

Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924073870572>

CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



3 1924 073 870 572

Production Note

Cornell University Library produced this volume to replace the irreparably deteriorated original. It was scanned at 600 dots per inch resolution and compressed prior to storage using CCITT/ITU Group 4 compression. The digital data were used to create Cornell's replacement volume on paper that meets the ANSI Standard Z39.48-1992. The production of this volume was supported by the United States Department of Education, Higher Education Act, Title II-C.

Scanned as part of the A. R. Mann Library project to preserve and enhance access to the Core Historical Literature of the Agricultural Sciences. Titles included in this collection are listed in the volumes published by the Cornell University Press in the series *The Literature of the Agricultural Sciences*, 1991-1995, Wallace C. Olsen, series editor.

THE DOG BOOK



MR. JOSEPH E. BORDEN'S ENGLISH SETTER, CHAMPION RUBY D. III

A prominent winner from 1897-1900

Photo by Schreiber

THE DOG BOOK

A Popular History of the Dog, with Practical Information as to Care and Management of House, Kennel, and Exhibition Dogs; and Descriptions of All the Important Breeds.

BY
JAMES WATSON

Illustrated from Photographs, Paintings,
and Rare Engravings



NEW YORK
Doubleday, Page & Company
1909

CHAPTER V—PAGE 69

BUYING A DOG: The Value of Pedigree—Knowledge of Earlier Generations Needed—Start on Equal Footing with Successful Breeders—Purchasing a Show Dog—Good Dogs Costly—Selecting a Puppy—A Good Word for Dog Dealers.

CHAPTER VI—PAGE 81

EARLY SPANIELS AND SETTERS: The Spaniel—The Setting Spaniel—The Individual Fields of the Setter and the Pointer—The Three Breeds of Setters: English, Irish, and Gordon.

CHAPTER VII—PAGE 105

THE ENGLISH SETTER: Naworth Castle or Featherstone Castle Setters—Edmond Castle Setters—Lord Lovat's Breed—The Southesk—Strains of the Earl of Seafield—Breed of the Earl of Derby and Lord Ossulston—Lord Ossulston's Black Setters—Breeds of Lord Hume, Wilson Patten, and Henry Rothwell—Mr Lort's Setters—The Welsh or Llanidloes Setter—The Laveracks and Their Breeding—Stonehenge on the Laveracks and Llewellyns—Early Importations of Laveracks—Pride of the Border's Progeny—The Era of Mr. Windholz and the Blackstone Kennels—The Dark Days of the "Tennessee Setters"—Return to the Correct Type—Pedigree in Field Trial Dogs—Doctor Rowe on the Llewellyns—Points of a Good Setter.

CHAPTER VIII—PAGE 147

TRAINING OF A FIELD DOG.

CHAPTER IX—PAGE 159

THE IRISH SETTER: The History of the Irish Setter—Its Existence Before the Nineteenth Century—Mr. Laverack on the Qualities of the Irish Setter—Stonehenge's Excellent Description—Controversy of 1866 on the Colour of Old Varieties—The La Touche Setters—Dr. Jarvis on the Field-trials Successes of the Breed in England and America—Views of Dr. Davis and Mr. B. L. Clements—Elcho and his Descendants—Past and Present Conditions of the Breed in America.

CHAPTER X—PAGE 195

THE GORDON SETTER: Correct Facts Regarding the Sale of the Gordon Castle Setters in 1836—Colour and Early History—The Collie Cross—Improbability of the Gordon Setter's Irish Origin—The Duke's Intimate Connection with English Sportsmen—Attempt to Change the Type in America—Present Condition of the Breed in America—Points.

CHAPTER XI—PAGE 217

THE CLUMBER SPANIEL: How and When the Breed Reached Clumber—First Known as the Duke of Newcastle's or Mansell's Spaniels—Colonel Hamilton's Reference to the Breed—Record of the Variety Under its Modern Name—The Clumber in America—Points.

CHAPTER XII—PAGE 229

THE SUSSEX SPANIEL: The Passing of the Sussex—The Rosehill Strain—The Sussex in America—Points—Descriptive Particulars.

CHAPTER XIII—PAGE 233

THE FIELD SPANIEL: A Modern Type of Dog—Mr. Jacobs's Newton Abbot Kennel and his Successful Breeding—The Sussex Introduced in the Old Black Strains—Mixed Cocker and Field Spaniel Lines in England and America—Show History of the Breed.

CHAPTER XIV—PAGE 247

THE COCKER SPANIEL: The Name not Originally Indicative of Size—Division and Colours of the Spaniels a Century ago—Mixed Types of Cockers Before the Introduction of the Obo Strain—Wonderful Success of Obo II. as a Sire and his Transformation of the Variety—Mr. Willey's Enterprise and Successes—The Canadians One Time Led in the Production of the Best Cockers—Black Duke's Introduction and his Career—The Swiss Mountain Kennels' Many Good Dogs—Change in the Standard and the Steady Decrease in Size—Mr. W. T. Payne's Good Work for the Parti-colours—The Mepal and Brookdale Kennels and Their Present Competitors.

CHAPTER XV—PAGE 265

THE NORFOLK SPANIEL: An Excellent All-round Worker on Land or in Water—Origin of the Name—No Connection with the Duke of Norfolk, whose Spaniels were Toy Black and Tans.

CHAPTER XVI—PAGE 271

THE WELSH SPANIEL OR SPRINGER: Not Entitled to be Considered as Specially Restricted to Wales—The Old Type of Leggy Spaniel Common Throughout England.

CHAPTER XVII—PAGE 273

IRISH WATER SPANIEL: A Striking Dog Devoid of Ancient History—The First Description Found in a Scotch Book—Mr. Justin McCarthy's Development of the Variety—Its Introduction into America and Early Popularity—Reasons for its Decline—Present Conditions of the Breed as a Show Dog.

CHAPTER XVIII—PAGE 281

THE POINTER: The Probable Origin Traced to a Dog of the Tracking Hound Type—Its Sudden Development Throughout Europe and in England Inconsistent with any Claim of Spanish Origin—Shooting Flying Called for the Use of the Hound Dog that Already Stood and Showed Where the Game was and it Became the English "Pointer"—Gay's Poetic Reference to the Pointer in 1711—Major Topham on the Ancient Use of the Pointer to Find the Hare for Coursing—The Russian Pointer or Setter—Colonel Thornton's Use of the Foxhound Cross and His Remarkable Dogs—Black Pointers and Dwarf Varieties—The Pig Pointer Slut—Breeding Throughout England Preceding the Show Period—Remarkable Prepotency of Price's Bang in Producing Show and Field Dogs and Forming the Pointer of To-day—History of the Breed in America—Westminster Kennel Club's Early importations—The Graphic Kennels Era—The Phenomenal Beaufort—Peculiar Judging Methods before the A. K. C. was Started—Success of the Westlake and Mott Kennels—The Pointer in the Field and its Recognition Enforced by the Dexter-McCurdo Combination and the Dogs They Produced.

CHAPTER XIX—PAGE 319

THE RETRIEVER: A Dog More Adapted to English than American Shooting Methods—Probable Relationship to the Chesapeake Bay Dog, through the Labrador—Descriptions and Points of the Curly and Wavy Coated.

CHAPTER XX—PAGE 325

THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG: A Breed of American Development—Traditions Regarding its Origin Point to the Labrador Dog—The Standard Badly Framed—Mr. Pearson's Opinions—Descriptions and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XXI—PAGE 333

THE DALMATIAN: Ticked Dogs Known in Egypt in Ancient Times—Early Descriptions and Pictures of English Dogs Called for Marks now Declared Incorrect—A Descendant of the Hound Family—Requirements in Judging the Dalmatian.

CHAPTER XXII—PAGE 343

ROUGH-COATED COLLIE: A Distinct Type of Dog of Unknown Origin—Illustrations Dating from 1800 Show Same Characteristics—The Name of Gaelic Origin—Introduction of the Collie into England with Birmingham as Headquarters—Mr. Charles H. Wheeler's Description of Historical Dogs—The Show-bred Collie as a Worker—History of the Collie in America—Eclipse and Rutland Importations—Success of the Chestnut Hills Kennel Followed by Mr. Morgan's Winnings—Prof. Bohannan's Table of Collie Sires—The Western Breeders' Rivalry and its Good Results.

CHAPTER XXIII—PAGE 369

THE SMOOTH SHEEP DOG: A Distinct Dog from the Collie in its Origin—The Common Farm Dog or Mastiff Called the Cur, a Name of Good Repute in Olden Days—"Cur" not Derived from the Shortened Tail and not an Abbreviation of Curtail—A Breed whose Claim for Quality is not Properly Recognised—Well Adapted for Work in This Country.

CHAPTER XXIV—PAGE 379

THE BOB-TAILED SHEEP DOG: Claims as to this Breed Being an Old One not Warranted—Erroneously Supposed to Have Been the Shepherds' Dog, which was Smooth—Probability of its Originating from Importations of Rough-coated Russian Setters—The Furor of a Few Years Ago Led to Many Importations.—The Mistake of Favouring Large Dogs who Tire Readily.

CHAPTER XXV—PAGE 387

THE BULLDOG: One of the Outcomes of the Common Dog of England, Which Went by the Name of Mastiff—Akin to the Alaunt of Spain Which Assisted at Bullfights—Mr. Arthur Merritt's Recollection of an English Bull Baiting—The Bulldog of 1800—Bill George at Canine Castle—Bulldogs of 1855-60—Turton's Crib and the New Type Dating from the Appearance of His Son, Monarch—Early Bulldogs at New York Shows—Mr. John E. Thayer's Importations—Later Supporters of the Breed—Good Work of the Bulldog Club—Mr. Joseph B. Vandergrift's Short but Brilliant Career—The Chibiados Incident—Difficulties Attending Breeding—Condensed Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XXVI—PAGE 401

THE TERRIER: An English Production, the Result of Selection for Specific Purposes—Ranked with Hounds by Caius—Description, When Translated, of French Bassets Doing Duty for English Terriers from 1560 to 1800—Blome's Suggestion for Breeding Terriers—Taplin Divides the Varieties by Colour and Coat—Barlow's Illustration of Rabbiting—Varieties Depicted from 1790 to 1850—A Very Early Use of "Terrier" by a French Writer—Sporting *versus* Non-sporting Breeds.

CHAPTER XXVII—PAGE 415

THE SMOOTH FOX TERRIER: The White Dog Began with Colonel Thornton's Pitch—"Peeping Tom's" Reminiscences Regarding Early Show Dogs—The First Class of Fox Terriers Shown in England in 1862—Copy of the Catalogue Entry—English Exhibitors at Boston in 1878—Mr. Rutherford's Early Connection with the Breed—Mr. Thayer's Liberal Importations Followed by Mr. Belmont's—Description of the Then Prominent Dogs—Large Entries of Good Dogs Made Twenty Years Ago Compared with the Present Time—Mr. Gooderham Takes the Field and Entries Decline—Mr. Farwell's Strong Sabine Combination—The Warren Kennels' Success with American-bred Dogs—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XXVIII—PAGE 435

THE WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER: An Older Breed Than the Smooth Terrier—Prominent as a Leading Variety in Paintings by Well-known Artists—Kept Back by the Popularity of the Smooth

Dog—First Recognised at New York Show in 1883, but Made Slow Progress—What Meersbrook Bristles Did for the Breed—Major Carnochan's Prominent Importations—The Success of Hands Up—Mr. Knowle's Selwonk, and Mr. Harley's Wandee, Kennels.

CHAPTER XXIX—PAGE 441

THE AIREDALE: Origin of the Breed—Not Generally Known in England Till 1880—Hardly Recognised in America until 1898—Exhibitors Who Established the Breed and Their Judicious Importations—Rapid Growth in Popular Esteem and in Breeding—The Airedale Described—Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XXX—PAGE 449

THE BULL TERRIER: Recognised by Name in England About 1820—Pierce Egan's Introduction of the New Breed—Sir Walter Scott's Tribute to Camp—Mr. Dole's Start in the Breed—Those Who Came to His Support—The Present Prominent Exhibitors—The True Bull Terriers Described—Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XXXI—PAGE 457

BLACK AND TAN TERRIER: Early Description of Its Exclusive Characteristics—The Large or Manchester Variety—First American and Canadian Importations—Mr. Lever the First Systematic Supporter of the Breed—Dr. Foote's Long Connection with the Rochelle Dogs—Now an Almost Exclusively Canadian Dog.

CHAPTER XXXII—PAGE 465

BEDLINGTON TERRIER: A Close Relative of the Dandie Dinmont—Never Popular in America—Their Reputation for Gameness—A Breed of Extended Pedigrees.

CHAPTER XXXIII—PAGE 469

IRISH TERRIER: Probable Connection with the Wolfhound—Thirty Years Ago They Were a Mixed Lot—The Old-time Dogs of Mr. Jamison—Erin, and Graham's Famed Winners—The "Taneous" Head and the Whiskers Craze—Fooling the Moneyed Americans—Faking and Trimming Discussed—Milton Droleen, the "American Erin"—Mr. Pim's Recollections of Dogs up to 1891—Changes in Type—The Tendency to Increase in Weight—Present-day Sires in England—The Breed in America

and the Early Exhibits—The Roll of Merit in Later Years—Debut of Masterpiece—Mr. Brooks and Mr. Martin Lead as American Breeders—Mr. Adams' Meteoric Connection—The Standard Discussed.

CHAPTER XXXIV—PAGE 495

DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER: A Breed We Owe to Sir Walter Scott—James Davidson's Connection with the Variety—Poor Support from Exhibitors in America.

CHAPTER XXXV—PAGE 501

SKYE TERRIERS: Probably the Oldest Variety of Terrier—Referred to by Oppian at the Agasseus—Early Show Dogs Mainly Drop-eared—"American Skyes" Usually Poor Yorkshires—A Dog not Well-suited for a Hot-weather Country.

CHAPTER XXXVI—PAGE 507

SCOTTISH TERRIER: Not the Scotch Terrier of the Dog Books Before 1880—First Known as a Variety of Skye Terrier and Claimed to be the Genuine Type—Stonehenge's Curt Opinion of the New Terrier—The Aberdeen Terrier and the Fight for a Name—Ups and Downs in America Till Dr. Ewing Started the Scottish Terrier Club—Mr. Naylor the Pioneer—Success of the Wankie Kennels—Present Lead of the Craigharroch Kennels.

CHAPTER XXXVII—PAGE 515

WELSH TERRIER: The Old English Rough Terrier Under a New Name—Mr. Prescott Lawrence Imports the First Pair in 1888—Very Poor Support Till 1901 When a Club Was Organised and the Breed was Started Properly—What the Welshman Looks Like.

CHAPTER XXXVIII—PAGE 521

BOSTON TERRIER: An American-made Breed and How It Was Started—First Known as the Round-headed Bull and Terrier—How the Name Was Changed to Boston Terrier—Rose Ears and Straight Tail Correct in 1894; Cropped Ears and Screw Tail the Proper Thing in 1895—Bulldog *versus* Terrier Type—The Screw or Broken Tail a Deformity—Weight is Now the Prominent Question—Mr. H. Tatnall Brown on the Four Prominent Sires—A Standard for Present-day Type.

CHAPTER XXXIX—PAGE 535

THE GREAT DANE: Buffon's Description—The True Descendant of the Molossian Dog and the Alaunts—Illustrations from 1450 to 1750—Height of the Early Danes, and Opinions of Gustav Lang and Rawdon B. Lee—Francis Butler and Prince Shown to Queen Victoria—Germans Introduce the Breed in America—Prominent Show Dogs from 1880 to Date—The Leading Large Dog of the Country—Desirable Points of Conformation—Descriptive Particulars.

CHAPTER XL—PAGE 549

THE MASTIFF: Meaning and Origin of the Name—French Mastiffs not Connected Except by Name and Its Application—Van Dyck's Large Dogs not Mastiffs—Caius's Description and Grouping of Mastiffs—Bewick's Mastiff and Its Copies—The Baiting and Fighting Mastiffs by Howitt—Landseer's Alpine Mastiff—Buffon's *Dogue de Fort Race*—All Mastiff Pedigrees Trace Back to Danes, Alpine and Thibet Mastiffs, and a Few Unknown of the Howitt Type—Pedigree of Wallace's Turk and What It Leads Back to—The Lynne Hall Mastiff—Luckey's Start, a Thibet Mastiff—The Thompson Line Equally Vague—Crown Prince and His Descendants—The Breed in America, Its Popularity Twenty Years Ago and Present Low Status—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XLI—PAGE 573

THE ST. BERNARD: What the Dog's Real Duties Are in the Alpine Passes—A Much Mixed Race at the Hospice—Improvement First Due to Swiss Breeders and Then to English Cultivation—The Leasome Castle Mastiff or St. Bernard—Landseer's Dogs of St. Gothard—Queen Victoria's St. Bernards—The Breed in England—General Lafayette's Present of Dogs to J. F. Skinner—The High-water Mark of the Sir Bedivere Period—Present Status of the Breed—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XLII—PAGE 589

THE NEWFOUNDLAND: A Modern English Development from a Mixed Lot of Common Dogs of Various Colours, Coats and Sizes.

CHAPTER XLIII—PAGE 593

THE HOUND FAMILY: Lieut.-Col. Hamilton Smith's Researches—Old Egyptian and Assyrian Representations—Hunting Hounds in Couples

—Buffon and the French *Matin*—The Origin of the Name of Greyhound—Harrier a General Term for Scenting Hounds—Brach and Its Synonyms—The Beagle not the Gazehound—Bloodhounds and Limers—The St. Huberts and Their Probable Connection with the Bassets.

CHAPTER XLIV—PAGE 603

THE SCOTCH DEERHOUND: Taylor's Description of Red Deer Hunting in the Highlands—The Glengarry Crosses—Size not a Requisite in the Deerhound—Colonel Thayer's Chieftain and Wanda—The Modern Deerhound.

CHAPTER XLV—PAGE 609

THE IRISH WOLFHOUND: Early Illustrations Lean to a Smooth Dog of Great Dane Type—The Earl of Arundel's Hound Painted by Rubens—Similants to the Mastin Type Painted by Snyders—Exaggerations Regarding Size—Richardson's Estimate Exploded—The Building Up of the Present Breed and the Adopted Standard.

CHAPTER XLVI—PAGE 617

THE GREYHOUND: A Product of Breeding with a Definite Object—The Breed Name a Very General English Term for Racing Dogs of Various Countries—The Small Continental Greyhounds—Greyhounds in Queen Elizabeth's Time—Coursing Before the Adoption of the Duke of Norfolk's Rules—Lord Orford the Promoter of Modern Coursing—Sir Walter Scott's Love of the Sport—The Greyhound in America—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XLVII—PAGE 627

THE WHIPPET: A Product of the Sporting Tendencies of Yorkshire and Lancashire Workmen—Teaching the Whippet to Race—System of Handicapping—Efforts to Advance Whippet Racing.

CHAPTER XLVIII—PAGE 629

THE RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND: A Breed Illustrated as a Russian Hound About 1750—Closely Allied to the Persian and Turkish Greyhound—Origin of Our Title of Russian Wolfhound—Russian Method of Hunting the Wolf—Descriptive Particulars and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER XLIX—PAGE 635

THE BLOODHOUND: The Present Type a Comparatively Modern Dog—African and Cuban Bloodhounds—American Descendants from Early Importations of the Lords Baltimore Time—Difficulty in Rearing Bloodhounds—Connection of Mr. Winchell, Dr. Lougest and Dr. Knox with the Breed—The Club Standard.

CHAPTER L—PAGE 641

THE FOXHOUND: An Offshoot from the General Hunting Hound or Harrier—Mr. Meynell the Originator of the Fast Pace Fox Hunting—English Foxhound Packs of Note Date from Squire Osbaldeston and the Quorn Hunt in 1817—Breeding for Uniformity in the Packs the Governing Rule in England, While Here the Individual Hound Is Promoted Irrespective of Type or Conformation—The American Foxhound Club Standard.

CHAPTER LI—PAGE 647

THE HARRIER: The Name not Originally Connected with Hare Hunting—The Ordinary Scenting Hound Now Practically Extinct.

CHAPTER LII—PAGE 649

THE BEAGLE: Origin of the Name—The Gaelic Word for Small Was Its Probable Progenitor—Other Obsolete English Words—Queen Elizabeth's Singing Beagles—Oppian's Misquoted Reference to the Scotch Terrier—Strada and Castiglioni Illustrations—George III. and George IV. Patrons of Beagle Hunting—Col. Thornton's Lap Beagles—The Breed in America—Rowett and Blue Cap Strains—The Bench-legged Dogs—Mr. Kernochan's Importations—The Windholm and Rockefeller Packs—American Standard.

CHAPTER LIII—PAGE 659

THE BASSET: Probably the Direct Descendant of the St. Hubert Limer or Bloodhound—Col. Thornton's French Bloodhound—Introduced into England in 1875 as a Show Dog.

CHAPTER LIV—PAGE 661

THE DACHSHUND: Now a Distinctively German Dog—The English Misinterpretation of "Hund" Leads to Their Breeding a Dog of Incorrect Type—Importations to America and Their Cross on the Delaware Beagles—The Deformed Forelegs an Essential to Correct Type—The German Standard for the Breed.

CHAPTER LV—PAGE 667

THE POODLE: A Branch of the Spaniel Family—Trimming of All Poodles an Early Custom—The Russian Corded and the Caniche—Mr. Hunnewell's and Mr. Trevor's Connection with the Breed—The Red Brook Kennels Era—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER LVI—PAGE 671

THE CHOW: Described in *Rural Sports* in 1801—Long Known but Only Lately Accorded Separate Dog Show Classification—Mrs. Jarrett Introduces It to the Atlantic Coast Shows—The Smooth not Fully Recognised as a Distinct Variety—Straightness of Hind Legs a Breed Peculiarity.

CHAPTER LVII—PAGE 675

THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND: Early Illustrations Show Its Popularity in the Sixteenth Century—Essential Individual Points of the Breed—Taint of the Terrier Cross.

CHAPTER LVIII—PAGE 679

THE POMERANIAN: The Large Dog First Given the Name—A Pure White Colour Then Most Valued—The Modern Toy Pomeranian or Spitz—A Fancy of Queen Victoria—Rapid Growth of Popularity in England—The Breed in America.

CHAPTER LIX—PAGE 685

THE SCHIPPERKE: A Common Belgium Spitz Renamed for Foreign Exploitation—The Question of the Tail—Three Belgian Varieties, but the Antwerp Type Prevails—Fairly Popular in England but not in This Country.

CHAPTER LX—PAGE 691

THE MALTESE DOG: No Affinity with the Terrier Family—The Shock-dog of a Century Ago, Also Called Bichon, Bouffe, and Maltese—Caius Named It the Comforter in Error—Lady Gifford's Famous Show Dogs.

CHAPTER LXI—PAGE 695

THE PUG: An Introduction from China into Europe—Mr. Mayhew's Early Recollections of English Pugs and Lamb and Moss from Pekin—Lord Willoughby Bred from Pugs from Russia—The Morrison Strain—The Pug's Great Popularity in America—Dr.

Cryer's Prominence as a Breeder and Exhibitor—Fashion Leaves the Pug for More Modern Toys—The Black Pug the Popular Variety in England—Standard and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER LXII—PAGE 707

THE FRENCH BULLDOG: Properly the *Boule-dogue Francaise* and not a Bulldog—Unwarranted Changes in the French Text of the Standard—Its Great Popularity in America—The French Standard.

CHAPTER LXIII—PAGE 711

THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER: A Development of the Yorkshire Mill Hands from the Common Rough Haired Terrier—Huddersfield Ben the Maker of the Breed—Visiting a Yorkshire Breeder—How the Dogs Are Kept—Length of Coat *versus* Colour—Description and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER LXIV—PAGE 717

THE GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS: A Mixed Breed Evidently Closely Related to the Smoushond of Holland, a Dog Resembling the Old Scotch Terrier—Introduced to England in 1895 and to America a Few Years Ago—Descriptive Particulars.

CHAPTER LXV—PAGE 719

THE KING CHARLES SPANIEL: The Black and Tan Dog not Traced to King Charles—The Duke of Norfolk a Breeder of Small Black and Tans—Buffon's Description of English Toys or Gredins, the Pyrame Being the "Fire Marked" or Black and Tan Variety—The Short Faced Dog a Production of the London "Fancy"—"King Charles" a General Name for All but the Blenheims—Tricolour or Prince Charles and Ruby Varieties.

CHAPTER LXVI—PAGE 729

THE BLENHEIM SPANIEL: Originally Known as the Marlborough and Used as a Covert Shooting Spaniel—Idstone's Description of the Blenheims Bred on the Duke's Estate About 1840—The Effect of the London Fancy for Short Faces in Spaniels Alters the Blenheim as It Did the King Charles—The Popular Variety of the English Spaniels in America.

CHAPTER LXVII—PAGE 733

THE JAPANESE SPANIEL: Commodore Perry's Description of the Toy Spaniels of Japan—Presents to President Buchanan—Mr. Speiden's Recollections of Dogs Presented to Members of Commodore Perry's Expedition—Mr. Belmont's Description of the Pair Sent by the Commodore to His Daughter, Mrs. August Belmont—The Breed a Favourite in America—Description and Scale of Points.

CHAPTER LXVIII—PAGE 739

THE PEKINESE DOG: Ancient Carvings of Dogs and Decorated Plates in the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts—Sleeve Dogs and Smooth "Pugs" Taken to England from the Pekin Loot of 1860—The Goodwood Strain—Mrs. Guyer's Importations and the Breed in America—A Quaint Dog of Distinct Appearance and Type.

CHAPTER LXIX—PAGE 745

LHASSA TERRIER AND TIBET SPANIEL: The Two Latest Claimants for Recognition as Toys Described by the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison.

A List of Technical Terms and Glossary747

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Mr. Joseph E. Borden's English Setter, Champion Ruby D. III. <i>Frontispiece</i>	PAGE	
Grecian and Assyrian Dogs	2	
	FACING PAGE	
A Beautifully Modelled Dog of Greyhound Type from an Egyptian Tomb	20	
Greyhounds Coursing. Cut in Stone	21	
The Molossian Dog Near Athens	21	
A Small Dog in Terra Cotta Having a Decided Spaniel-like Appearance	28	
Mr. George S. Thomas's Kennels at Hamilton, Mass.	29	
The Borthwick Kennels, Hackensack, N. J.	48	
A Comfortable, Easily Cleaned Kennel, Affording Good Protection in Winter and Summer	49	
Mr. Untermyer's Kennels at Greystone, Yonkers, N. Y.	64	
Showing a Beagle	65	
Egyptian Hunting Scenes Showing Three Hound Dogs with Various Markings	76	
Various Types of Egyptian Dogs as Illustrated in Ancient Tombs	76	
Egyptian and Assyrian Dogs	78	
Spaniels. From "Gaston Phœbus," or "La Livre de Chasse"	96	
"Feasant" Hawking Early Spaniels and Setters	96	
Grouse Shooting	97	
Partridge Netting	97	
The Spaniel	112	
The Setter	112	
The Gamekeeper	113	
The English Setter	113	
Mr. Edward Laverack's English Setter, Fred IV.	116	
Mr. Edward Laverack's "Old Blue" Dash English Setter	116	
Barton Tory "	117	
Stylish Sergeant "	117	
Mr. A. Albright, Jr.'s Queen's Place Pride "	124	
Mr. G. C. Thomas, Jr.'s Ulverstone Rap "	124	
Dr. J. E. Hair's Rumney Ranger "	125	
Judging a Variety Class at the Ladies' Kennel Association Show at Mineola, L. I., 1904	160	

	FACING PAGE
Pointing a Hare	161
Palmerston	176
Glenmore Kennels' Imported Finglas	176
Champion Borstal Rock	177
Champion St. Cloud III.	177
Champion Florence II.	208
Wheatley's Painting of the Duke of Newcastle on his Favourite Shooting Pony	209
The Only Good Illustration of the Clumber Spaniel in the Various Editions of the Two Books by Stonehenge, Appearing in the Third Edition of "Stonehenge on the Dog," 1879	224
Clumber and Sussex Spaniels	224
The Shooting Party	225
Champion Bachelor	240
Coleshill Rufus	240
Glencairn	241
Newton Abbot Darkie	241
Champion Endcliffe Bishop	256
Champion Black Duke	257
Champion Obo II.	257
Duke Royal	257
Champions Rock Driver and Poor Pat and Our Chance (Group of Irish Water Spaniels)	272
Duck Shooting with the Matchlock (1560)	273
Le Chasseur au Vol (1735)	273
The Tracking Hound	288
Shooting Flying (1735)	288
Captain Fleming and His Hawks	289
The Pointer (by Sydenham Edwards)	289
A Thornton Pointer (by Reinagle)	292
Dash (Colonel Thornton's Celebrated Pointer)	292
Pluto and Juno (Colonel Thornton's Pointers)	293
Spanish Pointer (by Stubbs)	300
Slut, the Pointing Pig	300
Faskally Bragg	301
Champion Oregon's Jessie II.	301
Champion Revel III.	301
Champion Donald	301
Champion Sir Walter	301
Beppo III.	301
Champion Bracket	304
Coronation	304

	FACING PAGE
“Brush, A Celebrated Retriever” . . . Retriever . . .	305
Bonnacord Darkie “	305
Chesapeake Bay Dogs of Maryland, Ohio, and the Pacific Coast . . .	320
The Dalmatian (from a painting by Reinagle)	321
The Dalmatian (from “Bewick’s Quadrupeds”)	321
King Cole Dalmatian	336
Windyvalley Roadster and Benrino “	336
Jean “	336
A Century of Improvement of the Rough-coated Collie (1805-1905) . . .	337
Ch. Charlemagne Rough-coated Collie	352
Nesta “	352
Champion Cocksie “	352
Some American Winners — All Imported Excepting Roslyn Wilkes . . .	353
Clayton Surprise and Redcar Lassie . . . Smooth Sheep Dog . . .	384
Ch. Bardon Venture “	384
Ch. Eleanor de Montfort “	384
Champion Wilberforce Bob-tailed Sheep Dog	385
Champion Dolly Gray “	385
Bulldogs, 1625 to 1880	400
Ch. Glenwood Queen Bulldog	401
Ch. Broadlea Squire “	401
Berners “	401
Rolyat “	401
Ch. Portland “	401
Diamond Lass “	401
Bewick’s “Terror” “	404
A Howitt Etching, 1809 Terrier	404
“Cony Catching” “	404
Two of A. Cooper’s Paintings “	404
Terriers in “Stonehenge” 1868-1872	405
Terriers of a Century Ago	405
Terriers from 1830 to 1860	412
Terriers by Reinagle, “Sportsman’s Cabinet,” 1803	412
Three Old-time English Winners, Smooth Fox Terriers	413
Colonel Thornton’s Pitch “	413
Cleek “	413
Six Sabine Champions “	436
The Tug of War “	437
Ch. Go Bang, Ch. Thornfield Knockout (Wire-haired Fox Terriers) . . .	444
The Great Meersbrook Bristles “	444
The First Airedale Illustration (1879) . . . Airedale Terriers . . .	445
Broadlands Brushwood “	445

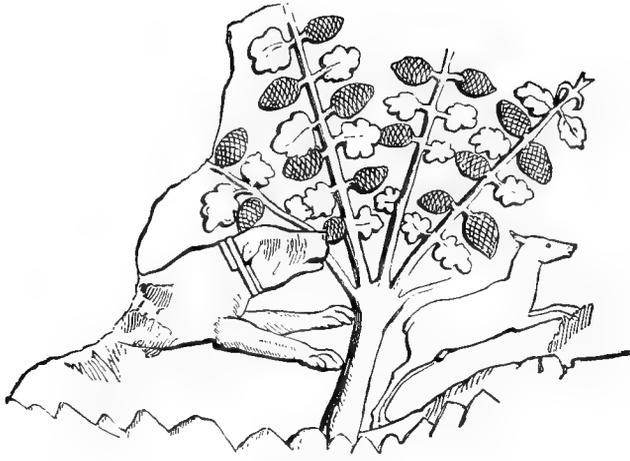
	FACING PAGE
Ch. Clonmel Monarch	Airedale Terriers 445
Ch. The New King	" 445
Airedale Terrier Champion York Sceptre . . . . .	. . . . . 448
President and Victoria	Bull Terriers 449
Sir Wm. Verner's Tarquin	" 449
Old Dutch	" 449
Cooper's "Brutus"	" 449
Ch. Maggie May	" 449
Venom	" 449
Ch. Faultless of the Point, Ch. Ajax of the Point, Ch. Edgewood Crystal, Rancocas Ginger, Edgewood J. P. II., Ch. Blooms- bury Burge	Bull Terriers 464
Ch. Broomfield Sultan, Ch. Daisy, Walkden Duke, Topsy, Ch. Raz- zle, Peggie, Ch. Perfecto, Ch. Meersbrook Maiden (Black and Tan Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 465
Afton Wallace, Blyth Bob, Ch. Afton Jessie (Bedlington Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 468
Ch. Erin, Ch. Sport, Ch. Playboy, Ch. Bachelor, Kathleen, Iroquois Bencher, Full o' Fight, Royal Bandmaster (Irish Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 469
Ch. Breda Muddler	Irish Terrier 476
Ch. Breda Mixer	" 476
Bogie Rattler, Biddy III, Benedict, Bachelor, Bronze (Irish Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 477
Ch. Lorton Belle, Ch. Red Gem, Ch. Inverness Shamrock, Meadows Bridget, Lady Hermit, English Nell (Irish Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 477
Red Hills Kennels Irish Terriers at Work . . . . .	. . . . . 480
"Highland Music," by Sir E. Landseer	Scottish Terriers 480
Milverton King, Milverton Lady, Ch. Blacket, Jr. (Dandie Dinmont Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 481
Moorland Lass, Queen, Kelpie	Skye Terriers 496
Wolverly Wallie, Ch. Wolverly Jock	" 496
Mrs. Ripley's Drop-eared Skyes, Sweetie	" 496
Isle of Skye Terriers (1840), Sanderson's Jim, Ch. Dalmeny (Skye Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 496
Perfection	Skye Terrier 497
Lady Caroline Montague, by Sir Joshua Reynolds . . . . .	. . . . . 500
"The Scotch Terrier, 1829," Stonehenge's "Ugly Brute" . . . . .	. . . . . 500
Ch. The Laird	Scottish Terrier 501
"The Skye Terrier," by A. Cooper, W. B. Smith's "Scotch Terriers," Scotch Terriers from Jardine's Natural History . . . . .	. . . . . 501
The Old English Terrier, by Cooper . . . . .	. . . . . 508
"Terrier and Rabbit," by G. Armfield (Old English or Welsh Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 508
Senny Starlight, Ch. Senny Dragon, Brynafon Mab, Cymro o' Gymry, (Old English or Welsh Terriers) . . . . .	. . . . . 508

	FACING PAGE
Barnard's Tom, Wells's Eph, Hook's Punch, Hall's Max, Weiner's Bessie O'Brien's Rossie, Hollander's Pete, Atkinson's Tobey (Boston Terriers)	509
Ch. Lady Dainty, Ch. Whisper, Ch. Kinsman, Lady Dimple (Boston Terriers)	528
Sunlight Viking, Gordon Boy, Junior II. Boston Terriers	528
Gaston Phœbus and His Dogs Great Danes	529
The Alauntz. The Mastins " "	529
Hunting Scene, by Antonius Tempesta " "	544
The Board Hunt, by Snyders " "	545
The Wolf Hunt, by Desportes " "	548
The Wolf at Bay, by Oudry " "	548
Boar Hunt, by Ridinger " "	548
Pyrenean Sheep Dog " "	548
Buffon's Martin and Grand Danois " "	549
Study of a Dog, by Vittore Pisano " "	549
Bronze Dog, by Benvenuto Cellini " "	549
The Danish Dog, by Sydenham Edwards " "	549
Major McKinley II., Thor. H., Senta, Ch. Portia Melac, Butler and Prince, Earl of Wurtemberg, Great Danes	556
Ch. Sandor vom Inn " "	557
Signa " "	557
Howitt's Mastiffs Mastiffs	566
Ch. Minting " "	567
Bewick's Mastiff " "	570
Le Dogue de Forte Race " "	570
Reinagle's Mastiff " "	570
Type in Heads, 1870 to 1885 " "	571
Russian Mastiff " "	571
Lord Waldegrave's Couchez " "	571
Ch. Crown Prince, Champion Beaufort, Holland Queen (Mastiffs)	580
Barry, Alpine Mastiff, Alpine or St. Bernard Dog	581
Landseer's Dogs of St. Gothard St. Bernards	581
Queen Victoria's Alp and Glory " "	588
Merchant Prince, Marse Jeems, Prince Sylvia, Baby Beautiful, Willowmere Judge St. Bernards	588
Bewick's Newfoundland	589
Reinagle's Newfoundland	589
"Original Breed," "Naturalist's Library" Newfoundland	589
Cooper's Newfoundland Head	589
Landseer's Newfoundland	589
Ch. Gypsy Princess Newfoundland	592

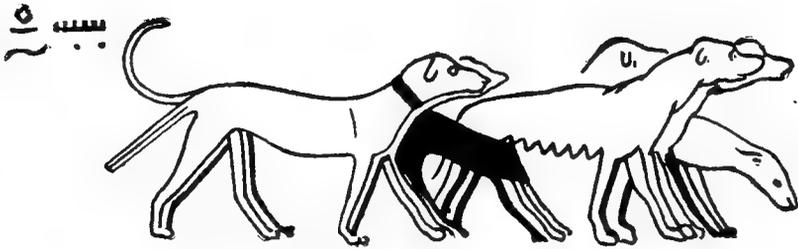
	FACING PAGE
Ch. Shelton Viking, Shelton Madge . . . Newfoundland . . .	592
Black Boy "	592
Mill Boy, a Landseer Newfoundland	592
Champion Bistri of Perchina Russian Wolfhound	593
Tenier's Kitchen	608
Typical Heads by Landseer, Cooper and Hancock	609
Lord of the Isles, Dunrobin, Olga, and Mr. Spackman's Winning Couple at Wissahickon Deerhounds	612
The Earl and Countess of Arundel, by Rubens	613
The Irish Greyhound, by Bewick; The Irish Greyhound, from Brown's "Anecdotes"; Irish Greyhound, by Reinagle, and Irish Wolfhound, from Jesse's "Anecdotes"	620
Ch. Leinster Irish Wolfhounds	621
"Greyhound's Head," by Old Wyck; "Coursing Fallow Deere," by F. Barlow; Coursing, by Dodd; Major Topham's "Friend"; Fullerton, and Lady Glendyne Greyhounds	624
King Cob "	625
The Bulldog Cross, Four Stages "	625
Ch. Bay View Prince, Ch. Bay View Pride, Bay View May, Ch. Bay View Beauty Whippets	628
Ch. Northern Flyer "	628
Whippet Racing at Wissahickon and Atlantic City "	629
Persian Greyhound, Grecian Greyhound, Ch. Bistri of Perchina, and Alex	636
"Wareful, a Southern Hound," "Marmion, a Celebrated Blood- hound," Bewick's Old English Hound, Cuban Bloodhounds, African Bloodhounds, and Druid	637
Konpanto, Magician, Prince Leo, Sultan, Ch. Dainty, and Blood- hound Head, by Landseer Bloodhounds	640
Illustrations by Richard Blome Foxhounds	641
Heads—American and English Foxhounds, Middlesex Hunt Hounds	644
Harrier, by Gilpin; Charity, a Celebrated Harrier; King George III. Harriers and Pennbrook Hunt	645
Castiglioni's Orpheus Beagles	652
King George III. and His Beagles	653
A Former Winning Four of the Windholme Kennels Beagles	653
Lap Beagles of Col. Thornton, by Reinagle	653
The Beagle, by Gilpin "	653
Ch. Queen of the Geisha, Bassets from a French Illustration, Lockly, Owned by King Edward VII, Rough Bassets, and Colonel Thornton's French Hound	660
Ch. Young Phœnomen, Jr., and Hannah M. Dachshund	661

	FACING PAGE
Ch. Smarty Waldine Dachshund	661
Ch. Parsifal "	661
Hansel von Lichtenstein, German Champion	661
Ch. Orchard Minstrel, Clipped to Fashion in 1817 Poodles	668
Four of a Kind, Ch. Shylock, Whole-coloured Chow, Ch. Kioli, A Group of Mrs. Moore's Chows, Ch. Chinese Chum (Chows)	669
Italian Greyhound Tee-Dee	688
Togo R. Schipperke	688
Baby B., Queen, Group of Toy Poodles. Maltese and Toy Poodles	688
Group at Swiss Mountain Kennels, Lakewood Prim, Lakewood Ladas, Lakewood Feather, Redcroft Darkie Pomeranians	689
Mrs. Robinson and Pomeranian, by Gainsborough "	704
Mrs. Fitzherbert and Her Toy Poodle	704
Mrs. Mayhew's Click, Morrison's Punch and Tetty, Le Doguin, Reinagle's Pug, Royal Duke Ch. Little Countess (Pugs)	705
Ch. George, Ch. Joe, Ch. Bessie, Ch. Bob Ivy, Ding Dong, Othello (Pugs)	706
Ch. Pouf Pouf, Law's Delita, Bon Bon, Pekinese Pug Kreuger, Pair of Miss Deady Keane's (Shanghai) Pekinese Pugs (Pugs)	707
Diabutsu and Dimboola French Bulldogs	718
Ch. Queen of the Fairies, Ch. Ashton Premier Yorkshire Terriers	719
Huddersfield Ben and Lady Giffard's Katie	719
Group of Griffons Owned by Mrs. Whaley	719
Children of Charles I., by Van Dyck Toy Spaniels	724
Children of George III., by Copley "	724
Teasing the Pet, by T. Mieris "	724
The Cavalier's Pets "	724
Ch. Square Face, Ch. Romeo, Rococo, Perseverance "	725
Rose Willow "	732
Ch. Rollo, Toby Beck, King Victor, Unique Teddy, Windfall, Duke of Marlborough Blenheim Spaniels	732
Ch. Senn-Sation, Ch. O'Kassan, Ch. Senn-Senn, Ch. Koma, Yukie Senn Japanese Spaniels	733
Group of Mrs. Guyer's Rough and Smooth Dogs, Chaon Ching We, Li Hung Chung, Miss Keane's Pekinese, Ting How, Chang Hi Mow Pekinese Dogs	738
Lhasa Terriers, Ierru and Taschi, Lhasa Terrier, India, Tibet Spaniel Karpo (Lhasa and Tibet Dogs)	739

THE DOG BOOK



ASSYRIA



FROM THE TOMB OF REKHMARA AT THEBES



TERRA COTTA DOG (ASSYRIA) NAMED "DAAN RIZSU" LET INTO A SLAB WITH HUNTING SCENE

CHAPTER I

EARLY HISTORY OF THE DOG



THEORIES as to the origin of the dog have been plentiful, and as unsatisfactory as plentiful. We have got little further in that direction than was the case a hundred years ago, when but little was known regarding the history of the world beyond what was stated in the Bible and could be found in Greek or Roman, or still more modern, literature. Since then we have travelled back to full seven thousand years ago, and as far back as we find the dog represented by drawings, sculpture, or carvings, we find him a distinct animal. Why the dog should not be given as much credit for originality as any other animal is almost remarkable; but some people have it that he is but a wolf, a prairie-wolf, or a jackal domesticated, and when it comes to the varieties of the dog, we have the most marvellous assumptions. There was not a dog living, according to writers of the eighteenth century, that was not a cross between two other varieties, or even impossible crosses, such as the mastiff being from a cross with the hyena, while some other breed had a dash of the Bengal leopard. The former assertion was made by such eminent naturalists as Pallas and Burchell, and even Lowe stated in his modern "Domestic Animals of Great Britain" that it was very possible. The wild dogs of India were said to be a cross between the wolf and the tiger, and other equally ridiculous statements were made.

That the dog and wolf will cross, and that a cross between the fox and dog has been repeatedly claimed, are well-known facts, but these are mules and will breed only with the parent stock, whereas, no matter how widely different are the varieties of dog crossed, the progeny is fruitful *inter se*. At Wilton House, England, there is an epitaph, as follows: "Here lies Lupa, whose grandmother was a wolf, whose father and grandfather were dogs, and whose mother was half wolf and half dog. She died on the 16th of October, 1782, aged twelve years." That is the record of an experiment conducted by Lord Clanbrassil and Lord Pembroke. Others have experimented in the same way, but it is the interbreeding of the progeny that is the impossible and proves them to be mules.

Naturalists have their way of attempting to prove their claims, and point to certain resemblances and characteristics. For instance, it is almost universally claimed that the Eskimo and kindred breeds of the northern latitudes are either domesticated wolves or descendants therefrom. Mr. Bartlett, who was for many years the head of the London Zoölogical Gardens, in his annual report for 1890, speaks of them as "reclaimed or domesticated wolves. All wolves, if taken young and reared by man, are tame, playful, and exhibit a fondness for those who feed and attend to them."

We will take the wolf-like dogs. They are the Eskimo (which will include the husky and malamuth of our northern latitudes), Samoyede Lapland dog, Swedish elkhound, and some might include the Chow Chow and Pomeranian. Every one of these breeds possesses a feature which the wolf does not, and it is the one point that would at once strike a dog-breeder, though it apparently has never occurred to any naturalist: Every one of them has the curled tail—in most cases, curled tightly over the back. The last husky we saw was at large, outside John F. Schole's place at Toronto, and was so wolf-like that we imagined it was a tame wolf that he might have added to his curiosities. As it moved, we thought its tail had been cut off, but, on approaching nearer, it was seen that the tail was curled so closely on the quarters of the dog as not to be noticeable from a distance. Now, it would require a lifetime, almost, to take a dog like that, and, with kin showing the same characteristic, develop the progeny into wolf-tailed dogs, and it would be equally difficult to take a lot of wolves, interbreed them, and get a ring-tailed family. To change the carriage of the tail is about the hardest thing a fancier can accomplish. How, therefore, could the uneducated inhabitant of the arctic regions, with no material to cross with, put the tight-curved tail on his domesticated wolf?

It occasionally happens that a dog of a ring-tailed breed develops a tail that hangs down, and *vice versa* with one of the down-tailed breeds; but dog-breeders are particularly cautious in breeding to such a dog, and will only do so when thoroughly satisfied that it is purely an individual sport, and the dog comes from a strain of good-tailed ones. So that while there is always the possibility of getting a down-tailed Eskimo, we have to take the breed as a whole, and by a recent authority it is one well described as possessing the distinctive features of a foxy head, erect ears, stand-out coat, dense undercoat, and tightly-curved tail.

When one turns to Darwin it is with a feeling that here at least we will have ground for whatever is suggested as probable, and it is a belief well founded, for there is sound reasoning backing up his conclusions. It will be well for those interested in this branch of the subject to read Chapter I. in "Origin of Species," and so grasp all he says on the subject of variation of domestic animals and their character. Darwin was not a believer in mixtures of an impossible nature, nor that the wolf was the original dog. At least there is no indication of that in the chapter referred to. He says plainly that he does not believe that the entire amount of difference in breeds of dogs is due to production under domestication, but that some small part is owing to their having been descended from distinct species. The difficulty here is that the varieties of wild dogs that we know of are practically alike. They vary only to a slight degree, while preserving general characteristics, whether found in India, Africa or Australia. Every one of these wild dogs has the family resemblance which suggests a possibly common ancestry; and how one more than another could have been the ancestor of the bulldog, another of the greyhound, and either one of those or still a third variety have been the origin of the toy spaniel, it is not easy to see. Darwin says in the next sentence that in other domesticated animals there is presumptive or even strong evidence that they descended from a single wild stock.

Of course we know that all our varieties came from an original stock; and if we read Darwin as saying that as all these wild dogs were so much alike and so closely allied in type we can hardly ascribe to any one variety the sole ability to have produced the domestic dog in all its varieties, but that from any one of them might have come the "monstrosities" which man fostered into varieties, we will get at a clear understanding and place ourselves on tenable ground. This seems to have been Darwin's opinion, for a few sentences later we read, "Looking at the domestic dogs of the whole world, I have, after a laborious collection of all known facts, come to the conclusion that several wild species of *Canidæ* have been tamed, and that their blood, in some cases, mingled together, flows in the veins of our domestic breeds."

Later on Darwin disputes the claims of some that varieties developed as a result of crossing aboriginal species. Quite right, for by such means you arrive only at an intermediate stage or else a reversal, and that reversal will be to the original stock. For instance, you can make the Boston

terrier by crossing the bulldog and the terrier, and then selecting your type, but you cannot make the bulldog type from a greyhound and spaniel. Strange to say, Darwin apparently disputes the possibility of making a Boston terrier, for he says, "to obtain a race intermediate between two distinct races would be very difficult," adding that Sir John Sebright, who produced the Sebright bantams, experimented with this object and failed. Darwin had a similar result with pigeons, and it would really seem that the same natural law does not apply alike to birds and dogs. Darwin crossed a barb and white fantail, both tested to breed true, and had a mixed lot as a result; then he crossed a spot and a barb with a like result, and breeding from these two cross matings produced a pigeon with the colour and markings of the wild blue rock. Sebright bred back to an approach to the jungle fowl. What a similar process would yield in dogs is problematical. It is very true that in breeding from a first cross in dogs there would be no controlling the result. The puppies might throw back to either grandparents or bear a resemblance in part to the first cross. But here is where man comes in. The experimenter has an idea of what he wants to produce by this crossing and selects from the progeny what most closely approaches his ideal, and by doing this for a few generations begins the establishing of type.

Youatt tells us of two sheep-breeders who started with pure Bakewell blood and made no outside introductions, yet in a few years, each working to an ideal, they had flocks entirely different from each other in type. If Mr. Barnard, who was one of the original producers of Boston terriers, had gone on breeding, without any knowledge of what the more modern terrier wants are in this breed, his Bostons would be entirely different from what we have now. His idea was the bulldog type, without the protruding lower jaw. The fancy went in its standard for a dog of the terrier type in having a closer front and standing on its legs, not between them as the bulldog does.

Noting as we have during a pretty long connection with dogs the changes in type, the following of fashion, and the vast improvement following care in selection and care of the dogs themselves, we can see nothing impossible in the absolute statement that starting with a sport or monstrosity, as Darwin calls a radical difference from racial type, and cultivating it as a fancy, varieties are established. Then we must bear in mind that by thus continually seeking to alter and modify dogs in appearance we are

rendering them more plastic and easier of alteration, therefore the more liable to sport. Darwin need not have gone all over the world for a study of the development of varieties, for he had right in England one of the most interesting studies possible to be obtained, and that is the terriers, where they came from, what they were originally and how we got to the Yorkshire and the Airedale, the Scottish and the Irish, the Bedlington and the Dandie, the black-and-tan and the fox-terriers.

The footsteps of the production of all these varieties will never be traced, but here is Darwin's elucidation of the principle of the establishing of varieties of the domestic dog:

"A breed, like a dialect of a language, can hardly be said to have a distinct origin. A man preserves and breeds from an individual with some slight deviation of structure, or takes more care than is usual in mating his best animals, and thus improves them, and the improved animals slowly spread in the immediate neighborhood. But they will as yet hardly have a distinct name, and from being slightly valued their history will have been disregarded. When further improved by the same slow and gradual process they will spread more widely and will be recognised as something distinct and valuable, and will then probably first receive a provincial name. In semi-civilised countries, with little free communication, the spreading of a new sub-breed would be a slow process. As soon as the points of value are once acknowledged, the principle, as I have called it, of unconscious selection will always tend—perhaps more at one period than at another, according to the state of civilisation of the inhabitants—slowly to add to the characteristic features of the breed, whatever it may be. But the chances will be infinitely small of any record having been preserved of such slow, varying, and insensible changes."

The most prominent exponent of the wolf theory was the eminent naturalist Mr. Bell, who wrote on the subject over half a century ago. "In order to come to any rational conclusion on this head," writes Mr. Bell, "it will be necessary to ascertain to what type the animal approaches most closely, after having for many successive generations existed in a wild state, removed from the influences of domestication, and of association with mankind. Now we find that there are several instances of dogs in such a state of wildness as to have lost that common character of domestication, variety of color and marking. Of these, two very remarkable ones are the Dhole of India and the Dingoe of Australia; there is besides a half-reclaimed

race among the Indians of North America, and another, also partially tamed, in South America, which deserve attention. It is found that these races, in different degrees, and in a greater degree as they are more wild, exhibit the lank and gaunt form, the lengthened limbs, the long, slender muzzle, and the comparative strength, which characterise the wolf; and that the tail of the Australian dog, which may be considered as the most remote from a state of domestication, assumes the slight bushy form of that animal. We have here, then, a considerable approximation to a well-known wild animal of the same genus, in races which, though doubtless descended from domestic ancestors, have gradually assumed the wild condition; and it is worthy of especial remark that the anatomy of the wolf, and its osteology in particular, does not differ from that of the dogs in general more than the different kinds of dogs from each other." The only difference in structure which Mr. Bell admits of is the eye, the forward direction of which in the dog as opposed to the oblique in the wolf he attributes to the "constant habit for many generations of looking toward their master, and obeying his voice." He also points to the possibility of their interbreeding, and asserts that their progeny is fertile.

The evidence is all on the side of the impossibility of the dog and wolf and dog and jackal crosses to breed *inter se*, however fertile the progeny may be when bred back to either side of the cross; but what if this *inter se* fertility was established, how much further would it go than merely to accord with the non-controvertible statement that while distinct they so closely approach each other as to be capable of producing fertile hybrids. But as a matter of fact this point is still unproved.

Mr. Bell's claim that the various wild dogs are the descendants of domesticated dogs, or in other words are feral dogs, and that they all closely resemble the wolf, will not stand investigation. What could possibly be the origin of the Dingo. He was there when Australia was discovered by Europeans, and in no part of the country was there the slightest evidence of his being or having ever been a domesticated animal. Then again, if all came originally from the wolf, why is it that not one of the wild, untamable, irreclaimable varieties do not breed back to their origin and become wolves? They stop at being dogs, and while wolves are gray in colour all wild dogs are reddish. The Eskimo is gray, but we hold that he is a dog and not a reclaimed wolf.

There is a great deal for us to learn yet regarding these northern

latitude dogs, as is evident from the fact that Prince Andrew Shirinsky Shihmatoff divides the varieties found in the Russian Empire into no less than ten divisions. In 1896 he published for the benefit of a Moscow charitable institution an album full of beautiful reproductions of the various divisions of what he called Laikas. The copy we have seen had an introduction in English, but there was no description of the various varieties or of the photographs beyond the name of the variety. In the introduction Prince Shihmatoff stated that he had purchased hundreds of the Laikas from all over the empire and studied them carefully, with the result that he gave names to eleven species—in European Russia, the Finno, Korel, Lapland, Cheremiss, Zorian, and Vogool; and in Siberia the Samoyed, Ostiah, Bashkir, Tunguse, and Chootch. All possessed the same general characteristics which we would call Eskimo—that is, the dense coat, erect ears and tightly curled tail. In many of the photographs the tail was not so curled, but that is not an unusual thing in dogs standing. Any hound almost, when it stands, will drop its stern, but raise it at once to the conventional hound position when in motion. Not one of these Laikas approached any closer to the wolf than did his close relatives, so that there is a strict dividing line between dog and wolf that nature does not cross. Not alone that, but we do not find wolves attacking each other, nor dogs going on marauding parties against their kin, but between the wolf and the dog the animosity is intense. Journals of Arctic voyages give many instances of wolves attacking the dogs. Captain Parry, in the journal of his second voyage, writes: “A flock of thirteen wolves, the first yet seen, crossed the bay from the direction of the huts and passed the ships. These animals, as we afterward learned, had accompanied the Eskimos on their journey to the island on the preceding day, and they proved to us the most troublesome part of their suite. These animals were so hungry and fearless as to take away some of the Eskimo dogs in a snow house near the *Hecla's* stern, though the men were at the time within a few yards of them.” He also tells that on one occasion a Newfoundland dog was being enticed to play with some wolves on the ice, and would doubtless have fallen a victim to them had not some of the sailors gone to him and brought him back. Mr. Broke, in his record of Swedish travels, states that during his journey from Tornea to Stockholm he heard everywhere of the ravages committed by wolves. “Not,” he says, “upon the human species or the cattle, but chiefly upon the peasants’ dogs, considerable numbers of which have been

devoured. I was told that they were the favourite prey of this animal, and that in order to seize upon them with the greater ease it puts itself into a crouching position, and begins to play several antics to attract the attention of the poor dog, which, caught by these seeming demonstrations of friendship, and fancying it to be done by one of its own species from the similarity, advances toward it to join in the gambols and is carried off by its treacherous enemy. Several peasants that I have conversed with mentioned their having been eye witnesses of this circumstance."

In English books in any way treating of the origin of the dog, reference is always made to the breed kept by the Hare Indians of the Mackenzie River. We know nothing of them beyond what Dr. Richardson, who with Sir John Franklin took some to England from the neighborhood of the Mackenzie River, told at the time, and the description of the specimens taken to the Zoölogical Gardens in London. Dr. Richardson was of the opinion that this species was spread over the northern parts of America, but being only fitted for the chase, it had since the introduction of guns given way to the mongrel Eskimo-Newfoundland. That is guesswork, of course, but the description given of the dogs in the London gardens is not. They had an elongated, pointed muzzle, sharp, erect ears, and a bushy tail not carried erect, but only slightly curved upward, and were of general slenderness of contour. According to those who took them to England, these dogs ran the moose and deer on the crusted ice and held them at bay till the hunters arrived. They were quite fox-like in appearance, with no resemblance to the wolf, and if crossed with anything, or descended from any wild animal, it must have been the fox. They interbred freely with the Eskimo and other varieties of dogs, so that we have to face the anomaly that as descendants of fox and wolf interbred they must be of identical species.

If we turn to what we know are wild dogs, there is little help for the wolf theory. There is the Dingo, more dog-like than wolf-like in many points, and reddish, or what would pass for a "sable" in the collie. In India there are several varieties of wild dogs with which naturalists have been well acquainted for many years—in fact, it is probable that the opportunities for obtaining information regarding them was better fifty years ago than now. Mr. Hodgson gave the name of *Canis primævus* to the Buansu of Nepal, its range being between the Sutlege and Brahmapootra. Mr. Hodgson, however, stated that with immaterial differences its range was much further extended. He had obtained many specimens and kept some

in confinement for several months in order to study them. Some of these produced young while in his possession. From the "Proceedings" of the Zoölogical Society for 1833 we extract as follows: "The Buansu preys at night as well as by day and hunts in packs of six to ten individuals, maintaining the chase rather by powers of smell than by the eye, and generally overcoming its quarry by force and perseverance. In hunting it barks like a hound, but its bark is peculiar and unlike that of the cultivated breeds of dogs and the strains of the jackal and the fox. Adults in captivity made no approach toward domestication, but a young one, which Mr. Hodgson obtained when it was not more than a month old, became sensible of caresses, distinguished the dogs of its own kennel from others, as well as its keepers from strangers, and in its whole conduct manifested to the full as much intelligence as any of his sporting dogs of the same age." Following the account of this dog the following note appears: A letter was read, addressed to the Secretary, by W. A. Wooler, Esq., giving an account of a wild dog in the Presidency of Bombay, locally known as "Dhale," which was probably a misspelling of the more usual word, "Dhole." The habits of this dog were described by Mr. Wooler and were similar to those of the Buansu.

Colonel Sykes, an extensive traveller and keen sportsman, writing in 1831, described the variety named by him *Canis Duckhunensis*, which he said was the wild dog of Dukhun, or Deccan. "Its head is compressed and elongated, its nose not very sharp. The eyes are oblique, the pupils round, the irides light-brown. The expression is that of a coarse, ill-natured Persian greyhound, without any resemblance to the jackal, the fox, or the wolf; and in consequence essentially distinct from the *Canis Quao*, or *Sumatrensis* of General Hardwicke. Ears long, erect, and somewhat rounded at the top, without any replication of the tragus. Limbs remarkably large and strong in relation to the bulk of the animal, its size being intermediate between the wolf and the jackal." This dog was called Kolsun by the natives, and some two years later Colonel Sykes had an opportunity to compare some of them with the Buansu. The report thereon appears in the "Transactions" of the Asiatic Society for 1834: "And showed that the two dogs are perfectly similar in their general form and in the form of the cranium, and that in his specimen, as well as that of Mr. Hodgson, the hinder tubercular tooth of the lower jaw was wanting." There was a difference in their coats, that of the Buansu being darker and denser.

We may therefore hold that these two and the dhole are of the same variety, slightly changed in accordance with the climatic conditions. Dhole is a term very generally applied to dogs of India and the East Indies. One of these also called Quidoe, and known to naturalists as *Canis Scylax*, is described as much more slender than the Kolsun, with a sharper muzzle and a longer and much less bushy tail. Its habits seemed to have been similar. The *Canis Sumatrensis* mentioned as having been described by General Hardwicke was a small, fox-like dog with smaller ears and of a reddish colour. Java had a dog as large as a wolf, of a reddish-yellow colour. Then there was the *Wah*, a central and southern India dhole, with a large, broad, flat head and black muzzle, a ferocious-looking, heavily built dog with a rather short tail, tan-coloured, with white underparts and dark tip to tail. This dog hunted in packs and was said to have a deep, growling bay.

Colonel C. Hamilton Smith tells of an officer who had traversed the mountains of southeastern Persia, and there saw wild dogs called Beluch, which may be the Beluel, described by another writer. These dogs were of a red colour, shy and ferocious, rather low on the legs and long in the body, with a hairy tail, and powerful-looking dogs. The natives told this officer that to the west there was a larger dog, with so much white that the colour on the back appeared in spots or blotches.

We also know that those who visited various parts of this continent for the first time, discovered it in fact or followed immediately after the first discoverers, found the inhabitants in possession of dogs and packs of wild dogs, "*Chiens des Bois*," as Buffon calls them.

Now, why did not these various wild dogs, or at least some of them, go back to the wolf, if, as some would have it, the wolf was the progenitor of the dog, and that these wild dogs are feral, descendants of animals which, originally wolves, had been domesticated? The coyote is seemingly the connecting link between the dog and the wolf, but he remains a coyote, with closely-touching kin on either hand, distinct, but so closely related that interbreeding is possible, though the produce is only fertile with the parent stock.

Leaving the speculative part of dog history, we will now begin with the actual records. In an Egyptian tomb of the Fourth Dynasty, somewhere about 3,500 B. C., we have clear evidence of the existence of the dog as used for hunting. This is the tomb of Amten, and in it were found many excellently outlined figures of animals. The dog appears in three scenes—attack-

ing a deer in two cases, and in the other an animal with horns which would look well on a Rocky Mountain goat. In each case the attack is at the rear, either the hock or the buttock. These dogs are all of the same type, with large, erect ears, greyhound formation, and a tight ring-tail just clear of the back outline. This type of dog appears throughout the Egyptian series of sculptures and paintings, and is called by writers on Ancient Egypt the fox-dog, though it is unlike a fox in everything but the erect ears, which are always made very large. In this tomb, among the other animals of a dog-like appearance, are the jackal and the hyena, the former being shown with a long, pendulous tail, and the latter being easily picked out by his elevated fore-quarters and the drooping outline to the rump.

The fox-dog is frequently shown with a double-ring tail, and possibly varied in size, but it is always difficult to estimate comparative size in these representations for the reason that there is a good deal of conventionality in the drawings, the light greyhound formation of body being followed for dogs that must have been of much heavier frame. Prior to the close of the Fifth Dynasty, set down by some as closing 3,333 B. C., names appear in connection with the dogs shown, such as Abu, Ken, Tarn, Akna, and many others, and it was not for many years that other domestic animals were given names in this manner.

It is not quite safe to assume that, because this is the only type of dog shown, there was no other. We might with equal force assume the same at a far later stage in history, and at a time when we well know that there were many varieties. It is an assured position to take when we hold that the watch-dog for the flock must have been one of the earliest breeds, and that this would be a heavier dog than the antelope-hunter. Rawlinson holds that, in the Sixth Dynasty, terminating 3,066 B. C., a terrier-like dog is found among the relics, and he gives an illustration of it. It certainly does look a little more terrier-like than the others, with smaller ears and a hound-carried tail, but the difference is not very pronounced; though if it has been found in connection with larger dogs, it might be well to allow the claim. However, not long after this period we do find a very clear case of differentiation of type shown in the tomb of Antafee, 3,000 B. C. This monarch is represented with four dogs at his feet. Three dogs, one above the other, are shown in front of the forward leg, and the fourth between his legs. Three different drawings of this bas-relief have been examined and all differ. However, we have a specially-prepared paper by Dr. Birch,

of the British Museum, exhibiting individual drawings upon which he bases some deductions as to the breeds represented.

The upper dog is a strong, hound-looking animal, with drop-ears; his name is given as Behka, and he is a white gazelle-dog. The Arabs still have light-coloured dogs for this purpose.

Dr. Talcott Williams, of Philadelphia, who has travelled in the Orient and northern Africa, writes: "The earliest reference to a hunting dog that I know of in Arabia, is the large greyhound 'Selugi.' The 'g' is hard. This is a large greyhound, light-coloured. I mean by that, almost as light as the lighter parts of a dark pointer, but with the short-haired greyhound coat distinctly. He stands high and is big enough to make short work of a gazelle or to drag down a wild ass. The Arab tradition is that the name of this dog is derived from "Seleucus Nicator," the founder of the Syrian Monarchy of the Antiochædæ. He seems to have brought there the large hunting dog of Macedonia."

Another of the dogs is Pehtes, black, which Dr. Birch puts down as a mastiff; another, according to his name, was a spotted dog or parti-coloured, and the dog between the legs both Dr. Birch and Mr. Bartlett claim to be of Dalmatian type. It is presumptuous, perhaps, to question the opinions of gentlemen who have the original at their command, but Mr. Bartlett is speaking with the sketches as his guide, and the one they say is a Dalmatian is a square-muzzled, prick-eared dog, quite of the type seen in the Assyrian relics as dogs of Asurbanipal, and shown later in the molossus at Athens. The black mastiff has a decided resemblance to the hound on the terracotta tablet, also an Assyrian "exhibit" on another page, which is possibly the original of the Thibet mastiff of our day. Egypt was a far-advanced, flourishing country at this time, and doubtless drew upon many distant lands for novelties. That dogs were so received is shown by a coloured painting from the tomb of Redmera at Thebes, representing the receipt of tribute from different parts of Asia. Eight dogs form part of this consignment, and although there are four varieties, they are all very conventional as to shape, drawn one beyond the other, with only the outline of each dog showing in most cases. There is first one of hound type; then the prick-eared, curled-tail greyhound type, and two self-coloured, dark dogs, with blunter muzzles, while the far dog in the front line of five shows a spotted leg. The Egyptians occasionally painted their dogs fancifully: red and blue was one artist's combination, another used a yellow for the

body colour and spotted it, while another showed something original in a dog with red eyes, but an emerald-green dog with a red head shown in a funeral cortège is a combination of animal colour hard to beat.

When we reach the Twelfth Dynasty, 2266 B. C., we find the first greatest variance in a long, short-legged dog of dachshund type, black-and-tan seemingly, with some white markings. Wilkinson says this dog was a particular house favourite in the time of Usertsem, and he thinks the fancy of a monarch had something to do with varieties and fashions in dogs. These varieties doubtless had their origin in freaks of nature. A few years ago a toy collie was shown in Edinburgh and we had one a short time ago which the youth of the family very well described when he wrote: "It has a head like an alligator and legs like a dachshund."

It is almost unnecessary to say that the Egyptian god Anubis is shown with a dog's or jackal's head, and it is equally well known that the dog was looked upon with veneration in Egypt, and the death of one caused the family to go into mourning.

It was this veneration of the dog in Egypt and other countries that caused it to be declared unclean by the Hebrews, who regarded it as a foreign god. That they had dogs both for practical uses and as pets in the house cannot be gainsaid, notwithstanding their employment of the name as a term of reproach. Job speaks of the dogs of his flocks. At the time of the Exodus it was promised that not a dog would move his tongue—that is, the Egyptian watch-dogs. The evidence of dogs about the house is found in the story of the woman of Canaan to whom Christ said: "It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs," to which she answered: "Truth, Lord, yet the dogs (here is used a different Greek word from that in the previous verse) eat of the crumbs which fall from the master's table." Mark gives the woman's response more pointedly when he puts it: "Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs."

The references in the Old Testament regarding the eating of dead bodies, or the curse of being devoured by dogs, probably had their origin or foundation in the funeral customs of other nations. The Iranians had rites in which the dog figured prominently in the dispersion of evil spirits, being made to follow the corpse, which was then thrown away to be devoured by dogs and vultures. Yet the dog was more highly thought of by the Iranians than by any other nation of antiquity. In the Zend-Avesta, the religious book of Zoroaster, the dog is treated of at length.

“Whoever shall smite a shepherd-dog, or a house-dog, or a Vohunazgar dog, or a trained dog [probably a hunting dog], his soul shall fly amid louder howlings and fiercer pursuing than the sheep does when the wolf rushes upon it in the lofty forest.”

Penalties are set forth in detail for injuries to dogs. In the case of a shepherd's dog the man committing the injury must pay for any lost sheep, also for the wounding of the dog. If a house-dog was killed, the killer had to pay for any lost goods and for the dog. In addition to which for killing a sheep-dog he received eight hundred stripes with the Aspahe-ashtra, and the same with the Srashô-carana. For killing a house-dog seven hundred of each.

“O Maker of the Material World, thou Holy One, which is the dog that must be called a shepherd's dog?”

“Ahura Mazda answered: ‘It is the dog who goes a Yugyesta round about the fold, watching for the thief and the wolf.’”

Other questions are then answered as follows:

“Ahura Mazda answered: ‘It is the dog that goes a Hathra round about the house, watching for the thief and the wolf.’

“Ahura Mazda answered: ‘It is the dog who claims none of these talents, and only seeks for his subsistence.’”

No reference is made in this special part as to the trained dog previously mentioned, and we have in this last dog what may either be the vagrant or the house pet. If the former, it shows that even they were not outcasts. Penalties were prescribed as follows for giving bad food to a dog: If to a sheep-dog, a punishment similar to that imposed if such food had been given to a noble; if to a watch-dog, the same as in the case of a middle-class citizen; the third section was placed as equal to a priest—not a very high placing of the priest, and this is taken by some to indicate that these dogs were wanderers and had no settled abode, the priests being of that class.

The section containing the foregoing extracts concludes as follows: “For it is the dog, of all creatures of the good spirit, that most quickly decays into age, while not eating near eating people, and watching goods none of which he receives. Bring ye unto him milk and fat with meat; that is the food for a dog.” Elsewhere we read: “Whenever one eats bread one must put aside three mouthfuls and give them to the dog . . . for among all the poor there is none poorer than the dog.”

Of the five sins set forth in the Avesta which caused the committer to be a Peshotanu, two concerned dogs—one for giving bones that were too hard or food too hot, the other for smiting a bitch big with young, or frightening her so that she met with an accident or died. This book of the Iranians also states how puppies were to be cared for, and gives instructions as to the best method of breeding to secure healthy puppies—a method, we may remark, which would be most disastrous to breeding for a distinct type, as it necessitated the use of three different dogs.

The date of the Zend-Avesta is still a matter of doubt, parts of it belonging to different ages and some undoubtedly very ancient. Originally it comprised twenty-one books, but only three complete and fragments of others have been preserved. The division from which the above quotations are taken is the Vendidad or Zoroastrian Pentateuch, which is divided into Fargards or chapters. The one especially devoted to dogs, as shown by the citations, is Fargard II, but the animal is mentioned a number of times elsewhere, especially in connection with the dead.

According to the traditional date now more generally accepted, Zoroaster lived 660-583 B. C., but some writers assign an earlier date. However, it is very certain that these penalties and rites were not the inauguration of a new creed, but the placing on record of customs of unknown age.

So also in the Rig-Veda, the very oldest of Aryan literature, the dog is prominently mentioned. Brunnhofer made the claim that it was composed prior to the migration of the Aryans southward into India, and he based his argument in part on one man's having a family name which meant dog, and must have betokened a "dog-revering Iranian." Professor E. W. Hopkins took up the question, and from his reply, which appeared in the "American Journal of Philology," Vol. XV. No. 2, we extract as follows:

"In point of fact in the Rig-Veda we find 'Dog's Tail' as a proper name, and in the Brahmanic period we learn that a good Brahman gave this canine name in different forms to his three sons, while still later we find 'Dog's Ear' handed down as a respectable name . . . Even were the animal despised, the name, then, was not objectionable.

"On investigating the matter we learn that in the Rig-Veda the dog is the companion and ally of man; the protector and probably the inmate of his house; a friend so near that he pokes his too familiar head into the dish and has to be struck aside as a selfish creature. The chariot of the Maruts is pictured as one drawn by dogs, but he is, at any rate, used for hunting

(hunting dog called 'boar-desiring,' *vara hayus*), and the gift of a kennel of one hundred dogs is gratefully acknowledged. . . . Here is a lullaby from the Rig-Veda which shows on how familiar a footing the dog stood:

"Sleep the mother, sleep the father,
Sleep the dog, and sleep the master,
Sleep may all the blood relations,
Sleep the people round about."

It is in the Rig-Veda that we read of the good old monarch who on his death proceeds to heaven accompanied by his wife, his brothers and a dog. His human companions drop off one by one and he reaches the end of his journey with only the dog. The god appears: "Enter, O King!" "But not without this faithful dog." "Desert the dog," commands the god; "there is no lack of mercy in doing so." "I will either not share in your heavenly world, or share it with this faithful attendant," is the king's response. The god rejoins: "There is no place in heaven for men with dogs." The king replies: "To desert a faithful friend is as great a sin as to slay a priest."

Indebtedness is acknowledged to Professor A. V. Williams Jackson of Columbia University for suggestions with regard to these books, he being the author of "Zoroaster, the Prophet of Ancient Iran." Professor Jackson, who has visited the Iranian section of Asia and examined the remains of the temples at Persepolis and the caves in the Taht-i-Bostan valley, was of the opinion that perhaps dogs were represented on the bas-relief of the deer-hunt in the caves. This in response to our statement that, notwithstanding the status of the dog in ancient Persia, we had found no art reproduction of one. On referring to Kiash's work as suggested by him we discovered that the illustration was one we had studied and rejected, having found it in another work on Persian antiquities.

There are two bas-reliefs cut in the rock in this cave, one representing the king on a boar-hunt. The reproduction shows it to be a well-executed piece of work, but there is not a dog to be seen. The deer-hunt shows that the *battue* and carted deer are not modern inventions of the dilettante sportsman. The king accompanied by his orchestra and a troupe of singing girls is shown in three different parts of a large inclosure. To the right of this are three connecting pens containing deer, which are liberated and driven into the large enclosure, and when killed are thrown over the fence

to the left by attendants and taken away on camels. The two animals which might be taken for dogs are quite clear and distinct and by themselves at the lower part of the relief. They have collars with a long ribbon like a leash. One of the animals is over the fence, and no other animals but the dead ones and the camels are outside. The collars and one having leaped the fence distinguish them, but in the outline of the drawing they are exact duplicates of the does seen higher on the relief: the same heads, the same deer-like bodies, thick in the paunch, and the same short tail. It does not seem possible to our mind for an artist such as must have been engaged on this beautifully executed piece of work to have erred so conspicuously in these two animals, if he had meant them for dogs. It is a little out of chronological order to speak of Persia at this point, but as it can be dismissed as supplying no evidence it is not of much consequence.

Turning to those prior to what Rawlinson calls the five great monarchies of the ancient Eastern world, we find fewer traces of the dog than in Egyptian antiquities. Some of the old cylinders dating from the time of the Chaldean kings, that is, some two thousand years prior to the Christian era, and the Second or Medean Dynasty, show animals which somewhat resemble dogs, but the crudeness of the engraving and the number of figures on the small space render it difficult to state with any degree of positiveness that they are dogs. What is stated by several authorities on Assyrian relics as possibly dating from the first monarchy is the dog on the terra-cotta tablet. There are also the dogs of the time of Asurbanipal, some being shown in the act of catching the wounded wild asses, and of these a number of small clay models were found, each having the name of the individual dog in cuneiform characters on his body.

The late Rev. M. B. Wynn in his monogram on the mastiff held that the tablet representation was the old mastiff, because of the heavy flews and hanging ears. With this we cannot agree, the model of the named dog of Asurbanipal being the mastiff type, until modern breeders put on the extra flews and the later-day "character," as we will show when we come to treat of the mastiff in proper course. Howitt's drawing of the mastiff of a hundred years ago—and he was always accurate—might have been made from this Assyrian clay model, but for the hound-tail. And as to this tail curled on the quarters as shown on the tablet, perhaps the modeller could not fashion the hound-carriage of tail in the material he was using. Com-

pare also this Assyrian model with the photograph of the molossian dog of Athens, in coat, muzzle and ears, for the molossus, although his ears are broken, had them erect and had a square muzzle. It cannot pass observation that these dogs of Asiatic representation differ from the types shown by the Egyptian artists, who went in for something more like the greyhound in conformation.

Asurbanipal brings us to 667-625 B. C., and by this time we also have some beautifully executed gem cylinders in which dogs are shown of what can best be described as boar-hound type and possessing good substance, probably a lighter form of the molossian type, for they would not all run alike.

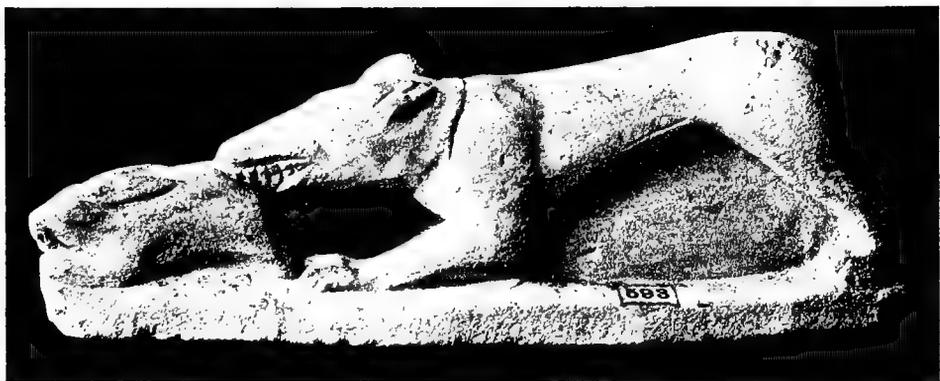
We thus have in the land of the Assyrians dogs of the Thibet mastiff type; another indicating what was later known as the molossian or mastiff; a stout dog with a small drop ear, and a boar-hound style of dog. It seems somewhat strange that we can find but one greyhound, but it is suggested in one of the books on this country that only the truly kingly sports are depicted: the killing of the lion and wild boar, antelope and hare-coursing being left to inferiors. That being the case, of course the greyhound was also omitted. Antelopes and such game were caught and kept in inclosures and tended by specially appointed servants, but the kings and monarchs are shown only when attempting or accomplishing the most heroic deeds. But one greyhound model was found at Nimrud by Layard and in the act of coursing a hare.

Another author states that the hound in the leash with an attendant must have been four feet in height. We have seen this bas-relief, and instead of being over six feet tall, the man looks short and thick-set—more like five feet seven inches in height. The dog at the shoulder (and he has rather high withers) falls short of the man's thigh-joint by two or three inches, which makes his height thirty inches at most. The dog on the tablet appears to be a large animal, but there is nothing to serve as a standard of comparison in deciding the point. Dogs when put under the tape shrink wonderfully, and the dog "as big as a calf," Marco Polo's dogs "as large as asses," and Chaucer's alauns "as big as any steers," are only immense by reason of comparison with much smaller ones, while thirty inches would doubtless have been too much for any one of them to reach.

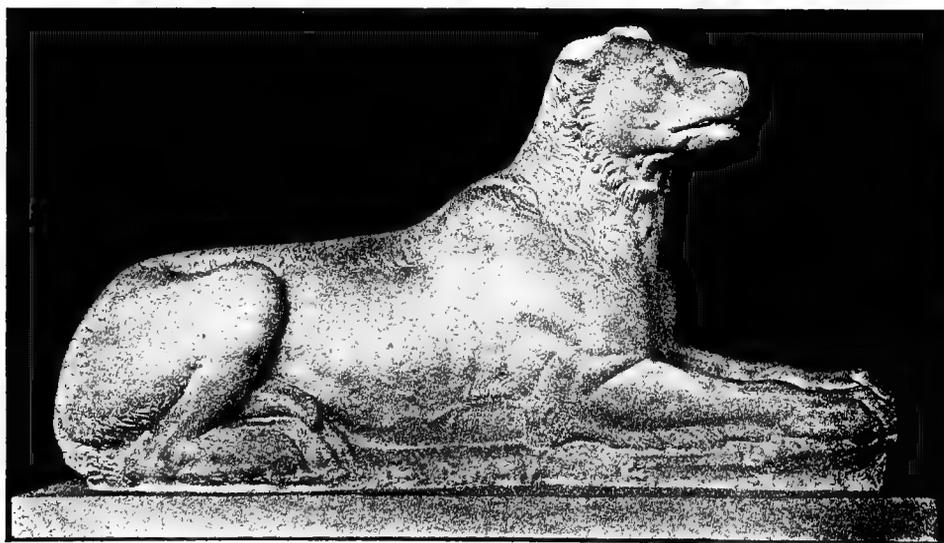
The dog next appears as a war adjunct, and on the sarcophagus of Clazamanas is a representation of the battle between the Cimmerians and



A BEAUTIFULLY MODELLED TYPE OF GREYHOUND TYPE FROM AN EGYPTIAN TOMB
Probably meant to represent the god Anubis. In the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Central Park, New York



GREYHOUNDS COURSING. CUT IN STONE
Cypriote collection, Metropolitan Museum of Art, Central Park, New York



THE MOLOSSIAN DOG NEAR ATHENS
Photograph of the reproduction in plaster now at the Metropolitan Museum of Art, Central Park, New York

the Greeks, 652 B. C., wherein dogs are shown attacking cavalry horses, they having been taught to pin them by the hams. Pertaining to this period there is at the Hermitage, St. Petersburg, a silver vase, most beautifully decorated with an Iranian hunting-scene. One dog has attacked a wild boar, and there is another most beautifully outlined dog of boar-hound type.

Greek art has supplied many dogs for illustration, but there is little diversity, which is surprising, considering that there were a fair number of varieties by that time. We have the greyhound type in plenty, a moderate-sized dog as depicted by the Greeks, as well as the molossian already referred to. At the Metropolitan Museum in Central Park will be found a replica of the mural tablet at the tomb of Korallion, wife of Agatha, at the Dipylon gate, Athens. This lady is represented facing left and sitting, while facing her in a low relief is the figure of a man whose costume extends to the ground, and showing against the bottom of this flowing garment is a small dog looking anxiously up to its mistress. The head of the dog is a good representation of Pomeranian type, while the body is well covered with a tufty coat. Here again the difficulty of showing a Pomeranian coat might have been sought to be overcome by making it more like a poodle's coat. This dog was apparently very common, for in "Die Attischen Grabreliefs," Alexander Conze, Berlin, 1900, Vol. II., there are about twenty representations of toy dogs, the great majority being the same small Pomeranian type, showing more or less coat.

The Cypriote collection at this museum also provided another new dog. This small model has all the look of a spaniel. The tail and feet are missing, but the head is perfect and also the body. From the wealth of coat, the low feathered ears and the expression, this dog appears to be most characteristically a spaniel. In this collection there are also two small stone carvings of a greyhound catching a hare, which seem to form a companion pair. One of the Greek type of small greyhound dogs also appears in stone, and was found at the side of a sarcophagus which has at one end in bas-relief a dog of similar type and in the same position. It might be that this was a favourite dog of the deceased magnate.

The statuary of Rome at the Metropolitan Museum runs very much on the Greek order of dogs, but there is also the hound-eared dog, and on one small relief of a youth training a horse there is a very handsome dog which looks larger than the average of these greyhounds, and shows more

of the boar-hound. Diogenes is represented with one of the hanging-eared dogs much resembling a pointer in general character, and on a silver plate are two dogs, one a greyhound and the other a hound. Ganymede is shown with a dog sitting by his leg, the dog having a studded collar such as Chaucer described:

“Aboute his char ther wenten whyte alaunts,
 Twenty and mo, as grete as any steer,
 To hunten at the leoun or the deer
 And folwed him, with mosel faste ybounde,
 Colers of gold, and torets fyled rounde.”

One thing could not be overlooked in examining these representations of Greek and Roman dogs, and that is that they were of the same average size, excepting only the molossian; and in this case, as the dog was a monumental one, there is no possibility of determining the size of the original in life. The dog with the youth may also be excepted. We have then at the Metropolitan Museum over half a dozen dogs of this greyhound type, and taking the men as being five feet eight inches high in life, we may estimate these dogs at about eighteen inches in height. A six-foot man measures twenty inches to his knee-pan; and with these statues taken to represent men some three inches less, and not one of the dogs standing higher than the men's knees, makes them about the height stated. Compared with the youth and the horse the dog shown on that cast does seem taller; but what is desired to be shown at present is that, in order to accomplish more than the native dogs when pitted against beasts in the arena, there was no need for the dogs from Britain (particularly the one described as the Celtic greyhound) to have been what we should now call gigantic or very large.

We may lay it down as an axiom that no animals of even semidomestication will attain the same growth when running wild, and that at the present time all domesticated animals bred with care are larger than at even recent periods. It is the same with well-kept men. It is customary to think of knights who fought in armour in European wars as veritable giants, but when the Hon. Grantley Berkeley and a titled friend of his wished to participate in the Eglinton tournament, held some sixty years ago, they could not find in any armoury in England a suit of armour into which they could squeeze. True, they were six-footers, but so we thought must have been those doughty knights who met in tournaments of old. Travellers also mislead us by using similes quite out of place. The first visitors to Australia

wrote of the dingoes as being of the size of mastiffs. Other instances of this exaggeration in description have already been mentioned, and we had better discard them as fanciful and look at things rationally, and as far as possible take illustrations from life in place of statements.

The Assyrian dogs might have been thirty inches high, and that was likely higher than those of Egypt. The shoulder-height of the ordinary gentleman's dog of Greece and Rome was twenty inches. The late Colonel Stuart Taylor had for many years a standing offer of one thousand dollars for a dog of thirty-four inches, and did not withdraw it till he had measured the St. Bernard "Rector," which he would not buy on account of its condition, coupled with the pleading of the owner's wife.

These are facts and are strongly in contrast with the frequently quoted statement in Goldsmith's "Animated Nature," that the Irish wolfhounds were four feet tall. That four-footer, if he was ever measured, must have been tested with "Harry Reed's tape." The explanation of this remark is that on one occasion a sporting authority of that name had to referee a jumping competition in which a man had undertaken to clear a certain distance. Reed was paid to make the man lose by "faking" the tape. Fortunately for the man, Reed, in place of inserting an extra foot in the tape, cut one out, and when it came to measuring the jump, it made a difference of two feet in the man's favour over what was intended. For years after that when there seemed anything queer with regard to a measured distance in sporting matters in England, some one would remark that they must have had Harry Reed's tape, and most assuredly many dogs even to this day have been measured with that article in the home kennels.

Research on the American continent has not yielded anything very definite, there not being the counterpart of the Egyptian or Assyrian monuments or the contents of palaces or tombs to ransack. Fossil remains are at best very indefinite, and geologists tell of "true dogs" without being able to say much more than what we read of the lake-dweller's marsh-dog.

It takes very little harking back to get to prehistoric times even in the oldest parts of America—only to the conquest in the sixteenth century—so that we have no knowledge as to the age of the mummy remains recovered from Colombia and the west coast of South America. If we only knew something about the dates, it would be more interesting as to the dogs found in those despoiled tombs. Reiss and Stubel in their handsomely illustrated "Necropolis of Ancon" give one plate to dog-skulls, and in the accompany-

ing brief explanatory text say that one is something of the turnspit order, another collie-like, and the third somewhat like a bulldog or pug, these being presumably the three types they recognised.

From our investigations at the Museum of Natural History we found a good deal beyond that unsatisfactory summarising, and the information made the lack of dates the more to be regretted. There are two complete dog mummies, unswathed and put in a sleeping position. They are very much dried out, particularly the larger one, which is in "poor condition," to borrow a dog-shower's phrase. The first examined was apparently undershot—at any rate we made the memorandum in our notebook "(?) undershot," and this prior to having seen "Necropolis of Ancon." The query was used because of the doubt as to whether the extremity of the nose had not shrivelled up in drying out and caused the *retroussé* shape. The teeth were exceedingly large and the dog must have been a hard-fighting customer, if his pluck was in keeping with his teeth. The head was of ordinary size to suit the dog, which, to judge from the measurement of eight inches from elbow to extremity of toes, would make him out a dog of about thirteen inches at the shoulder and probably weighing about twenty or twenty-two pounds. The coat on this dog was very much plain "yellow," with but little if any red in the colour. It was short on the head, ears and legs, and ran to an inch and a half on the body and had a harsh, stiff feeling. The tail was tucked between the hind legs, but was plainly shown as far as the hocks, and was club- or wolf-like in shape with longer hair than on the body, and from its shape it was probably carried down. The ears were small and with forward-falling tips like a collie's. Whether that was their original position in life is a question it is not possible to answer definitely. They looked natural enough and very neatly carried. It is more likely that they were button ears like a fox-terrier's than pricked and now broken down. The skull measurements were two inches from nose to eye, and the same from corner of eye to ear.

Mummy number two was so large as to force the question as to its being a dog. The evidence was forthcoming in a disjointed leg-bone and foot, which quite settled the matter. The fore-legs could not be measured, nor the head, but the leg-bone detached and minus the foot was good six inches and the shank-bone was also six inches—a rather peculiar proportion, for a six-inch shank-bone is more in keeping with the lower leg-bone of some four inches. This dog must have been eighteen inches at the shoulder,

and a shank-bone of six inches is in keeping with a terrier of fourteen or fifteen inches, so that this particular dog must have been very straight in hind-legs.

Two well-preserved skulls with coat in good condition were also seen, the ears not being on, as the skin had been severed immediately in front of the ears in each case. The first head had a lighter-coloured and longer coat than either of the mummies. The teeth were small, almost like first puppy-teeth, but the canines were of fair size and showed slight wear. The muzzle was somewhat blunt, but the teeth were perfectly level. The length from eye to end of nose was two and one-half inches. The second head was quite distinct in several respects, and showed quite a lot of character. The skull was moderately wide with a well-carried-out fore-face, the type being of the fox-terrier order. The length from eye to teeth, the nose being missing, was two and a half inches, and over all the head was probably seven inches. The teeth were strong and sound. The colour was a warm red-brown, almost a maroon shade, with a narrow blaze up the centre and a flick of white where the tan-spot is over the eye of a black-and-tan terrier, and white along the lips to the cheeks as with the tan on a black-and-tan. We presume these were the dog's original colours, but we have never seen a dog so marked with white, and it was a very peculiar body colour.

The half-dozen skulls also showed much difference in type. The lower jaws in each case were missing, and in most of them only some molars were still in the upper jaws. Two were from Colombia, one of ordinary appearance, but the other a beautifully shaped one, quite Italian greyhound in the fineness of the lines. Each head was five and one-half inches actual measurement of bone. From another section of the coast came a distinctly different skull. Across the only two molars left in the jaws, massive strong teeth, it measured two and one-half inches, and the length of skull was only four and one-half inches. Peluchucco yielded two medium-shaped skulls in a good state of preservation, and from Charassani came one of marked difference. Across the molars from outside to outside the width was but one inch and three-quarters, while the length of head-bone was six and one-half inches. The profile was very striking, there being not the slightest semblance of stop, but a perfectly flat head drooping slightly to the occiput—a miniature Russian wolf-hound head. From the size of the teeth it was the head of a mature dog.

Taking these relics as a whole, coupled with some fragmentary bone

remains, we are safe in saying that there were no large dogs in that section of South America, but that they ranged from twelve to eighteen inches in height, and varied in type from the square-fronted, possibly undershot jaw, to the extreme of the borzoi and the fineness of the Italian greyhound. It is much to be regretted that nothing more definite than "before the conquest" can be learned as to the possible date of the existence of these dogs, as it is the most interesting of all the "exhibits," bringing us into actual touch with the dog and not looking at him through the eyes of a conventional painter or sculptor.

Of the dogs in Central and South America when first visited by Europeans we have sufficient data to prove that there were several varieties. Columbus found dogs in several of the West India islands; Alonso Harara found domesticated dogs in New Granada, and Garallasso in Peru; Fernandez describes two breeds, one of which is called the Alco or Michuacaneus, and by the natives Ytzcuinte Porzotli. The name as given us at the Museum of Natural History was Itz-Cuintli; the other breed was the broad-footed Alco, said to be the carrier-dog of the country. The native name was the Techichi, or Chichi. The fat alco was early described as without hair, resembling what the old recorders called the Barbary dog, undoubtedly the hairless dog of Turkey. They said that this fat alco was eaten by the inhabitants. We have been told that the hairless dog was an importation of the sixteenth century, but he is somewhat of a cosmopolitan and is to be found in China, South Africa, Turkey, and Mexico. The Chihuahua dog, we fully believe, is one of the oldest breeds of dogs and is unique as a Mexican production. With regard to the orifice in the centre of the skull in the Chihuahua, there is in Mivart's "Monograph of the *Canidæ*" an illustration of a Japanese spaniel skull with a similar orifice at the junction of the four quarters of the skull. In speaking of the dogs of Central America, Mivart expressed the opinion that they might have been bred from wild species of the new continent or been brought from Asia by man at some remote period. With regard to the latter suggestion, it must not be overlooked that the dogs of Asia in ancient times, of which we have any information, were much larger and altogether different from those found among the Peruvian mummies.

So also of the wild dogs. Buffon, in "Hist. Gén. des Antilles," Paris, 1669, says, "Those belonging to the savages of the Antilles had the head and ears very long and resembled a fox in appearance." Again he says:

“There are many species which the natives of Guinea have named Dogs of the Woods (*Chiens des Bois*), because they are not yet reduced, like our dogs, to a state of domestication, and they are thus rightly named dogs, because they breed together with domestic races.”

Colonel C. Hamilton Smith, whom we have already quoted in connection with the wild dogs of India, wrote also from personal observation of South American dogs: “The semidomesticated dogs of South America are sufficiently tamed to accompany their masters on the hunt in the forests, without, however, being able to undergo much fatigue; for when they find the sport not to their liking, they return home, and await the return of the sportsman. In domesticity they are excessive thieves and go to prowl in the forest. There is a particular and characteristic instinct about them to steal and secrete objects without being excited by any well-ascertained motive. They are in general silent and dumb animals, and in domestication others learn a kind of barking. . . . The native Indians who have domestic dogs of European origin, invariably use the Spanish term Perro, and greatly promote the increase of the breed, in preference to their own, which they consider to be derived *entirely*, or with a cross from the Aguaras of the woods, and by this name of Aguara it is plain, throughout almost all the interior of South America, that the whole group of indigenous canines is understood.”

In addition to the common dog of the North American Indians, there seems also to have been a distinct variety in Florida which was called the black wolf dog, and Colonel Smith was of the opinion that it came from a cross of the Newfoundland dog and the common Indian dog, which he called *Lyciscus Cagottis*, and placed in the same genus as the prairie wolf, Caygotte being the Mexican Spaniards' name for the Indian's dog. Colonel Smith also put all the Aguara dogs into a group under the name of *Dasicyon*, with the divisions of *D. sylvestris*, the dog of the woods; *D. canescens*, the hoary aguara, and *D. antarcticus*, the Falkland Islands variety, and *D. Fulvipes*, the dunfooted aguara, which is a short-legged foxy-looking animal.

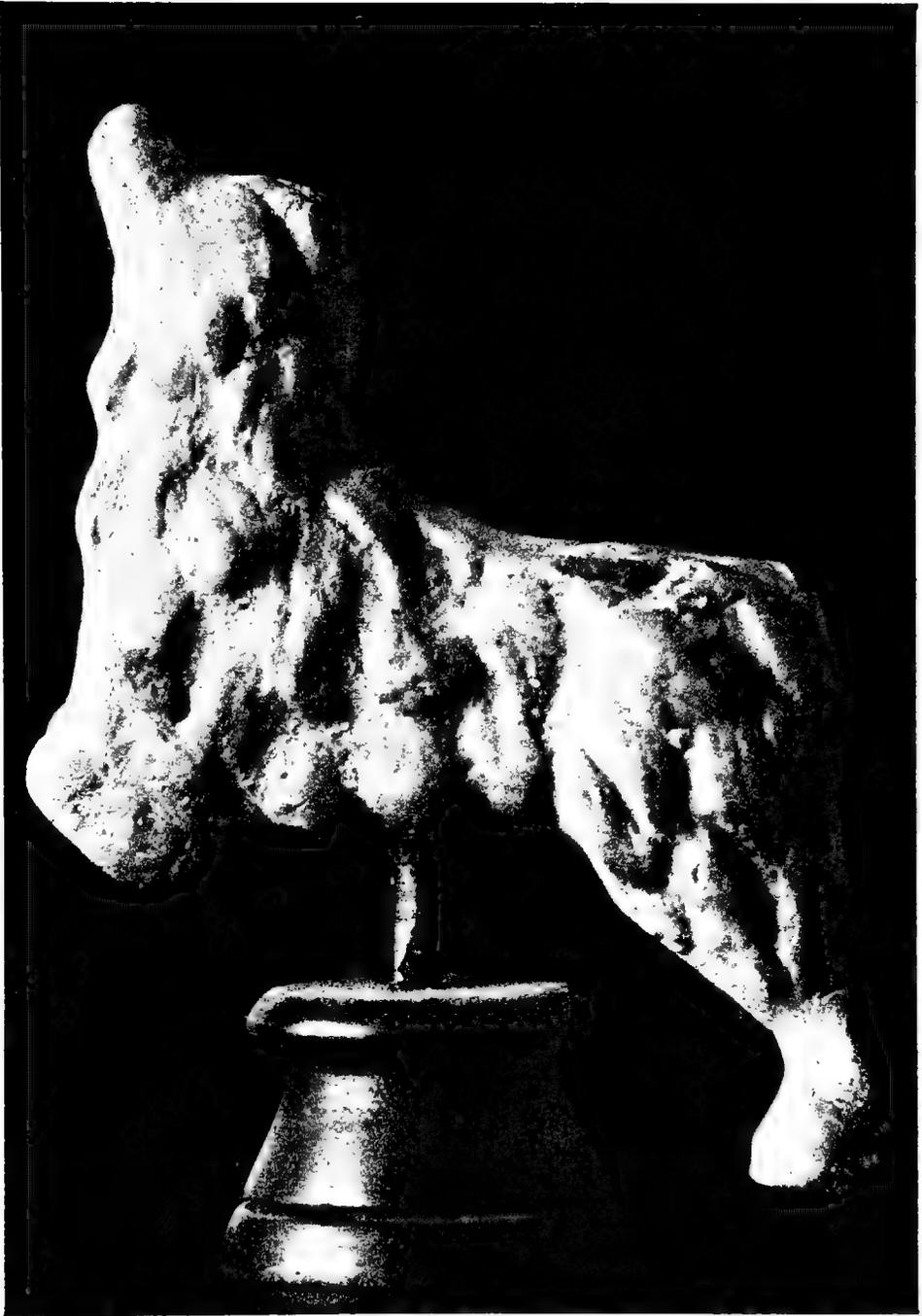
This terminates the history of the dog up to the period at which he assumes breed characteristics. From here on the subjects must be treated specifically by varieties, each under its own heading, as a distinct member of the large and wonderfully differing family of the dog.

Missing Page

Missing Page

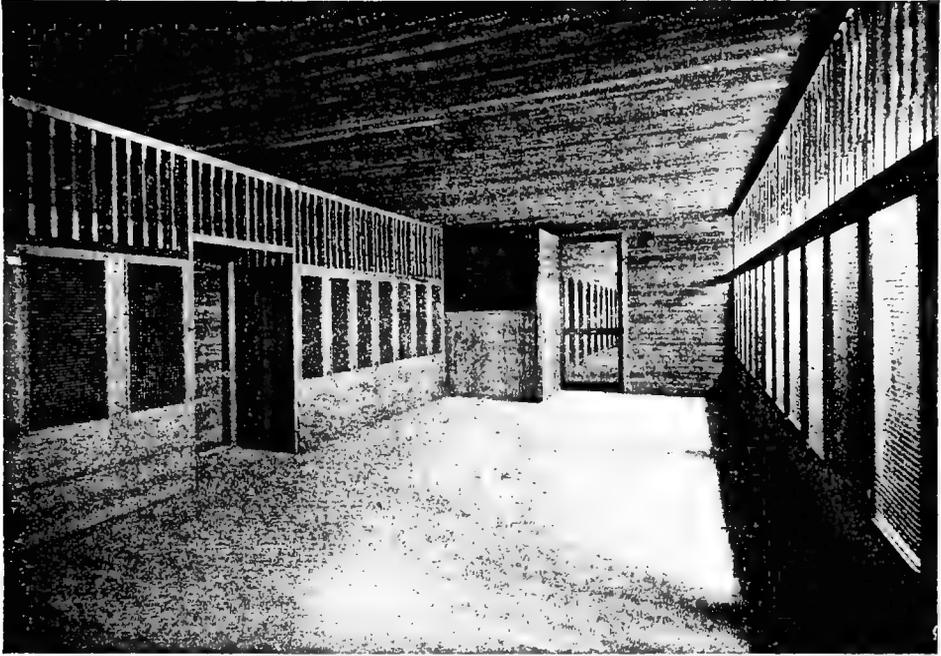
Missing Page

Missing Page



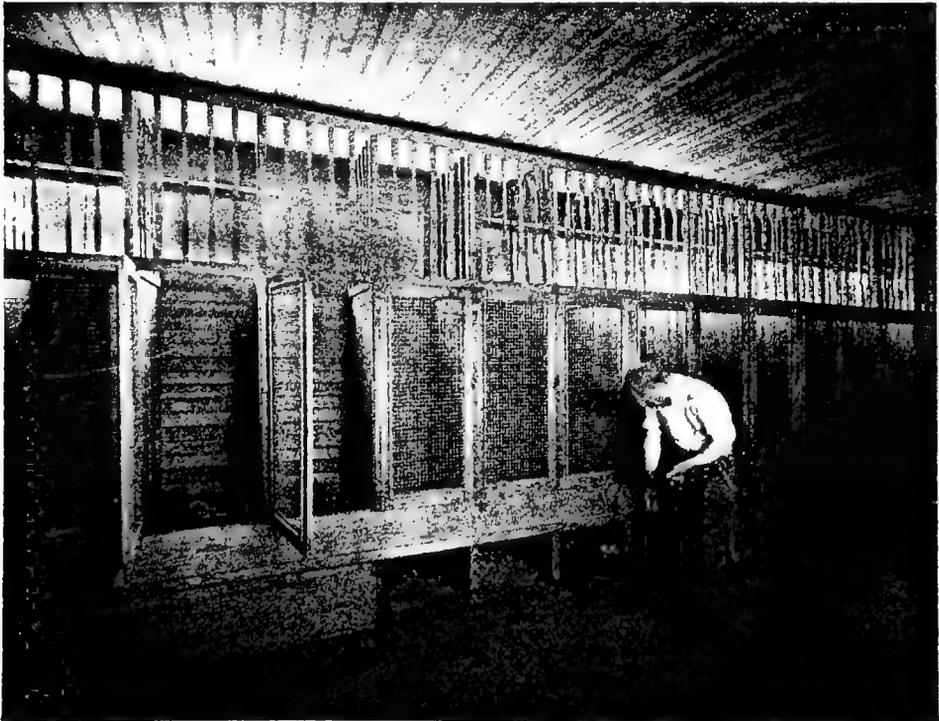
A SMALL DOG IN TERRA COTTA HAVING A DECIDED SPANIEL-LIKE APPEARANCE

Cypriote collection. Metropolitan Museum of Art, Central Park, New York



VIEW FROM THE OFFICE DOOR AT THE EAST END

Showing the main terrier room and the long passageway between the double row of kennels; the doorway on the left admits to the covered or bad-weather run



THE "STALL" SYSTEM OF KENNELING

Showing the movable slatted kennel bottom and the foot board removed for the purpose of cleaning the kennels; also cleaned kennels open and ready for the dogs

MR. GEORGE S. THOMAS' KENNELS AT HAMILTON, MASS.

CHAPTER II

THE DOG IN THE HOUSE

Of any beast none is more faithful found,
Nor yields more pastime in house, plain, or woods,
Nor helps his master's person, or his goods,
With greater care than doth the dog or hound.—MOLLE.



IN selecting a dog for the house there is ample scope for choice according to the conditions under which the animal can be kept. The first consideration for an owner is as to what accommodation he can give his dog, for there is a vast difference between a city flat or home, and a country-house, where unlimited liberty can be given the pet of the household. For a city dog give preference to something of moderate size, even the smaller toy dogs, though setters or pointers do very well, if fancy runs in that direction. Anything large, such as a St. Bernard, mastiff, great Dane, or the heavily coated dogs, had better be left out of the question, unless fancy is imperative for one of those breeds. Terriers are good for the house, provided moderation in feeding is exercised, for they are apt to eat too much, and a fat-laden terrier is an eyesore to any person who likes to see a dog as he should be in the way of condition.

Heavily coated dogs are better avoided for the reason that the process of the annual shedding of coat is a prolonged one, and it is impossible to prevent the falling coat from attaching itself to carpets, rugs, or anything upon which the dog lies. Still another reason is, that during this long process of shedding and then awaiting the coming of the full coat the dog does not look his best, and a house-dog should, like its owner, be fit to be seen by company at all seasonable hours.

Having decided upon the dog that is most satisfactory to please individual fancy and the accommodations of the home, the next question is, what to do for the animal when it arrives. If the dog is to be the property of any member of the family in particular, it is well to allow that one to attend solely to the unpacking or receiving the newcomer. Dogs are, as a

rule, prone to look upon such a person as a special master, and attach themselves accordingly, though of course, there are exceptions, and puppies and young dogs call for more individual subsequent attention than do grown dogs who have had experience in recognising and obeying a master. Give water at once, more especially if the dog has come from a distance, or the weather is warm. Feeding is a secondary consideration, and may with advantage be preceded by a short run on the chain, followed by a light meal on the return to the house.

No question is more frequently put by one who has not previously had a dog than how to feed it, and no question is easier to answer. Any clean food that the dog will eat is in the main satisfactory. Beware of the man who insists that meat must be avoided, for meat is as much a necessity as with ourselves. Like a good many things it can be abused, however, and when a dog decidedly refuses to eat anything but meat it will be well to give him nothing until he is willing to take mush and milk for breakfast, or a dinner of bread and vegetables with gravy. If a child were permitted to choose its own meals, it would subsist largely on cake and ice-cream, but it would not starve itself if those dainties were denied and good plain bread and butter substituted. Neither will the dog injure itself or go too long without food, though it may refrain for quite a time, fasting not being so much of a hardship as with ourselves.

There is no better or more suitable food for the house-dog than table scraps, the meat being cut fine enough to prevent its being specially picked out and the rest left. Mix this with bread and mashed vegetables, moistened with gravy or soup. Dogs are much better out of the dining-room, except in the case of a thoroughly trained one that will not beg for food. Puppies should always be excluded and food taken to them—preferably out of doors, or to some certain place always used for this purpose, so that the dog will learn that this and this only is its feeding-place. Have a dish of clean water there also, and if you wish to oblige your many advisers, you can put a piece of sulphur in the dish, or if you have not that handy, a stone will do as well, for neither is soluble in water. Sulphur is good for the dog, but it needs to be administered in another way. Take equal parts of sulphur and magnesia, mix thoroughly and put in the evening meal for a week as much as will cover a dime, and then discontinue. This will cool your dog off in the summer time. For anything smaller than a fox-terrier reduce the quantity one-half. Sulphur is also good for outward application for cuts, wounds

or sores; our almost universal remedy for these being crude petroleum and sulphur mixed to the consistency of thick cream. Stick-sulphur, however, is of no more use than a stone.

How often to feed a dog depends upon age and weather. As we feed children oftener than we do ourselves, and we eat more in winter than in summer, so, too, in the case of a puppy of two months old, feed it at least five times a day—the last meal late in the evening, and the first as early as possible in the morning. In another month or so drop off the late meal, extending the time between the day meals. At the age of five months three meals a day should suffice, and in another month or so, if it is warm weather, a morning and night meal will be ample. Here again we must be governed by considerations of the breed and the individual. Some breeds you want as large as possible, while others should be of moderate size, and still others are better when as small as possible. To make a big man, it is of no use to stint the boy until he is eighteen years of age and then stuff him. His best growing age is past then, and so it is with a St. Bernard or any dog whose growth we wish to be as large as possible—collie, setter, great Dane, and others in the same category. Keep a dog of this kind growing continuously from the time he leaves his dam till he is a year old, especially so in the case of the larger breeds, as they are slow to attain full height, whereas collies, setters, and the like have pretty well reached their growth at ten months, after which they mature. Terriers and such as can be made too large by over-feeding should be brought to three or two meals a day sooner than large dogs. Toys it is better to feed with non-stimulating food than to limit the meals too much. Use cereals with a smaller quantity of meat, or rice and fish, the idea being not to grow a dog devoid of shape, as will be the case if it never has a full meal. For these small breeds the toy-dog biscuits are very useful when fed plain or with a little soup or gravy, there being meat enough in them for ordinary use.

The exercise of a little judgment in this regard is the best advice that can be given. One should always remember that he is injuring his dog more by getting him fat than by cutting out the meat in his dish, and having him smell and leave his food. He will eat when he is hungry. Some will get along on almost nothing. We once had an Irish terrier that we took to Southport show, in England, where she was given equal first in the variety class, the judges being two well-known gentlemen. One of them, either the late Mr. Lort or the late John Douglas, said: "You would have won,

sir, if your terrier had not been so fat." We said that it was impossible to keep her down and that she had but one biscuit a day. "Show it to her, show it—don't let her eat it!" On the other hand, with some dogs one might almost shovel the food into them and then they would never be more than passably fat, for, like ourselves, it is not the heaviest eater that is the stoutest person at the table.

To keep a dog clean requires washing or brushing, or both. The less washing the better, and unless the dog is a white one and looks dirty or smells a little doggy, stick to the brush as long as possible. There are many dog brushes, just as we have a variety of dogs' coats. Collies, setters, and those with a good quality of coat will do well enough with the better sort of dandy-brush, such as is used in the stable. The fibres are long enough and coarse enough to penetrate to the skin and clean that well. Then for a top polish the bristle-glove or the brush with the flexible leather and strap-back will answer admirably, polishing the coat and thoroughly separating it, so that it shows to the best advantage. The finer and shorter the coat, the finer the brush that may be used, until it comes to the long-coated toys such as those of the Pomeranians, spaniels, or Yorkshires. For Pomeranians a special brush is made, with good length of bristles and not all the same length; for Yorkshires, a fine bristle and a rounded front. As to the Yorkshire terriers such as we see at shows they are quite unsuitable for the house, as they have to be kept in the most artificial manner so as to grow and preserve the coat as we see it on exhibition specimens. The toy spaniels are different, however, their coats being of moderate length, of more substance, and not so liable to break when being brushed. In all long-coated dogs be particular to comb or brush the coat thoroughly at the back of the ears, and also about the hind-quarters, for it will otherwise become matted.

When it is deemed necessary to wash a dog, use the best quality of soap, whether special dog-soap or toilet-soap. The strong common soaps take the polish from the coat, and it will take a day or so to come on again. Use plenty of water, regulating its warmth according to the breed of dog and its ability to stand cold water. If the dog is not averse to the bath, begin at the head and lather well, being as quick as possible in the operation and doing it thoroughly. If you are using a carbolic soap or any flea-killer of strong quality, follow immediately with a plain soap lather and wash out. Have ready another bath or sufficient water to refill the one being used, and let this be colder than the first—with more than the chill off, and

for strong dogs in the summer-time let it be cold water. It is preferable to put the dog in the empty tub or bath, and let an attendant pour on the clean water from a jug or water-pot while you rinse out the coat with both hands so as to remove every particle of the soap. On large and hardy dogs you can use the lawn water-pipe. This cooler bath not only cleans out the soap, but to a great extent prevents colds.

As it takes considerable time to soap large dogs with a cake of soap and get a good lather, it will be found more convenient to shave the soap and dissolve it in warm water, using this either by laving it on with the hand as needed or pouring it along the back and rubbing the lather down the sides. Some dogs object to being washed, but no matter how fractious they may be, a little patience and firmness never fails to quiet them. In such cases wash the body first, and when they are quieted do the head. Let them know that they must submit, and they will. The toys are more likely to be the worst, but as they know the ashamed tone of voice very well, hold the little rascals down by their forelegs and talk to them seriously. If on letting go one of the legs a toy dog does not struggle, tell him what a nice little dog he is, and he is very certain to behave himself. If he does not, then repeat the process till he does.

Now comes the hardest part of the process, the drying. Here again weather and the variety of the dog create differences. A good, hardy terrier in the summer-time is a very different thing from a toy in the winter. Having thoroughly rinsed all soap from the coat, empty the bath, and placing the dog in it or some place where the drip from the coat will not damage anything, squeeze as much of the water out as you can, running the hands the way of the coat and down the legs, squeezing the foot. After that take a sponge and go over the coat in a similar manner. If the dog is not long-coated so as to get snarled, the sponge may be rubbed up and down in the coat and will be found to absorb much of the water. The next process is rubbing with a towel, and this should continue till the coat is well dried, more particularly in cold weather, and in the case of delicate dogs, or of those which cannot be liberated for a smart run in the warm sunshine on account of their being prepared for show. This point will be treated later. You cannot err in drying the dog well, so do it thoroughly and in the case of toys use dry, warm towels, thereafter applying a warm brush and the hands till no trace of dampness remains in the coat. In the country in summer time, when one has a good lawn on which to let a dog run, the sun and

breeze will assist materially in the drying process, though one must use judgment, for some dogs are almost too delicate for this exposure unless the weather is exceedingly favourable.

There is no question that strong soap will take the polish off a dog's coat, but it is perhaps not altogether that. If a person takes a very warm bath, or washes his face in hot water, there is a very decided subsequent feeling of dryness about the skin, which is not the case when cold or tepid water is used. The hot water of itself takes away the natural tone of the skin, and it must have a similar effect upon the hair of the dog, hence the advisability of using as cool water as the conditions will permit.

Cleanliness in the house is the great essential in the house-dog, and it is very natural for a purchaser to insist upon its being guaranteed. Some people will do so readily, but others will not give a guaranty with a dog, and for a very good reason. They say, and with truth, that to a person ignorant of dogs the assurance that the dog is house-broken will cause it to be imposed upon to its possible serious injury, and the cleaner the dog the greater the likelihood of its being imposed on. Such a seller will say: "I will not guarantee this dog as house-broken, but I will tell you that he has been in my house for some time and has not misbehaved. He is always given a good run the last thing at night and liberated the first thing in the morning; and during the day he is allowed to go out whenever he seems desirous of so doing." A dog will conform to almost any habit desired, but the responsibility of respecting the requirements of the dog falls as much on you as on the dog.

No puppy is house-broken, for that is a matter of education, and hence a young puppy is better kept out of the house and permitted only to come in occasionally and never before he has had a good run, if he has been sleeping. Once in the house, he must be watched and put out the moment there is any indication that it is advisable or necessary, and kept out till it is safe to admit him. Of course the puppy is sure sooner or later to misbehave, and then without the least delay he must be shown what he has done, scolded, and put out-of-doors. Any further mishaps must be punished by switching; but never punish unless you can at once associate the punishment with the reason for it, otherwise he does not know what it is for. Sooner or later the puppy will learn to let you know that he wishes to go out, and whenever he makes a move to the door let him out. He soon learns that he can get out if he wishes.

There are those who will train dogs for up-to-date flat use and accustom the puppy to use a box. Where a dog has once made use of a place, he is prone to return. Accordingly the puppy, on being brought home or taken from his travelling-box, should be put into a shallow box with sawdust on the bottom of it, and kept there till he may be allowed to run about. If the box is then left as it is and he can get into it unaided, he will likely tumble into it in his wanderings, and the smell of the sawdust will induce him to make use of the place again, and thus the habit is acquired.

Very elaborate sleeping-baskets are furnished for house-dogs, with mats, rugs, or dainty cushions. These are well enough for the tiny drawing-room pet, but are out of place for a terrier or anything larger. For such a dog we recommend a plain box. It may be made of hard wood or of any wood painted and varnished if desired, but not upholstered. Have it of a size to enable the dog to lie comfortably, and on the bottom put a layer of paper—newspaper, plain wrapping-paper or, if one is fastidious, a piece of fancy paper. Tar-paper may be used in the summer-time if the smell is less objectionable than fleas. A dog will lie as comfortably on a piece of paper as on a feather cushion, and a new bed costs nothing, while a dash of boiling water around the box will kill any vermin.

Keeping a yard-dog seems to be in many cases an excuse for never letting a dog off the chain. If a little exercise is thought necessary, it is attained in some cases by adding an extra length of chain strong enough to hold an ox! A very simple way to give a dog exercise on the chain is to hang a strong wire in such a manner that, with a chain of ordinary length attached to a ring on the wire, the dog can get into his kennel. The other end of the wire (supposing one end to be attached to the building near which the kennel is placed) is to be fastened to anything convenient—another building, a tree or post far enough away to give the dog a good run from one end to the other. If one end is attached to a tree or post, put it higher than at the other end. Then at a distance far enough from the post to prevent the dog from going around it, fasten another piece of wire, which pass through an eyelet fixed lower down on the post and pull tight—the long wire may have a little slack to permit of this. You will thus stop the ring from coming further than is wanted. Have the wires so stretched that, if possible, one end of the run will always be in the shade, and do not forget in winter to turn the kennel to face the south, putting a piece of sacking over the entrance and a good bed of straw inside, on top of an old news-

paper. Do not think any less of your watch-dog than did those old Iranians of whom you may have read in the chapter on the ancient history of the dog.

KENNEL DOGS

When it comes to the kennelling of a small lot of dogs or the going into the business of exhibiting dogs on a large scale, we enter into a very different phase of the subject, calling for more or less outlay and systematic care, according to the number handled. Still, we have as the paramount features the three essentials—cleanliness, food, and comfort. We place them in that order because when a number of dogs are kept together, cleanliness is the most important of all, and every effort must be put forth to keep the dogs clear of disease and infection. Food is a close second to cleanliness, as perhaps three-fourths of what is called mange is the result of stomachic troubles caused by injudicious feeding. The skin is in a measure a thermometer, telling us that there is excessive heat inside, and it will not get into a normal condition until the inside heat is reduced. Thirdly comes the comfort and extra appearance of the kennels.

Can we do better than introduce the subject with the poet Somerville's instructions? They are as follows:

“First let the kennel be the huntsman's care,
 Upon some little eminence erect,
 And fronting to the ruddy dawn; its courts
 On either hand wide opening to receive
 The sun's all-cheering beams, when mild he shines,
 And gilds the mountain tops. For much the pack
 Roused from their dark alcoves delight to stretch
 And bask in his invigorating ray.

“Let no Corinthian pillars prop the dome,
 A vain expense, on charitable deeds
 Better disposed—For use not state;
 Gracefully plain let each apartment rise.
 O'er all let cleanliness preside, no scraps
 Bestrew the pavement, and no half-picked bones.

“Water and shade no less demand thy care;
 In a large field the adjacent field enclose
 There plant in equal ranks the spreading elm,
 Or fragrant lime; most happy thy design
 If at the bottom of thy spacious court,
 A large canal fed by the crystal brook,
 From its transparent bosom shall reflect
 Downward thy structure and inverted green.”

The object of placing the kennel on a slight eminence is to secure drainage. At any rate it should not be built in a hollow, or the dogs will always be liable to rheumatic and other troubles, induced by dampness and cold. Having selected the location, the next thing to do is to decide upon what is wanted. If the kennel is a modest one of half a dozen terriers, which the owner is to look after himself, a suitable structure would be one of twelve feet square, with an elevation of six feet at the eaves and about eight feet in the centre. This will admit of a centre passageway of as much as four feet in width, and three four-foot-square divisions on each side, or enough to accommodate from six to nine terriers or anything up to setter size. Light can best be obtained by having tilting windows at either end, and these also afford necessary ventilation from the sheltered side in winter or with a clear, through draught in summer. In most kennels the indoor compartments are boarded up for about four feet between the kennels, but we have tried with success good wire-netting, and the dogs seem quieter and more comfortable than when in solitary confinement. Certainly with the netting there is less accommodation for vermin in crevices and cracks. The kennel looks lighter and airier and thus gains in appearance.

Of course the netting must be small enough in the mesh and stout enough to keep quarrelsome dogs apart, but there is not so much anxiety to get at one another among terriers who see each other all the time. The compartment doors should either open inward or slide to one side, and for two reasons: not taking any passage space, and never giving way when pushed against by the dogs. We prefer the sliding-door set to run down a slight incline and catch when it runs down. The sleeping-bench should not be too high, and must be entirely detached, so that it can be taken out, washed with some parasite-killer and sun-dried. Bedding is unnecessary in summer, and in winter it is better to have boxes inverted on the sleeping-benches, part of the front being taken off and a strip of sacking nailed along the top front to drop down in excessively cold weather. Such a box, if put on the summer sleeping-bench with a layer of paper beneath the straw, makes as comfortable a sleeping-place for a dog as can be provided, and obviates the need of a fire for anything but sensitive dogs.

No matter what lumber is used for the sides and roof of the kennel, you cannot get too sound and too good material for the flooring. This ought to be put down to be as tight as a drum and with just the least little bit of incline in the laying of it, so as to have it dry quickly when washed. How

to have the water run off has, of course, to be decided by the individual case as to where it had better be got rid of. No division partition should come down so close to the floor as to prevent the clear flow of water over the whole floor.

The outside arrangements for such a kennel should be a piece of ground on each side and, if possible, at the further end. With the end-piece it will be possible to give side-yards of eight feet to the first and second divisions on each side, and turn the dogs in the third kennels into the yards at the end.

When we come to the large kennel of dogs for breeding or exhibition purposes, we have a case which presents quite as much difference as exists between the family horse and the stable of race-horses. A competent kennel man is now an essential, and so long as he knows his business and keeps his dogs in good condition, it is much better not to interfere with him. So also, if he is the right sort of man, when he sees his employer wishes a thing done in a certain way he will do it, for there are many ways of managing a kennel, and any one will give satisfaction if the dogs are well cared for and kept healthy.

It is quite possible to keep a greater number of dogs by making an enlargement of the small kennel just described, or by building more than one. The latter is preferable, for with a large number of dogs isolation becomes a possible necessity, and the cooking should be kept separate at any rate, even if there are no patients to be cared for. All of that is merely a matter of detail and possibilities as governed by circumstances and the wishes of the proprietor.

There is yet another system, which is being adopted more or less in its entirety, and which for want of a better name may be called the "stall" system of kennelling. It is the adaptation to the kennel of the method in which horses are kept. The stall is the horse's restricted apartment for resting and sleeping, while for exercise he is ridden or driven. The most complete kennel of this kind we have visited is that of Mr. George Thomas, at Hamilton, Mass., and a description of it will explain how one may be built, or it can be used as a model in part or as a whole. The building was in part originally the horse stable, but has been so entirely remodelled as to be practically a new building. First, at the right hand or eastern end of the building you enter the office, a conveniently fitted up room for the conduct of the business, letter-writing and the reception of visitors. To your right, as you enter, is a door leading to the kennels, and like all the other

internal doors it is double and slides (as do nearly all of them), so that no matter if a dog gets loose, it is confined to the one room. Passing through the doorway we enter the first of the kennel rooms. Here a door facing leads to another long kennel, while one to the left-hand admits to the rainy-day, covered exercise-yard. The door in the left-hand corner gives access to a room at the back of the office for the use of the men. One cannot help noticing the perfect floor of narrow, light-coloured wood, which is scrupulously clean and as perfectly fitted as a piece of cabinet work.

The inside fittings of this room resemble nothing more closely than the lockers of a rowing or athletic club with wire-fronted doors for ventilation and drying purposes. Each of these lockers or stalls is divided from its neighbours by a matched-board partition, and they are mainly thirty-six inches deep by twenty-six inches wide, though a few are slightly larger. They are meant to accommodate one dog, although two are put together when there is a lack of space. The bottom of the stall is about eighteen inches from the floor—a height convenient enough for terriers, as they can jump it without trouble. If you take out the straw you will find that the removable bottom is not tight, but has spaces between the narrow strips. The object of this is to allow whatever dirt the dog takes into his kennel to sift through the straw and these spaces to the floor, so as to form no breeding-place for vermin of any kind. It will be noted also from the photographs that the fronts of these stalls do not go down to the floor, but are so arranged that by the removal of a board at the bottom the floor can be swept as often as may be necessary to remove such dirt as sifts through the spaced floors of the stalls.

The farther kennel is in part the same, but it is meant for larger and heavier dogs, and more conventional in having a bench and floor space. Here also we find the same excellent flooring that can be thoroughly cleaned and allows of no lodgment of dust or dirt. Disinfectants are used but little, reliance being placed upon the frequent washing and scrubbing with disinfecting soft soap and hot water, and upon good ventilation. The latter is secured by having a strip of swinging-windows running the entire length of the kennel and opening at the ceiling, so that all the foul, heated air is liberated when the windows are opened.

The method of exercising is as follows: When the men turn out at seven o'clock, the dogs are sent into one of two adjacent acre-fields, and it is surprising how many terriers are thus allowed at liberty together at this

kennel. We have counted over forty of all sorts, from Airedales to Bostons, playing and romping together with the men only within hearing as they set about cleaning the kennels. It takes a good hour to do the rough work of cleaning up, and to put the kennels in order for the return of the dogs, which are watered and lightly fed. The men then have breakfast, and after seeing that everything is perfectly clean and shipshape, each of the helpers starts out with from four to six terriers and takes them for a good hour's run through the pine woods. These are close by the kennels and afford splendid exercise-grounds with the flooring of dry pine-needles on which to run. When the roads are in good condition, a run is given there by way of variety. In this way all the dogs which require special amount of exercise get it, and on their return are watered and put in their stalls, any mud being wiped off them and the friction of the straw and the spaced flooring of the stall doing the rest in the way of keeping the dog clean.

By the time all the dogs requiring it are given this running exercise, such as the terriers (except Bostons) and sporting dogs, it is necessary to set about the work preparatory to feeding, and at six o'clock the dogs have another run in the field, whereupon each lot as called is fed, till all are in their stalls again. Finally, just before the men retire, the dogs are allowed a few minutes in the covered side-yard, and then are sent to bed for the night. It may be supposed that this exercising of the dogs entails an excessive amount of labour. True, there is a good bit of work, but the dogs are always clean and neat and take plenty of exercise when they are out, being on the scamper all of the time. On the other hand, there is not half as much cleaning of kennels, and the absence of vermin and all disease is a far greater recompense. The dogs are speedily kennel-broken, and if one wants liberty he lets the kennel-man know.

We have seen a moderation of this stall system at the kennels of Mr. Gooderham, whose kennel manager, Charley Lynden, is famed for the condition in which he shows his smooth fox-terriers. Such of the dogs as are to be shown are kennelled separately in large boxes in which there is a sleeping bench. Enough of the door is cut out at the top to allow the dog to sit with his head through the hole. It is a rather comical sight when there are a dozen heads sticking out of as many boxes in a row. The important thing to note in this boxing is to get the hole high, so that the dog will stretch up in place of crouching to look out.

We had recently to devise plans for the accommodation of about a

dozen terriers which could not be turned in together like a lot of setters or collies. Separate kennels were a necessity, although it was quite possible to have the dogs together in pairs without permitting them to test each other's game qualities. The basis of operations consisted of a well-built disused poultry-house, fifty feet long, about thirty feet of which was clear of obstructions, and a large barn divided by a good partition; between the stable portion and what had presumably been the coach-house end.

Economy was desirable, as length of occupancy was problematical, and we proceeded to make as useful a copy of the most elaborate and expensive kennels as we could devise. The poultry-house from between the carpenter's bench shown at the left-hand lower corner and the still remaining chicken-pen at the farther end we divided into four pens, each slightly over six by nine. The uprights along the passageway side are sunk through the brick floor, but with the exception of the foot-wide board on the near side of the first division all boards are slightly clear of the floor to permit of free flushing or sweeping. The doors slide or are pushed to the side on rollers, and the passageway is always kept clear. The lower portion of the wire partitions is half-inch mesh, while the upper three feet is ordinary two-inch poultry netting. The latter we propose changing for four-foot netting slightly stronger, and cleating it to a strip or board at the top. Some dogs can clear the five feet or climb up the netting. The floor of the house is of brick, but we had found that dogs running in and out of the house to the outside inclosure brought in dirt which clung to the bricks and made the floor very hard to clean. We therefore concluded to make a false bottom of strips, and this was done as follows: Three pieces of scantling were put down lengthwise in an inclosure and, the strips having all been cut to an equal length, two were nailed down to keep the scantlings steady and equidistant, and the whole floor then laid down as seen in the photograph. Finally the floor was sawn into three snug-fitting sections for easy removal. It is a mere form to sweep the floor daily, and about the only dirt that accumulates below the strips is in the section nearest the outlet to the yard. This is taken up twice a week and the entire floor once a week and scrubbed with disinfectant. The sleeping-boxes are old travelling-boxes, and in winter a strip of sacking is nailed along the top, sufficient depth being allowed to cover the opening. There is rather too much window in this house for cold nights, and we propose getting up some light frame covered with sheathing-paper, perhaps, and hinged so that it can be easily raised or lowered into

place and fastened at night. Two of these windows, which are hothouse sash and slide open, will admit enough light, and three might thus be covered permanently during the winter and give less trouble than the suggested swinging covers. The raising and lowering of the doors to the yards is controlled by the cords shown in the photograph as extending to the passage-way above the height of the wire netting.

Previous to altering the interior of this house we had already put up a six-foot-high outside inclosure, sixteen by forty, with a ten-foot reserve at the far end for the chickens which might arrive. The cash outlay for two rolls of netting and lumber for that was about eleven dollars. The labour was home talent. The house altering was put into the hands of a carpenter, and in his bill of forty-eight dollars some extra work and material was included pertaining to a tennis-court which probably offset the first outlay for the outside work, and our reckoning is that the whole business cost fifty dollars, but that of course is only alterations to the original house.

The barn photograph shows an adaptation of the ideas of Mr. Thomas and the box arrangements at Mr. Gooderham's kennels. The boxes were the travelling-boxes the dogs came across the Atlantic in. Two were cut with holes like those at the Toronto kennels, but this was abandoned because the dogs kept continually barking, mainly at each other, while it was found that dogs shut up entirely were quiet. It will be noticed that the boxes are placed on strips of four-inch stuff, and the strip in front is placed sufficiently far back to admit of the sweepings of the box to fall in front of it through an opening about two inches by six, cut in what is, as they lie on their backs, the bottom of the box. Every morning when a dog is liberated his box is swept clean, and at the left-hand corner of the front of the second box from the left may be seen the sweepings from that box. When all are cleaned the floor is swept with a broom and the business is complete. No dogs are kept continually in these boxes, but are changed with the dogs in the other kennels, or liberated into the large top floor of the barn during the day, and all have two good long walks and runs daily. Their advantage as sleeping-boxes is unquestionable, for the dogs are quiet and therefore sleep well.

Another Americanism in the way of working out ideas suitable for the necessities of the case is seen in the Russian Wolfhound kennels of Dr. De Mund at Bath Beach. The most of Dr. De Mund's dogs are kept at Saddle River, N. J., with Mr. Nichols as partner in charge, but a few are

always at Bath Beach, and during the late summer a litter of six was most successfully reared. The thing to be provided for was summer shade, and this was effected by roofing-in a good-sized portion of the yard, which had, at the kennel end, a cement floor. One view of the kennels shows the sleeping rooms at the rear of the roofed-in section, and close to the door at the left or coach-house end is a large tank with running water, and from this tap the hard floor can be thoroughly washed and cooled off with ease, the floor sloping to a centre drain. Another view of the entire length of the kennel inclosure shows a very essential thing for the comfort of the dogs, and that is the large, slightly-sloping elevated platform. Below this the dogs can dig into the cool earth and enjoy life with the thermometer up in the nineties, while if the sun is comforting they can bask and blink on the warm top.

The idea Dr. De Mund had in mind when he built his kennel was to make it available also for winter, and to this end he had it so arranged that sections can be fitted all along the coach-house end and along the drive, while that facing the exercise inclosure and having the best sun exposure is inclosed with a good deal of glass to admit the sunshine.

The view of the kennel yards at the Saddle River establishment is conventional in the arrangements, and only differs from the majority in the size of the yards, a much needed thing with dogs as large as wolf-hounds.

As may be imagined, the kennels of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan near Highland Falls, N. Y., are built with the substantiality and good taste characteristic of that gentleman. We find here a combination of kennel and living house, for the manager resides upstairs. The approach from the public road is to what is really the rear of the kennels. A flight of steps leads up to the living rooms, and a door at the bottom is one of the entrances to the kennels. The ground floor of the central section is used for an office and reception or exhibition room, with storage, bath-rooms and kitchen in the rear portion. The two wings are similar in their ground-floor arrangements. Entering at the door at the foot of the steps the visitor finds himself in a passage terminating in doors at either end, and with three doors facing him. The door to the right leads to the reception-room, that to the left is an exit to the driveway shown at the rear end in the first photograph, while those facing lead into three large kennels each fitted with a wide sleeping-bench the length of the room. Collies are kept in company,

very few showing antipathy to kennel mates, and it is much better so to keep them. The first photograph shows the front exterior arrangement. Each of these rooms opens on a cement-floored, sloping yard, with a brick inclosing wall, surmounted by a substantial wired erection. The centre and wider door along this row admits to the wider yard facing the centre section. There is a corresponding wide door at the office front, and here dogs are boxed for transit to shows and put on the conveyance standing at this wide central gate. The farther or western section is a replica of the eastern, except that a kennel-man's room is provided for upstairs, with easy access to the kennel floor. Facing the driveway along the kennel fronts, as seen in the first photograph, is an irregular triangular inclosure into which the dogs are turned for exercise; shown in the second photograph. Of course this is by no means their sole exercise, for, as at all large kennels, some of the help are perpetually taking out two or three dogs for a run. In addition to this kennel there is another plainer one a little distance to the rear, where the matrons and some of the puppies are kept. There is nothing there that is uncommon: a row of kennels under one roof, each with one or two dogs, and opening each on its own small yard.

A neatly-arranged kennel is seen in the photograph of Mr. Samuel Untermyer's collie home at Yonkers, N. Y. Internally it is well finished and has the usual sleeping-bench in each kennel, a passageway running the full length of the building. Outside we have a much more substantial inclosure fence than is customary, and it certainly gives a finished appearance. The slope of the kennel-yards is a desirable feature, and the rising board walks to the entrance-doors are good feet-cleaners.

The kennels of Dr. Knox, of Danbury, for his bloodhounds are the most novel we have ever met with. The guiding principle is that of the barn-builder who arranges for the live-stock in the "cellar." The kennel is built of stone and is banked on the wintry-blast side to the height of the rear wall. The entrance is around the corner to the left of the photograph, and the arrangement of the interior is shown in the second photograph; five roomy kennels, with cement floor sloping to a gutter in the centre, and leading to a drain at one end. The entire front of each kennel is a swinging gate. The sleeping-box is in two parts—the bottom and six-inch sides for the straw, and over this an upper box fits like a tall cover and in this is cut the entrance. By this plan it is possible to have an open sleeping-bench for summer use, or a covered one for winter.

MANAGEMENT

Toy dogs, especially Yorkshires, have to be kept almost entirely on the box plan of confinement and with added precautions against injury to coats. These long-coated toys sleep on the boards, for that is not a hardship to a dog, and many a dog sleeps on top of his box in preference to lying on the straw provided inside. But with dogs whose value and success at shows depend so much upon the length and fine quality of a coat, the plain wooden floor is necessary. So also is the enfolding of the hind feet in linen bandages covering the toes and preventing them from tearing the valuable hairs by scratching. Some fanciers use a dressing of oil to keep the coat from getting into a tangle, but those most successful in this country do nothing but carefully brush the Yorkshire daily, or even twice a day. Toy spaniels and Pomeranians being stronger in texture of coat, do not call for quite as much care, but still it is wise to use the linen boots on the hind feet, and of course the daily brushing is absolutely essential.

We have seen no toy kennels so perfect in appointments as those of the Swiss Mountain Kennels of Germantown. The toy kennel as shown is in one of the house rooms also used as an office, so that as a rule some one is about all the time. For exercise the sloping lawn in front of the pre-revolutionary house, so typical of the Germantown district, is neatly wired off from the carriage driveway to the left and along the fence in front of the house, the lawn being kept closely trimmed at all times. The slope to the fence makes the drainage perfect, while in the event of rain the extended porch to the right, shown in the photograph as under an awning, is used for exercising. The whole porch or veranda is wired to keep the little fellows either on or off as may be desired. With toys more than any other breed of dogs, perhaps, "eternal vigilance is the price of success."

AN OUTDOOR KENNEL

Perhaps the most unique kennel is that Dr. Foote recently had at New Rochelle, consisting of rows of empty kerosene barrels and about thirty yards of galvanised wire strung from a tree behind each barrel to a tree in a parallel line. About twenty dogs were so kept summer and winter, the barrels being sheltered from the sun by the evergreen under which it was placed, and a sack over the entrance in winter being all that was necessary

for the occupants, which were mainly fox-terriers, smooth and wire-coated. Dr. Foote's black-and-tan terriers, of which breed he was a leading exhibitor at that time, were not constitutionally strong enough to stand that style of kennelling in the winter. This is simply carrying out the method of chaining a dog to an overhead wire as suggested for the watch-dog, and applying it to a number of dogs. In this case there was the starting-point of two rows of trees a suitable distance apart. Such is not always available, nor perhaps is there space enough to be had, hence an inclosure with a kennel for the dog is usually the only available plan. If left to the carpenter, he will build a kennel on the plan adopted by the original carpenter and handed down as an heirloom unto this day.

Some years ago we had some kennels made to order as illustrated. They were in three sizes, being meant for cocker spaniels, terriers, and still larger for collies. All were on the same plan, the object being to afford the dog shelter and allow of easy cleaning. It is also a good one for bitches during whelping. The advantages of such a kennel, in addition to the easy cleaning, is that in winter it is very comfortable, as there is no direct chilling wind on the dog. If the dog simply wants shelter, he lies in the open frontless space, and in summer the end door may be removed entirely so that he can use either place he likes. We found, however, that with time the removable end shrank somewhat and was not held securely by the turn-buttons, hence we suggest either the common hook and eye screw or to sink the door and use small bolts with auger-holes through the front and rear into which the bolts may be shot.

FEEDING

Nearly every large kennel now relies to some extent upon one or other of the several makes of dog-biscuits, and that the demand for this convenient form of food has grown very much of late years we have good evidence in the greater number of firms engaged in supplying the needs of dog owners, whether of small or large kennels. Usually in large kennels biscuits form the morning meal, and for the main meal of the day, given in the evening, food is cooked and fed cool or cold. Stale bread mixed with soup or meat; mush made of various condiments in which meat is either mixed and cooked together, or the mush is subsequently mixed with the soup and meat, forms this main meal of the day. It may also consist of broken biscuits, dry or

soaked in water or soup, with or without added meat. So that it will be seen that there is a variety of methods for feeding.

No matter what the material is of which the mush is made, there is one absolute rule which must be followed, or the dogs will soon get out of shape: that is, thorough cooking. What the grain is or what meal may be used is, in our opinion, of far less consequence than the most thorough cooking. For two summer seasons we made the night meal of stale bread, mixed variously with milk, buttermilk, soup, and soup and meat. The first summer we used ordinary stale bread got by the barrel. The dogs kept all right till the end of August, and then there was trouble. We should say that a variation was made in the evening meal by using broken biscuits soaked in soup or with a little meat added.

The next year we decided to try oven-dried stale bread, fearing that perhaps some of the ordinary stale bread had become mouldy and had thus affected the dogs. The result was the same: dogs were all right until September, and then almost the whole kennel went wrong. We decided against bread as the staple for the third summer and tried broken rice as the main food, adopting after several trials a home-made jacket-cooker consisting of a deep tin pail which sinks to within three inches of the top in a straight-sided galvanised-iron wash-tub. Perhaps one of those galvanised-iron ash-holders might answer the purpose. With this combination the meat can be cooked in the jacket-boiler while the rice-mixture is boiled in the pail. This third year the dogs did well all through, but were rather poor in flesh. Late in August we added half rolled oats, but there was little improvement in condition, and in October, thinking that our *bête noire*, corn-meal, might be ventured, we mixed equal quantities of rice, rolled oats and ground hominy, and the beneficial result was at once apparent. The dogs put on flesh and thrived wonderfully, and so far as we are concerned we have solved the problem of feeding cooked food and keeping clear of skin troubles. Our main reliance is in the perfect cooking, and for that purpose rice in the mixture is very essential. On one occasion we even had uncracked oats put in by mistake, and tried that with some misgivings, but it cooked quite as soon as the rice, and when that is soft and fully swollen one may depend upon corn-meal or hominy being done, too. The latter, unless thoroughly cooked, will in a month set a kennel of dogs scratching themselves to pieces.

Whatever meat you get, have it clean and sweet. Kennels in a farming country can generally procure a cow or horse, and so long as the meat keeps

sweet it is all right. With city kennels meat is an item that tells. Country kennels also get milk at a cheap rate, as a rule, and it should be known by all dog-fanciers that exhibitors of rabbits are strong believers in milk for putting a polish on the coat of their exhibition animals, so when procurable it may well be added to the kennel bill of fare.

There has perhaps been more discussion as to milk for dogs, particularly puppies, than anything else in the dietary line. Some hold that milk is a fruitful source of worms in puppies. The fact is, that there is milk and milk. Warm milk from the cow is a very different thing from cold skimmed-milk, and even the best of cow's-milk is radically different from the milk of a bitch.

Mr. A. J. Sewall, the London veterinarian, who makes dogs a specialty, has recently drawn the attention of English dog-owners to this difference in these milks, and he gives the following analysis of the two:

	Cow's milk.	Bitch's milk.
Water.....	87.4	66.3
Butter.....	4.0	14.8
Sugar and soluble salts.....	5.0	2.9
Casein and insoluble salts.....	3.6	16.0

When, therefore, you weaken the milk by skimming it, think of how the poor puppy must gorge itself in order to get the necessary nourishment in order merely to live, let alone thrive.

In place of weakening the cow's milk it should be enriched, either by concentration in the way of boiling and thus evaporating the water, or by adding eggs. It is remarkable how closely eggs and bitch's milk agree in analysis, they being practically the same with the exception of the lack of sugar in eggs. Now, if one appreciates that he is substituting milk for eggs and milk, or in some cases skim-milk for eggs and milk, he will not be surprised at his puppies going wrong.

A puppy has a small stomach, and what it gets from its dam is very rich food. Then, if left to herself the dam would, as soon as her flow of milk fell off, disgorge half-digested meat, and this the puppies would eat. Their food would be almost entirely half-digested meat, if she could get it, and it is thus seen how radically wrong it is to suppose that poor milk will by itself do for dogs—especially young, growing animals. Mr. Sewall's suggestion

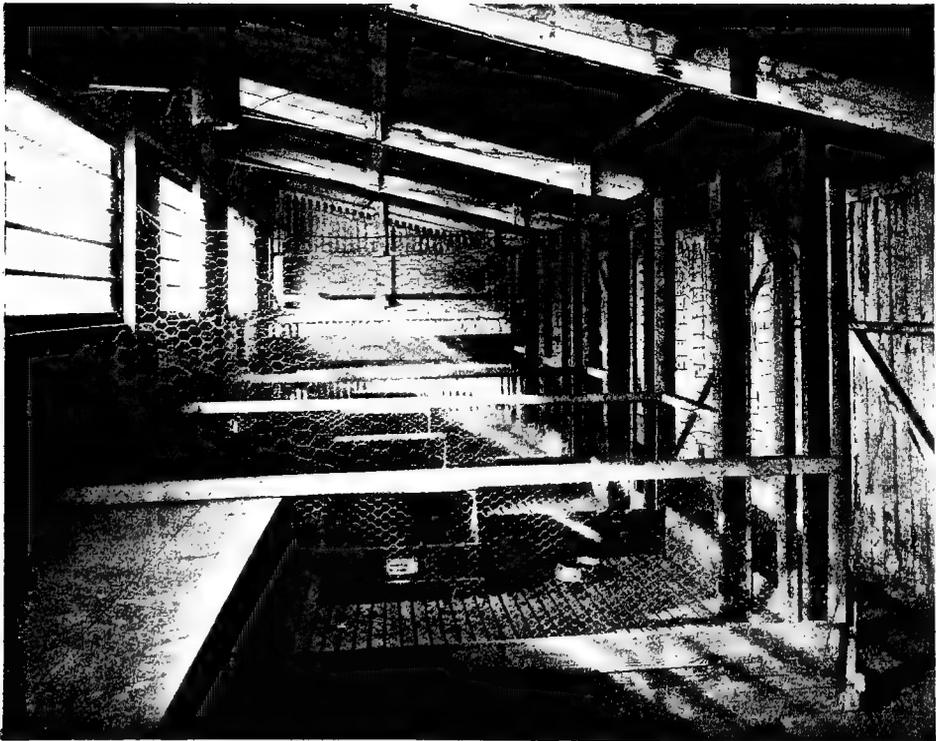


A COMFORTABLE, EASILY CLEANED KENNEL, AFFORDING GOOD PROTECTION IN WINTER AND SUMMER.

Also very suitable for brood bitches on account of the removable end



An arrangement of sleeping boxes, especially adapted for a non-heated kennel in very cold weather. Also a good preventive of noise at night



An economical fitting-up of a chicken house, embracing the principles of cleanliness, good ventilation and comfort for the terriers kept here

THE BORTHWICK KENNELS, HACKENSACK, N. J.

for strengthening milk is to add to each pint of good cow's milk two and a quarter ounces of cream and two and a half ounces of powdered casein. Mix in that order and stir thoroughly till the casein is dissolved. Only about a third of the quantity of ordinary milk one would give a puppy is needed when this concentrated milk diet is used.

CHAPTER III

EXHIBITION DOGS



BEGINNER, or the ordinary onlooker when dogs are being judged, seeing that a good many of the ribbons go to a select number of those who are showing dogs, is apt to conclude that it is impossible to win against these successful showers. The disappointed exhibitor, chagrined at want of success, is apt to attribute it to the connivance on the part of the judge and the men who win so many prizes. But what has the disappointed exhibitor done to deserve success? Consider the fact that he feeds his dog till it is more fit to win at a fat-stock show; that he brings it to the show "in the rough"—perhaps with a lot of old dead coat still on it. An immense blue bow is tied to its collar, and when he is asked to walk his dog around the ring, he has to drag it through the sawdust because it does not know how to follow on the chain. On the other hand, the successful owner or kennel-man has educated his dog to show himself to the best advantage. It has been early taught to wear a collar and has been accustomed to the chain. Every day perhaps he has been led into a counterpart ring, his handler having a few little dainty pieces in his pocket. Then the youngster, if a terrier, collie, or Great Dane, is set to face his handler, who gives him a piece of meat and keeps him in expectation of more. The dog has to go through this little act so often that he is alert when he is led into the ring at a show; all his mind is on the good things he is going to get a nibble of. The result is, that the dog is full of life and animation. Then, too, he has been groomed daily, the old coat was taken off weeks before, and with every attention to his condition of flesh, he is put down "fit." Not only is it a case of merited reward to the dog, but also to the man at the other end of the chain, just as much as the trainer of the winner of a great event on the turf is deserving of praise, where horses are said to be "in the pink of condition."

Another point is that these experts know where their dog is wrong, for much as it may surprise some very confident owners, there has never been a

perfect dog seen yet, of all the many hundreds of prize-winners. When one knows where his dog is deficient, he is not likely to put that deficiency more prominently before the judge than he can avoid. Whereas, if the dog is particularly good in any feature, you may depend upon it, that is what the judge is most persistently invited to gaze upon. A man who does not know where his dog is wrong is likely to be unknowingly doing it all the harm he can by the way in which he is allowing it to stand.

One of the first things a puppy should be taught is to follow on lead; and this should begin with the putting on of a collar. Let the youngster wear that for a few days until he ceases to pay attention to it. Sometimes a puppy that is full of play and life will almost take naturally to the lead, and others are very slow to learn. In the latter case try persuasion, remembering that the best way to a dog's heart is down his throat. Get a few pieces of meat and drop your end of the lead. Then offer the puppy a piece of meat, and it might be well to have him hungry for this lesson. He will come sooner or later for the meat, so keep moving about and giving it in small scraps, then take off the lead when you have done. Try this again the next day, and when he has become so accustomed to the lead as to race about with it on, take hold of it and feed him as before walking about. If he balks, stop at once and get him to come naturally to you for the meat. Associate the lead with some pleasure and not with a punishment in the case of timid dogs. Also from time to time feed him with scraps when on the lead and so prepare him for showing. Even if dogs have not all to be shown as terriers and on the alert, like spaniels for instance, yet there is the association of the lead with a pleasure and the dog is livelier.

Bear in mind that no dog should rely on past record to win, any more than a racehorse does, but ought to win on its merits as shown, and herein condition plays a prominent part, if the judging is done by a capable man, in a proper manner. Hence it behooves every owner, particularly of a good young dog, to show him on the first occasion in as perfect condition as possible. It is better to wait till a later show than to give him a set-back to begin with.

In order to do justice to the dog, provided he has been broken to the lead and is bright and lively, and will show off to advantage, attention must be turned to having him in good bodily condition. This should not be delayed until close to the show, but must be attended to during some two months prior to the proposed time of exhibiting.

Go over the dog carefully and get rid of any old coat that may be still on him. An Irish water-spaniel, for instance, carries a lot of dead, faded coat, and this should be removed by combing and with the fingers. It is not intended in any way to advocate the plucking of a bad-coated dog and the imposing of a naturally woolly-coated dog by getting him in right shape just once a year. Some bring into the ring a dog so manifestly barbered as to not deceive a blind man, though the judges too frequently fail to see the plain marks of the clipper and singeing. It is, however, perfectly legitimate to remove the old coat in early preparation, as an assistance to nature. In the case of terriers which have a rough coat, and yet should not be shown shaggy, the coat may be at its full, but would not naturally be cast for some weeks. To take that already loose coat off two months before a show is perfectly legitimate. If it is not done, the dog will not get rid of it for several weeks, and the new coat will be too short at the time of the show. In the East, if we have a wire-haired terrier shedding in November, he may be allowed to do it naturally, aided only by the daily grooming with the brush. Thus he will be ready for the spring shows of February and last till April, when, unless he is a very good-coated dog, he will go off and call for a good deal of attention.

A collie is a dog that very little can be done for, as his coat cannot be forced to any appreciable extent. In the East he is too long at low-water-mark in coat, and if he is casting his coat might as well be given up for a show that is not in the near future. That is one great difficulty connected with the showing of long-coated dogs. With smooth terriers, pointers, and Great Danes this difficulty does not exist, and it is simply a question of putting them into bodily condition.

The matter of the first preparation of the coat having been attended to, it is a good plan to give the candidate an aperient. It will do no harm if this takes the shape of a vermifuge, serving the double purpose of clearing the system together with getting rid of internal parasites, which are a fruitful source of annoyance in conditioning dogs. After that comes the daily work of grooming, giving plenty of brisk exercise and feeding well. The exercise will give a good appetite, and it is more advisable to respond to this by a more liberal allowance of meat than to give more food in the dish. Dogs that are supposed to work or to be fit to race have to be shown with good, hard muscle, hence we have more faith in the playful half-hour of sharp running when liberated from the shut-up kennel than in the

dawdling about all day in a kennel-yard in the belief that the latter is muscle-building exercise. This applies also to the prolonged road-walking on the lead. There is a good deal of the artificial in all this, but it is no more artificial than any other preparation for a competition, and it is the neglect of this preparation which has caused many an avoidable defeat.

It sometimes occurs that a dog declines to eat as much as is necessary, and hence will not put on flesh. Tape-worm should then be tried for, and if a good vermifuge properly administered to the dog after a preparatory fast is not productive of satisfactory results, it is likely that the dog is one of the kind known as a "bad doer." These dogs are very difficult to get right, for while they will eat one day very well, they are off their feed for a day or two afterward. Some proceed to dose such a dog with arsenic and strychnine, but these conditioners are bad things to resort to as a starter, and it is much better to get some tonic pills. There are none better than the following: Quinine, 12 grains; sulphate of iron, 18 grains; extract of gentian, 24 grains; powdered ginger, 18 grains. This is sufficient for twelve pills. As two may be administered daily, a sufficient quantity may as well be ordered at one time. To aid digestion give a pinch of pepsin or a little nux vomica in the drinking water with the food. When the dog will not of his own volition eat the desired quantity of food, it becomes necessary to improve the quality, and raw scraped beef, beaten eggs, and anything else he will eat must be provided.

That is the customary way to treat a "bad doer," but never when possible to avoid it do I administer medicines in my own kennel, and I have always adhered to the method of the late Sidney Smith, famed in connection with St. Bernards. I called once at his house in Leeds, England, and seeing a dog under the table in the parlor, asked what he was doing there. "Oh, we are cake-feeding him." That expression being a new one, I asked what it meant. Then Mr. Smith told me that when they had a dog that was hard to condition and would not eat enough, he was brought into the house and a supply of cakes was kept on the table from which he was fed all day long. A dog, even when not hungry, will feed from the hand, almost to oblige his owner; and when he has had all he will take of cake, will eat something else. Taking it in small quantities in this manner, the appetite does not get cloyed, as is the case with a hearty meal. This is a method I have tried successfully on dogs that were hard to condition.

In order to know what your dogs are doing at the trencher, it is well

to feed each one separately. There is a great difference in dogs, some feeding nicely in company, others refusing to eat unless alone, while there are some that will only "eat jealous"—that is, they will keep on eating to deprive another dog near-by—not one that will fight, however, but one just hungry and plucky enough to show anxiety to get his turn at the dish. A dog that runs from one dish to another driving the others away, must be excluded from company and fed by himself. While there is no objection to feeding well-behaved dogs together, the better plan is to feed individually, so as to note appetites. As a final accelerant, if it is advisable to put an extra polish on the dog, there is less harm in the following than in the pure Fowler's solution of arsenic. Take equal quantities of decoction of yellow-bark and compound tincture of bark, giving from half a teaspoon to two teaspoonfuls, according to size of dog, in a little water twice a day, and into this drop from four to eight drops of Fowler's solution of arsenic. Administer this regularly for three weeks prior to the show, and the benefit of the treatment will be manifest in the appearance of the coat.

Having, let us hope, got your dog or dogs feeling "like fighting cocks," the week preceding the show, it becomes a question as to washing prior to shipping. If the journey is short, and the dog has merely a one-night trip to the show, washing, if done at all, should be done some three, or at least two, days before shipping. I say, if done at all, as it is not essential for some dogs, if they have been properly groomed and cared for, and in some breeds it is detrimental to the coat, especially those which are required to be wiry-coated. All such dogs are but moderate in length of coat, and the brush and hand-glove should have been used enough to have a clean coat with a good polish on it. But when we come to breeds that are soft in coat or call for a coat showing length and bulk, such as the collie, a good wash is advisable and makes a vast difference in the quantity look of the coat. Use the very best soap, plenty of water no warmer than is absolutely necessary, rinse most thoroughly, and dry by first taking off all water possible by squeezing and with the sponge, then dry with towels. Use warm ones as the coat begins to dry, but finally use your hands, drawing them the way of the coat in short-coated dogs, and in collies and borzois, whose coat is a standing-out one, do it both ways, with the coat and the reverse, until there is not the slightest feeling of dampness. This hand-rubbing is a great polisher, and if the washing has been unavoidably delayed, it may be improved upon by rubbing on the hands an infinitesimal quantity of fine oil.

Only the very slightest quantity is advisable, and one should rub the hands together well, so that there is merely the feeling of oil. Then touch the coat lightly all over and gradually rub it in more completely in the same manner as the coat was dried by the hands. The English Kennel Club holds that this application of oil is faking, but that club has a habit of straining at gnats and swallowing camels. Polishing the coat to give it its natural appearance is a vastly different thing from using dyes or colouring materials to give the dog an appearance it has not naturally, or from the outrageous trimming which the very legislators themselves pass over when they are acting as judges. One of them even went the length of recently stating over his signature that the trimming of the dogs he had judged was shameful, but that it should not be left to the judge to take any action. If he is not the very man above all others whose duty it is to examine the dogs and pass upon them, then who is?

If possible, have your dogs arrive at the show before the opening day, if they have more than a short trip. Even with an eight-hours' journey a morning start is to be preferred, and a good night's rest is needed before the morning of the judging. It makes a wonderful amount of difference in the snap and life of the dog, if he is journey-wearied when in the ring. Early arrivals also get best places for their boxes, and can generally find a quiet corner where they can be got at easily and their dogs are comfortably sleeping in their boxes the night before the judging. After that it depends upon the individual dog, for some are just as much at home and sleep as well on the bench as in their boxes, and that kind need not be worried about so much the night before the judging.

By the time you have arrived at the show you ought to know your dog very well—how he feeds and how he looks best. A dog a bit long in the back or legs must not be shown unless he has a feed inside him sufficient to counteract that defect as much as possible. Such dogs are apt to be delicate feeders, and if fed a hearty meal too soon, there will be no coaxing them to eat and fill out at the right time. It is better in such a case to give little or nothing till the right moment. By that time bread and milk will likely be acceptable and is a good filler out, for the dog will usually eat it freely. For that reason the refrigerator milk is rather too cold and had better be poured out of the bottle and allowed to stand in the pan to get the chill off, or otherwise warmed. If more food is needed than the dog will take of the bread and milk, have a little chopped meat and mix in the dish, gradually increasing

the quantity as he stops eating until he has had all that is necessary. As the effect of this meal is at once apparent in the shape of the dog, it should not be given until it is assured that the class will be called at once.

It will also be necessary to see to the coat. If the dog has become fouled and dirty on the trip, washing may be necessary, but if the brush will suffice, try that. If the dog is not foul, but simply somewhat dirty with "clean-dirt," as the children say, there is a better plan, and that is the use of powdered magnesia. There are special preparations, but that is good enough; it is procurable everywhere and it is cheap. Stand the dog on a newspaper—put on a box if he is not a large dog—take a handful of the magnesia and rub it well into the coat. When you brush it out, as you must, it will leave the coat clean, and really the white will be almost whiter than that of the washed dog, besides having the luster on it. Bear in mind that this is a very different thing from putting black on a black-and-tan terrier where nature has put tan hairs, or the rubbing of a red composition on an Irish terrier that is not dark enough in shade. This is a custom not altogether unknown in England, where a very prominent—in fact, about the most prominent—exhibitor has been disqualified for seven years. The punishment is not too severe by any means, and now if the trimmers are only dealt with in a similar way, some good may be done.

Returning to the magnesia, we may say that there is hardly a fox-terrier shown but is so treated before being taken into the ring. The same thing may be done to the white legs and frill of the collies, or for any kind of white dog. However, be sure to have it completely brushed out before showing; finishing off with the hand-glove. Your terrier is now ready for the judging.

With collies and dogs required to show coat, it is advisable to overcome the heat and dryness of our dog-show halls and the sun-heat of our summer and fall shows by getting up an imitation Scotch mist or a sample of English rainy days. Two hours before your collie is likely to be called up for judgment, take him off the bench and rub a wet sponge or towel up and down his coat. Do not make him dripping wet, but have him well dampened through the coat. Let him shake himself, and put him back on the bench. The dog has to dry out and no more in order to be at his best, so keep one eye on your dog and the other on the ring. If he is not drying out quick enough, use a dry towel or take him off the bench and walk him about or turn him into the exercising-ring to run about. If you have timed

your work properly your dog will enter the ring with each hair individualised, "like quills upon the fretful porcupine," while his unattended neighbour with his dry coat hanging flat to his side will be at a decided disadvantage. This dampening of the coat is more particularly necessary in the black-and-tans, for as a rule their coats lack the substance and the stand-out quality of the sables.

We are now at the stage where the class may be called within a few minutes. There are certain things that are better attended to in the exercise-ring than in the judges' ring, so take your dog there for a few moments, or at least walk him around for a little so that when he gets into the ring you can command his undivided attention. If you have a real good dog, one that will "stand a lot of picking to pieces," get into the ring as soon as you can, for while the judge is awaiting the announcement, "All in, sir," he will be looking about, and the more he sees of your good dog the better he will like him. Also, if your dog is inclined to be timid, let him get accustomed to his surroundings, and with such a dog do not omit to take something in your pocket that he will take interest enough in to enable him to forget that he is a little afraid. Never pull such a dog about or scold him, but humour him as much as possible. A judge can always tell when a handler is doing his best for such a dog, and will give the exhibit time to come to himself.

Remember above everything that the dog is on exhibition and not you, and it is your place to show him to the best advantage. The judge may perhaps find that he is wide in front, but that is no excuse for your letting him see nothing but those straddling forelegs. Try him with the nice outline and the good back your dog shows. On the other hand, if your exhibit is a bulldog and his strong suit is a naturally wide front with straight legs, have the judge admire that all the time if you can, for it is his business to detect any defect behind and not yours to show it conspicuously. If you are having your photograph taken and have a scar on one side of your face, you naturally turn your other cheek to the camera, not for the purpose of deceit, but to present a good appearance, or your best side. So it is in dog-showing: present the best side to the judge and minimise as much as possible the drawback of the scar or blemish.

Do not keep your dog at attention all the time, for just when the judge happens to turn your way, as likely as not your dog will want a change, or is taking interest in something else, and you must shape him up again.

Watch the judge, and when his back is turned or he has put you in the corner after a satisfactory inspection of your dog, let doggy be at ease. If you are not yet picked out for a mark of some kind, never lose track of the judge. As his eye travels your way, have your dog ready in his best possible pose, standing square on his legs, not struggling to get at other dogs, or back on his haunches looking up at you too much. That looks all right to you, perhaps, but the judge may have him all out of shape from his point of view.

Many make the mistake of trying to show dogs of one breed as they do of another breed, whereas there are certain characteristics pertaining to each variety which should not be overlooked. In St. Bernards, mastiffs, greyhounds, hounds, setters and pointers you want no particular keenness in expression, and the elevation or lifting of the ears is a detraction in the case of the first two breeds, the look of size in skull and dignity in expression being lost. In setters, pointers and hounds, the shape of the skull is spoilt by ears too high on the head, they being required, in their cases, to hang well down and close to the side of the head; in greyhounds and wolfhounds the symmetry is spoilt very much by a pricked or lifted ear, even admitting that the Russian fanciers speak of the horse's ear as proper. Nothing that detracts from appearance can be beneficial—even if for fancy's sake some call it proper.

Terriers, prick-eared and cropped-eared dogs call for a keen or a smart look, and should have all encouragement to hold their ears well up if pricked or cropped, and smartly and with a keen look of the eyes in the case of natural-eared terriers. So also with the collie and his semi-erect ear when at attention. It is usual to get the collie to "throw his ears" by throwing something on the ground a short distance in front of him, but this calls for judgment. Some dogs carry a rather high ear, and in such a case do not throw too far ahead, but so that the dog will look rather more down in front than ahead. Of course, in the case of ears not quite high enough, have the dog look up slightly if possible, or well ahead. In spaniels the one great characteristic is a tail carried down, yet it is very common to see even spaniel men of prominence holding their spaniel's tail slightly elevated instead of leaving it alone. Some foolish showers will, in the case of a spaniel short of lip, keep drawing the attention of the judge to this defect by pulling the lip down and holding it so. Such a course is merely saying to the judge that the dog is defective there.

The less one handles a dog in the ring the better, as a rule, but some

judges seem to be at the mercy of handlers who put a dog in a fancy position he cannot assume naturally, place each foot of a setter in a particular place, hold his head just so, and then his tail straight. Now, if any man has ever seen a setter hold his tail stiff and straight naturally, he has seen a curiosity. The setter has a sickle- or sabre-carried tail, but we have got so used to this conventional fashion that we must now have the setters' tail pulled straight out with a string when having them photographed, whereas in that supposedly natural easy standing position nine out of ten setters would carry a curved or down tail. Like the ladies, we must perforce bow to the decrees of fashion even in dog-showing!

CHAPTER IV

MANAGEMENT OF SHOWS



IN preference to discussing the merits or demerits of shows we will simply say that we owe the excellence in conformation of the dogs of the present day to shows, and give a few hints as to show management.

It is our firm conviction that the best-managed show is that in which responsibility is concentrated. A committee of three good men is preferable to anything larger. A large committee only enables interested owners to work in a friendly judge, whereas the selection of a judge by a majority of three men gives a far better chance for merit alone to speak. We do not believe in the salaried superintendent having anything to do with the selection—not even to communicating in any way with a prospective judge. At the committee's request he may submit suggestions, but there is far too much evidence, or has been, that superintendents' selections are made in part with an eye to future benefits for themselves by their selecting leading officials of other clubs, who in return reciprocate by engaging the superintendent to manage their shows or to judge. That is one of the evils of show management, and an equal one is permitting judges to pass upon each other's dogs at the same show.

Have the club secretary hold all communications with prospective judges, and in making selections endeavour as much as possible to get out of any beaten path that has been followed at preceding shows. A new man is tried, proves successful, and immediately he is in demand at a number of shows. Committeemen would do well to mark how often their contemplated judge has been out of late, for the more frequently that has been the case the more limited becomes his support, for dogs beaten under him are kept at home, whereas a new man causes owners to try again. This same over-worked man will do to try at a show six months later, or in a widely different part of the country. Look out for popular men who have had a rest and will attract entries of winners and defeated alike.

In drawing up the premium list do not aim too high: more shows have

been wrecked by offering an extended prize-list than from any other cause. Not all cities can repeat the New York prize-list, for it has a five-dollar entry fee and an admission charge of a dollar—which turns more money into the treasury in one day than many shows take in during an entire week. Because Smithport has an entry of twenty dachshunds, do not imagine that Blankville can give seven or eight classes for that breed. That show will likely get dogs enough to take every first prize and only receive one entry-fee per class, losing perhaps forty dollars on the breed.

What is wanted is a classification warranted by the run of dogs in the section of the country from which the main bulk of the entry is to be looked for. It is not necessary to cater entirely to the professional handler, who will threaten not to make an entry unless his dogs are specially provided for, nor is it essential to pay them for bringing dogs; to say nothing of its being eminently unfair to other people. The professional handler is a necessity to the owner who cannot attend in person, but he is not so in any way to the show managers. Some of them make demands which should never be considered for a moment. Successful local owners bring in more money at the gate than “foreigners” or circuit-chasers.

Where there is poor prospect of entries for certain breeds, either put one or two affiliated breeds together or drop them and let the miscellaneous class suffice. A committee can throw more money away in five minutes' work at the premium-list than makes the difference between a paying and a losing show, so be careful to be liberal only where there is every good prospect of support. A clause stating that where any class is guaranteed such class will be opened, or if but one class for dogs and bitches is given, that a division will be made if a certain number of each sex is entered covers the ground fully, and no would-be exhibitor can then reasonably complain of a small prize-list.

It must be strongly impressed upon committeemen, secretary and superintendent that they should make themselves thoroughly familiar with the requirements of the American Kennel Club, if they are members of that club. There are not many things to look out for, but they involve fines if overlooked.

A great deal of time and labour can be wasted in office work, and I knew that when I undertook to manage a show at Philadelphia in 1884. The plan I then adopted was also carried out when I had charge of shows for the Keystone and Philadelphia Kennel Clubs, and as I wanted no exclusive

copyright on the plan I made it public for the benefit of others whenever possible. The first thing necessary is an index—one of two pages to the letter will suffice for all but the largest shows. Rule it as follows: across the open two pages, as one will not be sufficient:

ENTRY FORM NO.	OWNER AND ADDRESS	BREED	CLASS NO.	NAME	DATE OF BIRTH	BREEDER
1	<i>Rob Roy Kennels, Englewood, N. J.</i>	<i>Boston Terrier</i>	212	<i>Oarsman, 73,073</i>	<i>March 2, 1902</i>	<i>J. Donders</i>
SIRE	DAM	PRICE.	CAT. NO.	WINNINGS	RECEIPT	NOTES
<i>Cracksman</i>	<i>Fannie</i>	<i>\$1,500</i>				

Get one of those files which when closed permit the papers to be turned over for ready reference or an intermediate paper to be removed. Have a receipt-book for the acknowledgment of entry-fees and number each receipt. These are all that are needed for the purpose of present and future record of the show, and you proceed as follows after having distributed your premium-lists and entry-forms to all likely exhibitors.

The first entry-blank received you mark as number one in the left-hand corner of the form, and taking your receipt-book you fill out number one as a receipt for the money received with number one entry, and so on with each entry-form and receipt. An entry without a remittance should never be numbered and filed, but put on one side to be attended to later, for the stub of the receipt-book has to agree with the cash turned over to the treasurer. Having sent the receipt for the money, the next process is to take the index, turn to the initial of the owner's surname, and copy the entry as shown above. Three columns are now left without entry, those giving the number of the dog in the catalogue, the prize-money won, and the space showing the receipt for that money. When these are filled in this book, the receipt-book and the entry-forms are the complete record of the show.

In preparing the copy of the catalogue for the printer, if help sufficient can be secured to divide the work and have it done quickly, it is better to write out each entry on a separate slip, just as they are on the entry-forms, taking care to put at the top of the slip the number of each class and a contraction sufficient to specify the breed, such as "St.B." for St. Bernard. When a dog is entered in more than one class, put a check-mark on the slip of the first class entered in order to denote further entries, and do the same on the slips of the duplicate entry or entries. Having finished the writing of these slips, which are, of course, all mixed up as to classes, they are now sorted out by class-number and beginning with Class 1, proceed to number each entry-slip. You will now find the advantage of having marked the duplicate entries, for you can arrange them in order at the head of each class and follow with the numbers of new dogs. This is a convenience that calls for little trouble, and it saves time at the judging, when it is most valuable.

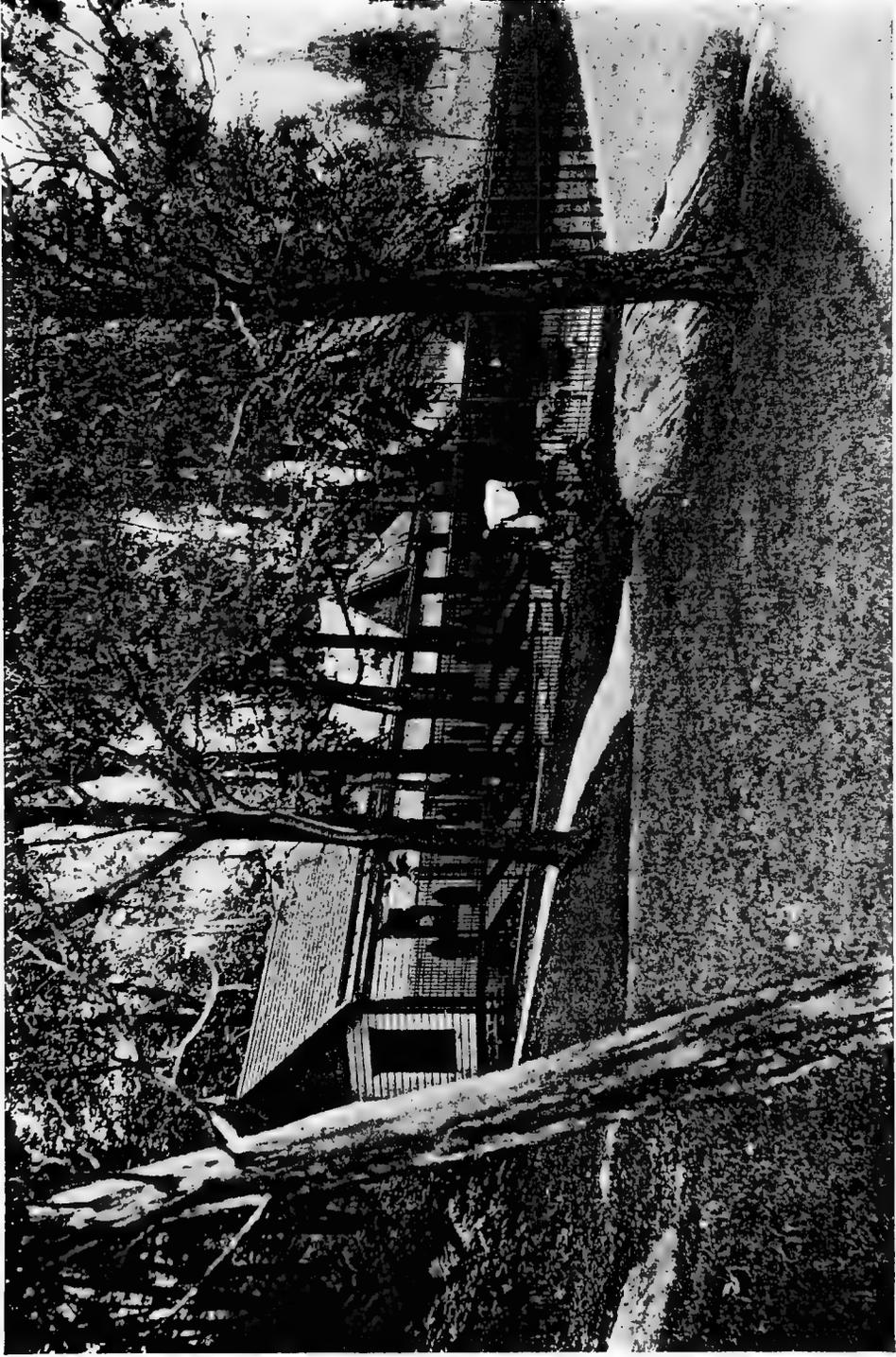
If possible, have some capable man read over the copy before it goes to the printer, and by a "capable man" we mean some one with a fair knowledge of the names of owners and dogs, and, if possible, of pedigrees; for nothing looks so careless as a catalogue full of stupid blunders in deciphering the various writings on entry-forms. Time spent on seeing to the correctness of the catalogue is a good investment for the credit of the show.

Send out the identification tickets and number tags so as to reach owners in good time.

Benching and feeding is now so generally in the hands of the Spratt's Co., that little need be said as to the making of benches and the feeding, but if benches have to be made on the spot, I offer two suggestions which were picked up at the Seattle and Portland shows of 1904.

A strip of one-foot poultry-netting was run flat along the top of the centre back of the benches, the edges being tacked down on the stall partitions, thus preventing a dog from climbing up and fighting the dog on the back bench. The other novelty was a small swivel snap fastened to the back of the bench above the straw, which is more convenient for use than the customary ring attached to the bottom board.

Checking the dogs on arrival at the show is a tedious affair with us, involving a hunt for the owner's name in an index. This is not always done correctly, and seems to be of little use otherwise. A very simple and most convenient plan is to prepare a large sheet of paper with ruled columns



MR. UNTERMYER'S KENNELS AT GREYSTONE, YONKERS, N. Y.

A substantial iron fence incloses the collie yards



TIMID AND AFRAID TO
SHOW HERSELF



MR. W. H. SAXBY TRIES HIS HAND AND SHE DOES
BETTER LOOKING AT HER OWN HANDLER,
MR. JOE LEWIS



" DOESN'T LOOK LIKE THE SAME DOG "
SHOWING A BEAGLE

in which the numbers appear and the dogs' numbers can be quickly checked off on that. The board to which the checked record is affixed can be hung at the ring side to be referred to at once for an absentee. The dogs can also be checked out in the same way by striking a different-coloured mark through the number.

An attendant should have charge of dogs arriving by express prior to the opening day, in order to have them watered, fed and exercised. As to the work of feeding, and attending to the cleaning of the building, that is very well understood everywhere. Still there are several ways in vogue. That at Boston to our mind is much the best plan. One person has entire charge of the feeding. He has a trolley on which there are a supply of clean dishes and a large tub of food. Starting at number one he goes through the entire show with remarkable celerity. He has a long slip of paper on which are put down the numbers of all dogs the owners of which prefer to feed their dogs themselves. Two men go with him, and as one pulls the trolley the other fills the dishes and puts them in the stalls, the work being done at a slow walking pace down one side of an aisle and back on the other side. By the time the last dog has his feed-dish, it is time to start at the beginning again and take up the used dishes and untouched food. No dishes containing food are in this way allowed to remain in the stalls or under the benches.

The plan followed at some shows to curtain the benches below the line of stalls is a bad one, and at one I attended recently everything was thrown or swept under the curtain and left throughout the time the show lasted. It was no wonder that the last two days the help was kept busy sprinkling the aisles with disinfectant! Clean the stalls out every morning, put in clean straw, sweep the aisles as frequently as there is any need, and at least twice a day, taking all sweepings outside the show-room immediately. Get a disinfectant that is not worse than the original smell, and use it no more than is necessary. The broom is the thing to employ as far as possible in place of disinfectants.

Little need be said about the conduct of the ring, for the superintendent, if no one else, will know that judges' books and stewards' books are necessary and should be prepared beforehand. The outside steward, if there are two, should use a catalogue in preference to the numbered slips from the stewards' book. The catalogue can be worked from with a better understanding than the mere numbered slip. At far too many of our shows one

class is judged and then the next is sent for, in place of having some one on the outside getting in readiness the class ahead. Often more time is lost in getting classes into the ring than in placing the dogs.

Modern judging customs call for a large-numbered card slipped over the arm with an elastic, or fastened with a string in some simple manner. This number corresponds to that of the dog held by the man with the card, and enables spectators to know something of what is going on—that is, providing the ring-steward sees to it that the winning numbers are posted on the ring bulletin-board, which is a most essential feature of an up-to-date show.

It was my experience to be one of many called upon to decide specials at a show held a few years ago, when, owing to the lack of all-around knowledge on the part of the majority, specials for the best dog and best brace, and such as best owned by a lady or best local, went very much astray. The result was that I advocated in the kennel press that special judging of this nature should be given to the best all-around judge on the staff of the show. It is gratifying to say that this is now becoming the custom, and it has given much satisfaction. Of course, this judge has to accept the regular class-judging, and must not reverse what has already been done by any of his associates. The special-prize judge should not, however, be the same individual that may have officiated at shows held immediately prior. Exhibitors are entitled to a change, for there is plenty of room for difference of opinion in this class of specials.

The judging being finished, it is necessary now to mark up the winnings on the index record book, and this is done from a correctly marked catalogue. After which the record book is turned over to the treasurer, who, according to the custom at American shows, posts a notice specifying at what hour on the last day he will be in attendance to pay off the prizes. Those present at the show in charge of the dogs then sign opposite the names of the owners on the index-book for the money won, and when this is done the business between exhibitor and show is finished, except in the case of checks to be sent to those not represented at the show.

Last of all comes the passing the dogs out on the closing night, and shipping back those which have been received by express, which are matters of detail calling for no instructions.

During the past two seasons summer shows have become exceedingly popular, and as the expense is far less than at the more pretentious spring

and fall indoor fixtures, they promise to increase in number and do great good to dog interests. At shows held last summer there were entries of over five hundred dogs and not one of them had under two hundred and fifty dogs, this number calling for two points for champion honors in winners classes, five hundred calling for three points.

These shows are better when of but one day's duration, and the outlay is thus reduced to a minimum, as benching, feeding and other expenses are not always incurred. The Wissahickon Kennel Club show uses the stalls and stabling inclosure of the Philadelphia Horse Show Association, the proceeds of the show being devoted to a local charity. Judging is done in the open, in large roped rings, of which there are half a dozen or more placed at various parts of the grounds.

The Ladies' Kennel Association of Massachusetts had its show at Braintree at the New England Kennel Club country-house, and had the benching of that club at its disposal. The Ladies' Kennel Association of America held its show at the Mineola Fair-grounds and the dogs were benched on regular Spratts benching in two of the fair buildings and judged in the open. The Brooklyn Kennel Club held a one-day show at the Brighton Beach race-course paddock, the dogs being accommodated in the stalls around the paddock, and the judging being done below the trainers' private stand.

The Ladies' Kennel Association and the Bryn Mawr shows of 1903 had large tents, the former show being held on the grounds of the late Mr. James L. Kernochan at Hempstead, L. I., and the latter at the grounds of the Bryn Mawr horse show. At the L. K. A. show at Hempstead, regulation benching was used, but at Bryn Mawr dogs were pegged down to wires laid in rows in the tent, while a number were simply chained to the fence of the show ring. It was all very simple, and a show on the lines of one or other of these can be held at any place where there is an inclosure.

Water is about all that it is necessary to provide for the dogs in addition to a little straw in the case of its being called for. Less than one bag of dog-biscuits was used at the Wissahickon one-day show, though if a two-day affair is planned, feeding is then a necessity and comfortable accommodations for the night must be provided.

Prize money is not expected at these shows, so we do not see so much of the circuit-chasers or the fanciers who only look at the money end of the business. This is all the better for the amateur, who, after all, is the back-

bone of shows, and as a rule gets but little for his money at the circuit shows. Here he has a chance, and local interest is aroused by the success of neighbours and friends, while friendly rivalry causes the purchase of better dogs and brings here and there a new enthusiast into view. Some of these blossom into prominent fanciers and add to the success of the large shows in the spring and fall.

CHAPTER V

BUYING A DOG



HOW to buy a dog is as difficult a question to answer offhand as to tell a person what dog will satisfy him. With the general custom in America of worshipping the fetish of pedigree in animals—while holding that the man must be gauged by his individual merits—it is difficult to get any person to consider the purchase of any dog that has not a number of champions in his pedigree. If he has that, you can dispose of the veriest scrub that ever lived. Pedigree has a value, but you must know the history of the dogs of the day and the most prominent of the past generation or two to enable a proper conclusion to be drawn. From a pedigree it is possible for one of the initiated to form an opinion as to what might be expected of the dog in certain characteristics and which of these characteristics he might perpetuate. It has but little to do with the future excellence of the puppy beyond the fact that a dog of good breeding has a better chance of being good-looking than one bred from scrubs.

To understand this it is necessary to state that there are few breeders of prominence who do not lay stress upon some particular point in conformation. With one it is head, with another it is “front,” another must have a good coat, and so on. An expert fox-terrier judge would make but little mistake at an English show in picking out the Redmond, Vicary or Powell entry, all of which is in keeping with what Youatt tells us about the two sheep-breeders who purchased some pure Bakewell ewes and rams, and although there was not a drop of outside blood introduced into the flocks, they became entirely different in type within a few years, each breeder making his selections along a line of his own.

Then again we find every now and then a sire that is particularly good in giving to his progeny some much wanted characteristic, such as the ability of the late Finsbury Pilot among collies to give heavy coats, while the sparse-coated collie Ormskirk Galopin was noted for heads. And it is along this line we find the value of pedigree, for an inbred Galopin

should be a pretty good headed dog, while one strong in Finsbury Pilot blood should be good coated, or in breeding from dogs bred that way we may expect such results. But that is not what pedigree means to the American buyer and for his purpose the form might as well be filled up at random, with Toms, Dicks and Harrys, and Marthas, Janes and Betsies, especially if you can put "Ch." before any of the names. To him it is a pedigree, to the man who knows it is a piece of paper. It is this class of buyers that write for two puppies, not related, and start breeding dogs to win prizes with, because these puppies trace to some champions within a generation or two. Such a buyer and breeder produces pedigrees, not winners. We were at the Birmingham show of 1879 and chatted with the late William Graham, to whom we owe the excellence of the present-day Irish terrier. He had had a very successful time with his dogs, and swinging his stick in the direction of the row of dare-devils, he said "Some men show pedigrees; I show dogs and take the prizes." We were among the former at that show, Vero Shaw in his report saying that the pedigree was worth more than the dog; and there are thousands of that sort bred annually and from the very best dogs we have, for it is only the very top skimming of the cream that become champions of record.

It is a matter for the greatest regret that this pedigree foible is supported by the government and restrictions imposed which show that the responsible official has not the slightest knowledge of dog matters or how dogs rate themselves; dog-show records taking the place of cattle pedigrees. We will give a late personal experience. Having been intrusted with the purchase of a number of dogs abroad that could win prizes here, a very thorough search through Ireland and England was made and a dozen bought. I do not think I asked as to the pedigree of a single one. I was buying winners, not pedigrees, and knowing that good pedigrees are made by good dogs and not vice versa, I bought the dogs and then set the seller at work to get the pedigrees perfected to suit the Washington requirements. To do this occupied nearly three weeks, and it was necessary to expend over thirty dollars to have past generations supplied with stud-book numbers. Two pedigrees could not be so furnished, not that there was anything unknown, but the sire of these dogs was out of an unregistered dam, though as he was about the most famous dog in England and has more living descendants than any dog of his breed, his full pedigree is perfectly well known and has been given over and over again. The owner filled out a blank, but the

Kennel Club would not give a registration because this owner had been suspended and had not the right to register; and the dam being dead, she could not be sold to any one having the right to register. Fortunately these were cheap dogs and the duty correspondingly light, but on the same steamer with them came two or three pick-up dogs of no breeding, and they passed in on payment of one or two dollars. If worthless curs were not admitted, then there would be some semblance of reason in present rules, but for them the door is held wide open, and the stringency is put on the man who pays hundreds of dollars for a dog worth having.

To buy good dogs as per government regulations it is only necessary to write for pedigrees and buy the dog having the one that reads best, but if that is done the buyer might as well make up his mind that if he ever does show his pedigree dog he will find that he is beaten out of sight by men who bought good dogs and then thought of the pedigree.

But, the reader asks, if pedigree amounts to nothing, how are we to buy for breeding purposes, for instance? We have already said that pedigree is valuable, and it is an essential in the case of purchasing for breeding, but we again repeat that if the buyer does not know something regarding the dogs in the pedigree, either personally or from reliable information, one string of names is as good as another to him. Here is a case in point as shown in the following Irish terrier pedigree:

Sire	King	{	Kaiser	{	Red Idol
			Kindle		Kriffel
King's Masterpiece	Killarney Lily	{	Balmoral Bill	{	Ch. Breda Mixer
			Saintfield Midge		Red Inez
Dam	Kaiser 1100,C.	{	Red Idol	{	Breda Dan
			Kriffel		Balmoral Fan
Koerchion	Kindle	{	Ch. Breda Mixer	{	Red Idol
			Red Inez		Shankill Violet
					Red Ire
					Breda Iris
					Ch. Breda Mixer
					Knoxonia
					The Irish Ambassador
					Breda Vixen
					Ch. Bachelor
					Breda Florence

According to the United States government test the Irish terrier that owns that pedigree is practically a mongrel, because in two generations it has but one ancestor with a stud-book number; since being imported, however, the sire, King's Masterpiece, has earned a number by his show successes, but the others are still mongrels according to the United States government test.

The seeker for champions in the pedigree discards it because he only finds Breda Mixer and Bachelor, and they are too far back. Now we will put it before the man who knows.

"I see a Knox bred one. Knox has done quite a bit of good breeding in his time and they seem to come better right along, but that is to be expected of course if the man knows his business; and inbred, too, and in the fashionable way. Did you ever notice how many good ones are by a son of a dog that gets good ones, out of a daughter? No; well, study that up a bit and get hold of a series of letters by Professor Bohannon of the University of Ohio on that subject. He shows some wonderful results in racehorses and in dogs from that system of breeding. In this case you have a son of King bred to a sister of King.

"Why, man, you have a wonderful pedigree here. I have never seen anything like it before: full of Breda Muddler blood or what made him, and not once is he mentioned. Here you have King's sire Kaiser out of Kriffel, by Breda Mixer who got Muddler, and Kaiser's sire Red Idol was out of Breda Iris the dam of Muddler. Then King's dam Kindle is a full brother in blood to Muddler, for Red Inez was a sister, if not a litter sister, to Breda Iris.

"All that is repeated below in the pedigree of Koerchion, King's sister. Do you know how Kriffel's dam Knoxonia was bred? No; well, she was a Knox anyway, and we can take her as all right. King's Masterpiece is a half-brother of our Celtic Badger, I see, for his dam is Killarney Lily. I met a man the other day who had lately been at Belfast, and he told me of his visiting Mr. Knox and spoke of his dogs very favourably. He liked King very much; and I remember his saying that it was little wonder that Badger and this Masterpiece, which he also saw, were good ones, for Killarney Lily was one much above the average. From the way he spoke of her she must be a very nice one.

"If I remember rightly you won a couple of times with this bitch, but she did not strike me as one that would go on much further as she then

was. I know, however, that if I owned her nothing would induce me to part with her until I had tried her as a brood bitch. If she does not prove a good one, then there is no value in a pedigree."

It must also be very distinctly borne in mind that while it is perfectly proper to buy a bitch with a pedigree which will bear such an investigation as the foregoing and be approved of by an expert, it is quite a different thing in a dog. No one with any knowledge of the subject will breed to a dog merely on pedigree, unless as an experiment in the case of one much inbred to a thoroughly tested strain. The vast majority of good dogs have been bred from sires individually good; so when it comes to the purchase of a dog he must be excellent as an individual, and that must take precedence over pedigree, for as we have already said, a good dog makes the pedigree good, and not the other way.

Continuing with the same pedigree as the text, the fact that we find in it so many of one person's breeding, and he a successful breeder, is a great indorsement of it. Such a person is all the time selecting which of his best to keep and getting rid of the unsuitable or what is no longer needed in his kennel. By this process the quality of the breeding stock of the kennel is gradually improved and becomes more reliable in producing. Type becomes more consistent, and in process of time we have a strain established which can be relied upon to produce good ones in greater proportion than is the case in most of the rival kennels.

Let us suppose for a moment that we are considering, for instance, organising a car-line. No one in his senses would suggest that a start be made with a dinky mule-car and by a series of changes finally arrive at an up-to-date electric plant. Business is not conducted that way, but in view of the many improvements continually being introduced into the car service a most thorough investigation is made so as to avoid mistake in getting the result of the best thoughts and experiments on the subject. The line when it is opened is thereby furnished in the most up-to-date manner possible and starts on an equal footing with the improved service of the old reorganised horse-cars and cable-cars. And that is just what the person intent upon entering the field as a competitive breeder must do if he desires success.

Discard all idea of beginning at the bottom with puppy purchases and "champion pedigrees," but look carefully over the results of the shows and note who are the men who have bred the winners. Having found that out do not make the mistake of purchasing puppies, for out of the many litters

that this man may have in the course of a season he is unlikely to keep more than one or two from any litter, and then gradually disperses these as he sifts out the best for home keeping. If then you buy puppies you get what are his cast-offs. Our advice is to begin where he is at by getting such of his brood matrons as he will spare; and if they have already been bred you are starting your kennel on a level with him so far as his judgment goes in deciding upon the mating. The purchase of a dog may well be left alone, for it is a drawback to have but one, it not being probable that he is suitable for a variety of matrons, and it is much better to be entirely untrammelled in seeking the best possible sire. A good enough dog to place at the head of a kennel costs a great deal of money, and it is not only more advisable on the score of suitability to go outside, but more economical as well.

If the intention is to purchase a show dog, then there are two plans to suggest. One is to buy a dog that is making a good record, but it will be found to be somewhat expensive to do so, unless the owner has an idea that his dog is going off and has another to supply its place. Now to buy a dog that is going off is the very thing that must be avoided by all means. It is the most unsatisfactory experience a beginner can have, to buy a dog that has won a number of prizes and then find that he can do so no more. The buyer is apt to think, if he does not actually say, that the change of ownership has all to do with the change in the dog's position; but that is hardly fair, for young dogs especially change materially and begin to show faults which soon put them back in the prize-lists. The seller probably paid for his experience in detecting the signs of a dog going wrong, and if the dog is being honestly shown the buyer has every opportunity to form his own conclusion, as to the dog's future.

The second plan is to pick up a dog with a possibility of improving, or that has not been shown yet and looks like making a winner. If the purchaser can do this of his own knowledge he needs no coaching, but the likelihood is that he does not know sufficient to warrant his undertaking the task, and in such a case the only thing to be done is to get some one of experience to act for him. There is one thing such a buyer must remember, and that is that good dogs cost money and are not to be picked up as bargains except by those who have expert knowledge. No one expects to purchase a lot on upper Fifth Avenue, facing Central Park, for the price of one below Fifty-ninth Street, nor to get a stylish park-horse or a two-ten trotter for the price of a grocery wagon puller. Yet when it comes to dogs the same people

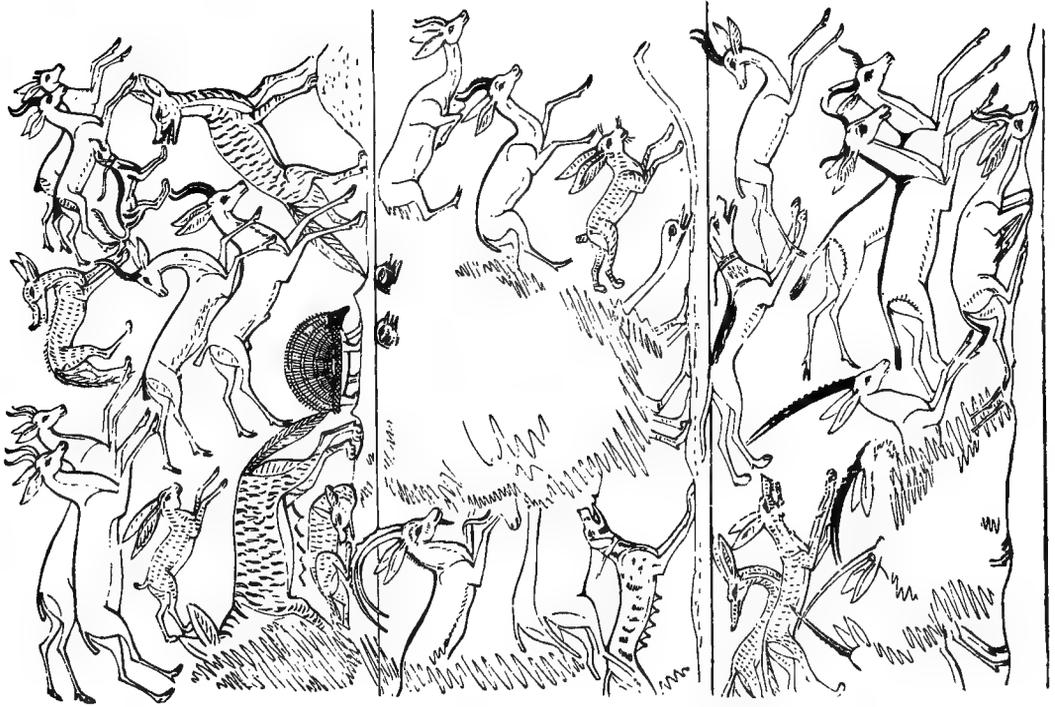
gasp at any price over about twenty dollars. To get a dog capable of winning at New York in any of the fashionable breeds there would be little chance of succeeding for less than five hundred dollars, while in some breeds that amount would not be sufficient. Others not so fashionable are not so expensive. When it comes to a dog capable of winning at shows where the tip-toppers are not competitors the price suggested may be halved or even quartered and a very satisfactory dog obtained. The reason being that we have so few shows here that a dog of the first class sent on circuit stops all others from winning; and as it is the winners that cost money, the price of such dogs double up quickly compared with those they can surely defeat.

The large majority of buyers are, however, in search of a puppy to bring up as a pet or house dog, and the main consideration is good health and an absence of any disfigurement. If it is of a large breed, then the largest- and best-boned one is the likeliest to hold the lead in size, providing he is properly reared. Heads grow longer and thinner in foreface as puppies develop, and as that is wanted in but few breeds a head with plenty of bulk before the eyes is recommended as the one likeliest to fill out without weakness. The size of the ears is in many breeds an important point. Where the ears are erect, then the smaller and neater the better. If not to be carried fully erect the very small ear is to be avoided, for a small-eared collie, for instance, is most likely to get them fully erect eventually. So much depends upon the breed that the selection is to be made from, that general directions can hardly be given upon many points; and if the buyer has no personal knowledge to guide him the better plan will be to place himself in the hands of the vendor, and if there is any difference in price between the puppies accept that as the guide and take the high-priced one, for the man who fixed the prices has had every opportunity to form the best judgment as to the choicest.

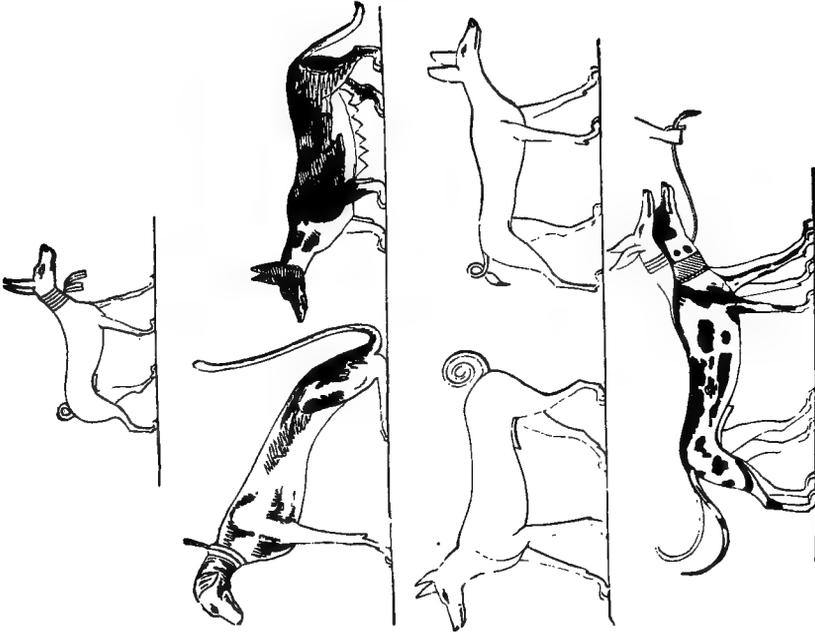
It is far too prevalent an idea that to do business with a dog-dealer is to invite oneself to be robbed. We have had personal knowledge of a very large number of those who make a business of buying and selling dogs, and have investigated officially and personally many cases of alleged fraud on their part, and in the majority of cases found not the slightest reason for the charges made. In others, where there was a conflict of testimony we have always found the dealer more willing to make an honorable settlement than the buyer, and in the few cases of positive swindling the American

Kennel Club took such speedy action as to give a lesson to all that there must be no "dishonourable conduct in connection with dogs." The penalty for that is disqualification, and that carries with it disqualification of all dogs passing through the hands of the disqualified person and the refusal to register them in the official stud-book or allow them to be shown if it is known that they were the property of the disqualified person. It is a very severe penalty, and as it practically kills off the best part of a dealer's business they are as a class very careful to deal fairly. We have seen the most ludicrous things done by purchasers of dogs. More than once we have known of a dealer sending quite a nice white bull terrier to a purchaser only to have it returned with the demand that one with brindle markings be sent, and charging all sorts of things because such a poor dog had been sent. Of course the vendor was only too happy to make such a change and please such a knowing customer, who doubtless let it be fully known how he was too sharp to be swindled by a dealer and had made this particular one come to time in quick order.

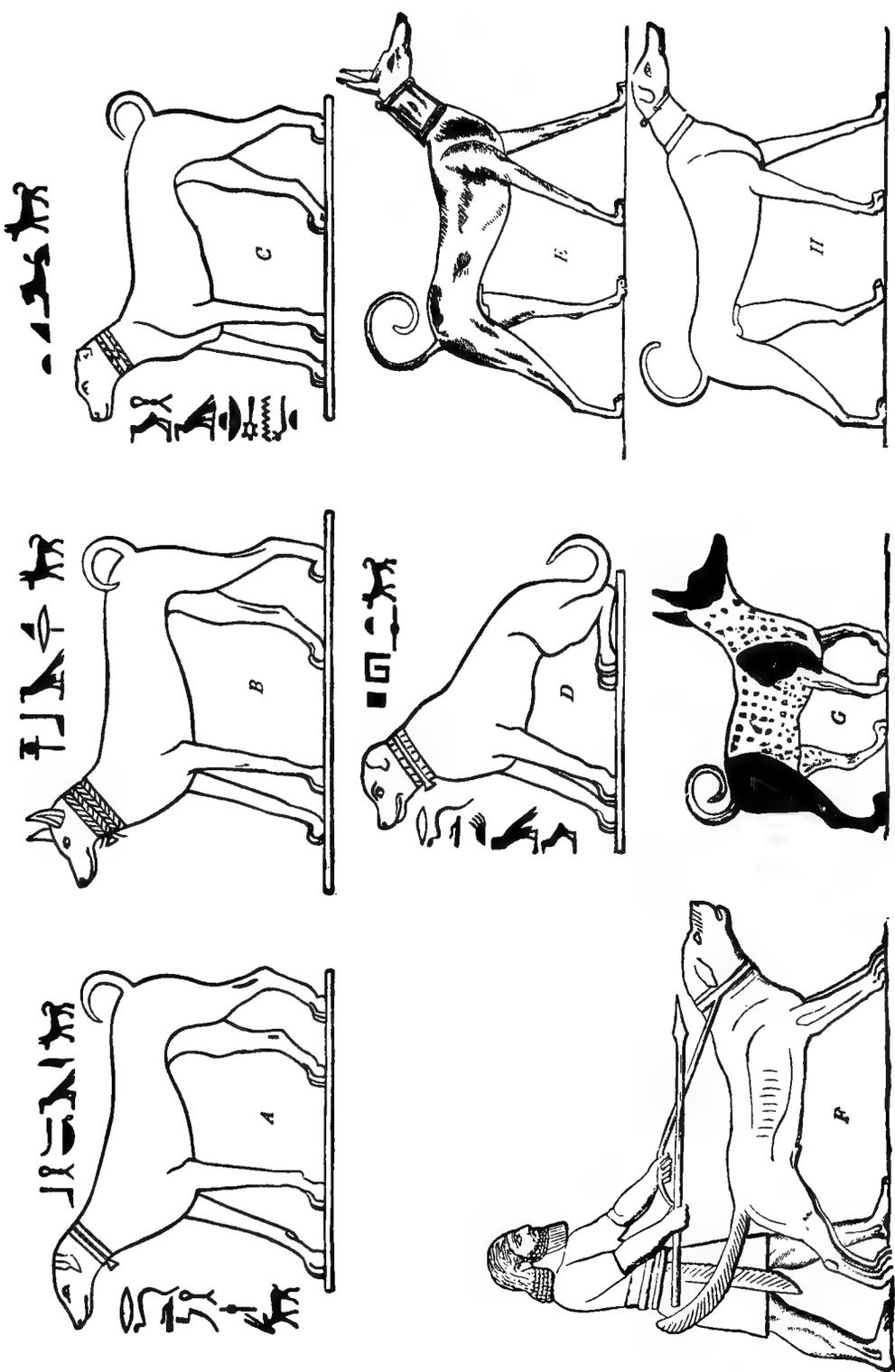
Dealers are not nomads, but it will be found that nearly every one, in the East at least, has occupied the same premises for years, or if a change has been made it has been for the better. Rogues cannot do this, for not only is the Kennel Club court open to all without a cent of expense, but the power of the police and the United States post-office can be invoked to good purpose, so that there is very good evidence in this permanency of location to say that the dealer in dogs is entitled to be above suspicion as much as any other man of a similar number of years' standing in business.



EGYPTIAN HUNTING SCENES SHOWING THREE HOUND DOGS WITH VARIOUS MARKINGS



VARIOUS TYPES OF EGYPTIAN DOGS AS ILLUSTRATED IN ANCIENT TOMES



EGYPTIAN AND ASSYRIAN DOGS

A. The dog Bahakaa, alias (that is to say) Makut; white antelope dog. B. The dog Abakari. The ordinary "fox dog" or Khufu dog. C. The dog Tebar or Tekal; its second name is not preceded by aliaa and is a compound term; quite unintelligible. D. The dog Fohates, alias Kaqnu, which means black. (A, B, C and D from the tomb of Aniatee II, at Thebes). E. Egypt. F. Assyria. G. Egypt. H. Egypt.

CHAPTER VI

EARLY SPANIELS AND SETTERS



TO give a complete history of the English Setter, without mixing with it a great deal of information regarding the various family connections of the breed, is so impossible that we have decided to give one comprehensive introductory chapter regarding the spaniels, beginning with their earliest history and concluding with the splitting up of the family into the various sections of setters and spaniels. This will embrace a period of some four hundred years, during which the dog first known as the spaniel subsequently, in one branch, became the setting spaniel, then the setter, and finally became divided into the three breeds of setters as we know them to-day.

The Duke of Northumberland, son of Queen Elizabeth's favourite courtier, the celebrated Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, and his second wife, Lady Douglas Howard, whom he is said to have married in 1578, is erroneously credited with having been the first person "that taught a dog to sit in order to catch partridges," as we shall show very clearly. Even those who have in late years given this authoritatively, at the same time quoted from "Of Englishe Dogges," written six years after the duke's parents were married, in which the netting of partridges is fully described, showing but little investigation on the part of the editors, who permitted this and kindred errors to receive their endorsement. Caius, who wrote this old book, called them setters, but they could not have been so styled in common, and setting spaniel and setting dogge they continued to be called until the net went out of fashion about 1800.

THE SPANIEL

Our first knowledge of the spaniel is obtained from the work of the French count, Gaston de Foix, who in 1387 wrote his book called "Livre

de Chasse." This was translated into English by the Duke of York about 1410, and his version was given the title of "The Master of Game." He added a little to the original, but left the portion we will quote from as it was. Gaston de Foix lived in the South of France and was a great man in his time—one of the feudal monarchs with large estates and an immense revenue with which to maintain his kingly hospitality and take part in the wars of his times. He also followed the chase and owned hundreds of hounds of all kinds, and was therefore a man who had knowledge of what he was writing about. Living as he did close to the borders of Spain, we can accept without cavil, what some recent writers have thrown doubts upon, that the spaniel owes its name to that country; but whether it originated there or whether it was bred from dogs which came with the early migrations from the East, will never be known.

In our "Early History of the Dog" we mention having found in the Cypriote collection in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, a small terra-cotta model of a dog bearing a resemblance to the spaniel, but that would not indicate anything by itself. It may not be a spaniel, and even if it is, the original might have been brought to Crete. Besides which we have so altered and improved these old "Spaynels" that, beyond being descendants of these old-timers, there is no connection at all between the setters and spaniels of to-day and the dogs Gaston de Foix wrote about. For what we know of the latter, and also all information obtained from "The Master of Game," we owe to the splendidly performed task of William A., and F. Baillie-Grohman, who have lately published a copy of this quaint old English book with a parallel-column modern English version. This present-day volume is not a copy of any single one of the several manuscript copies of the book, either in English or in the original tongue, but the accepted best copy has been compared with others, and the result is the correction of errors which crept into the various manuscript copies, and the giving us a perfect copy of what was the original but now lost manuscript dictated by the old French sporting nobleman.

Chapter Seventeen of "The Master of Game" is devoted to spaniels and their nature, and is as follows: "Another kind of hound [the word dog was not then in general use] there is that are called hounds for the hawk, and spaniels, for their kind came from Spain, notwithstanding that there are many in other countries. And such hounds have many good customs and evil. Also a fair hound for the hawk should have a great head, a great

body, and be of fair hue, white or tawny [Gaston de Foix did not use the word for tawny, but 'tavele,' meaning speckled or, as we might say, pied or mottled], for they be the fairest and of such hue they be commonly the best. A good spaniel should not be too rough, but his tail should be rough. The good qualities that such hounds have are these: They love well their master and follow them without losing, although they be in a crowd of men, and commonly they go before their master, running and wagging their tail, and raise or start fowl and wild beasts. But their right craft is of the partridge and of the quail. It is a good thing for a man that hath a noble goshawk or a tiercel or a sparrow hawk for partridge, to have such hounds. And also when they are taught to be couchers [Gaston de Foix says '*chien couchant*'] they are good to take partridges and quail with the net. [This was written nearly two hundred years before the time of the Duke of Northumberland.] And also they are good when they are taught to swim and are good for the river, and for fowls when they have dived, but on the other hand they have many bad qualities, like the country that they come from. For the country draweth to two natures of men, and of beasts and of fowls, and as men call greyhounds of Scotland and of Britain [Gaston de Foix wrote '*Bretainhe*,' which many philologists consider as meaning Brittany, but the Duke of York made it Britain, and in one manuscript it is rendered '*England and Scotland*'], so the alaunts and the hounds for the hawk came out of Spain and they take after the nature of the generation of which they came. Hounds for the hawk are fighters and great barkers if you lead them ahunting among running hounds, whatever beasts they hunt to they will make them lose the line, for they will go before now hither now thither, as much when they are at fault as when they go right and lead the hounds about and make them over-shoot and fail. Also if you lead greyhounds with you, and there be a hound for the hawk, that is to say, a spaniel, if he sees geese or kine, or horses, or hens or oxen or other beasts, he will run anon and begin to bark at them, and because of him all the greyhounds will run to take the beast through his egging on, for he will make all the riot and all the harm. The hounds for the hawk have so many other evil habits, that unless I had a goshawk or falcon or hawks for the river or sparrow hawk, or the net, I would never have any, especially there would I hunt." The last five words are an addition of the Duke of York's, so that the description is that of Gaston de Foix; with that exception and the possible change from "Brittany."

Still another authority upon the widespread use of the net for partridges is no less than Martin Luther. This eminent reformer was in 1521 kept, for his own safety, a prisoner by the Elector of Saxony at Wartburg, and although we have not succeeded in getting chapter and page for the following quotation, it is from a thoroughly reliable source, for all other quotations we have been in a position to verify have been absolutely accurate. "I was," wrote Luther, "lately two days sporting in the country; we killed a brace of hares and took some partridges, a very pretty employment for an idle man! However, I could not help theologizing amidst dogs, missile weapons and nets; for I thought to myself, do not we, in hunting innocent animals to death, very much resemble the devil who by crafty wiles, and the instrument of wicked priests, is seeking continually whom he may devour?"

THE SETTING SPANIEL

The second English book on sports of the chase is the "Book of St. Albans," as it is called, attributed to Dame Juliana Bernes. "Spanyells" are mentioned, but with no description, and we can pass to the first real dog book in the language. Yet it was originally written in Latin, having been prepared by Dr. John Kays (Johannes Caius), the founder of Caius College, Cambridge, for the use of the naturalist, Conrad Gesner, who had asked him for information about "such dogges as were ingendred within the borders of England." Dr. Kays, or Caius, as he is generally called, published this Latin book about 1570, and after his death it was translated into English by his friend and admirer, Abraham Fleming, and published in 1576. Fleming assures his readers in a laudatory preface that Dr. Caius spared no pains to procure all possible information and then to reduce his facts to the smallest proportion. The second part of his "discourse" is devoted to dogs used in fowling—by which was meant the taking of all manner of birds—and these dogs he divides into two kinds, those used on land and those that found game on the water. To the dog used with the net he gives the specific name of Setter; those used in hawking, he says, are called dogs for the falcon, pheasant or partridge, but that the common sort of people call them all spaniels. The third division of this section is devoted to the water spaniel or finder. The entire section is not so long that it cannot be given in full and permit readers to judge for themselves of the dogs men-

tioned. We may state, however, that this use of the word setter to denote the dog used with the net was not followed by later writers, so that it cannot be allowed as a specific and accepted name at that period for the dog which eventually became known as the setter. Two hundred years later the "setting spaniel" was still in use for the net and called by that name, while the term setter was coming into general use for the dog employed in a similar manner with the gun. We will now give the extract from Dr. Caius "Of Englishe Dogges."

The feconde Section of
this discourse.

Of gentle Dogges seruing the hauke, and first of the Spaniell, called in Latine
Hispaniolus.

Such Dogges as serue for fowling I thinke conuenient and requisite to place in this seconde Section of this treatise. These are also to bee reckoned and accounted in the number of the dogges which come of a gentle kind, and of those which serue for fowling.

There be two { The first findeth game on the land }
sortes { The other findeth game on the water }

Such as delight on the land, play their partes, eyther by swiftnesse of foote, or by often questing, to search out and to spying the byrde for further hope of aduantage, or else by some secrete signe and priuy token bewray the place where they fall.

The first kinde of { The Hauke
such serue

The Seconde, { The net, or, traine

The first kinde haue no peculiar names assigned vnto them, saue onely that they be denominated after the byrde which by naturall appointment he is allotted to take, for the which consideration.

Some be called { For the Falcon }
Dogges, { The Pheasant } and such like
{ The Partridge }

The common sort of people call them by one generall word, namely, Spaniells. As though these kinde of Dogges came originally and first of all out of Spaine, The most part of their skynnes are white, and if they be marcked with any spotted, they are commonly red, and somewhat great therewithall, the heares not growing in such thicnesse but that the mixture of them maye easely be perceaued. Othersome of them be reddishe and blackishe, but of that sorte there be but a very few. There is also at this day among vs a newe kinde of dogge brought out of Fraunce (for we Englishe men are maruailous greedy gaping gluttons after nouelties, and couetous cormorauntes of things that be seldom, rare, straunge, and hard to get). And they bee speckled all ouer with white and black, which mingled colours incline to a marble blewe, which bewtifiyeth their skines and affordeth a seemely show of comlynesse. These are called French dogges as is aboue declared already.

The Dogge called the Setter, in Latine, *Index*.

Another sort of Dogges be there, seruiceable for fowling, making no noise either with foote or with tounge, whiles they followe the game. These attend diligently vpon theyr Master and frame their conditions to such beκες, motions, and gestures, as it shall please him to exhibite and make, either going forward, drawing backward, inclining to the right hand, or yealding toward the left, (In making mencion of fowles my meaning is of the Partridge and the Quaile) when he hath founde the byrde, he keepeth sure and fast silence, he stayeth his steppes and wil proceede no further, and with a close, couert, watching eye, layeth his belly to the grounde and so creepeth forward like a worme. When he approacheth neere to the place where the birde is, he layes him downe, and with a marcke of his pawes, betrayeth the place of the byrdes last abode, whereby it is supposed that this kinde of dogge is called *Index*, Setter, being in deede a name most consonant and agreeable to his quality. The place being knowne by the meanes of the dogge, the fowler immediatly openeth and spreedeth his net, intending to take them, which being done the dogge at the accustomed becke or vsuall signe of his Master ryseth vp by and by, and draweth neerer to the fowle that by his presence they might be the authors of their owne insnaring, and be ready intangled in the prepared net, which conning and artificiall indeuour in a dogge (being a creature domesticall or householde seruant brought vp at home with offalls of the trencher and fragments of victualls) is not much to be maruailed at, seeing that a Hare (being a wilde and skippishe beast) was seene in England to the astonishment of the beholders, in the year of our Lorde God, 1564 not onely dauncing in measure, but playing with his former feete vpon a tabbaret, and obseruing iust number of strokes (as a practicioner in that arte) besides that nipping & pinching a dogge with his teeth and clawes, & cruelly thumping him with y' force of his feete. This is no trumpery tale, nor trifling toye (as I imagine) and therefore not vnworthy to be reported, for I reckon it a requitall of my trauaile, not to drowne in the seas of silence any speciall thyng, wherein the prouidence and effectual working of nature is to be pondered.

Of the Dogge called the water Spaniell, or finder, in Latine *Aquaticus seu inquisitor*.

That kinde of dogge whose seruice is required in fowling vpon the water, partly through a naturall towardnesse, and partly by diligent teaching, is indued with that property. This sort is somewhat bigge, and of measurable greatnesse, hauing long, rough, and curled heare, not obtayned by extraordinary trades, but giuen by natures appointment, yet neuerthelesse (friend *Gesner*) I have described and set him out in this maner, namely powlde and notted from the shoulders to the hindermost legges, and to the end of his tayle, which I did for use and customs cause, that beyng as it were made somewhat bare and naked, by shearing of such superfluitie of heare, they might atchiue the more lightnesse, and swiftnesse, and be lesse hindered in swymming, so troublesome and needelesse a burthen being shaken of. This kinde of dogge is properly called *Aquaticus*, a water spaniel because he frequenteth and hath vsual recourse to the water where all his game & exercise lyeth, namely, water-fowles, which are taken by the helpe & seruice of them, in their kind. And principally ducks and drakes, whereupon he is lykewise named a dogge for the ducke, because in that qualitie he is excellent. With these dogges also we fetch out of the

water such fowle as be stounge to death by any venemous worme, we vse them also to bring vs our boulted & arrowes out of the water (missing our marcke) whereat we directed our leuell, which otherwise we should hardly recouer, and oftentimes the restore to vs our shaftes which we thought neuer to se, touche or handle againe, after they were lost, for which circumstances they are called *Inquisitores*, searchers, and finders. Although the ducke otherwhiles notably deceaueth both the dogge and the master, by dyuing vnder the water, and also by naturall subtilty, for if any man shall approache to the place where they builde, breede, and syt, the hennes go out of their neastes, offering themselues voluntarily to the hands, as it were, of such as draw nie their neastes. And a certaine weaknesse of their winges pretended, and infirmitie of their feete dissembled, they go so slowly and so leisurly, that to a man's thinking it were no masteryes to take them. By which deceitful trickes they doe as it were entyse and allure men to follow them, till they be drawn a long distance from theyr neastes, which being compassed by their prouident conning, or conning providence they cut of all inconueniences which might growe of their returne, by using many carefull and curious caucates, least theyr often haunting bewray ye place where the young ducklings be hatched. Great therefore is theyr desire, & earnest is theyr study to take heede, not only to theyr broode but also to themselues. For when they haue an ynklin that they are espied they hide themselves vnder turfes or sedges, wherewith they couer and shrowde themselues so closely and so craftely, that (notwithstanding the place where they lurke be found and perfectly perceaued) there they will harbour without harme, except the water spaniell by quicke smelling discouer theyr deceptes.

It will be observed that the common spaniels of that period were the particolours, but what Doctor Caius calls red was probably liver coloured, that having always been a more common colour than red in the spaniel, so that advocates of the lately installed Welsh spaniel will do well not to take Doctor Caius's red and white spaniel as indicative of the early origin of the dog lately given that name. The book was written at Cambridge, and no mention is made of the red and whites as confined to the principality or any section of England; he simply says they were the commonest-coloured dog of all the spaniels. The marbled or blue-belton colour mentioned as from France is in keeping with the note as to Gaston de Foix's description of colour in the quotation from "The Master of Game." Black and tan is also seen to be an old spaniel colour, and therefore not originating in the Gordon setters or their immediate ancestors.

Following close upon the time of Fleming's publication we come upon a very excellent book written by Gervase Markham, 1567-1637, a very voluminous writer on sporting subjects. We are not prepared to say that all he wrote was original, for it was the custom to take whole chapters from

prior writers and make no mention of the origin. Gaston de Foix was not even original in all he wrote; the Duke of York made a verbatim translation, with but the slightest mention of where he got his material, and making no distinction between translation and original chapters. Nicholas Cox and others who followed Markham, copied him verbatim without compunction, and while he might have followed the universal custom of his time, there is plenty of evidence to show that much must have been original. It is thoroughly English in its language and terms and up to date in the instructions as to the gun or fowling piece to be used, as well as the proper ammunition for the birds, or fowls, as everything flying was called. The book we refer to bears the peculiar title "Hunger's Prevention, or the Whole Art of Fowling by Water and Land." All prior books which contain references to dogs, excepting the Caius treatise, are mainly devoted to hunting and hawking, the three accomplishments of a gentleman at that time being hunting, hawking and a thorough knowledge of heraldry. Indeed, all three called for study and memory, for the different terms of the chase were infinite. Nicholas Cox as late as 1700 filled fifteen pages of *The Gentleman's Recreation* with technical terms. For instance, the hart or red deer had the following names: First year, hind calf, or calf; second year, knobber; third year, brocke; fourth year, staggard; fifth year, stag; sixth year, hart; if it had been hunted by a king or queen, royal hart; if so hunted and had escaped entirely and proclamation made for his return, royal hart proclaimed.

Fowling, outside of hawking, was a minor sport, and Markham seems to have been the first to treat it fully, and certainly was the first to publish a book confined to this particular branch of sport. He follows Caius in the use of the English word "dogge" in place of the Continental "hound." Caius wrote to his friend Gesner, "Thus much also understand, that as in your language Hunde is the common word, so in our naturall tongue dogge is the vniuersall, but Hunde is peticular and a speciall, for it signifieth such a dogge only as serveth to hunt."

Markham refers to three, but gives particulars of but two varieties, though all are pertinent to the present subject. He treats, first of all, of water fowl as being the more important on account of their greater number compared with strictly land fowl, so we first have the "Water Dogge," a retrieving spaniel. The word spaniel is not mentioned in connection with the dog, but we know that at that time it was a spaniel, the same spaniel

from which we have the poodle of to-day and clipped in a similar manner, not for fashion's sake, but for work in the water on account of the heavy coat. Markham, however, is particularly severe on the cruelty of clipping in winter, or of clipping all over, saying, "You shall see an ordinary Spaniell, being lustily and well kept, will tyre twenty of these over shaven Curres in the could water." As late as 1800 the water dogs in England were divided into the Great Rough Water dog (*Canis aquaticus*); the Large Water Spaniel (*Canis inquisitor*), the name given in Caius; and the Small Water Spaniel or Poodle (*Canis aquaticus minor*). There is no need to go into the details of the work of the Water-Dogge as given by Markham, at least at the present time, and the description of the dog will suffice: "The Water-Dogge is a creature of such generall use and so frequent in use amongst us here in England, that it is needlesse to make any large description of him: the rather since not any among us so simple, that he cannot say when hee seeth him. This is a Water-Dogge or a dogge bred for the water; yet because in this (as in other creatures) there are other Characters and Formes which pretend more excellencie, and figure a greater height of vertue then others doe; I will here describe as neere as I can the best proportion of the perfect Water-Dogge.

"First, for the Colour of the best Water-Dogge, albeit some (which are curious in all things) will ascribe more excellency to one colour then to another, as the Blacke to be the best and hardest, the Lyverhued swiftest in swimming, and the Pyed or Spotted Dogge, quickest of scent; yet in truth it is nothing so, for all colours are alike, and so a dogge of any of the former colours, may be excellent good Dogges, and of any, may bee most notable Curres, according to their first ordering and trayning; for Instruction is the liquor wherewith they are seasoned and if they be well handled at the first, they will ever smell of that discession, and if they bee ill handled they will ever stinke of that folly.

"To proceede, then, your Dogge may be of any colour and yet excellent, and his hair in generall would be long and curled, not loose and shagged; for the first shewes hardnesse and ability to endure water, the other much tendernesse and weaknesse, making his sport grievous; his head would be round and curled, his ears broad and hanging, his Eye full, lively and quicke, his nose very short, his Lippe Hound-like, side and rough bearded, his Chappes with a full set of strong Teeth, and the generall features of his whole countenance being united together would be as a Lyon like as might

be, for that shewes fiercenesse and goodnesse: His necke would bee thicke and short, his brest like the brest of a Shippe, sharpe and compasse, his shoulders broad, his fore Legs streighte, his chine square, his Buttocks rounde, his Ribbes compasse, his belly gaunt, his thyes brawny, his Cambrrels crooked, his posterns strong and dew-clawde, and all his four feete spacious, full and round and closed together to the cley like a water Ducke, for they being his oares to rowe him in the water, having that shape, will carry his body away the faster. And thus you have the true description of a perfect Water-dogge, as you may see following."

Clear instructions follow as to the training of the water dog from which we extract this reference to the breaking of dogs by trainers: "It is the nature of every free meetle Dogge, and many of those which come from the best reputed teachers, that as soon as they heare the peece [gun] goe off, they will presently rush forth and flye in amongst the Fowle before you have leisure to open your lippes."

The other dog treated of at length by Markham is that called the Setter by Caius, but here named Setting-Dogge. In the instructions regarding taking partridges four methods are indicated, only one of which interests us, and is as follows:

"The fourth and last way for the taking of partridges (and which indeed excelleth all the other for the excellency of the sport, and the rareness of the Art which is contained therein) is the taking of them with the setting Dogge, for in it there is a two-fold pleasure and a two-fold Art to bee discovered; as first the pleasure and Art preceeding from the Dogge and is contained in this manner, of ranging, hunting and setting." . . . "It is meete that first before I wade further into this discourse, I shew you, what a Setting Dogge is: you shall then understand that a Setting Dogge is a certaine lusty land spaniel, taught by nature to hunt the partridges, before, and more than any other chase."

Here follow complete instructions regarding the training of the dog for use with the net, and we return once more in a special chapter to the dog and how to choose one and train him perfectly, and this is the sort of dog Markham recommends:

"The first thing, therefore, that you must learne in this art is, to make a true election of your dogge, which you apply to this purpose of Setting, and in this election you shall observe, that although any dogge which is of perfect and good scent and naturally addicted to the hunting of feathers,

as whether it be the Land-Spaniell, Water-Spaniell or else the Mungrell between either or both those kindes, or the mungrells of either of those kindes, either the shallow flewed hound, the tumbler, lurcher or indeed the small bastard mastiffe may bee brought to this perfection of Setting (as I have seene by daily experience, both in this and in other nations), yet is there none so excellent indeede as the true-bred Land-Spaniell, being of a nimble and good size, rather small than grosse, and of a courageous and fierie metal, evermore loving and desiring toyle, when toyle seems most yrksome and weary, which, although you cannot know in a whelp so young, as it is intended he must be when you first begin to traine him for this purpose, yet may you have strong speculation therein, if you choose him from a right litter or breede, wherein by succession you have knowne that the whole generation has been endowed with all these qualities, as, namely, that he is strong, lusty and nimble ranger, both of active foote, wanton tayle and busie nostrils, and that his toyle is without wearinesse, his search without changeablenesse, and yet that no delight nor desire transport him beyond feare or obedience, for it is the perfectest character of the perfectest Spaniell ever to be fearfull and loving to him who is his master and keeper. I confesse I have seen excellent, rare Setting doggs made in the Lowe-countries which have beene of a bastard tumbler kind, for indeede a true Land-Spaniell is the Gayffon [probably a misspelling of Griffon in its old form of Gryffon], and, indeed, I have found in them, if I may so term it, a greater wisdome, which indeede is but a greater fear, than in our Land-Spaniels. But comparing the whole work together—that is, the labour in ranging, the scent in finding and the arte of Setting—they have beene much inferior to our dogges. To speake then in a word touching the best choice of this Setting Dogge, let him be as neere as you can the best bredd Land-Spaniell, that you can procure, and though some have beene curious in observing of their colours, as giving preheminance to the Motley, the Liver-hude, or the White and Blacke spotted; yet questionlesse, it is but a vaine curiosity, for no colour is amisse for this purpose, provided the naturall qualities be perfect and answerable for the worke to which ende you intende them.”

The third reference to dogs in this book is where the taking of pheasants by bird-limed bushes is described. Pheasants were strong enough to break away with the limed bushes, and in order to recover these birds “you shall be sure never to be without an excellent staunch Spaniell, which shall lie close to your foot without stirring, and this Spaniell must be an excellent

retriever, and one that will fetch and carry, and that by any means will not break nor bruise either flesh or feather, but having found its prey will forthwith bring it unto you, and lay it by your feet. This dogge as soon as you shall finde that any pheasants are escaped, you shall thruste into the thickets and make him hunt and bring forth all such pheasants as shall lie hidden, till by the true number of your lime bushes you find there is no more in that place."

This ordinary spaniel Markham did not consider it worth while giving an illustration of, but thanks to a little known but excellent draughtsman and engraver named Francis Barlow we have drawings of the spaniel used in hawking. Markham died in 1637 and Barlow was born in 1630 and, although we cannot tell the date of his set of prints illustrative of hunting, hawking and fishing, yet there can be no great lapse of time between the dates of the later editions of the book (1655) and the illustration we now give. (Facing page 87.)

THE INDIVIDUAL FIELDS OF THE SETTER AND THE POINTER

In tracing the transitions of the dog which became the setter of to-day it is impossible to overlook the potent influence which the development of the ancient fowling-piece into the flint-lock shotgun exercised, and the present seems to be the appropriate point to set that forth, as our next step will be the final one of differentiating the family into the subdivisions which prevail to this day, and they will then be taken up in detail as breeds.

We have just been quoting Markham as to the setting dog used solely with the net. The gun was also in use at that period, but only for water-fowl, and that when they were not captured by netting, for the "engine" then in use was a most unhandy weapon. "Of the fowling piece you shall understand that to be the best which is of the longest barrell, as five foot and a half, or six foot, and the bore indifferent [tolerably large, we would say] under Harquebus. As for the shape and manner of it tis better it be a fire lock or snaphaunce than a cocke and tricker, for it is safer and better for carriage, readier for use and keeps the powder dryer in all weather, whereas the blowing of a coal is many times the loss of the thing aimed at."

The "cocke and tricker" gun was the old fire-lock operated as follows: A priming-pan was attached to the barrel in a manner similar to the powder-pan which all of us must have seen in the old flint-locks. The priming was

kept covered until about to be used, when the cover had to be removed by hand. In front of this was a lighted fuse which, when the trigger was pulled, fell back into the priming-pan, igniting the powder and firing the piece. All this was very cumbersome and was only used when it was impossible to adopt some other plan of capturing or killing the game. The snaphaunce was the first of the flint-locks, being that piece in its original state. The idea was the flint-and-steel gun, but it could not be operated entirely by the trigger and the cock. It was a Spanish invention which had a rival in the wheel-lock used mainly in Germany and the north of France. The snaphaunce being much the simpler and handier weapon, survived until the flint-lock was invented, about the middle of the seventeenth century, while this book we have quoted from was first published in 1621.

There was much opposition to the introduction of the flint-lock, and it was well into the eighteenth century before it was adopted by the armies of western Europe. This new weapon, with its quicker firing, though slow compared with the instantaneous work of the breechloader upon pulling the trigger, opened up a vastly larger field for the sportsman and made shooting from the shoulder without rest possible, as well as shooting on the wing. In water-fowl shooting the snaphaunce with its murderous load was only fired into the thick of the water-fowl when bunched on the water.

Some misconception seems to exist as to time shooting on the wing became the custom in England, owing to the publication of a book on the "Art of Shooting Flying" about the year 1800, but that book had nothing to do with the introduction of this style of shooting. William Henry Scott in his "British Field Sports," London, 1818, writes as follows in the chapter on shooting:

"It has been advanced by several of our sporting writers, that to shoot flying is almost a novelty and that the practice is scarcely thirty or forty years old. I can only say that no such fact tallies with my recollection, which extends to a retrospect of about five and fifty years (1763) for I was a very young attendant at shooting parties and partial to the use of the gun, although for causes not necessary to detail never attained any eminence as a shot. At the period referred to, all sportsmen within the narrow circle of my view, were accustomed to shoot flying precisely as their successors now are; and he would at that time have been viewed as a sorry sportsman indeed, who should have gone into the field only to aim at sitting marks. No such drivelling practice was even dreamed of, and there were

then as now, keepers and other capital marksmen, who would bring down their small bird at fifty or sixty yards, with almost unerring aim. For my part I can have no idea of the period in our sporting annals, when, to shoot flying with the gun was an uncommon attempt, at least within the period in which locks upon the present principle have been in use."

But we can carry shooting flying still another fifty years back, and that through the poet Gay. It may be incidentally remarked that Mr. Simons, from whom we will soon quote freely, and whose knowledge covered the period from the time of the poet Gay to well after the date given as the early recollection of William Henry Scott, refers to shooting on the wing as a matter of course. His instructions to the young sportsman begins with going out with an unloaded gun, with a stiff piece of leather for the flint, so as to get accustomed to "the spring of the bird" and become uniform in his covering the birds at or very near the same distance. "Let him accustom himself not to take his gun from his arm till the bird is on the wing." And now for the poet Gay, from whose poems, published in 1720, we get this:

"See how the well-taught pointer leads the way;
The scent grows warm; he stops; he springs the prey;
The fluttering coveys from the stubble rise,
And on swift wing divide the sounding skies;
The scattering lead pursues the certain sight,
And death in thunder overtakes their flight.
Nor less the spaniel, skilful to betray,
Rewards the fowler with the feathered prey.
Soon as the labouring horse with swelling veins
Hath safely housed the farmer's doubtful gains,
To sweet repast th' unwary partridge flies,
With joy amid the scattered harvest lies;
Wandering in plenty, danger he forgets,
Nor dreads the slavery of entangling nets."

This quotation is valuable for two things, it being the earliest mention of the pointer that we have been able, so far, to come across and the first reference to shooting on the wing, and the conclusion they thus point to is that they were introduced into England simultaneously.

One would naturally suppose that the setting dog would have been made use of at once to set the game for shooting on land, but such does not seem to have been the case. *The Gentleman's Recreation*, by Nicholas Cox, published about 1700—our copy is the sixth edition and is dated 1721—

is, as far as it can go, a slavish copy of Markham. Here is how he starts his remarks upon the fowling-piece and it can be compared with the foregoing quotation: "That is ever esteemed the best fowling piece which hath the longest barrel, being five foot and a half or six foot long, with an indifferent bore, under Harquebus." He of course omits reference to the out-of-date weapons, but says nothing regarding the flint-lock. So also respecting dogs, it is merely a copy of Markham, mostly verbatim. Presumably, there may be some scarce works which might fill in the period between Markham and our next authority, but we have not found any, nor seen any reference thereto, so that our next quotation will be from a very complete little work never mentioned in dog books, and that is the "Treatise on Field Diversions," published anonymously by "A gentleman of Suffolk: A staunch Sportsman." The author was the Rev. Mr. Simons, of Kelsoe, Saxmundham, Suffolk. The first edition appeared in 1776, and so highly was it esteemed that it was reprinted verbatim in 1824, having been for some time out of print and very scarce. In the preface to this reissue it is described as "decidedly the best work on the subjects on which it treats."

Mr. Simons was a gentleman of education and undoubtedly of extensive experience in field sports, and his little book covers the ground from 1725, for he at one point speaks of dogs he had seen or known fifty years prior to the publication in 1776. The whole book teems with personal views and information as to the various dogs used in field sports and we would we could give longer quotations than we now do, but as this is near the splitting of the ways, and much he writes can be used in referring to the breeds in their order, only sufficient will now be given to show that the setter was still the setting dog and that the dog for shooting over on point was the lately introduced pointer, which came to England about 1700, and we are told was still being imported from Spain and Portugal when Mr. Symonds wrote in 1776. The springer and cocker were also gun dogs, as of course was the water spaniel, and in this work we first find the division of breeds of the land spaniel family. The quotations will be running ones, merely for the purpose of proving the foregoing statements.

Under the caption of "Of the Setter" we find these remarks: "To him we are indebted for the *genteelest* enjoyment of the field." This is a reference to his use with the net. For after stating that hunting is the oldest sport, he claims that netting followed, and quotes, "Surely in vain the net is spread in sight of any bird," as evidence that netting was the next oldest sport, but at

what date the setter assisted first he acknowledges cannot be ascertained. Now as to the dog he calls the setter or dog to set for the net. "There are now various kinds *called* Setters, from their being appropriated to that service; such as between the English spaniel and the foxhound, ditto and pointer, and the pure pointer simply by himself. Whim gave rise to the first cross, very probably; but most assuredly indolence contrived the latter. None can, however, have any just claim to the appellation, but what is emphatically called by way of eminence, the English spaniel. The Irish insist—*their's* are the true Spaniel; the Welsh contend—*their's* are the aborigenes. Be that as it may: whatever mixtures may have been since made, there were, fifty years ago, two distinct tribes—the black tanned and the orange, or lemon and white. In each class I have seen the short, close coat, and the loose, soft, waved one with an equality of goodness under each description and complexion. These kinds (especially the orange and white) are fond, docile and spirited. Was I ever to break another dog to the net, I should prefer the highest hunter of that sort, to the reduced half breed by the pointer, and engage to perfect him in less time."

A little further on we find his description of what he desires in the setter: "He should be rather tall than otherwise; flat ribbed and longish in the back: for a dog, where speed is a principle requisite, must as well as a horse, in the language of the turf, 'stand upon ground.' A gentleman who resided some time in Wales tells me this is a true description of their finest setters."

While describing the pointer and comparing the two breeds he says: "The setter cannot be *degraded* into a pointer; but the pointer may be elevated to a setter, though but a second class. The setter is only of service where there is room to run a net, so must be hunted accordingly. Whole coveys are the just attention of the setter. Birds sprung and divided mostly drop in hedgerows, where there is no liberty for action, or in turnips where a horse must do considerable damage in advancing the net." Later on, when it comes to the training of the setter, not one word is written regarding the gun, but simply the net and the use of one dog at a time. The single setter had to quarter his ground exactly as for the gun, but when he found his birds, then the net and that only was used. To show more clearly still that this is so, we turn to the instructions for the training of the pointer and read as follows: "After perusing the former pages some may think this a repetition, altering the name but retaining the mode of tuition. . . .



SPANIELS

From "Gaston Phoebus," or "La Livre de Chasse," by Gaston III, Count de Foix and Bearn. This is from the copy known as "Ms. Bibliotheque National, Paris, f. fr. 616" dating from the beginning of the 15th century



"FEASANT" HAWKING

By Francis Barlow (1626-1702)



PARTRIDGE NETTING

By Howitt. Published Feb. 23, 1799



GROUSE SHOOTING

By Howitt. Published August, 1798

The pointer as has been the setter, is broke from chasing we well suppose, to which the sight of the game had hitherto been the stimulus. *Now*, although he will hear the whirl and departure of the birds it is more than probable the report of the gun will agitate him into the forgetfulness of duty and urge to pursuit."

It would be natural to conclude from the mention of whole coveys being the aim of the setter and the uses of the net, that wholesale destruction of game was the object and the result. Such, indeed, was our opinion until we came across the following in "*Sporting*," edited by "Nimrod," London, 1837, the article being on "The Setter and Grouse," by the editor:

"This mode of sporting, however, has long been out of fashion, and is what I never saw practised but by one sportsman in my life. This was a Flintshire squire of the old-fashioned sort [Peter Davies of Broughton Hall], who was famous for his "setting dogs," as they were then called, and it was a very pleasing sight to witness them in their work.

"The old gentleman took the field in good style, being accompanied by a servant to hold his horse when he dismounted, and two mounted keepers in their green plush jackets and gold-laced hats. A leash of highly bred red and white setters were let loose at a time, and beautifully did they range the fields, quartering the ground in obedience to the voice or the whistle. On the game being found, every dog was down, with his belly close on the ground; and the net being unfurled, the keepers advanced on a gentle trot, at a certain distance from each other, and drew it over them and the covey at the same time. Choice was then made of the finest birds, which were carried home alive, and kept in a room until wanted, and occasionally all would be let fly again, on ascertaining their unfitness for the spit. Modern sportsmen may consider this tame sport, and so in fact it is, compared with the excitement attending the gun; but still it has its advantages. It was the means of preserving game on an estate, by equalising the number of cock and hen birds—at least to a certain extent—and killing the old ones; no birds were destroyed but what were fit for eating; and such as were destroyed, were put to death at once, without the chance of lingering from the effects of a wound, which is a circumstance inseparable from shooting."

We do not at all doubt that setters had been and were then being used as were pointers, but the point we make is that the proper division, when it came to the ethics of sport, was for the long-legged spaniel, or setter, to be restricted to ranging and standing his birds for the net, while the pointer,

working singly or in braces, hunted and stood for the gun. But that this could not long continue we can readily understand, for netting was the style of the market supplier, and as the setter could stand or set the birds as well as the pointer, it very naturally came about that with the increased use of the shotgun the fanciers of the setter used him in place of a pointer. We incline to think that it was a very quick change, for thirty years later, 1808, an anonymously published volume of poetry with the title of "Fowling" gives quite a different complexion to the use of the different dogs with the gun. In Scott's "British Field Sports," London, 1818, there are a few quotations from "Fowling," one of which is credited "Vincent's Fowling." We have never seen any other mention of the book or poem. The poem is divided into five "books" descriptive of grouse, partridge, pheasant, woodcock, and duck and snipe shooting, and the manner in which each sport is handled leaves no question as to the thorough knowledge of the author, who in his preface acknowledges that Somerville's "The Chase" was the incentive which prompted him to write on fowling. He draws attention to the fact that he has not copied Somerville in introducing foreign modes, for "it was a home scene he wished to delineate and nature and sport were the only figures in the picture." From the book on grouse-shooting we extract as follows:

"No tow'ring trees

In these rude solitudes diffuse a shade:
 There loss not felt, while my observant eye
 Follows my ranging setters. How they wind
 Along the bending heath! and now they climb
 The rocky ridge, where mid the broken crags
 The whortle's purple berries peep. 'Take heed!
 The pack is near at hand; the wary dogs
 Draw slowly on. They stand immovable,
 Backing the leader. Now my pulse beat quick
 With expectation, but by practice trained
 At once subside, that coolness may assist
 My steady aim. Meantime my well-trained dogs
 Enjoy their sett: I hie them in: the birds
 On sounding pinions rise, yet not so swift
 But that the whistling shot o'ertake their flight.
 One flutt'ring beats the ground with broken wing
 And breast distained by blood; the rest far off
 Urg'd on by fear, skim o'er the distant moors.
 'Till by the haze obscured, my eye no more
 Discerns their flight."

“Again
 Upstarting from the ground, where close they lie
 Till the reloaded gun shall give them leave,
 They bound along.”

“There, where yon rising hillocks mark the spot,
 I saw the pack with wings that seemed declined,
 And intermitted speed; not far from thence
 Perchance they lie; ah no! the rising ground
 Must have deceiv'd my eye. Push on my dogs;
 Their flight was further still. But Pero stands
 With head erect, his fellows straight proclaim
 The glad intelligence, distinctly borne
 Upon the bosom of the adverse gale.
 With steady pace how they draw on, and see
 How short that dog has turn'd; with body curv'd
 Almost a semicircle there he stands.”

It is well to draw attention to some of the features of these graphic descriptions. The word “pack” is of course the technical grouse term for what in partridges or quail is “covey.” We have the leader pointing, standing, not dropping as to the net, and his fellow or fellows backing the point. Then after the kill, the setters were kept at “down charge” till the tedious process of loading and priming the old-fashioned flint and steel muzzle-loader was accomplished. Pero again stands and is backed, and finally we have the excellent description of the dog wheeling to the point and arresting himself at the half turn.

The poet next takes partridge-shooting, and now he sings:

“My hasty meal dispatched, I seize my gun
 And issue forth; from their clean kennels loos'd
 My pointers meet me, and with unfeign'd joy
 Around me bound impatient, as I trace
 The rocky lane to yonder rising ground.”

“Near yonder hedge-row where high grass and ferns
 The secret hollow shade, my pointers stand.
 How beautiful they look! with outstretched tails,
 With heads immoveable and eyes fast fix'd,
 One foreleg rais'd and bent, the other firm,
 Advancing forward, presses the ground.”

As the quotations are merely meant to show the divisions of dogs for the gun, the foregoing will suffice for the pointer with the partridge. The

following from the description of pheasant-shooting is noticeable for several things: that while his selections of setters for grouse and pointers for part-ridges were apparently the proper and accustomed things to do, there is a question of choice in pheasant-shooting and his is the pointer, and he takes but a single dog into the woods for this sport:

“Oft undecided is the choice of dogs
 To push the pheasant from his close retreat.
 The questing spaniel some prefer, and some
 The steady pointer; while the use of both
 Is tried by others. In the earliest days
 Of the glad season to the woods they lead
 Their noisy spaniels, whose wide ranging feet
 And echoing voices rouse the startled birds,
 E’en in their deepest holds. But when the game
 More shy and cautious grows, they use alone
 The well-bred pointer. But none other dog
 Shall e’er attend my steps, or late
 Or early in the season.”

“One old and trusty pointer at my side attends.”

The use of the single pointer is obvious, as the dog did not point, but put up the birds, like spaniels, and by having but one dog the shooter could be in better control of the rising birds. We will now go woodcock-shooting, to which the sportsman has been looking forward anxiously in expectation of the flight:

“Impatient of restraint, he brooks no more
 The long delay, but to the echoing wood
 His loud-tongu’d spaniels takes, and toils, and tries
 Each ferny thicket and each miry swamp.”

But success is not yet, the flight is not on, so he tips a rustic to give him early notice of the arrival of the birds. The good word arrives at evening:

“Now let us with due care examine well
 The trusty gun; the polish’d lock explore
 Through all its parts, and with the fine-edged flint
 Fit well the bounding cock, till the bright sparks
 Descending fill the pan; precaution due.
 Next to the kennel haste, to view
 The spotted spaniels lap their sav’ry meal.
 Thence to the couch invoking sleep
 Oblivious.”

“My spaniels clam’ring loud, awake the morn
 With notes of joy and leaping high, salute
 With grateful tongue my hand, and frisk around
 In sportive circles; till the loaded gun
 Breaks off their idle play, and at my heels
 Submit they follow, and await the word
 That bids them dash into the welcome woods.”

“Though silently we beat
 At other seasons, let our joyful cheers,
 In concert with the op’ning dogs, resound
 ‘Hie in.’—At that glad word away they dart,
 And winding various ways, with careful speed
 Explore the cover. Hark! that quest proclaims
 The woodcock’s haunt. Again! now joining all,
 They shake the echoing wood with tuneful notes.
 I heard the sounding wing—but down the wood
 He took his flight. I meet him there anon.
 As fast I press to gain the wish’d for spot,
 On either side my busy spaniels try.
 At once they wheel—at once they open loud,
 And the next instant, flush the expectant bird.”

“arrested by the shot,
 With shattered wing reversed and plumage fair
 Wide scattering in the wind, headlong he falls.
 See how the joyful dogs exulting, press
 Around the prostrate victim, nor presume
 With lawless mouths to tear his tender skin.
 Obedient to my voice, one lightly brings
 The lifeless bird and lays it at my feet.”

Our final quotation will be a short one from the description of duck- and snipe-shooting:

“Curled on their warm and strawy beds, repose
 My dogs, save two, whose coats sable and white,
 And speckled legs, and tail well fringed and ears
 Of glossy silken black, declare their kind
 By land or water, equally prepared
 To work their busy way. My steps alone
 These follow in the depth of Winter’s reign.”

The sable and white is not the mi named sable of the present-day collies, but black and white.

That this poetical sportsman was correct in his thus setting aside

certain dogs for certain sports receives a very strong endorsement by that eminent engraver, S. Howitt, whose illustrations of sports are recognised as masterpieces. Very unfortunately in our copy of the extremely rare volume of seventy-two of his engravings which form the "British Sportsman" that of the setter is one of the two missing illustrations, but this is fully atoned for by those representing netting and the five sports treated of in the poem on fowling.

As further showing that the term setter applied perhaps as much to the dog that set or pointed as to the breed, we give Sydenham Edwards's group showing the setter as one of the family of spaniels. The colours of these four spaniels are: liver and white, the one to the left; black and white, the one lying down; lemon and white, the one sitting; but the far one is quite an indefinite colour, one that an Irish-setter enthusiast would claim as representing that breed, and possibly it may. It is undoubtedly high on the leg and of setter formation and is self-coloured, neither liver nor lemon, so that we are perfectly satisfied to regard it as an Irish setter. We have several of Sydenham Edwards's coloured engravings and all are exceedingly faithful in drawing, so that we can without hesitation accept anything he did as faithfully representing the animals indicated by the title of the engraving. The date of "The Spaniel" is January 1, 1801.

THE THREE BREEDS OF SETTERS: ENGLISH, IRISH, AND GORDON

Four years later Sydenham Edwards published another engraving entitled "The Setter," in which he very distinctly shows the English, Irish, and Gordon setters as shown herewith. This engraving is coloured, as is the case of all we have seen by Edwards, so that, although it is not very clearly indicated in the reproduction, we can, on the original, see that the farther black dog has tan markings on the lips, the centre one is red, with white blaze, and the near one is white. This engraving we take to indicate clearly that these were recognised as the three varieties of the setter and that they were thoroughly established at that time, although very little evidence is forthcoming in books of the period.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Cunningham, of Philadelphia, we have had the pleasure of seeing an exquisite painting by Desportes, court painter to Louis XIV. Vero Shaw in "The Book of the Dog" gives a copy of Desportes's painting of "Dogs and Partridges," showing three sparsely

coated dogs close together, two setting and one pointing at a covey of partridges. This the editor took to indicate that the pointer had been used to cross with the spaniel, and when he comes to the pointer he takes Desportes's picture of two pointers to demonstrate that the pointer and fox-hound had then been crossed. The Desportes painting we have seen shows a well-built dog, all white except lemon ears. The dog is caught just as he has dropped hot on the scent of a pheasant, but with head up. This, Mr. Cunningham assured us, is a picture of the dog Blonde, one of a favourite brace belonging to Louis XIV., the other being named Brunette. Blonde is in many ways so dissimilar to the dogs shown with partridges that there is no doubt it is a likeness. The nose tapers most decidedly to a point, without any depth of flew, and the eyes are a gorgeous yellow, but beyond these points there is not much to find fault with. Legs show plenty of bone and the body is well filled out and well coated, with plenty of feathering on the tail. These paintings prove nothing beyond what we already know, namely, that spaniels of the seventeenth century were well diversified as to size, but were not setters as we know them to-day—*i. e.* they were not the distinct breed they now are, but merely a variety of the spaniel.

It has been a very difficult matter to determine at what point to break off in this general introduction to the members of the spaniel family. Perhaps, in the estimation of some readers, we might have left some of the later points to be developed in the articles on the several breeds, but it seemed to us that we must trace clearly the development from the earliest history of the dog that came from Spain to be used in hawking and questing game, until it was so split up as to leave no doubt as to what it is and what it came from. This we think we have conclusively done, and will now proceed to a consideration of the several members of this family.



THE ENGLISH SETTER

From an old print

CHAPTER VII

THE ENGLISH SETTER



IN the preliminary history of the spaniels we expressed the opinion that although the pointer had been the recognised dog for use with the gun before the setter became his rival, there was no doubt that many sportsmen made use of setters to shoot over, preferring that dog, even if it was hardly considered correct, and from these beginnings the dog speedily became as prominent a gun dog as the pointer. We may assume that this growth of the setter began about 1775 and by 1800 was fully established, and that at the latter period there were not only the setters developed from the setting spaniel by gentlemen who took pride in their kennels, but plenty of half-bred setters and pointers, droppers as they were called, and also that almost any spaniel, so long as he was a good working dog, was used by men who cared little about good looks or type and wanted something useful.

That state of affairs is to be found as preliminary to the establishment of all breeds and the meeting of rivals in competition for judgment. As illustrative of this we need not do more than look at the first volume of the Stud Book issued in 1879 by the National American Kennel Club, not the present ruling body but one more interested in field trials than in dogs in general. This volume contains the registrations of fourteen hundred dogs, of which 533 are English setters of pure breeding; 260 Irish setters, also pure, and 135 Gordon setters; pointers number 165, while 65 spaniels of various kinds and Chesapeake Bay dogs make up the total. In this volume there is a division for "Cross-bred and other Setters," at the head of which there is this note of explanation: "Owing to the indefinite character of some pedigrees it was impossible to decide to what breed certain dogs belonged. They are therefore included in the present class, under the head of 'Other Setters' to save discarding them altogether. In this section there are no fewer than 260 entries. And these were not dogs owned by a lot of nobodies, but by men of recognised position in the sporting-dog world, such names

as Jesse Sherwood, James Smith, C. T. Prince, G. C. Colburn, A. C. Waddell, Von Culin, and Everett Smith appearing on the first two pages, and as we glance further we note such leaders' names as Wm. M. Tileston, Dr. J. S. Niven, Major J. M. Taylor (with a tricomination of English, Gordon and Irish bred by the enthusiast of the Laverack importations, Mr. Charles H. Raymond), Dr. Aten of Brooklyn, E. F. Stoddard of Dayton, George B. Raymond of Morris Plains, George Bird Grinnell, T. Foreman Taylor, Edward Dexter, Garret Roach, H. C. Glover, E. A. Spooner, Wm. Tallman, Leslie C. Bruce, Justus von Lengerke, Isaac Fiske, J. H. Whitman, Jacob Glahn of Syracuse, and many others better known only to the older generation of setter men than those we have picked out. It would be impossible to imagine any of the above-named gentlemen, who are still living, owning anything nowadays but of the purest breeding possible, yet we copy from the records of but twenty-five years ago."

With such evidence of mixed breeding in this country when so much was known regarding the higher breeding of the setter abroad, and when not only some of the choicest of the Laveracks had been here for some four or five years, but Leicester, Dart, Rock and a whole host of the "blue bloods" subsequently styled "Llewellyns" were spread about the country, can we imagine anything else of England one hundred years ago than that here and there was something akin to fancy breeding, that is, with an eye to certain characteristics, while the majority indulged in cross-breeding quite regardless of looks or type? It stands to reason that such was the case, and it is therefore only what is to be expected when we come to read the only book which is really historical, "The Setter, by Edward Laverack." His knowledge of the Setter dated from early in the last century, for he went shooting in the Highlands when he was eighteen and in his introduction he acknowledges to being seventy-three years of age, while the date of the book is 1872, hence he must have had personal knowledge of setters from about 1815, and his statements are exactly in keeping with this very natural conclusion of what must have been the case.

It is only proper, however, to take authors a little more chronologically, and we will begin with Daniels's "Rural Sports," published at the beginning of the nineteenth century. From the references to this book in later publications one would infer that it contained a most valuable contribution to dog history, but such is far from being the case, and what he says is without practical value. What is valuable, however, is that it contains three

engravings from paintings of setters by different artists. The one by Reinagle shows a beautiful dog, much handsomer and of a great deal more quality than the same artist's setter in the "Sportman's Repository," of twenty-five years later. The very extraordinary setter accompanying the game-keeper is a painting by G. Stubbs, a very famous animal artist.

We now take up the actual history of the making of the English setter, and we are not only indebted for all pertinent information on the subject to the late Edward Laverack, but above that we are most unquestionably indebted to him for placing the setter in its proper position as a field dog and for the development of the type which was not only the standard of excellence in his day, but that upon which we have built the present-day setter. For some peculiar reason it has been the custom of a certain class of writers to belittle Mr. Laverack and what he accomplished, alleging that the inconsistencies in his statements regarding the pedigrees of his dogs and some such small matters condemned the whole business. If Mr. Laverack had never given a single pedigree with any of his dogs, and had never told any person how they were bred, they would have been just as good workers, just as good looking and in every way as useful in building up the breed. As a strain they were unequalled in their day, and but for them Americans would have had poor material in the way of importations with which to improve the natives of inter-variety breeding. Strangest of all, most of those who attacked Mr. Laverack and his dogs were thick-and-thin supporters of what has been named the "Llewellyn" setter, a strain made up from dogs bought, not bred, by Mr. Purcell Llewellyn, one-half of the desired pedigree being Laverack blood. On this subject we will have more to say later.

But for Mr. Laverack we should know nothing of the various strains kept by sporting gentlemen of prominence throughout England and Scotland, and in his book, "The Setter," is to be found all that later writers knew about the various strains and which they made use of without compunction as original. Mr. Laverack's book is now exceedingly scarce, almost, if not quite, as hard to secure as the first edition of "Stonehenge," which many have thought did not exist. As Mr. Laverack's text is condensed it may be copied in full, so far as reference is made to the leading varieties of the English setter from the time his knowledge of them began, which we may set down as 1815-20.

NAWORTH CASTLE OR FEATHERSTONE CASTLE SETTERS

The first he mentions is the Naworth Castle or Featherstone Castle setters: "There is a very fine old breed of setters, at present but little known. It has been, and still is, in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle, Naworth Castle, Brampton, Cumberland; Lord Wallace, Featherstone Castle, Cumberland, and Major Cowan, of Blaydon Burn, Northumberland, so well known as the bloodhound authority.

"This breed of setters I remember fifty years ago, when I rented the moors belonging to the Earl of Carlisle, in the vicinity of Gillesland. This moor was commonly called Wastes, a description of which is so graphically given by Sir Walter Scott in 'Guy Mannering.'

"This rare old breed has probably been retained in the above families as long as any other strain has.

"The Featherstone Castle breed has been looked after by three generations of Prouds, Edward Proud (now pensioned off) and sons.

"Those at Naworth Castle, by Grisdale, who has been there for forty years or more, but now a pensioner. How long the breed may have been in the family of Major Cowan, and others in Northumberland and Cumberland I cannot say.

"The distinguishing colour is liver and white, they are very powerful in the chest, deep and broad, not narrow or slaty, which some people seem to think is the true formation of the setter.

"If there is any fault to find with them it is their size; they are a little too big and heavy.

"There is a great profusion of coat, of a light, soft silky hair on the crest of the head, which is rather longer and heavier than the generality of setters. They are particularly strong and powerful in their fore quarters, beautifully feathered on their fore legs, tail and breeches, easily broken, very lofty in their carriage, staunch, excellent dogs and good finders. Though liver, or liver and white is not a recognised colour in shows, my belief is that there are as good dogs of this colour as of any other.

"The Featherstone Castle breed was brought into notoriety by the late keeper, Edward Proud, and so much were they appreciated by shooting men that they went all over the country, and even to Ireland. This was more than half a century ago.

EDMOND CASTLE SETTERS

“There is also another celebrated breed at Edmond Castle, near Carlisle, Cumberland. This likewise is liver and white, without the tuft. These dogs are much lighter and more speedy looking than the tufted ones. They are very deep, wide and powerful in the forequarters; well bent in the stifles, so much so as to give them a cat-like crouching attitude.

“Laidlaw was the keeper’s name who had charge of them. These setters were noted all over the country for being first class and very enduring.

“The late Mr. Heythorn, of Melmerby Hall, near Penrith, had this breed when he shot with me—at which time I had the shooting at Pitmain, Kingussie, Inverness-shire—and first-rate dogs they were.

“Mr. Garth’s Bess, a winner at the Shrewsbury trials, was from this kennel.”

How far the following strains, which Mr. Laverack refers to, resembled what we call black, white and tan, or how nearly they favoured Gordons with white markings, we have no means of stating, but are inclined to the opinion that they were distinct from the latter, for the reason that Mr. Laverack put them in one chapter, devoting the following chapter to the Gordon, or black and tan alone, then a chapter to his own breed, finishing with another devoted to the Irish setter. This seems conclusive evidence that he did not consider them allied to the Gordons, but as varieties of the general run of setters.

LORD LOVAT’S BREED

Lord Lovat’s breed is named as a black, white and tan: “Another celebrated, tested and well-known breed has long been in the possession of the evergreen veteran sportsman, Lord Lovat, Beaufort Castle, Beaulieu, Inverness-shire. This strain is black, white and tan. His Lordship shot long with Alexander, the late Duke of Gordon, and he informed me that his Grace had black and tans, and black, white and tans, but preferred the latter.

“A celebrated dog of Lord Lovat’s black, white and tan named Regent was well known in Ross-shire and Inverness-shire: Old Bruce, his Lordship’s keeper, told me this dog would never be beaten. Numbers of this strain and colour were in Lord Lovat’s kennels when I last saw them. They have long been valued by many sportsmen for their excellence and beauty.

“I think I am correct in stating that this breed has never been exhibited at dog shows. They are very handsome, good, possessed of great powers of endurance; kept for utility and not for show.

THE SOUTHESK

“There is also another breed called the Southesk, belonging to the Earl of Southesk, in Forfarshire, black, white and tan. These dogs are very strong, fine animals, large in size and extremely well feathered, round barrelled, powerful, and strong in their forequarters.

“If any defect in their formation, they are apt to be somewhat slack in the loins and too long in the leg; notwithstanding this, they are well known to be good and staunch dogs, and highly appreciated.

“The breed was well known to me when I rented the forest of Birse, adjoining the Glen of Dye, the property of Sir James Carnegie, now the Earl of Southesk.”

STRAINS OF THE EARL OF SEAFIELD

The Earl of Seafield had tricolours and also lemon or orange and whites. “This is one of the most beautiful strains I have ever seen; there are few better than that of the Earl of Seafield of Balmacaan, Urquhart Castle, Inverness-shire. Perhaps there is no breed of setters possessed of a greater profusion of coat. I should say, save Russians; they had more coat of a glossy, silky texture, and more feather than any other strain of setters I have ever seen. Sheriff Tytler, of Aldoury, near Inverness, also had or has some of the same breed, as well as the late General Porter of Inchnacardoch, near Fort Augustus, and several others in that district.

“I had many opportunities of seeing this pure and beautiful breed when I rented the Dunmaglass shootings and Boleskin Cottage on the banks of Loch Ness, Inverness. The formation of these dogs is as follows: Head rather short and light, full hazel eyes, ears well set on, of a soft, silky texture. They are similar to Toy Spaniels on a large scale, and covered with long floss like silky hair on body, and forelegs, flag, and breech; medium sized; good hunters; good dispositions and easily broken. The objectionable points are their peculiarly upright shoulders, straight hindquarters and sparseness of body, which makes them go short and stilty.”

BREED OF THE EARL OF DERBY AND LORD OSSULSTON

“The late Earl of Derby and Lord Ossulston, when shooting at Coul-nakyle, in Strathspey, Inverness-shire, had a beautiful breed of lemon and white setters, obtained, I believe, from Lord Anson. This breed in formation was very similar to my own lemon and white; they were very powerful in the fore-quarters and remarkably handsome.”

LORD OSSULSTON'S BLACK SETTERS

We now return to the Border sportsmen for particulars regarding black setters: “Another breed of rare excellence, and greatly appreciated by practical sportsmen was that of Lord Ossulston, Chillingham Castle, Wooler, Northumberland. These were jet black, with beautiful bright, soft, glossy coats—a colour that our fastidious judges of the present day would probably ignore and not even notice, however handsome they might be, as not being fashionable. It was certainly one of the best, most useful and beautiful strains I ever saw, and for downright hard work could not be surpassed. I have, too, seen an excellent breed of light fawns, also a self-liver coloured one. Both these strains are first rate.

BREEDS OF LORD HUME, WILSON PATTEN AND HENRY ROTHWELL

“Lord Hume, of Tweedside; Wilson Patten, Lancashire; and the late Henry Rothwell (that celebrated old sportsman of hunting notoriety, who resided near Kendal, Westmoreland) had also a similar breed of blacks, well known, and eagerly sought after in those days by all the leading sportsmen in that country.

“Lord Hume's strain was famous all through that district and the Lammermuir Hills, for their acknowledged good properties, stoutness and powers of endurance. The last of this beautiful breed, so far as Harry Rothwell was concerned, was a dog named Paris, in the possession of his nephew, Robert Thompson, Esq., Inglewood Bank, near Penrith, Northumberland, and who shot with me for several years on the Forse shootings, Caithness, which I rented. It is a fact that this dog, a medium-sized one, ran almost every day for six weeks and he was, when required, as good a retriever as I ever saw. Mr. Ellis, the Court Lodge, near Yalding, Kent, who shot with us can testify to the truth of this statement.

“Wilson Patten’s breed, similar to the above, were very good, and noted for their hardy constitutions and innate love of hard work.

“The colour of Lord Hume’s and the other of the named gentlemen’s breeds was a most beautiful jet black, as bright and brilliant as the blackest satin. Long, low dogs, with light heads, very strong and powerful in the forehand; well-bent, ragged, cat-like hind quarters, capital feet, hare footed, but not too much arched at the toe. They had not a great profusion of coat, but what there was, was of a first rate quality, and particularly silky.

“These dogs were exceedingly close and compact in their build, and noted all through the country for their endurance; they were good rangers and very staunch.”

MR. LORT’S SETTERS

Of Mr. Lort’s setters Mr. Laverack does not speak from personal knowledge, but from information he believed that there were none better. In colour they were black and white, and lemon and white; long, silky coats; hardy, enduring and good rangers. Mr. Laverack expressed his regret that owing to Mr. Lort’s judging so constantly at shows, he seldom exhibited, and his setters were not known as they should have been.

THE WELSH OR LLANIDLOES SETTER

Finally we have references to the Welsh setters, of which the Llanidloes strain was then dying out. A close, compact animal, very handsome; milk-white or chalk-white, as it was called in Wales, and the coats not so soft and silky as the other breeds named. Another black strain is mentioned as equally good, hardy and enduring. “In their own country they cannot be beaten, being exactly what is required for the steep hill sides.” It will be well to supplement with the late Mr. Lort’s description in the “Book of the Dog” this scanty reference to the Welsh setters.

“The coat of the Welsh or Llanidloes setter, or at all events of pure bred ones, is as curly as the jacket of a Cotswold sheep, and not only is it curly, but it is hard in texture and as unlike that of a modern fashionable setter as it is possible to imagine. The colour is usually white, with occasionally a lemon coloured patch or two about the head and ears. Many,



THE SPANIEL

By Syd. Edwards, London, Jan. 1, 1861



THE SETTER

By Syd. Edwards, London, 1865



THE GAMEKEEPER

By Stubbs, in Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1802



THE ENGLISH SETTER

By Reinagle, in Scott's "Sportsman's Repository," 1820

however, are pure white, and it is not unusual to find several whelps in every litter possessed of one or two pearl eyes. Their heads are longer in proportion to their size, and not so refined looking as those of the English setter. Sterns are curly and clubbed; with no fringe to them, and the tail swells out in shape something like an otter's. This breed is more useful than any spaniel, for it is smart, handy, with an excellent nose and can find with tolerable certainty at the moderate pace it goes. It usually has the habit of beating close to you, and is not too fast, being particularly clever with cocks and snipe, which they are no more likely to miss than is a spaniel."

THE LAVERACKS AND THEIR BREEDING

It is very unfortunate that Mr. Laverack confines his comments on his own strain to a mere description of their general appearance, or what he aimed at in his breeding, and gives us no details as how he started the strain or how he progressed. He illustrates his book with likenesses of Old Blue Dash, Dash II., and Fred. IV. It is very tantalizing after reading about the other strains to find nothing about the one we desire most of all to learn how it was built up. What we do know on this score is that in 1825 he obtained from the Reverend A. Harrison, who resided near Carlisle, two setters, Ponto and Old Moll, and to these two dogs alone he traced back the Laverack setters. Mr. Harrison had kept his strain for thirty-five years and carefully guarded their breeding all that time, so that accepting the pedigrees of the Laveracks of 1870-80 as correct, the breed was in existence for nigh upon one hundred years. Mr. Laverack mentions Mr. Harrison but once, when, in naming the three most perfect setters he had ever seen, he selected Lord Lovat's black, white and tan dog Regent, General Wyndham's Irish setter, not named, and Rev. A. Harrison's Old Moll.

It has been claimed that this tracing back to these two dogs alone is fundamentally wrong and that Mr. Laverack brought outside blood into his strain, and as evidence of this there is a letter he wrote his friend Rothwell regarding a puppy that was liver and white saying: "The liver and white will be quite as handsome and good as any of the five in the litter. He strains back to Prince's sire, viz., Pride of the Border, a liver and white. He strains back for thirty years to a change of blood I once introduced—the pure old Edward Castle breed—County Cumberland liver and white, quite

as pure and as good as the blues. Pride's dam was my old blue and white, with tan cheeks and eyebrows. Why I reserved Pride was to breed back with him and my blues. He is invaluable as by him I can carry on the breed." This was written in May, 1874, two years later than the book was published, and of course is a contradiction of the pedigree he gave with that dog and every other by Dash II. out of Belle II., and indeed of all his pedigrees, for if one goes they all go, so similar are they in the interbreeding of the descendants of these two original dogs he started with. So on this allegation those opposed to the Laveracks attacked the whole structure, root and branch. But what was there in that after all? Did the excellence of the Laveracks depend upon whether or not all Mr. Laverack's self-acknowledged tests to improve his strain were subsequently, as he said elsewhere, thrown out, or whether some mixture of some excellent blood still remained, or did their claims rest upon what they were individually? Were they not the outcome of fifty years of his own breeding with a well-defined object in view? These are the points at issue and nothing else, except with that class of breeders who select a sire from the stud-book record of pedigrees—and never breed anything good for either show or field trials.

We are far from supporting the published Laverack pedigrees—quite the reverse, in fact, for it is simply impossible that that of Countess is correct. If that one falls, they all go, at least all with any such cross as Dash II.—or Old Blue Dash as he was generally called—or that of Fred I. Usually the Laverack pedigrees are attacked upon two grounds, the presumed impossibility for any strain to have its origin in but one brace of dogs and to interbreed their progeny successfully for fifty years. The other claim is that as Mr. Laverack tried some outcrosses and never gave a pedigree with such a cross in it, coupled with the statement with regard to the liver colour in Pride of the Border, he did not give correct pedigrees. There is no foundation for the first assumption as it would be quite possible to continue the interbreeding of descendants from one brace of dogs, exercising care to breed only from the physically sound ones. With regard to the second claim we will say, presuming that nothing further can be adduced against the given pedigrees, that a person writing an offhand reply to an intimate friend would hardly exercise the care nor make the necessary references he would if writing out a pedigree for publication. We would not take the Rothwell letter as conclusive against the testimony of the pedigree if the latter bore investigation, and that leads us to a line of discussion which we

have not hitherto seen exploited, though it may possibly have been without our knowledge.

Mr. Laverack obtained Ponto and Old Moll from the Rev A. Harrison in 1825. Judging from Mr. Laverack's naming Old Moll, coupled with the name of Mr. Harrison, as one of the best three setters he had known, it would seem fair to assume that he did not get her as a puppy, but probably obtained both as developed shooting dogs, having possibly no thought of what he subsequently went in for in breeding. We will therefore set the date of their birth at 1823. The peculiarity in the pedigree of Countess is not really so much that all lines trace back to the original brace, but that the links are so few and each brace named has but two descendants, with but two exceptions of one additional each. Boiled down in this manner here is the pedigree of Countess:

Main stem. Spurs—see below.

(1823) Ponto—Old Moll.
¹Dash I.—Belle I.
 Pilot—²Moll II. ³Cora I.
 Regent—Jet I. ⁴Rock.
 Rock II.—Blairs Cora.
⁵Sting — ⁶Belle II.

(1862) ^{sire of} Dash II. ^{dam of} Moll III.
 ───────────
 Countess (1869)

Spurs to the main line:

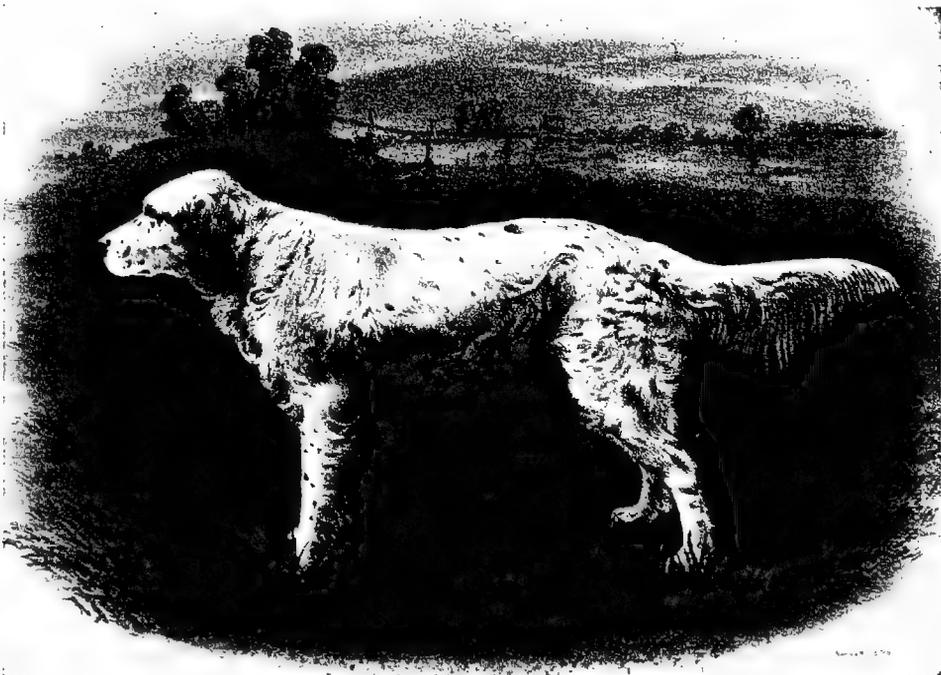
¹Dash I. ²Moll II. (? 1836)
 ───────────
⁴Rock Peg
 ───────────
 Rock I.
 ───────────
⁶Belle II. Fred I. (1853) ³Cora I. (? 1836)
 ───────────
 Moll III. Cora II. ⁵Sting.
 ───────────
 Dash II. (1862)
 ───────────
 Countess (1869)

Referring to the main stem table, we have six generations from Ponto to Dash II., a period of thirty-nine years, or an average of six and a half years to a generation. According to that supposition Moll II. and Cora I. were whelped about 1836. Turning to the table of spurs, we have Fred I. recorded as whelped in 1853, by which time his dam, Moll II. was, according to the foregoing computation, seventeen years old. We next come to a veritable Sarah in brood bitches, the venerable Cora I. a full sister, possibly a litter sister to Moll II., and find that she was bred to this nephew of hers, Fred I., about 1857, and when about twenty-one years of age, she produced Cora II., dam of Dash II. who was whelped 1862. If any person desires to believe these things possible we have no objection, but we do object to any one thinking to overthrow the name of Laverack or disparage the great benefit he was to the breed because his pedigrees will not scan. What difference did it make if Mr Laverack had simply stated that he had bred his setters from 1825, starting with a brace he had obtained from the Rev. A. Harrison, and interbred their progeny, that he had at various times tried outcrosses with reputable strains, but had never had satisfactory results and had come back to his old line again as closely as possible. The dogs would have been just as good individually, Countess would still have been the wonder she was, and there would have been no difference in the results of the Dan cross on the Laverack bitches, nor of the Laverack dogs on Dan's sisters. Mr. Laverack's setters were good because he had all the time been intent on their improvement, not because he gave with them a string of names in various order back to Old Moll and her consort Ponto.

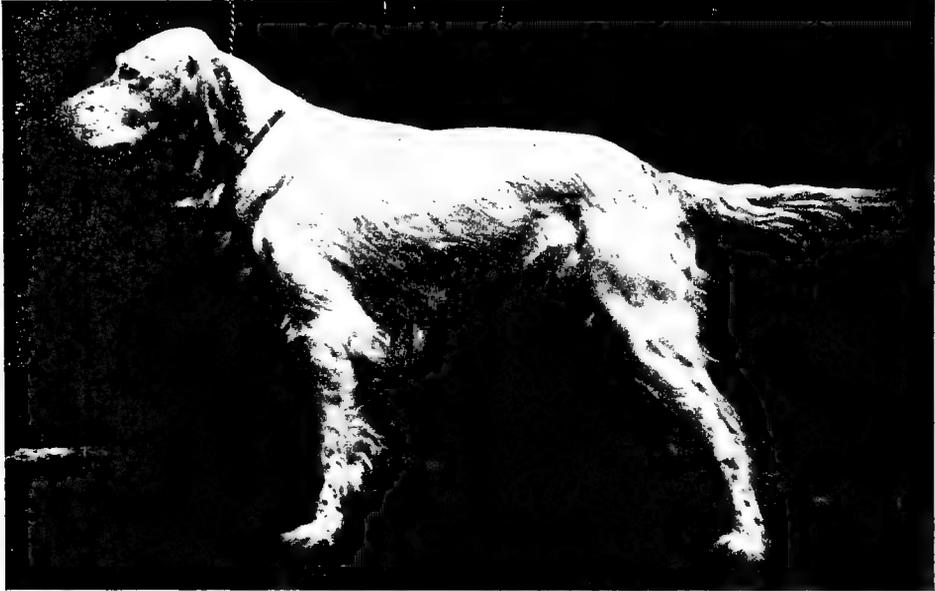
It has been said that Mr. Laverack only bred to supply his own wants for shooting dogs, and then only when his brace in use were getting old did he rear a litter, pick out a new brace and repeat the operation. The known facts do not support this supposition, for he writes about many gentleman having his strain of setters, and from the amount of shooting he did he must have had a fairly well-filled kennel from which to draw his supply. Writing to his friend Rothwell, when he was an old man, November, 1874, he tells of having lost three puppies Rothwell had sent him, also six more and two brood bitches, eighteen months old, for which he had refused fifty guineas each, besides four more young dogs. Again in the first volume of the English stud book we find seven setters registered in his name, fifteen dogs bred by him registered as the property of others, and about twice as many



MR. EDWARD LAVERACK'S ENGLISH SETTER, FRED IV, BY DASH OUT OF MOLL
Drawn when 15 months of age

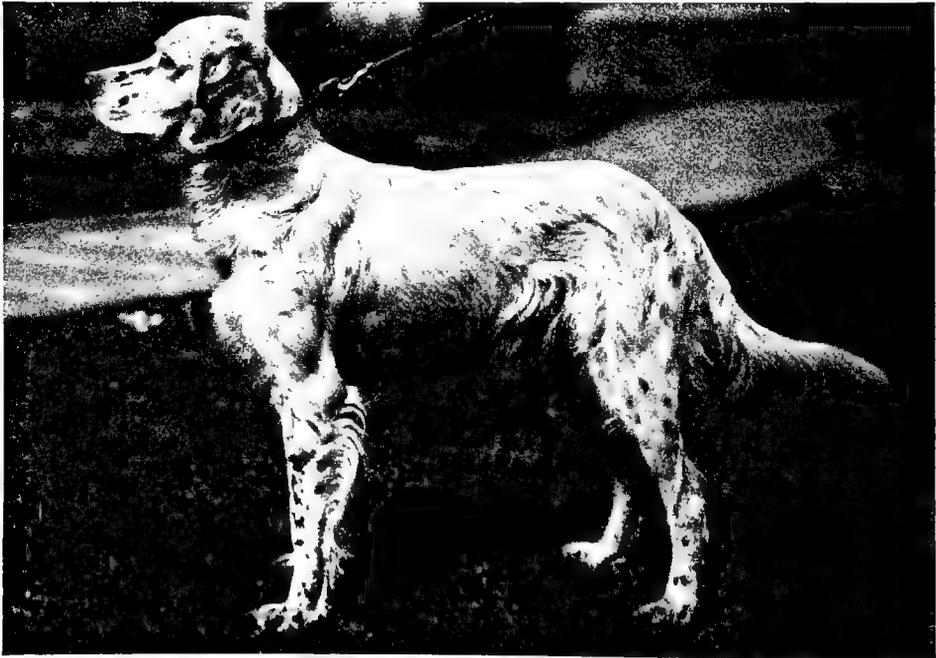


MR. EDWARD LAVERACK'S "OLD BLUE" DASH, BY STING OUT OF CORA
Drawn when 20 years of age



BARTON TORY

A prominent dog in the present-day revival of the correct type of English setters, which began four years ago



STYLISH SERGEANT

A leading show dog in England and America; now at Seattle, Washington

more bred from his dogs by other persons. It must also be understood that it never has been the custom to register dogs so freely in England as we do in this country, but it is left to the kennel club to enter free of charge all winners at field trials or at dog shows held under certain rules of the club. Hence Mr. Laverack's registered dogs were winners, and not one of his breeding stock was registered, as is the custom with us. Neither can we admit that his stud dogs were for the free use of every friend who wanted to breed to one of them. We do not say that he went into the business of breeding and selling to the extent that Mr. Llewellyn subsequently did, but there was no restriction of his operations merely for his own use. What improvement could a man possibly make by breeding a litter every six or seven years for fifty years? A breeder seeking to improve and build up a strain must have a surplus of stock for selection and only breed on from the best, so that we are forced to the conclusion that Mr. Laverack used a good many intermediate crosses not tabulated in his pedigrees, and felt his way along until he had his strain well established and universally acknowledged as of great merit.

Shortly after Mr. Laverack's book appeared, the talented editor of the London *Field*, the late Dr. J. H. Walsh, whose *nom de plume* of "Stonehenge" had world-wide fame, undertook a fourth edition of his "Dogs of the British Islands," and in this edition he personally wrote the sections on the setters, which were vast improvements on what appeared in prior editions written by contributors. This edition appeared in 1877 and covers the flush times of the Laveracks and the start of the "Llewellyns." Dr. Walsh knew greyhounds, setters and pointers better than he knew anything in the sporting world and, whenever he could, attended the field trials, and kept thoroughly in touch with what was going on. What he wrote is therefore "hot from the grid" compared with the fading recollections we have of what took place in England from 1876 to 1880. During the greater part of that period we contributed to the *Field*, knew Dr. Walsh personally and brought back to America an autograph letter accrediting us as his paper's representative at the New York dog show in 1880. This letter was immediately begged by Mr. Tileston, the Westminster Kennel Club's secretary, who, poor fellow, was killed the week prior to the date set for the show by the fall of the west wall of the old Madison Square Garden structure.

STONEHENGE ON LAVERACKS AND LLEWELLYNS

The opening paragraph of Stonehenge is as follows: "Since the publication of the articles on the various breeds of dogs in *The Field*, during the years 1856-57, the strain of setters known by the name of Laverack, from the gentleman who bred them, has carried all before it, both on the show bench and in the public field trials which have been held annually. For this high character it is greatly indebted to the celebrated Countess, who was certainly an extraordinary animal, both in appearance and at work; for, until she came out the only Laverack which had shone to advantage was Sir R. Garth's Daisy, a good average bitch. Though small, Countess was possessed of extraordinary pace, not perhaps equal to that of the still more celebrated pointer Drake, but approaching so closely to it that his superiority would be disputed by many of her admirers. Though on short legs, her frame is full of elegance, and her combined head and neck are absolutely perfect. With her high pace she combined great powers of endurance, and her chief fault was that she could never be fully depended upon; for when fresh enough to display her speed and style to the full, she would break away from her master and defy his whistle until she had taken her fling over a thousand acres or so. . . . On a good scenting day it was a great treat to see her at work, but, like most fast gallopers, she would sometimes flush her game on a bad scenting day, and then she would be wild with shame. Nellie (her sister) was of the same size, but not so fast, nor so elegant, still she was good enough to beat the crack on one occasion at Vaynol in 1872, but on most days she would have stood no chance with Countess. She served to show that Countess was not wholly exceptional, as was alleged by the detractors of the Laveracks; and these two bitches, together with Sir R. Garth's Daisy, may fairly be adduced as indicating that at all events the Laverack bitches are quite first class. No dog, however, has put in an appearance at any field trials with any pretension to high form, but several winners have appeared half or quarter bred of that strain."

Countess, although bred by Mr. Laverack, was run by Mr. Llewellyn, who bought her from Mr. Sam Lang, who got her from Mr. Laverack. Nellie was apparently bought direct from Mr. Laverack, as no mention is made of Mr. Lang in the stud book. Hence although she gave prominence to Mr. Llewellyn's kennel, the credit was really due to the Laverack strain. That all was not plain sailing for the Laveracks is apparent from this remark

of Stonehenge: "Before Daisy came out, Mr. Garth had produced a brace of very bad ones at Stafford, in 1867, and it was with considerable prejudice against them that the above celebrated bitches first exhibited their powers, in spite of the high character given them by Mr. Lort, Mr. Withington, and other well-known sportsmen who had shot over them for years. It is Mr. Lort's opinion that Mr. Withington possessed better dogs than even Countess, but it must not be forgotten that private trials are generally more flattering than those before the public." All of which goes to show that Stonehenge was a very conservative, unprejudiced writer, and what he says has added value on that account.

Stonehenge then proceeds to discuss what were the originals of what have come to be called "Llewellyns," and to show what this authority thought of the original title for these dogs we quote the opening paragraph: "I come now to consider the value of Mr. Llewellyn's 'field-trial' strain, as they are somewhat grandiloquently termed by their 'promoters,' or, as I shall call them, the 'Dan-Laveracks,' being all either by Dan out of Laverack bitches, or by a Laverack dog out of a sister to Dan."

If there were "promoters" in England, there were also promoters in this country, and they made it their business to give the most glowing accounts of the Llewellyns, late "field-trials" strain, so that not only were the American shooting public misled at that time, but nearly every person connected with field dogs since then has been, and is still, of the opinion that they were invincible in England from 1870 as long as Mr. Llewellyn continued to run dogs in the English field trials. Nothing could possibly be further from the truth, and while we could state the facts in our own way and be thoroughly accurate, yet any person who takes that position is still likely to be attacked as prejudiced or untruthful. In preference to that we will quote what Stonehenge wrote from his own knowledge and from the best information, publishing it when and where the facts were well known, that is, in England, and these statements were never called in question nor were his conclusions. Even there, however, the upholders of the Llewellyns were not as accurate in their statements as they should have been. One of them who wrote over the *nom de plume* of "Setter" is quoted by Stonehenge as saying: "During the past two years ten of the Laveracks and ten of the Duke-Rhoebe and Laverack cross have been sent to America: the former including Petrel, Pride of the Border, Fairy and Victress; the latter including Rock, Leicester, Rob Roy, Dart and Dora, the same men

being owners of both sorts. At the American shows both sorts have appeared, and the Rhoebe blood has always beaten the Laverack. At field trials no Laverack has been entered, but first, second and third prizes were gained at their last field trials, in the champion stakes, by dogs of the Rhoebe blood, all descended from Mr. Llewellyn's kennels." In the first place, the same men did not own the setters named, Mr. L. H. Smith, of Strathroy, Ont., being the only one to possess representatives of each lot. As to the wins, the first champion stakes of record, run in 1876, had Drake, Stafford and Paris placed in that order. Drake was bred by Mr. Luther Adams and was by the Laverack dog Prince, out of Dora, who was bred by Mr. Statter and was by Duke out of Rhoebe. A very strange record of breeding to claim to have come from Mr. Llewellyn's kennels. Stonehenge very pertinently remarks that as the two strains had not met afield there was no indication of superiority, and that without any definite knowledge he was quite prepared to admit superiority on the bench, as the Laverack dogs were heavy and lumbering, and the bitches, "though very elegant, too small and delicate for perfection."

Going on to discuss merits of the field trials performers as shown in England, Stonehenge says: "Now, although I have always regarded Duke himself as on the whole a good dog, especially in pace and range, and have estimated Dan and Dick, the result of his cross with Mr. Statter's Rhoebe, favourably, as compared with the Laverack litters as shown in Bruce and Rob Roy, yet I never considered Dan as a good cross for the Laverack bitches, because his sire always showed a want of nose similar to the Laveracks themselves. Duke is said by 'Setter,' and I believe correctly, to have received a high character from Mr. Barclay Field for his nose as exhibited in private, but he was notoriously deficient in this quality when brought before the public, going with his head low and feeling the foot rather than the body scent. In proof of this defect it is only necessary to say that he was beaten by Hamlet and Young Kent in this quality at Bala, in 1867, when the judge gave him only thirty-one out of a possible forty for nose, while at Stafford in the following spring Rex found birds twenty yards behind the place where he had left his point, thereby gaining the cup, Sir V. Corbett, the breeder of Duke, being one of the judges and loud in his admiration of Rex's nose, while finding fault with that of Duke. Indeed, this defect was always made the excuse for E. Armstrong's constant interference with him by hand and voice—whether rightly or wrongly

I do not pretend to say, but it evidently marked that clever breaker's want of confidence in his dog's nose. Of Rhoebe herself I do not recollect enough to give an opinion as to this quality in her individually, and among her produce I do not remember any but Bruce and Dan that displayed even an average amount of scenting powers. Rob Roy was notoriously deficient in nose; and Dick, brother to Dan, in his second season was constantly making false points, and is so described in the report of the Southampton Trials of 1872. For these reasons, although I had always considered the Duke-Rhoebe cross superior to the two Laverack-Rhoebe litters, I never expected Dan to get such a good bitch as Norna, in point of nose and correct carriage of head and flag, according to my ideas. If Nora, as alleged by her owner and 'Setter,' as well as by the *Field* reporter at Horseheath, is superior to her, I can only make my apology to Dan and admit that he has turned out a better sire than I expected, and than might have been gathered from the performances of Laura, Leda, and Druid, at the Devon and Cornwall, and Sleaford trials of 1874, which I saw.

"Taking into consideration that the dogs which have been exhibited by Mr. Llewellyn have been picked from a very large kennel, and that as far as I have seen them perform, they have not proved themselves to be above the average, I can only come to the conclusion that Dan has not done any great good in improving the Laveracks, except in looks and size. Neither do I place him or any of his stock in the first rank of field trials winners, which in setters would I think include only Countess, Ranger, and Dash II., forming with the pointers Drake and Belle, a quintet in class A1. Dan came out in public only once it is true, though winning three stakes at that meeting, but he met the same dogs in all, and the victory was virtually only a single one. After this he put his shoulder out and never appeared in public again, but his brother Dick, who was coupled in the braces with him, and went equally well in the short trial accorded them, did not do anything worth speaking of next year. . . . Moreover Dan had at Shrewsbury a very narrow escape of defeat by Rake, as recorded by myself at the time, so that on mature reflection I have no hesitation in placing him below the first class, but possibly he is entitled to rank in the second class along with Plunket and his son and daughter, Kite and Music, (Irish), together with Kate, Rex and Lang (Gordons). To them may be probably added the Dan-Laveracks Norna and Nora and also Die, all more or less crossed with the late Mr. Laverack's strain. To sum up, therefore, it may be safely alleged

that his (Laverack's) setters have been of great service to sportsmen in giving pace and style when crossed with other breeds."

Those entitled by experience to enter into any controversy on the subject of Mr. Laverack's and Mr. Llewellyn's setters know only too well that the authority thus quoted cannot be gainsaid in any facts, and that the arguments with which he leads up to his opinions are exceedingly hard to controvert. That then was the position of the Llewellyns in England at the very time they were being forced upon the American market by a very much interested coterie intent on striking the financial iron while they were keeping it hot.

Even in Shaw's "Book of the Dog," published in 1880, there is no intimation that Mr. Llewellyn had "set the Thames on fire" with his world beaters, and the only references to that gentleman are: "Mr. R. Ll. Purcell-Llewellyn is one of our greatest Laverack breeders of the day, and spares no trouble or expense in perfecting his strain. . . . Count Wind'em, Countess Bear and Countess Moll are the bright particular stars of Mr. Llewellyn's kennel, and the first named is a great, big, useful-looking dog." We do not advance the latter quotations as in any way conclusive, for it is very evident that the setter article in that book was a piece of patch work, written by various persons, but that there is no mention of what was at that time to Americans the most wonderful combination of ability and good looks proves that they were exciting very little attention in England compared with what the agitation in the American press had accomplished in this country.

EARLY IMPORTATIONS OF LAVERACKS

The success of the Laveracks in England, coupled with the interest engendered here by the publication of Mr. Laverack's book, unavoidably inspired American progressive sportsmen with the wish to secure some of the much-to-be-desired breed, and when it was announced early in 1874 that Mr. Laverack was offering for sale a brace of his dogs, he became the recipient of many inquiries, and of several offers to purchase them. Upon receipt of a communication accompanied by a draft for the amount asked, he shipped to New York the first pair of his dogs exported to this country, where they arrived in July of that year. These dogs were Pride of the Border, and Fairy, purchased by Mr. Charles H. Raymond, of Fox

Farm, Morris Plains, N. J., Fairy coming over in whelp to Laverack's Blue Prince, a son of Pride of the Border.

In appearance the imported pair did not greatly resemble each other. Pride of the Border, although not a large dog, was somewhat heavily made, with long, low action, and liver and white in colour. Fairy, although stoutly built, was smaller, of lighter frame and quicker in movement, and was an orange Belton. Both were wide rangers, and possessed extraordinary powers of scent. In this latter particular Pride of the Border was a remarkable dog. At first he was apparently indifferent to or puzzled by the scent of our game birds, but when he became acclimated and grew accustomed to the new conditions, he developed into a most satisfactory shooting dog. When in the field his intelligence seemed always actively at work, and in getting to his birds his head saved his heels many an unnecessary rod's travel. Like one of the blue Beltons described by Mr. Laverack, this dog displayed wonderful sagacity on running birds; for instance, pointing an old cock grouse, or a running brood, he knew by the scent when the game had left him; then, instead of footing, immediately sunk or dropped down wind thirty or forty yards and re-pointed, his sagacity telling him he could find game much quicker by taking advantage of the wind than 'footing.' When working on quail or ruffed grouse, Pride of the Border constantly resorted to these tactics whenever the birds 'roaded.' When on his game he 'set' instead of pointing; lying down with neck extended like a dog at 'down charge,' reminding one of Laverack's expressed belief that 'most breeders of any note agree that the setter is nothing more than the setting spaniel improved.'"

Pride and Fairy showed to great advantage on the open snipe meadow, ranging widely and pointing and backing staunchly, and they would doubtless have made an equally effective brace on wide prairies. Fairy was faster than the dog, and more animated in her work, but like him was round ribbed and deep chested. Both were thorough "gun dogs," caring little for anything save seeking and finding game. They were never run in field trials—then in their infancy here—being reserved by their owner for his personal use in the field. Pride was never publicly advertised in the stud, but was bred to several bitches from various parts of the country, and some of his progeny were later imported by other fanciers. In 1881 we compiled a record of the get of Pride of the Border which showed that of the fifty-six Laveracks then in this country, forty-six were descendants of this

noted dog. As quite a number of setter breeders of the present time are often at a loss to decide whether certain old dogs were or were not pure bred Laveracks, we give this record of 1881, exactly as we published it two years later in the old American Kennel Register.

PRIDE OF THE BORDER'S PROGENY—FIRST GENERATION

Out of Fairy: Charm, Guy Mannering, Roderick Dhu, Brough, Ranger.

Out of Petrel: Shafto, Pontiac, Pride, Petrel II., Princess Nellie.

Out of Fairy II.: Thunder, Duke of Beaufort.

Out of Ruby: Diamond, Daisy Dean.

SECOND GENERATION

From Carlowitz (imported), out of Princess Nellie: True Blue, Carlina, Lilly, Sting II., Count Noser, Carmot.

From Blue Prince, out of Fairy: Young Laverack (imported).

From Pontiac, out of Fairy: Fate, Etoile.

From Pontiac, out of Fairy II: Fairy Prince, Lance, Laverack Chief, Fairy III.

From Thunder, out of Peeress: Dick Laverack, Prince Laverack, Mack Laverack, Maple, Coomassie, Lady Laverack, Daisy Laverack, Pet Laverack, Lu Laverack, Peggy Laverack.

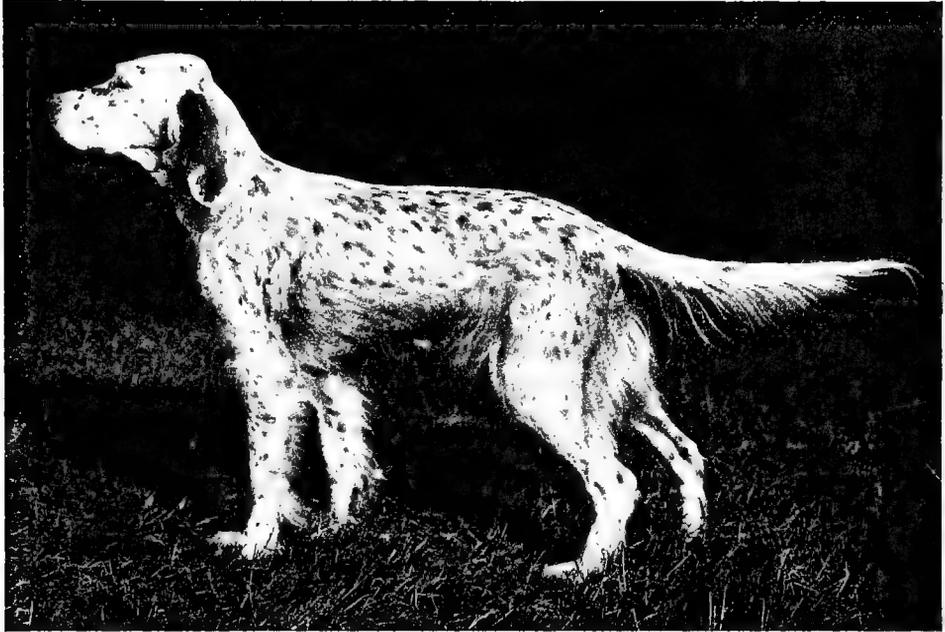
From Young Laverack, out of Petrel II.: Lora Laverack.

From Carlowitz, out of Daisy Dean: Bonny Kate, Sir Hal, Leo X.

To this second generation there was added two years later the dog Emperor Fred, sent over and first shown here in the name of Mr. Robinson, but afterward as the property of E. A. Herzberg, of Brooklyn, who returned as part payment to Mr. Robinson the dog Aldershot, a son of Emperor Fred, whose name appears in the third generation which we now give.

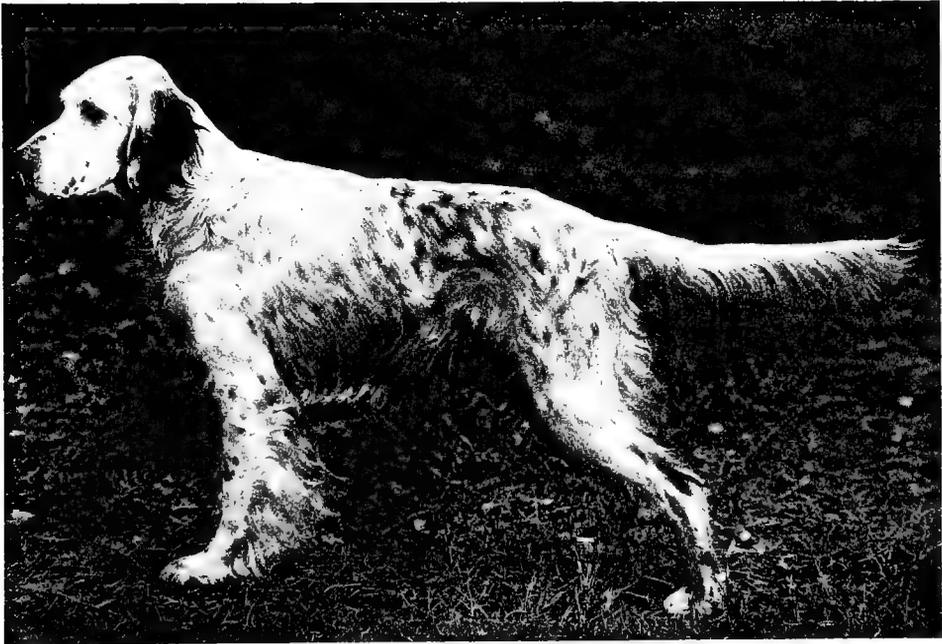
THIRD GENERATION

From Tam O'Shanter, out of La Reine: Blue Queen and Don Juan, both imported.



MR. A. ALBRIGHT, JR.'S QUEEN'S PLACE PRIDE
One of the many good setters imported by Mr. J. B. Vandergrift

Photo by Schreiber



MR. G. C. THOMAS, JR.'S ULVERSTONE RAP
An imported dog and consistent winner

Photo by Schreiber



DR. J. E. HAIR'S ALBERTS RUMNEY RANGER
A remarkably good dog in head

From Bailey's Victor, out of Blue Daisy: Fairy II. and Magnet. These were credited in the stud book to Mr. Laverack as breeder, but we satisfied ourselves at the time that they were bred by Mr. Robinson, of Sunderland, who was the canine legatee of Mr. Laverack.

From Emperor Fred, out of Blue Cora: Aldershot.

All three of these dams were by Blue Prince, son of Pride of the Border, and Emperor Fred was also by Blue Prince.

The foregoing were of course not all of the get of Pride of the Border, for it was only the living descendants at that time that were tabulated, and Pride had also been bred to other than pure Laverack bitches, getting that excellent show and field dog St. Elmo out of a short pedigreed bitch of Herzberg's.

In speaking to Mr. Raymond recently about the old dog and his descendants he told us that he still had some setters that traced to him, and whenever trained they were found to be excellent field dogs. Those were not pure Laveracks, however; indeed, we believe it would be impossible to find one anywhere that had such a claim. As to the controversies which have taken place regarding Laverack pedigrees, Mr. Raymond never in any way took part, he being thoroughly satisfied with the high character and excellence of the dogs themselves, without discussing old, unnecessary subjects, which had no bearing on the individuality of the dogs.

Other importations followed Mr. Raymond's and for ten years the Laveracks had their full share of success on the show bench. The series of importations of this strain terminating with that of Emperor Fred, a remarkably good dog that never really got his deserts in this country. He was first shown at New York in 1881, and led in the class for imported setter dogs. The term "imported" including the progeny of imported dogs, so that Duke of Beaufort and Pontiac, both by Pride of the Border, the former out of Fairy II., and the latter out of Petrel, though bred here, were in this class, and these three Laveracks were placed in the order named. When it came to the breed special, Thunder, another Laverack, beat Emperor Fred, though the latter was an immeasurably superior dog. Thunder was a big winner at that period, but very faulty in essential points, though quite a taking dog to the non-expert. The judge on this occasion was not the only one to make this blunder, but as sound judges were not by any means plentiful at that time, awards by the non-experts must be accepted with caution. Emperor Fred finally had justice done him at Washington in 1883,

when Mr. Mason placed him first in a wonderfully strong class of champions—dogs which had won first in the open class. Here he defeated Thunder, Don Juan, Plantagenet, Coin, and Foreman. So successful were the Laveracks up to that time that at this show the classification for English setters was divided into sections for Laveracks of pure breeding and “except pure Laveracks.” But this was almost the end of this short-lived division, for the glamour of the field-trial performances of certain dogs twisted the setter-judging to such an extent that Laveracks became practically extinct.

With the departure of Emperor Fred from the ring, Plantagenet was about the best setter of 1884. Foreman, it is true, defeated him, but while there was room for difference of opinion, we always favoured the more quality-looking Plantagenet, for Foreman was a very heavy-headed dog, short and round in skull and rather short bodied, “chucked up,” in fact, Nevertheless he was a very impressive dog, a good, vigorous mover, with superb hindquarters, and but for a slight turning out of the forefeet, and not being quite straight enough in pasterns to please the fastidious, he was a dog of grand character, and this, coupled with his superb coat, both in quantity and quality, made him a setter that should have pleased both sections of the fancy. It soon became noised abroad that he was a good field dog, so that when he won the champion stakes at the Eastern Field Trials Club meeting he sprang into deserved popularity as a sire with beneficial results, more particularly in getting bitches of quality, such as Haphazard, Calico, Saddlebags, Daisy Foreman and others, all decided acquisitions on the score of shape and appearance, though all showing more or less the roundness of skull and shortness of muzzle, with the pinched appearance their sire displayed. We take it, however, that he was the next dog to do good to the setter following Pride of the Border.

THE ERA OF MR. WINDHOLZ AND THE BLACKSTONE KENNELS

We now come to an era that warms the heart of those who can recall the dogs of 1885 and following years during which the dogs of Mr. Windholz played such a conspicuous part at the leading shows of that period. This gentleman started his prominent show career with Rockingham and Princess Beatrice, and, as the former remained an unbeaten dog for some time, it is always with considerable personal satisfaction we recall the facts attending

his purchase. We visited England in the early winter of 1884, and the only show of importance we had an opportunity of seeing was that at Hull. There we met our old friend Billy Graham, from Belfast, who, by the way, took the special for best four of any breed with the best matched team of Irish terriers we have ever seen benched by any person. Mr. Graham told us he had an order for a brace of setters for Mr. Windholz and wanted our opinion on a dog that was at the show. We had already had a casual glance along the benches and had noted a very likely looking dog and, remembering his whereabouts, we located the dog when Mr. Graham was trying to do so. It was the dog we had noticed. He was in very poor condition, thin as a rail and looking wretched. We took him down and in reply to the question as to whether he could be got right, Mr. Graham said he was positive he could, as he had seen him in good shape and his condition then was the result of sickness. "Then buy him if you are sure of that, for if he can be got right he will beat any setter we have," was our advice. So Graham bought the dog and later secured an excellent mate for him in Princess Phœbus. Rockingham was one of those dogs fitly described by one of the critics of that day who, when not exactly sure of his ground, summed up a dog as having no glaring faults—slightly strong in head, but of good type and excellent expression and needing a little more bend to the hocks and a little less flatness of back. A few changes of that sort would have been very great improvements in a dog that even without them was an excellent type all over, and with his lovely coat was one that gave pleasure to look at. He was a good dog to shoot over, and so were his get, Mr. Windholz always taking a fall shooting trip to the South in those days.

Unfortunately, neither this good dog nor his sire Belthus, then in this country, were bred to to any extent, nor as men of intelligence in the breed should have done. Breeders went after strange gods in those days with results we shall soon have to touch upon. Mr. Windholz followed up these importations with those of Count Howard, Cora of Wetherall, Countess Zoe and Princess Beatrice, and could show a team the counterpart of which we never saw until Mr. Vandergrift took up the breed a few years ago. The rival to Mr. Windholz was the Blackstone Kennels of Pawtucket, and as Foreman could not defeat Rockingham, Mr. Crawford decided to import one that might do so. The result was the oncoming of Royal Albert, who finally succeeded in winning from the older dog at New York in 1887. The question was not by any means considered settled thereby, for the con-

sensus of opinion was that the setters at this show were very badly judged. We might add to that that we *know* they were not properly judged, but as the awarder of the ribbons has joined the majority, this is neither the time nor the place to speak further. Another excellent importation was Royal Prince II., shown most successfully through the shows of 1887 and 1889.

THE DARK DAYS OF THE "TENNESSEE SETTERS"

A very good American-bred dog was competing at this time named Roger, getting either first or second at a number of good shows. He was shown for three years at New York, and was second on each occasion. He was a big, sound dog, of good conformation, but failed in quality just enough to keep him out of the top rank. One would imagine that with all this education as to what an English setter should look like it would have been impossible for any person qualified to judge the breed to go wrong, but such was not the case. Judges who had seen dogs at the field trials did not seem able to forget that the sires of certain dogs shown under them in the ring had run well in the field, and it must have been on that account alone that many decisions were made by men who had placed dogs properly on prior occasions and have shown better judgment since then.

As most of these singular and angular dogs came from Tennessee, those who attacked the bad judging gave them the name of the "Tennessee setters" and derided them to the full extent of their ability. Occasionally since then we have been asked what a Tennessee setter is, the inquirer being under the impression that it was some specially good line of the breed. As illustrative of what the "Tennessee setters" looked like we give the criticism of Mr. Mason on the dog that won first and special in a class of twenty-four dogs at a leading show of 1887, the extract being from "Our Prize Dogs"—a most valuable contribution to kennel literature, containing full descriptions with criticism on all the prize winners of that period:

"Skull and muzzle fairly good, also eyes, ears and lips. Neck well formed and of sufficient length. Chest very defective, the ribs showing scarcely any deviation from a straight line, and being attached to the vertebræ in about the same way that the legs of a milking stool are set in. The result of this structural defect is a narrow, slab-sided chest, lacking incapacity for lodgment of heart and lungs, and a narrow, weak back. The short ribs should be much deeper and better spread, and the loin, instead of being flat,

narrow and tucked up, should show strength, not only in width but in depth. The vertebræ instead of protruding so as to leave a line down the back like the edge of a saw, should be well clothed on both sides with hard muscle. Quarters very light, and showing defects such as we have never seen overlooked by a judge of the breed. Thighs resembling those of a cat, being narrow and flat, and from a back view showing none of the beautiful lines which always portray speed and power, and which are indispensable in dogs which must go and stay. Hocks straight and light; they should be well bent, strong and clean. Forelegs not quite straight. Shoulders moderate. Feet fairly good. Tail long and curled over the back. Stands low at the shoulder in proportion to height at quarters. A small, weedy-looking dog, having body and limbs for which there is no standard and probably never will be."

The second to this dog was summarised as follows: "An undersized, slab-sided, light-quartered, ring-tailed and bad-headed specimen, having few if any show points. After having examined very carefully this and other dogs at this show, we can readily understand why a new standard was contemplated."

The cause of this perversion of the English setter type is to be traced to the introduction of the Llewellyns, not that the imported dogs were such weeds, but that the incompetence of breeders and the complete ignoring of anything like advisability in breeding let loose a flood of wretchedly built dogs, and judges who had knowledge of field trials did not seem able to properly place dogs descended from racing progenitors competing with true-built dogs of type, when it came to judging points in the show ring. With them the fact that a dog was descended from parents of excellent field qualifications was evidently ample reason for placing that dog high in the prize list. Their judging was very much on the order of the old game-keeper's who, having been persuaded to don the ermine, took a glance over the candidates till his eye lighted on one that made him at once decide the placing by saying, "That looks like our old Bill, give him first."

What these "Llewellyns" were has never been lucidly determined, and later-day writers and supporters of the title acknowledge that no rule can be framed to interpret the name clearly. We all know what a Laverack was—a dog from Mr. Laverack's kennels, or descended from such, without any outside blood; but Mr. Llewellyn had no strain at all in his kennel. He had dabbled in Irish setters, bought "cracks" of full Laverack blood, such as

Countess and her sister, and then some more winners of Mr. Statter's breeding. These he crossed, not as anything new or patented by him, but merely what many other English breeders were then doing. He, however, had the very good fortune to sell some of his dogs to some Americans, who at once proceeded to exploit the "strain," and, to differentiate them from the Laveracks, styled them Llewellyns. Now we have dogs from that breeder's kennels which were not of the cross between the Statter setters and the Laveracks, for Mr. Llewellyn very soon introduced different blood; and on the other hand, we have had dogs of this Dan-Laverack strain, as Stonehenge called the cross, which Mr. Llewellyn never saw. That Llewellyn enthusiast, Mr. Joseph A. Graham, of St. Louis, in "The Sporting Dog," frankly and honestly says that it is impossible to give a definition that will hold good. He says the exclusionists' definition of Duke-Rhoebe and Laverack will not hold good because it shuts out "a large number of the most respected names in Llewellyn pedigrees;" meaning dogs bought from that breeder with later crosses of Dash II. blood. Then he says that to limit the title to dogs which had come from Mr. Llewellyn's kennel would exclude all the Blue Beltons and several others. These exclusionists wanted to keep out the Gleam strain because of his descent from another outside cross, that of Sam; but now they have let down the bars and the Gleams are in the inner circle. Finally, Mr. Graham says it "would be as well to go further and drop the 'pure' idea altogether, letting Llewellyn blood stand for what it is—an influential but not separate element in English setter breeding." But he still leaves us puzzling as to what this Llewellyn blood is. Is it everything that Mr. Llewellyn bred from all sorts of outside sources, and everything that others bred at the same time and in the same way as he did, or what?

Bringing this question down to the present times, there was a special offered by Mr. Graham at the St. Louis Exposition dog show for the best Llewellyn dog and another for the best Llewellyn bitch. When it came to the judging Ben Lewis took in his regular class winners, Bracken o'Leck and Lansdowne Mallwyd Di. There was much discussion in the ring as to eligibility, and Mr. Marsh Byers, the judge, finally said as no one could give any definition or show any published condition governing the special, he could only judge the dogs claimed to be Llewellyns and the class awards were followed. We later saw the official judges' record and there was a memorandum "disqualified" against these winners, but by whom made

or for what reason we were unable to find out. Mr. Lewis told us that some of the dog's ancestors had come from Mr. Llewellyn's kennels, and if that is so then Mr. Graham's own book could be cited in support of the eligibility of these two dogs.

Be it understood that we have no objection to the naming, in some special way, of a branch of the setter family bred for the particular purpose of running in field trials, but we do hold that no person can purchase a bitch from one man and a dog from another and in four months the progeny of this brace are eligible to be given his name as a distinguishing title, which is just what the so-called Llewellyns amount to.

We have already referred to the manner in which they were forced to the front in dog shows, by placing crudely shaped animals, bred from dogs with field trial records, over much better setters; but it is not to be denied that the same methods were adopted in field trials, until it was almost a matter of necessity to run dogs of certain breeding to win at these contests. There is far greater latitude in field trials for the exercise of individual opinion—what Mr. John Davidson has aptly styled the judge's "think"—than in dog shows, and this was exercised to the full in field trials. By these means all opposition was swamped and the result was most conspicuous in the shrunken classes of setters at the shows of the period which followed the bad work we have referred to. Not only that, but type was cast to the winds, and only at intervals were dogs of the right sort placed where they ought to be. It was, indeed, dark days for the English setter for about five years beginning about 1887.

As Mr. Mason hinted in his criticisms quoted above, new standards were made to fit the new dogs; but those who held to the old cult would have none of the new idea, and the first fell flat, as has also the second; and so radically wrong was the latest "made-to-fit standard" that it resulted in the formation of an English setter club which adopted a standard more in keeping with what an English setter really is.

That this field trials strain of setters did good, we do not for a moment question. Greater interest was developed in the breeding and running of dogs at the trials, which also increased rapidly in number and importance; but any claim that our excellent class of field trials dogs is due entirely to being able to trace back through several generations to two or three dogs, is not tenable for a moment. In an article published recently in *Country Life in America*, we stated our opinion that if there had been no importations

to speak of, the same amount of work in breeding to notable performers, a similar number of their progeny to select the young entry from and the same amount of labour expended in their training would have made just as high a grade as we have now. If it was all in the blood, in this particular Dan-Laverack cross, why was it that Mr. Llewellyn had to go outside for new blood, and then drop down to the bottom again with his field trials entries.

It was little wonder that with bad dogs put in front breeders were all at sea in knowing what to breed to for type. Dogs went up and down in the prize lists—H. C. at some second-class show and second at New York, then back again to a commendation. The result was that every breeder could find warrant in breeding to almost any kind of a built dog, and most of them bred to dogs that had won in the field, no matter what they looked like. The natural result followed of worse mixed classes than we had had at any time since the introduction of the Laveracks and the separation of imported dogs from natives, a distinction that had long been done away with.

It was not until about 1892 that we began to see daylight again, and although Albert's Ranger, imported at that time, was lacking in some of the essentials we deem necessary in a field dog, he was yet a dog of exceptional quality, and in some respects of type also. Almost at the same time Cincinnatus Pride appeared, a dog lacking in quality compared with those of the best type, but still of good parts and symmetry. For several years these two held sway in the show ring till Sheldon came out. This was a remarkably good son of Rockingham, and it was undoubtedly a most unfortunate thing that hardly had this grand dog been discovered than he was lost to breeders. Coming out at New York in 1896, he defeated both the dogs just named, and although the decision was much discussed, it was upheld at the four succeeding shows under different judges, one being a very severe critic of the first award. For seven shows he kept up his winning gait and then fell sick and died. He was a dog of grand formation and all a setter, while he was of great quality. Those opposed to his successes kept calling him a Laverack, possibly under the impression that that was a term of reproach, forgetting that his dam was by Belton, a Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack bred one, and eligible to the inner circles of exclusiveness; although, lamentably for the sake of the name Llewellyn, Mr. Statter bred Belton before Mr. Llewellyn ever owned Dan, with which he is claimed to have started the line of dogs given his name as originator. Sheldon's

record shows him to have been very decidedly the best American-bred dog of that date, if not up to that time.

Sheldon would probably never have been shown if he had not been "discovered" by that good judge of a setter and experienced breeder, Dr. J. E. Hair, of Bridgeport, Conn. Up to that time he had been kept as a private shooting dog, with no knowledge of how good he was from a show point of view. Had he lived we are fully of the opinion that he would have done wonders for the setter, for from the few bitches he was bred to each of his get was a winner, and the second generation are to-day about the only American-bred setters that have reached the title of champion during the past two or three years.

A setter which had a great reputation in the West now made his appearance in the East, Rodfield, and although he was anything but a good dog, he eventually got his champion title through winning three firsts in the open class under fanciers of the field trials bred dogs, and then with no opposition in the challenge class at small Western shows he got the necessary three wins, a process which could not be repeated under present conditions. A far better dog was Cincinnatus Pride, for Rodfield was short in head and thick in skull, full in eyes, with an exceedingly bad front and weak pasterns to offset his good neck, body and quarters. Because he was a field trials winner he was bred to extensively, but as any person with knowledge of the rudiments of breeding could have foretold, he got worse-looking progeny than he was himself. Cincinnatus Pride was not a good-headed dog, but nevertheless close to the best in those bad days for the breed. Still the judges of that time would not have him till one day he did well at a field trials; whereupon, although he could not be as good a dog as when younger, he at once jumped from third and V.H.C. to first place and went over dogs that should have beaten him. He was then bred to very extensively, and it is gratifying to say that he materially improved the field trials dogs, it being to that class of bitches he was mostly bred. It does not appear, however, that he produced anything equal to himself in general merit for show purposes. It is not so very certain that those who breed for type did not miss an opportunity when they overlooked this dog, for on his dam's side he was wonderfully well bred, the lines running quickly to such excellent setters as Rock, Rum, Sir Allister, Belton. Fletcher's Rock, Novel and other well-known setters of the past, and if used to good-quality bitches he might have been a success.

RETURN TO THE CORRECT TYPE

The end of the mixed-up condition of affairs seemed to be about 1898, or rather that was about the beginning of the much-to-be-desired change to something more stable. Albert's Woodcock came over that year and won through to winners' class at New York, followed by a dog of much similar type. These were English setters, dogs of substance, typical and showing character. Neither was a wonder, but they were nearer to the right sort than we had seen since Sheldon's day. Quite a nice American-bred dog was also shown in Highland Fleet, though as he was from imported stock he would under the old-time rule have still been considered as imported, as opposed to native. Fleet suffered from being somewhat under the desired size, but showing much quality and was well put together. He did not do very well at his first show, but attracted the eye of Doctor Hair, so soon found another owner. His name was not changed to the "Albert" prefix and he is known on the records as Highland Fleet, with the addition of "champion." Like the unfortunate Sheldon, he did not live long at the Bridgeport kennels, being poisoned the following year, but not before he left some nice descendants, some of which were winners, and two championship winners of 1904 are but two removes from him.

Knight Errant was also a very prominent dog in 1900, though not one we altogether fancied, and when it came to placing him over Barton Tory at New York the following year we do think the judge made a mistake. Barton Tory was not a perfect dog, especially in hind legs, but his quality put him in a higher class than anything we then had.

With the new century came flush times for the right sort of setters. Mr. Vandergrift took hold of the breed with the thoroughness that had characterised his connection with bulldogs and soon had a splendid collection of bitches and several good dogs, besides Barton Tory. The latter, while a very good dog, as already stated, was frequently rated too high in competition for specials against the best of other breeds. At Providence he erroneously won a cup for the best in the show. His poor hind-quarters were then all too conspicuous and there were several far more perfect dogs in the ring. We were one of a party of six judges on that occasion and our vote was for the mastiff Prince of Wales, the others voting for the setter or a toy spaniel. The mastiff eventually got the reserve. The setter was then mated with a far better bitch, and the toy spaniel in the

previous class was mated with a poorer one. The majority having decided that Barton Tory was the best dog in the show, we of course voted for him and his better mate, only to find ourselves once more in the minority, the defeated toy and his inferior mate getting the most votes. Several similar experiences followed, and we have ever since eschewed judging specials in mixed company.

The gems of Mr. Vandergrift's kennel were in the excellent collection of bitches, including Queen's Place Pride, Queen's Pride, Queen's Flora and one or two others. At the same time it was not all plain sailing for even this good kennel for Mr. G. C. Thomas, Jr., of Philadelphia, was also in the ring with his Bloomfield kennels, which shortly included Mallwyd Sirdar, Stylish Sergeant, Dido B., Mepal's Queen B., Pera, and others. Mr. Thomas was the better stayer of the two exhibitors, the Vancroft kennels being given up the following year. It looked lately as if Mr. Thomas was also preparing to go on the retired list, but fortunately it is not so, for at the close of 1904 he purchased from Ben Lewis his entire kennel of English setters and the latter will keep out of the breed, only showing for Mr. Thomas for a year from the date of sale.

Mr. Barry, of Rye, is another of the standard sort, holding to his own course in storm and sunshine, keeping good setters to look at and good to shoot over, and breeding a little on lines that promise well, but no one will gainsay that the stick-fast-to-type is Doctor Hair, and too much credit cannot be given him by all who value the perpetuation of an old breed in its purity of type for his consistent course for so many years.

At no time since the early eighties has prospects for the English setter looked more favorable than at present. Show committees are giving exhibitors better judges, and whatever fear there was of offending field trials men has been overcome. Even if we do occasionally have a judge who speaks of two types and thinks it right to put one of each in the prize list, he does not do it to any extent. If a man will not judge to one type, the type he believes to be correct, he has no business in the ring, for he is obliging some exhibitors at the expense of others and against what should be his immovable opinion and verdict.

PEDIGREE IN FIELD TRIALS DOGS

There seems to be far more misconception as to which line of blood we are more particularly indebted to for the excellence of the dogs bred for

field sports and with a view of possibly approaching field trials form, than any person not conversant with the facts could imagine possible. It has become so much a matter of custom to accept the dictum that we owe everything to the original importations from Mr. Llewellyn's kennels and other dogs of similar breeding, that it is generally believed that Gladstone is the main reliance in pedigrees and that all modern field trials performers are of his family.

We cannot make any change in the arranging of families in dogs from what is the custom in grouping other animals, and therefore take the male line as authoritative. We are indebted to Major J. M. Taylor for a vast amount of unrequited labour in getting up his book of "Bench Show and Field Trials Records," which covers the ground up to the close of 1891, valuable statistical information being included with the plain records. Here we find, from a thorough supporter of the Gladstone family, a table of the successful get of that dog, also what Count Noble accomplished and every other sire of a field trials winner or placed dog. Gladstone, Count Noble and Roderigo are however taken out of the alphabetical sequence as being dogs of prominence as sires. Gladstone up to the close of 1891—he was born in 1876 and died in 1890—had sired twenty-five dogs, which had obtained a place in the trials. Count Noble, imported 1880, died 1891, is credited with twenty-eight sons and daughters, and we may say that the tables show the two families as tied for honours, as each had fourteen firsts and nineteen thirds to its credit, the only difference being that Gladstone led by two points on second place and Count Noble by three as to fourth place. That, however, is the only point where there is an equality.

If we had had to rely upon the male descendants in that Gladstone record for the carrying on of the family honours it would have been a broken reed, for with the exception of Paul Gladstone not one became famous, and he to a limited extent only. On the other hand, Count Noble sired such remarkable performers and sires as Gath, Roderigo, Cincinnatus, and Count Gladstone IV. It is quite true that Gladstone bitches had much to do with the success of Count Noble, and that it was probably the latter's good fortune in that respect that led to his very great success. Had the tables been turned and Gladstone followed Count Noble, the result might have been satisfactory to the admirers of the latter family, but we cannot deal with probabilities and must take the records as we find them.

Gath, who died young, left a few very good dogs to carry on his line.

He was out of a Gladstone bitch and when bred back to the Gladstone bitch Gem threw the litter in which were Gath's Mark and Gath's Hope. This line has not been so successful of late as have others, however. Roderigo was a most successful son of Count Noble. He also was out of a Gladstone bitch, and we have from him a number of lines, prominent among them being Antonio, from whom we had Rodfield, Tony Boy and Tony Gale, and there is little prospect at present of losing tracings to Antonio and Roderigo in the best dogs at the field trials. Count Gladstone IV. is bred like Roderigo, and he was another most successful sire, his son, Lady's Count Gladstone, being the phenomenal sire of 1904 in field trial records, no less than fourteen placed dogs being by him, while second to him come Count Danstone, his litter brother, and Rodfield, each with four to his credit during the year.

While Count Noble was purely Dan-Laverack, he had an extra infusion of Laverack blood through his sire Count Wind'em, who was by the Dan-Laverack dog Count Dick, out of the pure Laverack Phantom, a sister to Petrel, dam of Gladstone. This makes the Count Noble and Gladstone cross very close in-breeding, for in the pedigree of Count Noble we have Count Dick, already mentioned, by Dan out of Countess, and Nora, the dam, was by Dan out of Nellie, sister to Countess. Then Phantom and Peeress the other two bitches in the pedigree are, as already stated, full sisters.

Again we have the dam of Lady's Count Gladstone and Count Danstone, in-bred also. This was Dan's Lady, by Dan Gladstone, son of Gladstone out of the Druid bitch Sue; and Lady's dam by Gath's Mark, by Gath out of Gem, both with a Gladstone cross. In Dan's Lady we have a cross of Dash III., a dog that is not Llewellyn according to any reasonable interpretation of what that word may mean. He was bred by John Armstrong, and was by a Laverack dog out of Old Kate, who was by another Laverack out of the pedigreeless E. Armstrong's Kate. Dash III. became quite prominent in pedigrees of noted performers, and it behooved the promoters of the "Llewellyns" to do something to keep the winners within their fold, so they decided to extend the pale and admit the pedigreeless Kate as worthy of becoming a progenitor of the commercial breed. This was no novelty for a similar thing was done in the case of Dash II. and Sam, dogs introduced into Mr. Llewellyn's kennels as out-crosses; something he was always practising, and as soon as it became evident that breeders were

climbing over the fence and breeding outside of the already proscribed limits, the promoters met the emergency by extending the limits and so keep all the good dogs as "Llewellyns."

To our mind the excellence of the American field dog is owing to the concentration of effort in the securing a dog to suit the special requirements in our field trials. Breeders have bred to the winning dogs and kept on at that, and while there have been thousands bred annually not worth feeding, yet out of the great number there were bound to be some good ones.

DOCTOR ROWE ON THE LLEWELLYNS

Many readers who have accepted the statements of persons no better informed than themselves regarding the Llewellyns may perhaps be of the opinion that we are either incorrect or prejudiced in what we have previously stated in the article in *Country Life in America*, already mentioned, and also herein. We propose therefore showing upon the best authority we can find that everything we have alleged was in 1884 made the basis of Doctor Rowe's attack upon Mr. Buckell and other supporters of what Doctor Rowe characterised as a speculative breed. The late Doctor Rowe was for many years editor of the *American Field*, and his name still stands on its title page as its founder, which is not quite correct, as he took over a struggling paper some two or three years old and after a few years changed its name to *American Field*. To-day it is the staunchest supporter of the Llewellyn cult, and in the stud book which it publishes annually there is a section entitled Llewellyn Setters as distinguished from English Setters.

To paraphrase a well-known proverb, when fanciers fall out we are apt to hear some honest truths. At the close of the year 1883 Doctor Rowe announced that he would send some setter puppies he had bred on theoretical lines to compete at the English field trials. The result was quite a wordy warfare with some gentlemen he had been very friendly with in the matter of supporting the field trials strain. Mr. Buckell said he was not telling the truth and the Doctor claimed "he was rude and personal." . . . "A contributor to *Land and Water* declared we had been guilty of an unsportsmanlike act in trying to appropriate the puppies as American-bred dogs; another declared we knew more about Kentucky widows than of breeding setters, and another pronounced us to be a feather-bed sportsman; our theories of breeding were declared vaporious effusions; the *Turf*,

Field and Farm assailed us and now Mr. L. H. Smith declares we are "a bottle of soda water," whereupon the Doctor uncorked himself and told more real truths about the Llewellyn business than has appeared in that paper since then. It is impossible to quote him in the entirety as what he had to say on the subject filled a score of pages from first to last, but the following extracts are pertinent:

"When a breeder by any peculiar plan shall change a breed of animals, and that change is uniform and can be intelligently defined, the group admits of a new classification. But Mr. Buckell (Mr. Llewellyn's right-hand man) ignores these facts when he writes about the Llewellyn setter as a breed. Neither he nor Mr. Llewellyn can show a title to the name, nor has any attempt been made to show what right Mr. Llewellyn has to monopolise the breeding of the dogs he calls Llewellyns. He bought Dan and Dick and Dora from their breeder Mr. Statter; then he purchased the Laverack setters Prince, Countess, Nellie, Lill II., and others. Dan, Dick and Dora he called Llewellyn setters. Dora's puppies by a Laverack dog he called Llewellyn setters. He might as well have called the Laverack setters Llewellyns. If he had a right to call Dan a Llewellyn setter, simply because he owned him, any man has the right to class any dog he may purchase as of a special new breed.

"But Mr. Llewellyn did not stop with so much monopoly as we have mentioned. He proclaimed, or Mr. Buckell did for him, that every dog in the land which was bred like Dan or Dick or Dora, or their progeny, out of Laverack setters were Llewellyn setters, and it mattered not where they were owned or who bred them. He went still further, and claimed as his breed all dogs out of Rhoebe (a bitch he did not breed or own) by a Laverack dog. Dogs by Duke (a dog he neither bred nor owned) out of a Laverack setter bitch were his breed; dogs by Duke out of Rhœbe were his breed; the progeny of Duke-Rhœbe on the Laveracks were his breed. These bred back again to the Laveracks or to the other side were his breed. It does not make any difference how much Laverack blood there might be in a dog if the remotest part of the pedigree shows Duke or Rhœbe, or Dan or Dora, or any of the many Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack combinations, they are his breed if no other blood is shown. On the other hand, it matters not how much Duke or Rhœbe blood, or both, is present, a drop of Laverack makes it Llewellyn.

"Thus Rob Roy, a noted field trial dog which Mr. Llewellyn never

owned, a dog he did not breed, a dog whose ancestors he never owned nor bred, was according to Messrs. Buckell and Llewellyn, a Llewellyn setter. Rock, a field trial winner in England, bred by Mr. Garth, out of Daisy by Field's Bruce, was also a Llewellyn setter, according to Mr. Llewellyn's classification. Belton, the sire of Mr. Sanborn's crack field trial winner Nellie, was monopolised as a Llewellyn, yet he was bred by Mr. Thomas Statter, out of Daisy (not Llewellyn's), by Sykes's Dash, a Laverack setter. Mr. Brewis's celebrated Dash II., by Mr. Laverack's Blue Prince out of Mr. John Armstrong's Old Kate, is by Mr. Llewellyn claimed as his breed. His excellent brother Dash III. is also, according to Messrs. Buckell and Llewellyn, a Llewellyn setter; and we might go on at great length and show a long list of dogs, bred by others, from dogs not bred or owned by Mr. Llewellyn, which that gentleman claims as his breed, without a particle of reason.

"Had Mr. Llewellyn originated the Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack cross he might have some claim on the whole strain, but the cross was made, and its excellence proven before he owned any of them. Nor is Mr. Llewellyn entitled to any special recognition for having continued to breed these dogs exclusively, for they have been bred in England and in this country by others, during the whole time he has been breeding them.

"Has Mr. Llewellyn done all that it is claimed he has, and are all these dogs, whose performances go to swell the 'Llewellyn record' his dogs? Most assuredly not. He has no more right to their record than we have. What Mr. Laverack, Mr. Statter, Mr. Garth, Mr. Armstrong and others have done in England with their dogs, they, and not Mr. Llewellyn, are entitled to credit for. And what Mr. Smith, the Messrs. Bryson, Mr. Adams, Mr. Sanborn, Mr. Bergundthal, Mr. Higgins, Mr. Dew and many others have done in this country, they, and not Mr. Llewellyn, are entitled to credit for."—*American Field*, January 19, 1884.

Replying to a Canadian correspondent in the *American Field* of February 9, 1884, Doctor Rowe writes: "Dominion's assumptions, when brought face to face with facts, furnish striking evidence of the length and breadth of the claims of Mr. Llewellyn and his followers. Every dog that is of any consequence as a field trials performer gets to be a Llewellyn setter. A little investigation through the great mass of 'Llewellyn setter' assumption brings us to a very few commonplace facts."

When Mr. L. H. Smith, in the columns of the *Turf, Field and Farm*,

took Doctor Rowe to task he was treated to a three-column reply, from which we take the following: "We have asked how it is that Dan is a Llewellyn setter when he is a Duke-Rhœbe and nothing else; how it is that dogs which are not Duke-Rhœbe can be Llewellyns; and how if Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack equals a Llewellyn, Duke-Laverack, or Rhœbe-Laverack can equal the same thing. The question was asked in all seriousness, and the reply is: 'Your statements are vaporous effusions'—'You know more about Kentucky widows than about breeding setters'—'You are a feather-bed sportsman'—'You are one of those talkative, effervescing little fellows'—'You are a bottle of soda water.'

"We now have another question to ask, and if Messrs. Buckell and Llewellyn cannot answer it, perhaps Mr. Smith can. Admitting that Mr. Llewellyn has a right to the title he claims, that all combinations of Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack are Llewellyns, how can he claim the progeny of Dash II. to be Llewellyns when they have other blood than that to which the so-called Llewellyn breed was limited by the definition? We can ask a great many other questions as difficult for Messrs. Buckell, Llewellyn and Smith to answer satisfactorily, but we have asked sufficient for the present; when Mr. Smith and his friends answer those which have been asked it will be time to ask the others."—*American Field*, May 10, 1884.

"We repeat Mr. Llewellyn has not any right to the title which he has claimed, and the idea that the term 'Llewellyn setter' has served as the exponent of a principle is absurd. In the first place, as we have said before, Mr. Llewellyn was not the originator of the plan of breeding the setters he claims as his own; he borrowed it; Messrs. Statter and Field had bred in the manner Mr. Llewellyn began to breed before Mr. Llewellyn owned any one of the dogs which he afterward bred from.

"When we published the letters proposing that the title should be conferred on Mr. Llewellyn, we were asked to endorse the claim, which we positively refused to do and did not do for the reason that we did not consider Mr. Llewellyn entitled to it, and regarded it as cheap veneer, an imitation of Mr. Laverack." . . . "That we admitted the title to the dogs and styled them by it in our columns is not any more evidence that we endorsed it than that we endorsed it when we published the letters conferring the title. We received several private letters at the time asking if we approved of it, to which we replied we decidedly did not." . . . "The

dogs were not then popular (1878), excepting among a few who owned them, consequently there were not those who, although they ridiculed the idea, yet took sufficient interest in the matter to oppose it quickly. The title therefor came into use, and we used it and admitted it into our columns the same as we did and do many other vulgarisms, as for instance the term prairie chicken for pinnated grouse.”—*American Field*, April 26, 1884.

In the article last quoted from, Doctor Rowe said that Messrs. Buckell and Llewellyn were speculative breeders, by which he meant that they had no staple method, but brought in various outside blood. A correspondent replied to this and said that when he visited Mr. Llewellyn's kennels, in 1875, the dogs were a mixed lot. To his eyes, there were too many extremes in size and quality to show what was being bred for. In 1882 he again visited the kennels and found that there was a vast improvement. The dogs were larger and more of one definite type. Doctor Rowe twisted his correspondent's statements to suit what he had previously written and finishes his editorial foot-note to the letter with this sentence: “We know Mr. Llewellyn wrote Mr. A. H. Moore that he sent only his culls to America; that doubtless accounts for the evenness of the dogs described and the unevenness of those we have seen.”

These were the pertinent and never answered statements of the editor of the most aggressive kennel journal in the country at that time, and they were penned when all the facts regarding the introduction and pedigrees as well as the giving the name were thoroughly well known to readers of kennel and sportsmen's papers. Now, at this late date, when so many of the actors in the events of that period are no more, and others are on the non-combatant list, searchers after truth are misled on every hand and seemingly have no option but to believe what was twenty years pilloried as erroneous and without foundation in fact. Even the *American Field* itself, regardless of the dictum of its old editor, has switched as the following from its issue of January 7, 1905, clearly shows: “It will be remembered that a protest was made against awarding the special prize of twenty-five dollars, offered by Mr. J. A. Graham for the best straightbred [this is incorrect, there was nothing as to straightbred in the conditions announced regarding the special, simply best Llewellyn setter dog] at the World's Fair to Bracken O'Leck. The matter was referred to the *American Field*, and it decided that Bracken O'Leck is not a Llewellyn setter, for the very reason that he

has blood in his veins other than the Duke-Rhœbe-Kate-Laverack." Of course, not being confined to those lines, he could not be a "Llewellyn." That is true enough, but if his breeding had been within those lines the decision would have been the other way; a way that Doctor Rowe would not have decided it in 1884, when he said Mr. Llewellyn had not a particle of reason to claim the Kate line, even admitting the Duke-Rhœbe-Laverack, which was merely a borrowed idea from older breeders.

There is a virtue in choosing your own referee as was done in this case, and that reminds us of a still more sudden reversal of opinions. About 1874 C. J. Foster was supplanted as editor of the *Spirit of the Times* by Mr. J. H. Saunders, who had had little experience in the then important duty on sporting papers of deciding wagers. The result was that he reversed certain rulings which had for years been taken advantage of by clever betters, who knew that the *Spirit* decided one way and the *Clipper* the reverse. One was the value of a certain throw with dice, and this Mr. Saunders changed to the *Clipper* decision, and the loser came to us about it, as we were then on the paper. Our advice was to follow the ruling of the new editor and have another question referred to the *Spirit*. And this he did, but in the meanwhile Mr. Saunders had received so many letters calling his attention to the "error" that when the question cropped up next week he went back to the old decision, and the twice loser came in hot haste with the paper containing it. The advice this time was to mark both papers and send them with a note to Mr. George Wilkes, the proprietor, with a statement of the facts. This he did, and Wilkes, knowing the importance of this department of the paper, at once sent his check for the hundred dollars, with a strong expression of regret; then he had a talk with Mr. Saunders, and the department was turned over to us to run on the familiar lines on all questions, except to formally state that the decision regarding the man and the squirrel in the tree was to be changed, and after that the man never walked around the squirrel, dodging on the opposite side, at least in the *Spirit's* columns.

Had Doctor Rowe been as firm a man as George Wilkes he would have got rid of the term Llewellyn, just as George Wilkes stamped out timing fractions in trotting records. These would be reported in fifths and other fractions, but the office rule was that quarters could alone be used, and every report was changed to conform therewith. Other papers copied the *Spirit*, and sportsmen after that would buy only quarter-second timing

watches. To be consistent, Doctor Rowe should have copied Stonehenge and called these setters Dan-Laveracks and altered the term Llewellyn in every published communication, but unfortunately he did not.

POINTS OF A GOOD SETTER

The many excellent illustrations we give of dogs known for their good points is a far better education than any supposed-to-be typical drawing. In all dogs there are possibilities of improvement, and in some of our illustrations of even the best dogs the reader, if he possesses the eye for symmetry and proportion, will be able to detect faults in conformation. They are also vastly superior to attempting to educate by the "standard" alone, however clear the description of what is desirable may be. By taking the standard and looking carefully at the illustrations, point by point, the seeker for light will surely reach the desired end. There have been several standards, more than one having been made to fit certain dogs and foist a totally wrong type of setter upon breeders. Very fortunately, these never met with support, each in turn being dropped, and the one which was lately adopted by breeders and exhibitors of the correct type, is short, concise and readily understood. It is that adopted by the English Setter Club of America:

"Head.—Should be long and lean, with a well-defined stop. The skull oval from ear to ear, showing plenty of brain room, and with a well-defined occipital protuberance. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square; from the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of equal length; flews not to be pendulous, but of sufficient depth to give a squareness to the muzzle; the colour of the nose should be black, or dark, or light liver, according to the colour of the coat. The eyes should be bright, mild, and intelligent, and of a dark hazel colour—the darker the better. The ears of moderate length, set on low and hanging in neat folds close to the cheek; the tip should be velvety, the upper part clothed with fine silky hair.

"Neck.—Should be rather long, muscular and lean, slightly arched at the crest, and clean cut where it joins the head; toward the shoulder it should be larger and very muscular, not throaty, though the skin is loose below the throat, elegant and blood-like in appearance.

"Body.—Should be of moderate length, with shoulders well set back,

or oblique; back short and level; loins wide, slightly arched, strong and muscular. Chest deep in the brisket, with ribs well sprung back of elbows with good depth of back ribs.

“Legs and Feet.—Stifles well bent and strong, thighs long from hip to hock. The forearm big and very muscular, the elbow well let down. Pastern short, muscular and straight. The feet very close and compact, and well protected by hair between the toes.

“Tail.—The tail should be set on slightly below the line of the back, almost in a line with the back, to be carried straight from the body, a curve in any direction objectionable; should not extend below the hocks when brought down, shorter more desirable, not curly or ropy; the flag or feather hanging in long pendant flakes. The feather should not commence at root, but slightly below, and increase in length to the middle, then gradually taper off toward the end; and the hair long, bright, soft and silky, wavy but not curly.

“Symmetry, Coat and Feathering.—The coat should be straight, long and silky (a slight wave admissible), which should be the case with the breeches and forelegs, which, nearly down to the feet, should be well feathered.

“Colour and Markings.—The colour may be either white and black, white and orange, white and lemon, white and liver, or tri-colour, that is, white, black and tan; those without heavy patches of colour on the body, but flecked all over, preferred.”

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	20	Tail	5
Neck	5	Symmetry, coat and	
Body	25	feathering	20
Legs and feet	20	Colour and Markings . .	5
			100
Total			

CHAPTER VIII

TRAINING A FIELD DOG



INNUMERABLE are the books on the subject of training dogs for shooting, yet the general principles are the same that were told more than three hundred years ago. Changes in the method of capture have called for changes in the duties of the dogs used for finding the game, but the ground plan is the same as it was probably four hundred years ago, and since then it is only additional stories of education on the old foundation. The subject is not a complex one by any means and no one method is the Simon-pure to the exclusion of all others. Like the adding of a column of figures, one man does it from top to foot and another goes up the column. It is not the method, but the care exercised in applying the method, which insures in each case the correctness of the total. So also in the training of a dog, each of a dozen books on the subject varies slightly from the others, but all arrive at the same end of obedience inculcated and certain things accomplished.

The education of a child is not attained in a year or two, nor do we expect a neglected child to accomplish solely on account of his age what another gradually educated one can do. We must approach the subject of dog training rationally and with the thorough understanding that while compared with many animals the dog is exceedingly intelligent, he is yet an exceedingly ignorant one when compared with the human family. He is an animal you cannot argue with, nor is it any use telling him why he must not do a certain thing or why he must do something in a certain way. You have to make him do the things required of him in the way desired and check him when he goes wrong till the one way becomes habit, and he knows he will be punished if he does anything else.

In these days when well-bred dogs are so exceedingly cheap, it is well to spend a little money in getting the right sort of dog to train. A great many people imagine that because a dog has a pretty good pedigree he must necessarily prove a good field dog. It is the same in dogs as with us, and

brilliant parents all too frequently have children in no ways their equals, so also well-built parents do not always have equally symmetrical children, though that is the case much more so than in dogs as a rule.

Presuming that the would-be trainer is about selecting a puppy upon which to try his skill, and the breeding of a certain litter or dog suits him, as promising good results, then let him satisfy himself that the dog is shaped so that he can gallop with ease and freedom, if of an age to run at speed; or if too young for that, see that he stands straight in front, has good bone, a short back and is well crooked in hind legs. A dog straight behind is almost invariably wrong in shoulders, and anyway if he cannot reach well forward with his hind legs he will prove a poor gallopper. Stress is laid upon formation, because no matter if one sees field trials winners in all sorts of shapes, that is no argument that they do better than if they were better made, or as well. There are plenty of well-made dogs incapable of doing good work in the field just as we find many strong, muscular men quite incapable of continued exertion or of standing severe punishment. We know that certain conformations are not conducive to speed in animals and there is little use selecting a puppy with radical faults in that respect when there are plenty of others in the market. Good health is another necessity, and it will be well to find out that the parents are strong constituted dogs, vigorous and healthy. A bad constituted dog eats poorly and works poorly and should be left alone.

In some works on training the first lessons are devoted to a good many simple things which are just as much associated with field work as is the a, b, c a hand-book for a college course. If the setter or pointer has not before he is six or eight months old been taught to come at call or become accustomed to the collar and chain, we may well ask what the dog's owner has been thinking about. "Here, puppy; come, puppy" was the first start in the education of the field dog, just as a-b, ab was the start of the college graduate's education. Training simply consists in the dog doing what he has been ordered to do, the recognition of the man as the director of his ways and one that must be obeyed. Not only must the puppy come promptly to his master when called, but he must get in the habit of obeying him in ways that are not quite as much to his liking, such as being taken for a walk and then ordered home, going to his kennel when so ordered, and all in obedience to order and long before any course of training is taken up. Wearing a collar and leading on chain are plain dog education and not

connected with field work, but in the case of setters and pointers it is essential that the dog on chain should keep slightly behind his leader. While making him take and keep that position, by switching him on the nose whenever he attempts to get ahead, and using the word "heel," he will become accustomed to that word of usual command for a dog to take up that position and not have to learn anything new.

It must be borne in mind that a dog associates a certain sound as connected with a certain action. "Heel" is to him nothing but a sound, and a dog used to obey that command will do so equally well if "heel" or "deal" is shouted to him. This is a point that must also be noted in the selection of words of command which should be thoroughly distinct so that the dog will not have to seek for some action to distinguish what is meant. For instance some recommend that in addition to the long established "to-ho" as a command to stop, that for going on should be "go on."

One man gives his particular rendering of these two words, and another person taking the dog out might make his "go on" very much of a "to-ho" and confuse the dog, so that the words "hie on," being clearly distinct, are much better and they are in common use. It is almost unnecessary to add that but one phrase only should be used for any one command, for it is not the words that convey the order, that is the meaning of the words such as they are to us, but merely the sound.

Presuming that the owner has a puppy of from six to eight months old which he finds to be intelligent and willing, and prompt in obeying orders such as all dogs have to obey, and is desirous of training him for use with the gun, it is necessary to go to work with system, and unless the trainer is possessed of a great deal of patience and is willing to undertake the compelling the dog to do what he is ordered to do without in anyway getting out of temper, he had better not attempt it. It frequently arises that a bold, heady dog is averse to doing exactly what is wanted and in the way it must be done. In order to assert the trainer's absolute supremacy the dog must be made to submit. If once the dog succeeds in defying the trainer and having his own way there is always the danger of that happening again, and the dog must never be allowed to even imagine he has succeeded in defying his master. Herein lies the secret of successful training, and while a dog undoubtedly takes great pleasure in his work, there must ever be with him the knowledge that he is doing it as he has been made to do it and must conform to order.

Whether it is advisable to gradually develop the young puppy and at an early age teach him some of the lessons pertaining to the broken dog, is a much discussed question, and those who have trained dogs differ materially in their opinions. We have seen young puppies taught to death, one might say, in yard breaking, as that part of the training is called which precedes the actual field work. Such overtrained puppies far too often lose all self-reliance and are perpetually on the look out for orders by sound or signal, the result of too early training and continual ordering. The natural spirit of the dog should be fostered and the education consist in learning the lesson of strict obedience to order when one is given, and not for the dog to be perpetually depending upon or expecting an order. For that reason many consider that it is better to leave the advanced training lessons till such time as a regular course of instruction can be given at an age when the puppy's mental powers have been well developed and continue the series of lessons till his education is complete. This is feasible and for several reasons, the main one being that the course of training leaves no gaps during which there is likely to be a lapse and part of the work have to be gone over again, in order to bring the pupil up to the requirements of a further lesson.

As we have already stated, teaching the dog to come at call or whistle, to wear a collar or to lead on chain without pulling is simple dog education and is applicable to every dog, so that it is not to be considered part of the education of a field dog. There is only one suggestion, however, that should not be overlooked and that is that the use of the whistle should be regulated as are the words of command, and by that we mean one style for each command. Now the most frequent use of the whistle while in the field is that when a dog is wanted to change his course and it is well to make one blast do for that: a simple attracting attention to be followed by the motion for a change of course. It is therefore obvious that to call a dog in, more than one blast should be given even from the first time of calling the dog in that manner.

The first field dog training lesson begins with the order to stop and this should be begun with the dog on lead and at heel. Let the trainer when walking stop with the word "to-ho." We advise the use of that word, simply for the reason that it has been the signal used from the very earliest times, has become common and it does as well as anything else, besides it is a good sonorous sound to launch at a dog at a distance. Let this be

repeated till it seems reasonable that the dog connects the stopping with the word as an order. Then change the ordinary lead for a longer cord and proceed with the walk and the dog at heel. Give the order, accompanied with a wave of the hand, "hie-on," learned in teaching the dog to follow at heel. When he has gone a few strides give him the "to-ho," and if he fails to stop, check him with a sharp tug of the cord, repeating the command sharply. Walk up to him and again send him on, and as before "to-ho" till he stops at the word, when he must at once be rewarded with some little dainty from the pocket, a few words of praise and a little petting. It need hardly be said that in order to permit nothing to distract the dog's attention this and all other lessons should be given when no other person or dog is anywhere near. As soon as he has successfully obeyed the order two or three times give him a free run and then calling him by signal order him to heel. He is now without the check cord and the next lesson is to be given in that manner. Again he is ordered on and as before, but at a slightly further distance is "to-hoed." Should he fail to obey he must be called in, rated and made to understand that he has done wrong. Try it again and if he again fails, then apply the check cord and so continue until he has learned the lesson well. This done, go no further for that day, for it is by easy stages only that the desired end can be accomplished.

The next day's lesson begins with that already learned and the dog at heel is ordered on with the accompanying wave of the hand and checked with "to-ho" and there is not likely to be much trouble in getting him to obey. If there is then the cord must be brought into use until he will stop at the word. The next step is to throw a piece of bread or biscuit at the same time ordering "hie-on," although he is very sure to want to go anyway; still it is as well to let him perhaps think he is going because of the order. Before he reaches the object "to-ho" him and if he obeys and stops talk kindly to him, with an occasional "steady" and then another "hie-on" to let him get his reward. Then call him in and pet him with good words.

Thus far the dog, having been facing from you, has had to obey the word, and now it is in order to teach him the signal which should accompany that word. To do this the order has to be given when the dog is coming toward you on recall to heel or to come in to you. When about ten yards from you give the "to-ho," at the same time raising the hand, palm toward the dog, a little above the level of the head. If he fails to obey and comes to you, he must be spoken to sharply and taken back to the place where

he should have stopped, turned facing you and scolded. Back away from him, holding the hand raised, with the admonition "to-ho" till you have got to your old position. Then call him in and check him again before he reaches you. On no account must this or any other lesson be discontinued till the dog has done what is wanted. Either the dog or you is to be master, and unless he is made to obey he will never acknowledge you as his complete master, but whenever so inclined will do or not as he pleases. Observe that as soon as the dog stops the hand should be lowered. That is an accompaniment of the vocal order and the order is not repeated if the dog stops. As the dog becomes accustomed to the voice and sign as being the same order he will next be advanced to obeying the sign without the word.

Far too many amateur trainers are prone to continual ordering until the ordeal must worry the dog, hence use discretion in the training, teach the dog what you are then doing till he does it, after which gradually restrict the orders, as long as he obeys them, until they are used only when required.

It was formerly the custom to almost replace the "to-ho" with the "down charge," the dog dropping prone in his tracks, but that has fallen more or less into disuse. It is true that a dog couched is not so apt to break to shot or wing as a beginner standing and in a better position to spring forward, but that is something the dog must be broken from, and if a dog gets too much of the down charge education and drops at commands or signals meant for "to-ho" only, it is not so easy to locate the dog or to see what he is doing if there are weeds or brush where he is. It is something he should be taught, however, as it comes in useful when it is desirable to have the dog get out of sight or to remain down and quite near the shooter in a blind. It was really an order called for by the old time, slow loading-gun, but with the modern breechloader and filled cartridges there is not the necessity to hold dogs up and keep them quiet that existed formerly. Still it is useful at times, is easily taught and as it is frequently needed when silence is desirable, it is well to have it thoroughly learned by signal.

"Down" is sufficient word of command and means what you want, while "charge" is arbitrary in this meaning. When the dog is perfect in the "to-ho," give him that command when coming to you and but a few paces from you. Walk to him and placing the hand on the shoulders, push him down, with the command "Down." Step back and if he attempts to rise repeat the order sharply and again push him down, giving him a rap with your finger on his nose as you repeat the order. When he has

learned this he has then to learn the signal. Let him come to you as before, stop him with the uplifted hand, then order "Down" at the same time motioning with the hand. The endeavour here is to get the dog to drop to but one motion of the hand, with head up. This lesson accomplished the finishing one is when the dog is down to motion, to go to him and push his head down on his paws, with the order "Close." The sign motion for this is repeated downward motions of the hand. We thus have the three hand signals in unison and natural in their order and motion. The hand aloft and stationary meaning to stop and stand still, the one downward motion to drop to the ground with head held naturally, and the urgent repetition of the downward motion to get closer and stay quiet. Some teach the word "up" as a signal to rise, but that is needless and is better kept for the retrieving lesson. A chirrup or a snap of the fingers will start the dog from his prone position readily enough, or the "hie on" if he is to go forward or the wave of the hand as that signal.

So far the education of the dog has been such that it is frequently done before the dog is taken to the field, and is therefore called yard breaking. A yard-broken dog is one that to word or signal will come to heel, go ahead, stop and drop readily and willingly. Some include retrieving as part of the yard breaking, while others leave that till the last and even until the dog has been shot over, believing that it should be the final lesson of all. English dogs are not taught to retrieve, yet can learn, or have learned it after arrival in this country with no great difficulty, and as it is not positively essential toward the proper killing of game over a dog, the owner and trainer can use his discretion in the matter. We will, however, take the subject up now.

Admitting that dogs innumerable have been taught to retrieve by early puppy lessons of fetching and carrying, and seeking for a hidden object, we do not accept that as the best way to teach a dog, supposing that at eight months or more he has yet to learn that accomplishment. You doubtless will succeed if your dog is biddable by adopting the play method of education, but as previously stated, our belief is in the perfecting the dog on the lines of obedience to commands, and as a part of that the badly misnamed "force" system is the one to adopt. It is true you force the dog to obey, and use force if necessary to do so, but we like not the word and use it merely because it has a certain vogue and meaning.

The late Arnold Burgess was one of a party who made a great secret

of this force system and to read his book on the subject one would imagine it was the taming of a wild animal that he was describing. Burgess was admittedly a good dog man, but any person who advocated as he did the breaking of a dog to the chain by putting a collar on him and for the first time attaching the chain to some building and there leave the dog to fight till exhausted, may be expected to force a dog to fight by his own cruelty to the animal, and in retaliation. With Burgess brute force was more potent than patience and resolution, and he had to fight dogs because he forced them to fight him to begin with.

The lesson of retrieving is the crucial test of control of the dog, and for that reason we think it should be deferred till the last so as to have a pupil which has gone through the whole discipline and learned the full lesson of obedience step by step, and has found out that what he is told to do he must perform, whether or no. We fully agree with Mr. Burgess that it is frequently a hard lesson to teach, and further that each step must be taught at one lesson, so as to leave victory with the master and not the dog.

Lesson number one consists in making the dog take hold of some object and retain it in his mouth, and the *modus operandi* is as follows: Take the dog into a room having with you a roll of cloth or an old newspaper rolled so as to be about an inch or more in thickness and six inches long. Back the dog into a corner and make him sit up, while you seat yourself facing him with knees apart so as to fence him in as much as possible. Take hold of the dog's upper jaw as you would to administer medicine, that is, pressing the upper lips against the teeth, with the thumb and fingers. Put the roll in front of his nose and give the order "Pick it up," at the same time forcing him by pressure to open his jaws till the roll can be inserted between the open jaws. Keep repeating the order till you get the roll in place, and there must be no let up till you do so. For this reason we deprecate the idea of starting in to make a fight and struggle all over the room to accomplish the object of forcing submission. There was no forcing a fight in the prior lessons of training, and why seek to bring one about in this? With the dog unable to back away from you, unable to get past you on either side and having a firm hold on his muzzle, he can be held in subjection without fighting him. One can be firm without resorting to cruelty to the dog.

The lesson must be continued until he opens his mouth for the insertion of the roll, or at least makes pretense enough to be an acknowledgment that

he has been compelled to obey. That will do for the first day if the struggle has been a prolonged one, but if not and the mouth opening is readily accomplished at the "pick-it-up" order, then proceed to make him keep it in his mouth to the order, "Hold." This hardly calls for any instruction, for it would naturally occur to any one that the muzzle is to be grasped while the word "hold" is repeated, and this continued till understood.

The second lesson, presuming that the hold has been accomplished, consists first in repetition of what has gone before, and, likely as not, it may be as tedious as the first one, but it will have to last till the first lesson is done well, the pressure on the jaws being applied with force as punishment for refusal to obey. Each succeeding day must the teacher begin at the "pick it up" and proceed as far as the last lesson before going further. Presuming the first two lessons to have been successfully repeated, then hold the roll to one side and give the order. Now if there is one thing impossible for the dog to see in that room it is this roll, so it is very certain that his head will have to be sharply twisted so as to bring the object directly in front of his eyes, when he will probably pick it up to order. He must be tried at the other side and the roll put in various positions for the dog to turn or reach for it. This lesson accomplished with the added "hold" at each test, the next word to be learned is "give" or relinquish hold to allow the roll to be taken from the mouth. This is usually easy to learn, and of course as the dog shows signs of understanding and obeying, he must be made aware of it by pleasant words and an occasional reward, although not to the extent of giving him the idea that it is for the reward he is to get that he does it.

The next step is to walk with the dog and drop the roll close in front of him. Stop and order him to pick it up, forcing him to do so if necessary. Then hold your hand and order "Give." Of course if he drops it the lesson must start with the pick up, followed by the hold and then the give. This is a work of patience and need not be gone into in detail, as the general principles governing the subject have already been fully given and they must be applied as necessity arises. When the pick up is done willingly from the floor the next step is to throw the roll a little distance ahead and send the dog for it or take him there as a starter and then send him, gradually increasing the distance, and encouraging and rewarding him for his efforts.

Thus far the dog has picked up an object he could plainly see from where he stood and he must now be taken to some place where the object

thrown will disappear from view, such as in long grass. With the dog near and facing you throw the roll beyond him, keeping him at "to-ho" while you do so. Then with a wave of the hand send him for the roll, giving, when he has started, the command to "find." As he has now to use his nose to locate the object, nothing new and without a known scent should be used, an old roll being the best for this purpose. As you make the placing of the roll more difficult it is well to encourage the dog by assisting in the search, of course not going directly to the object, but looking in sundry places till the right location is finally reached, and with many a good word for his success and patting the dog realises that he has done something of merit, and will naturally try to do so again. Reduce your assisting as soon as possible and do not interfere so as to have the dog rely upon you for assistance, but only when hopelessly at fault give him any clue to the solution. He must be taught perseverance all by himself, for dead birds are hard to find at times. Every effort must be made at this stage to get the dog to use his nose, for upon his ability in this direction much of his future success depends. As an old and thorough sportsman in a sadly depleted shooting section near New York says, "Point, more point, and still more point is what is wanted in a shooting dog where game is scarce. You want a dog that misses no bird."

Presuming that the trainer has now got his dog well educated along the lines laid down and has had him out on his walks during which he has been given orders from time to time, and has shown a promptness in obeying that warrants the belief that he may be taken afield, it is well to do so, the dog being taken by himself.

The first duty taught in the field is ranging, or changing his direction of running. It is better to let the dog have a good run along the road before entering a field for this lesson, so as to have his romp out. Bring him to heel after his run and keep him there till you reach the desired spot, which should be clear of obstructions or brush so that you can see each other all the time. Send your dog out and when he has gone as far as you think advisable whistle once, and as soon as he looks toward you wave your hand in the direction you wish him to go and yourself follow that direction, which will naturally cause him to take it. As soon as he has straightened out change your course to straight ahead, and when he has gone a proper distance whistle, wave your hand in the opposite direction, moving likewise as before. A dog of intelligence will soon recognise the one whistle as the signal to

change his course and finally that his proper mode of progression is by diagonals.

Too much stress should not be laid upon quartering as an essential in actual work. It is part of the education, the same as a boy is taught arithmetic systematically, and when he is more advanced uses his head in the way of short cuts to reach the desired end. Our game birds are not spread all over the fields as partridges are in turnips in England, but haunt favoured localities. When snipe shooting on marsh lands or pinnated grouse shooting on the prairies ranging is an essential, and as a part of the education of the dog to work to signal it is also essential. In actual shooting the dog should be sent to probable localities for the game sought, and the intelligence of the dog will eventually educate him to the knowledge of the most likely places for game.

In all likelihood the youngster will fail to yield the implicit obedience he did to signals he formerly respected, and it is better to let him have a little leeway to begin with, as you want him full of go in his work. Let him have his fling for a little, if he must, rather than curb his spirits. Then when he has had a reasonable time for this exuberance of spirits to evaporate proceed to put in practice some of his signal orders and see that he obeys them. When he appears under control and you know where game is to be found, send him in that direction, keeping him well in hand as you approach the place. You will have taken no gun with you on this occasion. That will come later, the present object being to have him steady to wing and to learn scent and point.

As soon as any indication of game is seen, either from your own observation or the dog's action, "steady" him and keep him slightly checked. If the birds flush, "to-ho" at once and try to hold him. Some say to let the dog chase. Why, is not apparent, and the sensible thing is to start the dog right if it can be done. It is not such a grievous offence as to call for punishment, but he should be checked, stopped and brought back to the point where he broke from and admonished to be careful. Then if by any possibility you have marked down any of the birds, work him toward them and use every precaution possible to get him to stand to the birds. Rome was not built in a day, and the puppy is not likely to learn this lesson of his in one day, though he may. Remember, however, that the bolder dog will likely prove the better in the long run and take pains to set him right without getting him cowed. If the dog after two or three trials persists in running in, it will be necessary to use a check cord and use it with the "to-ho." It is advisable when the dog stands steady on point, and you go ahead

of the dog to flush the bird, to pay every attention to the dog. "Steady" him as you pass him and move slowly and with caution yourself, and finally when the bird flushes, turn at once to the dog with a hand raised warningly and "to-ho" sharply if he is the least unsteady. If he stands staunchly, be lavish with your praise and show that he has done the right thing.

Make haste slowly in thus initiating the dog to game, for it is the vital point in the dog's education, and when you feel assured that he is as steady as you can make him, take the gun for the final test. Presumably you have made yourself aware, by letting him hear a gun fired that he is not gunshy and that all your labour has not been expended upon a dog that could never be used. Having secured a point, go forward to flush and shoot to kill. This is rather a trying moment, for the effect of the shot on the bird and the sound on the dog have to be noted almost simultaneously. If the bird drops, quickly note the whereabouts and at once turn to hold the dog steady if inclined to break shot, holding him in check by word and signal. If he is steady, then tell him to "find" and go with him so as to be near at hand when he picks up the bird and take it quickly from him, as the first bird must not be mangled in the retrieving. This done successfully, the dog has fully rewarded you for the labour and time spent on his education. What he learns after that is experience, and if he is a stout, willing dog he will continue to improve, using his own intelligence toward perfecting himself, and become a companion you may well be proud of.

The last lesson to learn is backing, and this of course calls for another dog. Select a well trained, reliable one and cast him off, followed by the puppy. The old dog will likely make for probable finds from his better knowledge of the habits of the game, and as soon as he is on point call in the puppy, and, taking him toward the old dog, let him see him and then hold him with the "to-ho." Be absolutely sure he sees the other dog on point and that he is steady before going past him to shoot. Keep him steady at the back, then go on, flush and kill. Still holding him steady, send the old dog for the bird. Another way is to get a friend to make use of his dog as the one to be backed, and when the puppy has been made to stand steady let the old dog's owner go on, flush, shoot and send in his dog to retrieve, thus permitting the handler of the puppy to give it his undivided attention. Backing is a lesson which should be taught carefully and thoroughly, as it is something many dogs fail in and displays more than anything, perhaps, the perfectly broken dog.

CHAPTER IX

THE IRISH SETTER



SECOND in popularity of the three varieties of the setter comes the handsome Irish setter or, as it is called in England, the Irish red setter. At one time he was much more popular in this country than of recent years. The run upon the English variety has had its effect on both the Irish and the Gordons. In the land of his name and also in England he is still held in high esteem and valued as a field dog. This may be seen by the large number mentioned in advertisements in those English papers which are used as mediums for the sale of broken shooting dogs.

The success of the Irish setter Plunket in English field trials had naturally very much to do with Irish setters being popular here at that time, added as it doubtless was, to what was accomplished in America by the half bred Irish setter Joe Jr., by Elcho out of a native setter. That is nearly thirty years ago now, and for a few years, or up to about 1882, entries of Irish setters were not infrequent at field trials having some claim to prominence. The preponderance of English setters, however, even if the Irish had been every bit as good in the average, led to far greater success on the part of English setters, and the Irish were dropped. It is quite true that votaries of this breed can make up a long list of winning Irish setters at American field trials, but of what class were the trials? Without going into an accurate investigation to determine the positive numbers, we may say that not far from 90 per cent. of any such tabulation would be found to consist of wins confined to members of the club giving the trials, or to such minor trials as those at Fishers Island, Robins Island, or the Philadelphia Kennel Club, when the members of the last were more particularly interested in Irish setters.

We are not seeking to disparage the Irish setter in making the above statement, but as total figures could be given by way of contradiction to a general statement that Irish setters have not met with much success at field trials in this country, it is better to say that they have won at a num-

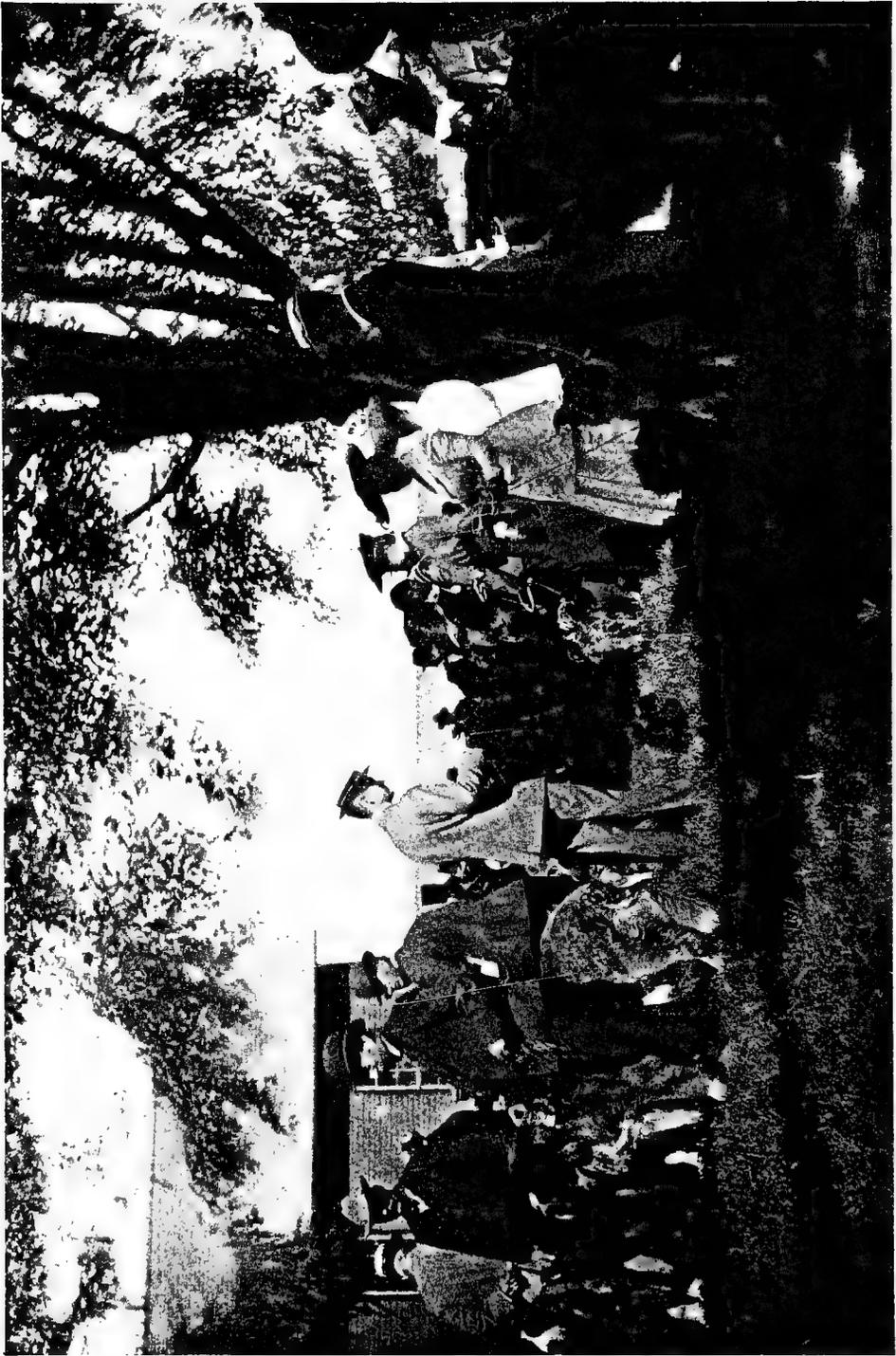
ber of trials, but the very great majority of these successes were attained at minor trials or in stakes of a restricted character, which precluded the wins taking rank with those obtained by English setters and pointers at important trials in competition open to all.

In England the Irish setters run in competition with other breeds and meet with a very fair share of success, and if they were taken hold of here in the same way that the at-one-time discarded pointer was, by men having influence as well as the means to carry out their determination, the Irish setter would stand a chance of regaining favour outside of the sportsmen who still believe in the value of the reds as a useful shooting dog.

The history of the Irish setter prior to the nineteenth century is little more than a tradition. The first reference we have come across is that quoted in the article on the spaniel family prefacing the chapter on the English setter. This is from "A Treatise on Field Diversions," published originally in 1776, and written by the Reverend Mr. Simons, whose name is not given on the title page, in its place being "By a Gentleman of Suffolk, a Staunch Sportsman." In speaking of the setter, then only the setting spaniel for use with the net, he says: "None can have any just claim, however, to the appellation [of setter] but what is emphatically called by way of eminence the English spaniel. The Irish insist—theirs are the true English spaniel; the Welsh contend—theirs are the aborigines."

Some readers might think this a mere figure of speech, but a little farther on there is this remark: "A gentleman who resided some time in Wales tells me this is a true description of their finest setters." It is perfectly proper to assume therefore that at that period there was a variety known as Irish, or at least a variety in Ireland which differed in some respect from the dog in vogue in England and in Wales. We have substantial evidence that the Welsh variety was white, or white and black, and Mr. Simons goes on to say, "Be that as it may, whatever mixtures may have been since made, there were, fifty years ago [that would be about 1725], two distinct tribes—the black-tanned, and the orange or lemon and white." There has never been any suggestion that the setter of Ireland was anything but red or red and white, and we may conclude that the variety specified by Mr. Simons was of that colour.

Dalziel in "British Dogs" quotes, from a work we have never seen, entitled, "A Correct Delineation of the Canine Race," published in 1803 by "A Veteran Sportsman," a remark to the effect that setters were more



JUDGING A VARIETY CLASS AT THE LADIES' KENNEL ASSOCIATION SHOW AT MINEOLA, I. L., 1904



POINTING A HARE

This is one of the earliest illustrations of an Irish Setter, the date of publication being October, 1824. It is an engraving by T. Landseer from a drawing by his brother Edwina

popular in Ireland than pointers, but quotes no description of colour or appearance. Here, however, is proof of the existence of the "blood red setter" in the Emerald Isle at that period. Colonel J. P. Hamilton published in 1860 his "Reminiscences of an Old Sportsman," and in it we find that he was for two years Inspecting Field Officer of Yeomanry in the South of Ireland, and "in 1805" had some excellent woodcock shooting in the County of Carlow. That sets us right as to the date. Then in a chapter on spaniels and setters we find this statement: "In Ireland the setter is called the English spaniel, having been originally brought from England. I had one of these dogs, which I purchased at Waterford, it was a blood red setter and certainly was beautiful in appearance . . . but I shall hereafter mention his extraordinary instinct in finding his way over the Welsh mountains back to Milford Haven, where I landed." Without this last, seemingly irrelevant statement, we should have had no positive evidence that the purchase was made in 1805. The promised anecdote is given in a chapter on "The Instinct of Dogs," and begins as follows: "Many years ago, when on the staff in Ireland I purchased at Waterford a very handsome blood-red setter. In a few days I embarked in the packet which sailed from Waterford to Milford Haven with my dog." Here we have the connecting link as to 1805 being the date. The story is, that the dog was taken inside of a coach for a distance of fifteen miles over a rough mountainous country, and that, making his escape from the house to which he had been taken, he found his way back on the same night to the wharf at Milford Haven. That is to us an immaterial point. What is worthy of notice is that the dogs in question were acknowledged as of English origin by the common name of English spaniels, and that the blood red colour must have been not uncommon, for it is merely specified that this particular setter was "one of them"—the ordinary English spaniel, as they were called.

Corroborative evidence as to the name of English spaniel for the setter in Ireland and also as to colour is to be found in a foot note in Daniel's "Rural Sports" (London, 1807). The note is as follows: "Mr. Thornhill describes the Irish setter, termed English spaniels, as bringing very high prices when of peculiar breeds. The colours of these choice sorts are deep chestnut and white, or all red, with the nose and roof of the mouth black. He mentions a gentleman in the North of Ireland who once gave to his tenant for a dog and bitch of this kind the renewal of a lease of a

farm, which, had the lease expired, would have cleared to the landlord above two hundred and fifty pounds per annum."

It is worth noticing that the parti-coloured setter is not in this case described as red and white, but as chestnut. The colour of the Irish setter of the present day is frequently likened to that of horse chestnut at the time the burr opens and the nuts first show in their nest. But chestnut is a rather variable description, for the chestnut horse is of quite a light colour compared with a large part of the nut, which is more "bay" in the main.

Quite recently we had the good fortune to pick up a little paper-bound book published by a resident of Montgomery, Ala., prior to the Civil War, in which appear two of the late Frank Forester's sketches. They were written some time before for a paper, which ceased publication before they could be used, and they were given to Mr. Johnson J. Hooper to make what use he liked of them and at last saw daylight. The period set for the sketch entitled "The Yorkshire Moors" must have been about 1825, for it begins thus: "It is now well nigh thirty years since my first day on the Yorkshire moorlands." The date of entry of the book in the clerk's office of the United States Court is 1856, and as the sketch had been written some time prior, the "thirty years" take us very readily to 1825. Forester's recollection is further reinforced by his saying that he was then about eighteen years of age and was in the sixth form at Eton, and as Forester was born in 1807 that checks the date. His real name was William Henry Herbert and his father was the Dean of Manchester. He was also a grandson of the Earl of Carnarvon.

The old gamekeeper had started for the moors two days before, leading a pony laden with panniers and four brace of dogs. The description of these dogs begins with: "Cynthia and Phoebe, a pair of orange and white silky Irish setters, with large soft eyes and coal black muzzles, feathered six inches deep on the legs and stern." Orange and bright chestnut are not so very dissimilar and, being shades of red, would be called red by many people. This question of colour was a burning one sixty years later when classes were given for both the self-coloured and the red and whites at Irish shows, and this distinction was also made at the early American shows. Literature regarding the early Irish setter is most difficult to procure, and although we have read innumerable books that gave some light promise of even a passing mention, the result has been most unsatisfactory. The

next note we came across was in "Sporting," edited by that well known writer "Nimrod," who was about as good an all-round sportsman as England produced during the first half of the last century. "Sporting" was issued in 1837, and in it we found one brief paragraph to the effect that the Irish setter was red and white.

MR. LAVERACK'S STATEMENT

As a contemporary of "Nimrod" we have Mr. Laverack who, as in the case of the English setter, was the first writer to give us any definite information regarding this variety. Mr. Laverack had good knowledge of all setters from a very early period of the nineteenth century and condensed much information into small compass:

"Perhaps there has been no greater controversy than on the merits of the Irish setter. When pure and thoroughly broken, they are an admirable and excellent breed of dogs, being possessed of great powers of endurance and speed. So highly do I value the true blood belonging to the Irish that I have visited Ireland four times for the express purpose of ascertaining where the pure blood was to be found, with a view of crossing them with my Beltons.

"I very much regret to say that after all my trouble and efforts, I found that this fine and magnificent old breed had degenerated, owing to the carelessness and negligence of the Irish in not keeping it pure.

"I believe it is admitted by some of the leading sportsmen in Ireland, among whom I may name John King of Firbane, Colonel White of Newton Manor, near Sligo, and others, that there is scarcely any breed now to be relied upon for purity. 'Sixty-one,' an Irishman, and who probably knows Ireland and the breed of setters as well as any one, does not, I am told, hold them in the highest estimation. As far as my own researches and observation go, the late John La Touche, of Harristown, possessed this breed in its greatest purity.

"One of the best specimens of the Irish setter I ever saw was in the possession of Rowland Hunt, of Leicestershire, who has the Braemore shooting, Caithness. This dog, he informed me, he purchased at the late Marquis of Waterford's sale. Another magnificent specimen I saw at Cockermouth Castle, Cumberland, belonged to the late General Wyndham. Both these dogs were blood red with a dark shade on the tips of their coats.

The one I saw at Cockermouth Castle I consider, without any exception, to have been the most magnificent specimen of an Irish setter I ever saw. The General informed me that when he commanded the troops in Ireland he saw and shot over the best specimens of this breed and stated some were excellent, others worthless. The dog alluded to, he told me, was made a present to him by an Irish nobleman, whose name I have forgotten. This dog was very long in head, particularly low, very oblique in shoulders, wheeled or roach backed, very deep and broad in the chest, remarkably wide behind the shoulders, and very short in the back and legs, more so than any Irish setter I ever saw. He had an immense profusion of coat, with a tinge of black on the tips of his ears.

“I should have bred from this dog but for the following reasons, and I think I was right: no one was ever able to break him, and his stock were frequently black. Rowland Hunt’s dog also got black puppies occasionally, evidently denoting that there must have been a black strain in the breed.

“Captain Cooper’s Stella, a sister to his Ranger, who obtained the first prize at Birmingham and Dublin, also occasionally throws black puppies. Notwithstanding this strain of black in the breed, the best and most perfectly formed Irish setters I have ever seen had this stain or tint of black, which I should never object to, although I am well aware many of the most eminent Irish breeders state that they ought to be without any tint of black whatever in their coats.

“As far as I have seen and been informed, for general goodness and working properties, those possessing this tint of black have been quite as good, if not better, than those without it.

“Mr. Shorthose’s Irish setter Ben, blood red with a tinge of black, who has obtained upwards of forty prizes at exhibitions, gets a proportion of black puppies.

“My firm belief is that no Irish setter exists without throwing back occasionally to black. I can understand breeders preferring the blood red, without this tinge of black, and retaining the blood red in preference, but my idea is that those having a tinge of black are the better dogs, although the colour may be objected to.

“There is another colour of Irish setters, blood red and white, quite as pure, indeed some people maintain of greater antiquity and purity of blood than the blood red. Both the blood red and the blood red and white will throw each colour, evidently denoting they are of the same strain.

“I think the handsomest blood red and white Irish setters I ever saw were in the possession of the two Misses Ledwidge, of Beggarsbush, near Dublin. Stella, the dam, and two sons, named Old York and Young York. Stella, although blood red and white, was the dam of Mr. Dycer’s blood red setter Dan, well known in his day for his goodness. This dog was sire of Captain Hutchinson’s Bob. Miss Ledwidge informed me that she possessed this breed for half a century or more, and Mr. La Touche’s keeper at Harristown, when I visited his kennels there, pointed out a blood red and white setter as the best he had. I believe the Misses Ledwidge’s kennel was as pure as any in Ireland. I was told they originally came from the Butler family. [A reference to the Butler dogs will be found in the article on the Gordon setter.—E.D.]

“Another, and one of the best breeds, which have probably been kept as pure as any in Ireland, are those of the Hon. David Plunket and Lord Freyne of Coolavin, County Sligo.

“Of the two colours, blood red and blood red and white, I admire the latter the most, they being in my opinion the handsomer of the two. Mr. Barton, County Wicklow, had a large kennel of the blood red and whites, and there are doubtless other breeds in Ireland considered as pure as those named.

“As far as my experience goes of those I have seen worked, there are few, if any, setters more valuable for general utility than the Irish, provided you can get a sufficiency of point, but I am sorry to write it, the major part are deficient in this requisite, and not to be relied on, but when they have it they are admirable dogs.

“Those I have seen were rather light, if anything too light in head, wanting a little squareness about the nose and lip; their ears are too high set on the head, being often on a line with the skull, which gives them a prick-ear appearance. A thin, spare, lathy body in general, and, in my opinion, too long on the legs. Their shoulders are generally well placed, low and oblique, with a drooping stern, coat rather harsh, more harsh and wiry than that of the English setter, neither is it so bright and silky; temper obstinate, fiery and impetuous, which detracts from the major part of the breed, but still there are exceptions, and notwithstanding some people say they never saw a good Irish setter, I have, although rarely; but when they are really good they are a first class dog, none better.

“I should probably have crossed with some of the above named dogs, but on consideration I was afraid of their acknowledged insufficiency of point.”

STONEHENGE'S DESCRIPTION

Stonehenge very fortunately inserted in his first edition of "The Dogs of the British Islands" (1867), and also in the second edition (1872), a number of letters which had appeared in the *Field*, regarding Irish setters. The main controversy seems to have been as to the colour of the Simon pure article, but interspersed throughout the letters there is a fund of information as to what was known to the correspondents, whose knowledge extended back for upwards of fifty years in some cases. We will however first of all give Stonehenge's description of an Irish setter, a description we have never seen equalled in faithfulness to the correct type, and it should be studied by those who persist in placing English setter bodied and shaped dogs in the prize list at our present day shows.

"We suggested, when describing the Gordon setter, that the black-tan came from Ireland. That opinion has been corroborated [With this we do not agree.—ED.]; but the blood-red or rich chestnut, or mahogany colour, the deep rich red—not golden, nor fallow, nor yellow, nor fawn, but deep, pure blood red—is the colour of the Irish setter of high mark. This colour must be unmixed with black, and tested in a strong light, there must not be black shadows or waves, much less black fringe to the ears or to the profile of the frame. There are good Irish setters nearly white, red and white, black-tan, or intimately crossed with black-tan, and in the last case showing the distinctive markings of the cross in the black tipping of the coat, which Irish judges consider a *very great fault* in colour.

"The head should be long and light, the cranium large, the brow well developed and *projecting*, and the sparkling hazel eye, full of fire and animation, will carry off the appearance of sullenness or bad temper. The ears should be long, set low, moderately wide, tapering toward the base, and the edges should be very moderately fringed.

"The Irish setter is rather more 'on the leg' than the English dog. His ribs are a little more hooped. His brisket is very deep. In his back ribs he is a little deficient, and he might be improved in that respect. His loin is very strong, though his quarters are drooping; but his thighs and hocks, which are powerful, make up for this defect.

"His feet are round, hard and well protected by the sole and feather. His stern is rather straighter than that of the Gordon or English breeds, and the feather longer, but yet comb-like and flat, and of good quality.

“The whole aspect of the Irish setter denotes gameness, courage, speed, endurance, intelligence and talent.”

Stonehenge specifies the following as the best known strains: La Touche, O'Connor, Coats, Lord De Freyne, Sidwell, Eyers, Lord Waterford, and Captain Hutchinson.

THE COLOUR OF VARIOUS STRAINS

Turning now to the letters referred to we will extract such information as is historical. Mr. John Walker started the discussion with a letter written in January, 1866, in which he questioned the correctness of the claim that the Irish setter should be blood red, although he had hitherto been of that opinion. He quotes from an unnamed old friend with forty or fifty years experience with the breed, to the effect that the oldest and purest strains had a touch of black and that it did not come from the Gordons. Captain Hutchinson and Colonel Whyte responded, having been named by Mr. Walker as two whom he would like to hear from. The former affirmed that the true colour was a “very deep, rich blood-red” and said he felt certain that Mr. La Touche would agree with him, “he being once a breeder of the finest coloured red setters in this country, and one of whose red dogs sold for the very large sum of £73 10s. by public auction in Dublin.”

Colonel Whyte supplied the following: “The French Park breed was, in former times, celebrated for its purity. After the death of the first Lord De Freyne, I attended a sale there, and, of course, did not neglect the kennel, but was much disappointed, finding them a worn-out, and apparently a degenerated lot. I asked particularly to be shown one that could be warranted of the pure old race, and they pointed out a bitch that, if I recollect right, was not to be sold. She was a low but strong animal, with very little feather, extremely dark red, almost mahogany colour; dark mark down her back; dark tip to her ears and dark muzzle; no white about her anywhere.

“In contradistinction to this I remember some twenty-five years ago two kennels, then much celebrated for their breed—Lord Forbes’s and Mr. Owen Wynne’s of Hazlewood. These animals in no way resembled the French Park bitch; they were higher on the leg and rather lighter in the rib, but powerful, wiry, active dogs, by no means very dark in colour, and showing a good deal of white about the face, chest and fore legs. I never saw

Lord Forbes's but once, and that was in the kennel. Mr. Wynne's I shot over several times—they were tremendous goers, but unsteady and headstrong."

Colonel Whyte expressed his preference for a light built, muscular dog "lighter in the ribs than most people would approve of, but great loins and the hind legs of a hare. A longer, lighter, but a more lengthy and supple animal than prize awarders approve of, but one that has the prime qualification of going as lightly over the heather as a cat, and winding through the tussocks as quietly as a weasel."

Mr. Walker responded with some information received from Captain Willis, who had procured from an Irish officer named McClintock a setter with black-tipped ears presented to McClintock by the late Marquis of Waterford.

At this stage of the discussion a very well known personage who used the pseudonym of "Sixty-one" threw a bombshell into the camp by declaring that, having known Irish setters for fifty years, he was in a position to state that both blood red and blood red and white were correct; that black lines or tips were stories for the marines; that Irish setters were worthless, except a black and white breed of Captain Butler's and a black and white, with a little tan, owned by the Marquis of Ormonde; that he had found Irish setters had neither pace, nose, courage nor endurance, and for that reason had given them up.

This onslaught evoked an excellent letter from Mr. Harry Blake Knox, who stated that he had known and bred Irish red setters for many years. He seems to have been the first to give this name of Irish red setters to the breed, a name still in use in Ireland and England. He very sensibly said that every mongrel setter was known as an Irish setter and that the addition of "red" was necessary to specify this particular variety, which he then described at length, being particular to decry black in every way, whether in the coat or on the nose, admitting white only in the centre of the forehead or centre of breast. In particular reply to the charge of incapacity made by "Sixty-one," he asked, "Why on earth do we keep red dogs if they are worthless?" and claimed that for the arduous work connected with shooting in Ireland this breed was "the only dog for Ireland."

THE LA TOUCHE SETTERS

Captain Hutchinson followed with a letter giving the following extract from a communication from a member of the La Touche family: "I have

known the points of the Irish setter all my life. The original red Irish setters were a breed of dogs belonging to Mrs. La Touche's grandfather, Maurice O'Connor, Esq., of Mount Pleasant, King's County, and which family took great pride in them. Such a thing as a black hair would be scouted among them, nor were black tips to the ears or to the feathering ever thought of; it plainly shows a cross with another breed. The O'Connor setter is of blood-red colour—certainly of a purer and deeper red than is seen in the coat or fur of any other animal; a little white is not objected to, and of late years there were more red and white dogs bred. It was considered more convenient, as they were more easily seen out shooting, but Mr. O'Connor always preferred a pure red dog. He gave some to Mr. Robert La Touche of Harristown, County Kildare, and thus it was he became possessed of the breed. I remember the dogs and the traditions and rules about them from my earliest childhood, and I can certify that a black hair, or a black-tipped hair, was never seen among them; but I do remember that about twenty years ago a female of the O'Connor setter breed was given away, and afterwards crossed with a black and tan setter. I recollect that of the puppies some were pure red, others pure black and tan, but the red with black tips may have afterwards resulted from this cross. I never saw a red setter with a dark stripe down the back, or any darker colour about him than a rich blood-red, and my recollection extends over thirty-five years."

Colonel Whyte again joined in the controversy and gave some good information as to old owners. "It appears to be pretty generally conceded," he writes "that the earliest recorded and most celebrated kennel of these dogs was that of Lord Dillon, great grandfather, I believe, to the present lord. There were, however, several others of great repute, but supposed, whether true or not, to have descended from Lord Dillon's. Of these, perhaps, Lord Clancarty's ranked highest, but Lord Lismore's and the French Park were much thought of. The purity of the Maurice O'Connor dogs is a moot point, some looking back to them with much respect, others, and good authorities too, denying that they were ever the real thing.

"The dogs of the Dillon breed are said to have been powerful, wiry, active dogs—some red, some red and white; but that the latter colour showed only on face and chest, not much of it; the coat with a slight wave, but no curl whatever. They were headstrong in temper, without much

innate point, and rather deficient in nose, as they are to this day, and never to be broken in the first season, and very often not till the third; but that then, their temper taming down, and their sagacity improving by experience, they often become most admirable dogs. Their constitutions were so vigorous that they lived to a great age, and were serviceable even up to the thirteenth or fourteenth years. None of the authorities which I have consulted will admit of a pure descendant of the old race having a black stain; they consider it as undeniable proof of a cross.

“There were also two other well established breeds in Ireland—one smaller and lighter in all ways than the red. These had better noses and were more tractable, and it is supposed that it is from a cross with them that the black and tan arises. I have seen some of these dogs myself; they were good but not handsome animals. The last I saw was with Lord Howth, and he was very fond of them. The other breed—the white and red [This is different from the red and white and was a setter mainly white, with red splashes.—ED.] claims equal antiquity with the red, and many consider them to have been as good as the red in all respects and superior in point of nose. I have seen these dogs, magnificent in appearance and excellent in the field, but have not met them lately, though no doubt they are to be found. I know they were highly thought of eighty or ninety years ago, because a certain General White—a grand uncle of mine, who died about 1802, and was, perhaps, one of the first Englishmen who ever took a moor in Scotland—used to bring his setters from Ireland, and I have heard my father say that the General’s favourite breed was the white and red; in fact, I distinctly remember seeing some of the descendants. These dogs were, and are still more or less curly.” Here might be ground for Stonehenge’s claim of Irish in the Gordons if we could connect General Whyte and the Duke of Gordon in any exchange, for a red and white dog was included in the Castle sale of 1836.

It will not be out of place here to recall the extract made from “Nimrod’s” “Sporting,” which was quoted in Part II, wherein he described having seen the old Flintshire Squire netting partridges with a leash of red and white setters.

Also to point out, before leaving this discussion as to colour, that Mr. Laverack drew particular attention to a blood red and white setter having been shown him by the keeper at the La Touche kennels as the best he had. Also that the grand-dam on the sire’s side of Captain

Hutchinson's Bob was a red and white bitch in the Misses Ledwidge's kennels, a fact not mentioned by Captain Hutchinson or by Mr. Knox, who owned a brother to Bob.

What seems to be very clearly demonstrated is that the setter in Ireland at the beginning of the nineteenth century, and for fifty years after that, was much in the same condition as the setter in England, where owners bred along lines of their own fancy and created strains. Finally, with the advent of dog shows and the opportunities for comparison, came the process of concentration on the best looking and most attractive dog, with the dropping out of the others.

In Lee's "Modern Dogs" (London, 1893), there is a long communication from Mr. W. C. Bennett, of Dublin, "who has made this variety a hobby." Mr. Bennett in turn obtained his information of old times from Mr. Mahon, of Galway, then eighty years of age; from Mr. John Bennett, of King's County, and from Mr. John G. King, also of King's County. There is nothing very new in the information given. All agree that at an early date the parti-coloured red and white dog, or more properly speaking the white and red dog, was not only more numerous, but a better field dog. The evidence given regarding the O'Connor strain is that it was red. Mr. King states that a gamekeeper once brought him a self-coloured dog as a rarity. Mr. King also states that the ladies Mr. Laverack mentions as the Misses Ledwidge were the Misses Ledwell, though it was sometimes erroneously pronounced Ledwich. He further states that he saw Miss Ledwell shortly after the visit of Mr. Laverack, who, she said, wanted to take her dog to England to cross with his strain, but she refused to lend or sell the dog.

THE EARLY SHOW SETTERS

Of the early Irish setters we know by name in connection with shows the most prominent was Captain Hutchinson's Bob, a wide fronted, thick shouldered dog, and described on one page by "Idstone" as a Suffolk cart-horse and cumbrous, and a little farther on as "good all over, formed in exact proportion, and with substance as well as symmetry." The reader can make his choice as to which description may be correct. His colour was perfect and he was free from white. Soon after that Mr. Macdona brought out Plunket at the field trials and did great things with him.

The best description of this famous dog is from the pen of "Idstone,"

who wrote as follows: "This setter is not of the deep red I have described, but—and this is of more importance—he is of the correct formation, consequently he is a high ranger, quick in his turns, light in his gallop, with a thorough command in action, enabling him to pull up and finish in style. He is narrow in front, with a capital forehead, a fine lean head, a full hazel eye, a large liver nose and nostrils, which expand when they catch the wind. He has the long taper neck, the broad back, the ragged hips, the strong hind-quarters, the firm small foot, the long muscular thighs of the genuine Irish setter, suitable for the rough sporting of his native island, or the Scotch mountains and granite boulders, and though not of that rich red which you see on the thoroughbred chestnut, as, in the highest condition, he takes his canter before the stand at Epsom on a May morning, in the sun, or the stain of the red beech leaves in early autumn, or the burnt sienna-like tint of an old Scotch fir, or of that deep red ochre sand which you come upon fresh turned up in some Berkshire lane (and not one of these illustrations gives a thorough notion of the Irish setter red, as I could desire to give it), you have in him and his class the quality, the pace, endurance and style which, to my mind, are to be obtained in few others of what I consider the best dogs for the moor and the gun."

DR. JARVIS ON HIS SPECIALTY

The name of Dr. William Jarvis of Claremont, N. H., is so associated with the Irish setter in this country that to omit securing from him some information or comments on the breed would have been an oversight akin to the proverbial omission of the prince in "Hamlet." In response to a request for a contribution from his pen we received much more than we had any reason to hope for, and with infinite satisfaction we find space for his communication, full as it is of information and opinions based upon intimate knowledge of his subject.

"Perhaps no other breed of shooting dog has caused such a war of words as to colour, form and quality. Some have asserted that the frame of the Irish dog is modelled much like the best English specimens, and that his coat is of the same texture, the only difference in the breeds being in colour, while others say he has a coarser coat and is more bony and muscular than his English cousin. There is no breed known that produces a thoroughly typical specimen every time—I was about to write a perfect

specimen, but anything of that nature is so exceptional that to use the word would obscure my meaning. That Irish setters have been, are and always will be framed after the English model is perfectly true, but that by no means proves that the type of the two varieties is similar, any more than the variations of the English setter towards the Irish type would prove that that is correct for the English.

“The typical Irish setter stands a little higher than either the English or Gordon setter and is very blood-like or thoroughbred in appearance. His head is long, lean, narrow, high over the forehead and prominent at the occiput, the muzzle of good length, the lips deep but not too pendulous. There should be a well defined and cleanly chiselled stop; the ears should be set low and lightly feathered, hanging closely to the head, and reaching, when extended, nearly to the end of the nose, which should be dark in colour; a light flesh-coloured nose, though possessed by some dogs of good breeding, is by no means desirable. The eyes should be hazel or rich brown, not a gooseberry colour; soft and gentle when at rest, but full of fire and animation when aroused. The neck long, lean, clearly defined where it joins the head and set well into a pair of sloping shoulders. Elbows well let down, forelegs straight and feet well supplied with hair between the toes and with thick sound pads. Chest deep, rather narrow in front, but with plenty of lung room; ribs well sprung; loin arched and strong; stifles well bent and thighs broad and muscular. The hips are somewhat ragged but indicative of great power. A tail of moderate length tapering to a point and carried with no twist or curl. The coat should be short and flat, but soft to the touch and like spun silk where it extends into what is technically called feathering.

“The colour of the Irish setter is like the red of polished mahogany, with no yellowish cast, but ‘In gloss and hue the chestnut, when the shell divides three-fold to show the fruit within.’ This red, which may vary from a bright shade to a deep rich hue, belongs exclusively and by right of inheritance to the Irish setter, and excepting a little white that appears occasionally on the head, chest or feet of many good specimens, is the only legitimate colour.

“The statement that as a breed they are more difficult to control than other setters that have made their variety famous at field trials, or that they train later in life, is contrary to my experience, and I have owned, bred and shot over Irish setters on all varieties of feathered game North and South since 1868. Besides which, here are potent facts of record to the

contrary: Coleraine was only twelve months old when she won the English Kennel Club Setter Derby; Aveline, the beautiful, was but fourteen months when she was second in her Derby, and Signal but sixteen months when he made his great record of first puppy, second St. Leger, fourth Irish All-Ages Stakes, and ran the great setter Fred (winner of Third Grand All-Ages Stakes), at the Irish Grouse Trials, such a heat that Fred's handler said at its conclusion: 'I shall always have a great regard for Signal, and both fit and well, should like to see them drawn together again. He is the best dog Fred has ever met. His son, Young Signal, was but sixteen months when he was second in the St. Leger Stakes, second All-Ages Stakes (for all breeds) and third in the Irish All-Ages Stakes at the Irish Grouse Trials of 1893.

"Dr. J. H. Salter, who judged the Irish Grouse Trials in 1889, was certainly surprised at what he saw at the trials, where some of the best English setters and pointers competed, for he wrote as follows: 'It has certainly done one thing, and that is to establish the Irish setter, when properly broken and handled, as equal, if not superior to the best English setters and pointers. For pace, endurance, cleverness and game finding sense give me an Irish setter such as Henmore, Sure Death and Mac's Little Nell.' Corroborative of that is this extract from the *London Field*: 'To Sure Death would undoubtedly have gone the Champion cup, had she not been so hard run. How she went over the ground even in the earlier part of her last course, after running during the last three days no fewer than ten trials, some of which were prolonged ones, must have been seen to be believed. We fancy she is even faster than Mac's Little Nell; her style is smart and clean; she knows where to look for birds and possesses a fine nose. We do not expect to find such a prodigy as a dog that can gallop around her or take the outside beat.'

"Mr. Rawdon B. Lee in 'Modern Dogs' (and Mr. Lee has been the *London Field* kennel reporter for years now), writes: 'When properly and perfectly trained, the red setter has shown us that no variety can beat him. I should not conscientiously say that from what I have observed in his work of late years, and I have seen all the best dogs run, that the Irish setter is as dashing, as energetic, as stylish as the best English dog I ever saw. I believe he will, as a rule, do a long and hard day's work better than any other breed of setter. His stamina is extraordinary, and the shooting man who has a wide expanse of moor upon which birds are scarce

and require a great deal of finding, and the walking is arduous, can find no better dog for the purpose than a properly trained and staunch red setter. Such a dog will work hard all day and not give up in disgust about noon because he has failed to locate more than an old bird or two. I shall never forget that big strong dog Wrestler that ran in the Irish Trials of 1891. Each morning he followed, or rather preceded the cars during the long ten miles drive to the moors, on his way racing over the fields and enclosures, and indeed doing an ordinary day's work before the trials commenced, and when he did run his first heat he was even then too wild. No Laverack or Gordon setter would have been allowed to do this, and it must have proved too much even for those untiring liver and white little dogs to which allusion has previously been made in the article on English setters.' Wrestler, although defeated in the Grand All-Ages Stakes by the famous English setter Fred at the English Trials of 1891, won the prize for second best of any breed, and later on had his revenge by defeating Fred, among others, and winning outright the International All-Ages Stakes at the Irish Grouse Trials.

"To come nearer home, we have that well known artist-sportsman, the late J. M. Tracy, in his article on setters and pointers in 'Shooting on Upland, Marsh and Stream': 'The very best field dog I ever saw was an Irish setter. For those who shoot a great deal, and work the same dog on a great variety of game, there is no dog like a good Irish setter.'

"Is it not strange in view of what has been done abroad and the good opinions so many hold in this country that the Irish setter has not been more conspicuous in our field trials, and stranger still that he has absolutely disappeared from public competition. But before condemning the breed in its entirety on that account it is well to remember that there are probably one hundred English setters and pointers bred in this country to one Irish setter, and that the proportion of dollars spent is still greater. Given anything like an even chance, such as there is to be obtained abroad and has been: at some trials in this country in former years, the Irish setter has generally rendered an account of himself that lovers of the breed have felt proud of..

EARLY IMPORTATIONS

"That we have imported some of the very best blood cannot be denied, but something beyond that is necessary to bring them to the front in this country. The records prove that they can win if properly selected, trained

and handled [fairly judged ought to be added.—ED.] notwithstanding their being so far outnumbered. Among the earlier importations were Erin and Loo II. by Mr. Charles H. Turner of St. Louis, the former winning the Greenwood Plate Stakes for Irish setters and first in Brace Stakes with an English setter at the Tennessee Trials in 1876. Loo II. when bred to Elcho, another importation to the West, produced Champion Berkley, second in Open Puppy Stakes at Hampton, Iowa, 1879. Prior to that, however, the late E. F. Stoddard, of Dayton, Ohio, had imported Bob, Duck and Friend, names which appear in many pedigrees when carried back to the old days. Friend won the open Champion Stakes at Sauk Centre, Minn., in 1878, beating among others such pronounced good dogs as Sanborn's Nellie, of the best field trials strain of the day, also the pointers Ranger and Countess Royal. In the East in the following year an Irish setter but nineteen months old won second in the All-Ages Stakes of the Eastern Field Trials Club. The reds also won First Puppy Stakes the following year and the Members' Stakes in 1881 and 1884. An Irish setter divided the Members' Stakes at Grand Junction, Tenn., and at Fairmount, Minn., in 1882; one divided fourth in the Derby, while Champion Biz did the same in the All-Ages and defeated the great Count Noble in one of his heats; and Patsy D. divided second with the famous Lillian in the (Free-For-All) Western Field Trials, 1885. His defeat by Trinket's Bang, winner of first, 'was attributed more to his trainer and handling than to himself,' owing to the fact that he was trained to flush his own birds.

"At the Fisher's Island, Philadelphia Kennel Club and New Jersey Kennel Club trials the Irish setters always played a prominent part, and at these trials conditions were equal as to the fancies of the owners as between English and Irish and pointers. Last year a show winner with only the slightest training was started at the Indiana Club Trials and was placed fourth, while the Members' Stakes of the International Club Trials went to an Irish setter. As only Irish setters competed at the Irish Setter Club Trials, reference to those are omitted, but it must not be forgotten that they brought out some very good dogs, and it is to be deplored that those meetings have been discontinued.

IRISH FIELD TRIALS WINNERS ABROAD

"Still we must look abroad to secure the telling facts regarding the ability of the Irish setter in field competition, and we must continue to do



PALMERSTON

The only known photograph of this celebrated dog which set the type for the Irish Setter. Taken when he was very old



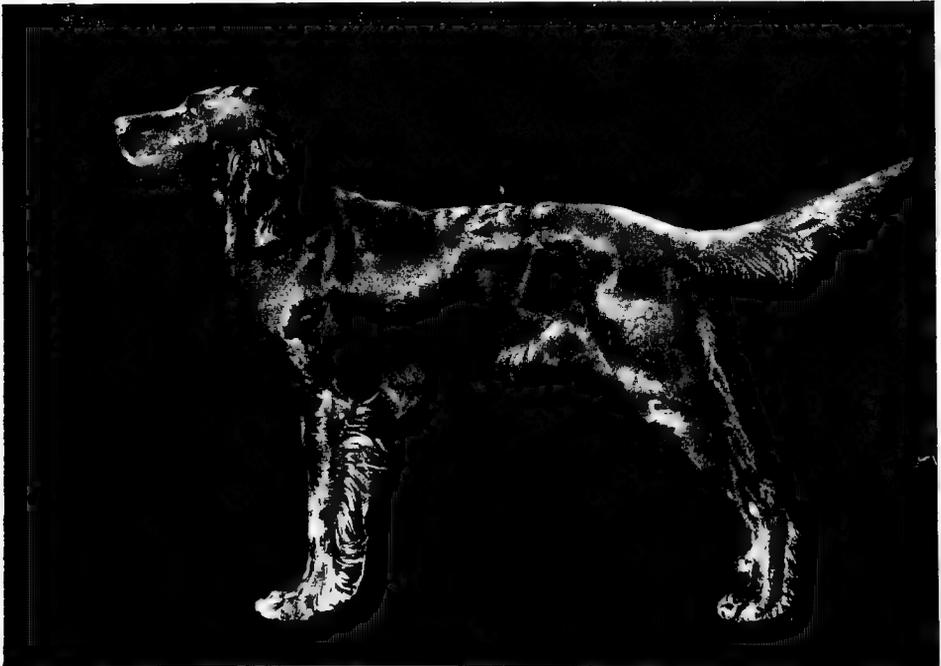
GLENMORE KENNELS' IMPORTED FINGLAS

Photo by Schreiber



CHAMPION BORSTAL ROCK

Mr. Nelson McIntosh's well-known Irish Setter which gained his title this year



CHAMPION ST. CLOUD III

The most prominent bench-show winner of 1904-1905. Owned by Mr. L. Contolt, of Mt. Kisco, N. Y.

so just so long as the prejudice or animosity against them in this country continues to exist. Let the reader put himself in this position for a moment. Suppose he wanted to import a dog suitable for almost any work a setter is called upon to perform, and with a view of a run in a field trials meeting if all went well. He would naturally turn to the foreign sources of information and he would find such facts as I am now about to give.

“The first Irish setter to gain prominence in field trials was Plunket, a dog placed on a very high level by that eminent authority Stonehenge in summing up the merits of all the field trials winners up to 1878. ‘Ranger may be classed A1 among field trials winners in a quintet including Drake, Countess, Dash II. and Belle; the Irish setter Plunket approaching them very nearly, but not quite reaching their level.’ Later on he says regarding the great Dan, the half—or quarter is it—foundation of the Llewellyns: ‘I have no hesitation in placing him below the first class; but possibly he is entitled to rank in the second along with Plunket and his son and daughter, Kite and Music (Irish), together with Kate, Rex and Lang (Gordons).’ Thus we have of the ‘Old Guard’ of field trials performers, three Irish named in the list of twelve best performers, with but one pointer in the lot.

“Subsequent to that summing up we had ‘the beautiful’ Aveline, as she was called; she has been already referred to and the story of her great work need not be repeated. Airnie, by a son of Frisco out of a daughter of Cocksure, won the Puppy Stakes at the English K. C. Trials, and by defeating a pointer became the winner of the Derby; second, third and fourth in the Puppy Stakes also going to the Irish. Airnie was also second at the National Trials; second in the St. Leger Stakes and Irish Setter Puppy Stakes at the Irish Grouse Trials in the same year, and second the following year in the All-Ages Stakes at the same meeting. She was bred by Col. J. K. Milner, who owned her sire and dam. Cocksure, it must not be forgotten, was also the sire of Mac’s Little Nell, winner of First Puppy 1885, Second All-Ages and Brace Stakes 1886, Irish Grouse Trials; Second All-Ages English K. C., 1888; First All-Ages, and Brace Stakes, Irish Grouse Trials, 1889; Second All-Ages and Third Grand All-Ages, same club, 1890.

“Isinglass, the only Irish setter at the National Trials in 1893, was second to Fancy Fair, beating Mr. Llewellyn’s Jessie Wind’em. He was also second for the Setter Derby, and second for the Puppy Stakes. At the Irish Trials he won the St. Leger Stakes for Irish setters and was third in the All-Ages Stakes for all breeds. Isinglass was by Wrestler, the dog

specially spoken of by Mr. Rawdon B. Lee in the quotation already given from 'Modern Dogs.' The dam of Isinglass was Henmore Shotover, second Irish Puppy and Irish All-Ages Stakes, Irish Trials, 1889. She was a daughter of Henmore Refina, 'the very best field dog I ever owned,' Mr. Cooper wrote me, and she was of Palmerston-Elcho blood and full sister to the dam of Wrestler and Woodbine, second Grand All-Ages Stakes for setters and pointers, the Irish Henmore Sure Death being first, at the Irish Trials, 1889.

"In the All-Ages Stakes of the English Kennel Club of 1896 the only Irish setter out of fourteen competitors was Punchestown, and he was placed second, the London *Field* stating that he should have won. He was also first at the National trials and won three firsts at the Irish meeting. This was a strongly inbred Palmerston-Elcho dog and, I might almost say consequently, was one of the greatest show-winners of his day.

"Breaking away for a spell from the performance record I will quote from the London *Field* regarding the good looks of Irish field dogs, the occasion being the first field trials held in Ireland: 'With the working of the Irish setters we were generally pleased. They bore the character of being headstrong, wild rangers, disobedient to whistle and wilful in the extreme. To none of these not gentle impeachments did we find them more prone, or even as much so as their cousins of the Laverack, Llewellyn or any other variety. So uniformly handsome a lot of dogs never before ran at trials; indeed, about one-third of the animals running had appeared and been successful before what are known as bench show judges. A fact of this kind is so contrary to the ruling that obtains either at the National or Kennel Club Trials as to be quite remarkable. An English setter having a record—i. e., as a winner both on the bench and in the field—is indeed a rarity, but here, at the first trial of Irish setters, we have a best on record obtained immediately. In so far the strain common to the Emerald Isle possesses a great advantage.'

"Aveline was well styled 'the beautiful,' and justified that by winning first in the field trials class for all breeds at the English Kennel Club show. Plunket was also a show-winner, though not of high type himself, and neither did he get anything that was, excepting, perhaps, Kite and Knowing. Although a good-looking dog, he was much darker in colour, when I saw him, than he was generally reputed to be, but was not nearly so typical as his full brother Rover, used as the best illustration obtainable in one of

the 'Stonehenge' editions. In 1875 I imported a daughter of Plunket, a sister to the field trials winner Kite, which, according to Mr. Teasdale Buckell, was one of the best working setters in England, but my purchase did not prove satisfactory, so the following year I got over a granddaughter of Hutchinson's Bob; a far better specimen than the Plunket bitch and very good on game, but unfortunately she died before I had any produce from her.

"Getting back to the record at the point we took this little recess, we find two Barton's, each playing a part, in the trials, Mick being second at the English K. C. trials and Punch taking second at the Irish fixture. These were both of Palmerston and Elcho blood. Regalia was another good winner in 1891. She was second in the Irish Puppy Stakes, Signal winning; third Irish All-Ages Stakes, first in the Setter St. Leger and absolute winner of the stakes, beating the English field trials winning pointer Bertha of Draycott. In 1892 and 1893 she won the Irish All-Ages Stake, while her full sister Clonsilla was first in the St. Leger at the Irish trials and second for the Acton Reynald Stakes at the English K. C. meeting. These were of Palmerston and Elcho blood.

"Then there was that good dog Blue Rock, a brother to Signal and Miss Signal. Blue Rock won first in the Setter St. Leger and won the stakes outright, was second in the Irish Puppy Stakes and fourth in the All-Ages Stakes and reserve for the Twenty Guineas Challenge Cup, his competitors including all the winners at the Irish Trials of 1890.

"Ben Sullivan was the only Irish competitor out of sixteen in the All-Ages Stakes at the English K. C. trials of 1897 and won the stakes, while two years prior he was placed third against seventeen competitors. The Grand Challenge Cup for pointers and setters at the Irish Trials of 1903 was won by Donegal Rake, while his full brother, Strabane Palm, was first in the Irish Setter All-Ages Stakes of 1902 and 1903. But there is little need to prolong the record, so it will be closed with this summary: Third in the English K. C. Derby of 1890; second, 1893; third, 1894; second and fifth, 1896; first and equal fifth, 1897. An Irish setter was also placed in 1904, and the winner of fourth in the English Kennel Club All-Ages Stakes of 1905 was the only Irish setter entry among twenty-two competitors.

"Surely that is a most creditable showing when one considers that the breed is so much fewer in numbers than the English setters and the pointers. And does it not amply support the claim that, properly selected, bred,

reared, and developed as other varieties are, the Irish setter would make its mark at our public trials? It must not be forgotten that at one time the pointer was all but as much out of it as the Irish is now, but cash and brains were put into the business of pushing the pointer, and with success. The most ardent supporter of the present fashionable English setter for field trials could not ask for an opinion that he would not sooner accept than from Teasdale Buckell, the former henchman of Mr. Llewellyn and the exploiter of the Llewellyn setter, and they cannot therefore decry his published opinion to the following effect: 'The Irish are tractable, easily broken, and fast, very fast. I never saw one with the pace of Dan, but as a breed there is none faster. They are exceedingly staunch, and you cannot look at them without their understanding you. There is no false point in the breed. They are exceedingly handsome, of a rich dark red, with more or less white.'

"Having disposed of the working section of the Irish setter, it is only proper to deal with his show qualities and record, and that I will do in a brief historical manner. The first class for Irish setters was made at Birmingham in 1860, and three years later Hutchinson's Bob came out and won there as also at the monumental Cremorne fiasco and at Islington in 1864. His likeness is given in an early edition of 'Stonehenge.' Bob was a field dog of well known merit. In 1867 Captain Allaway exhibited Shot, a dog considered so excellent in type and so handsome that he beat the Laverack setter Fred II. at a leading show for the setter cup. In 1871 Ranger was shown by Captain Cooper and he did a lot of winning. He was by Bob out of a bitch of La Touche blood. A good deal has been said in the press that some of the La Touche setters were black or had black in their coats, but Colonel Milner, who knew well the setters of his country and has a reputation as a breeder of the Irish setter, wrote me some time ago: 'It would be useless to tell Irish setter breeders here that the La Touche setters had a black strain in them.' Colonel Milner also wrote as to the red and white setters: 'There is and was at the same time as the reds, strains of red and white setters, and prizes are still offered at one show in Ireland for them. They look best when the red and white are about equal. I have never seen one so well shaped as the best reds. They are supposed to be as good in the field.' It is not the red and white dog that has made the breed known world-wide, but the reds, and the Irish setter is now and always will be the red dog.

ADVENT OF PALMERSTON

“The next dog of note was Dr. Stone’s Dash, but when Palmerston came out he eclipsed everything. Palmerston was a dog well on in years when he fell into the hands of Mr. Hilliard for show purposes. He was bred by Mr. Cecil Moore, who had large shootings and kept his red setters for that purpose. When Palmerston was shown it was impossible to give his date of birth, and that is ‘not known’ on the records. He was out of Kate, a bitch shown by a Mr. Cochrane at Birmingham in 1871, without a pedigree or any particulars and with which he won first. Palmerston was bred by Mr. Moore before Cochrane got Kate and he was seven years old before Mr. Hillard got him for show purposes. When he was shown at Belfast in 1875 Mr. Sandell, better known to many as “Caractacus,” and who was associated with Messrs. Lort and Walker as judges, stated that the scales which had for so long been unbalanced as to Irish setter type were so no longer. So struck was he by Palmerston and such of his get as he then saw, that he obtained an interest in him and later on was in charge of the dog when he was being exhibited in England. His breeding is not properly stated in the English stud book and should be as follows: By Cecil Moore’s Grouse out of his Kate, by Mr. Hazzard’s Grouse out of his Belle, by the Earl of Enniskillen’s Grouse. Mr. Moore’s Grouse by Mr. Evan’s Shot out of Mr. Lloyd’s Kate.

“He was a revelation to Irish setter breeders, as were his daughters Kate, Kittie, Mina, Bella and Rose, and believing that this blood would be of benefit I commissioned a well known expert to purchase for me the best Palmerston bitch he could, to cross with Elcho, which I had recently purchased from the St. Louis Kennel Club. Six months later my agent wrote: ‘At last I have got the thing to suit you, and am well repaid for waiting. I have purchased Cecil Moore’s Rose, an own sister to O’Brien’s Kate and Kittie, and to MacHaffie’s Mina and Bella. She is in point of quality next to O’Brien’s Kate, and has the loveliest head of the lot, without Kate’s can equal it, but she certainly is before her other sisters. I really think you never saw such a head on a bitch as that of Rose, while for colour she can’t be excelled.’

“There is no place more appropriate than this to quote from a brief history of this strain, information for which I obtained from Mr. Moore

and published in a pamphlet in the early eighties, and from which Mr. Lee did me the honour to quote in his article on the breed in 'Modern Dogs.' As the pamphlet is out of print, no better opportunity than the present can be found to place it before American breeders of the present day and insure its life as an authentic record.

"About 1796, the then Earl of Enniskillen, of Florence Court, County of Fermanagh, had a remarkably fine breed of Irish setters, and in 1814, he and Mr. Jason Hazzard, of Timaskea, same county, also had an equally fine strain, which they crossed. Mr. Jackson Lloyd, of Tamnamore, obtained this breed from Mr. Hazzard, and in 1819 Mr. Robert Evans of Gostmerron, Dingamore, County of Tyrone, obtained the breed from Mr. Lloyd, and crossed it with the then noted strain of Irish red setters possessed by Captain McDonald, husband of the Countess of Antrim. Mr. Evans was then a noted sportsman in the north of Ireland and his Irish setters were famed for their beauty and field qualities. In 1846 Mr. Moore obtained the breed from Mr. Evans and has since kept it pure.'

"If one may judge from the sensation Palmerston created when first exhibited and couple that with the wonderful success of his get, it will be very evident that Mr. Moore had not permitted the strain to deteriorate, and how soundly they were bred is established by the long life of Palmerston, who was full nineteen years of age when he died.

"Finding the Palmerston strain a good nick for Elcho, I next imported Noreen, a daughter of Palmerston's best son Garryowen, and the records of the breed in this country show what Elcho, Rose and Noreen did. It is merely the simple truth to say that their blood is to be found in nearly all, indeed, I might say, with little fear of contradiction, all the best Irish setters in the country since their day.

"No credit is due me for the Elcho importation; that belongs to Mr. Charles H. Turner of St. Louis, a fact which should never be forgotten by Irish setter breeders. It was my good fortune to buy the dog and secure such very remarkable bitches as Rose and Noreen to mate to him.

"At one time it was feared that there was too much Elcho blood, and the cry was for an outcross, for which purpose several importations were made, and among them that very good dog Finglas, a dog with a very excellent field trials record. But that this was an outcross could only be made to appear by giving a very short pedigree, for he was by Fingal III. out of Aveline, and both were by Frisco, grandson of Elcho, and out of Grouse II., daughter of Palmerston. This shows how hard it was to get away from

the Elcho-Palmerston when a good dog was wanted. This Grouse II. was an own sister to Ganymede and Hebe, all bred and owned by the late Rev. Robert O'Callaghan, one of the most successful breeders of Irish setters of his day. Hebe was accidentally mated with Ganymede and the result was the famous Geraldine and Tyrone, and so plain was the good results of this interbreeding that the same mating was continued, and among their additional offspring was Kildare, one of the best show dogs of his day.

"Grouse II. won the Challenge Cup at Dublin in 1879 and was selected for illustration in 'The Book of the Dog.' Four years later she was bred to Frisco, and the result was Aveline and Fingal in the first litter, and later on came Desmond, Desmond II.—imported by Mr. Charles T. Thompson of Philadelphia, and winner of many prizes on the bench as well as a field trials winner—Fingal I., Fingal II., Shandon, Shandon II., Ossory, Ormonde, Ormonde II., Drogheda and others. Mr. O'Callaghan always considered Shandon II., and Geraldine II., a granddaughter of Frisco and Ganymede, as about the best two Irish setters he had bred. Frisco was said to have black in his coat, but his owner wrote me that it was absolutely erroneous. Ossory was the sire of Champion Ponto, famous as a sire of show and field trials winners; among the latter being Puchestown, Regalia, Clonsilla, Creevagh and others.

"Another dog about which equally false statements were made by rivals was Muskerry, which was kept as a private shooting dog by the late W. H. Cooper, of Henmore, Derbyshire. Until he became prominent as a sire nothing was known of him. Entering into correspondence with Mr. Cooper I obtained a good deal of useful information regarding his setters and their breeding. Muskerry was bred by the well known Mr. F. H. Bass, of County Cork, and was by Ballingary, a great shooting dog and a show-winner, also owned by Mr. Bass, whose dog Count was Ballingary's sire. Ballingary's dam was Mr. Bass's Flirt, and beyond sire and dam we simply have the knowledge that the ancestry were from old strains. Muskerry's dam was Romp, a full sister to Rapid Meg, whose daughter Nancy Lee was the dam of the field trials dogs Blue Rock, Signal and Miss Signal. Romp was by Milo out of Fan, who was by Colonel Warren's Major, and he by Hutchinson Massey's Rock (son of Hutchinson's Bob) out of Captain Woodley's Flirt of the La Touche strain. Milo was by a son of Palmerston out of a daughter of Dr. Stone's Dash, a dog of a strain which Dr. Stone had bred pure for twenty years. This Dash had white

on head and toes, and 'white snake mark on head and neck.' He won firsts at the Palace, Manchester, Nottingham and Birmingham in 1873 and was only defeated at Dublin. The Palmerston dog that sired Milo was out of a sister to Elcho, all of which shows that Muskerry was of excellent breeding. He was the sire of Henmore Sure Death, Woodbine, Blue Rock, Wrestler, Signal, Miss Signal, Tearaway, Listowell and Shavanny, winners of forty-two prizes and cups at field trials; also sire of many show winners, including that good dog Henmore Shamrock, imported by Mr. Cheney of Pittsfield, Mass. Henmore Shamrock was full brother to Henmore Sure Death above mentioned.

"Of the later importations of Irish setters, that is since the days of Kathleen, Noreen, Rose, Elcho, Loo II., Duck, Bob, Friend, and others of that period, the imported ones, as I recall them, were Coleraine and Finglas, Blue Rock, and Tearaway, the latter two imported by Mr. Covert of Chicago; Desmond II., and Winnie II., imported by Mr. Thompson, and Signal, imported for my kennel. Picking out the most important of these I should select Tearaway, Coleraine, Signal and Blue Rock—a dog I bought after he reached this country—on account of the field trials records they made before coming here, but all were of the highest breeding, amply fitted on that score to impress good qualities on the Irish setters in this country. Finglas was the absolute winner of the All-Ages Stakes of the American Field Trials of 1892, defeating many representative English setters and pointers, but when he ran in the Irish Setter Trials and in the All-Ages Stakes, open to all breeds, in North Carolina, at which I was one of the judges, he did not show up well, much to my disappointment. He, however, had many good qualities and was a good sire, among his get being Finglan, winner of second in the International Field Trials Derby of 1893.

"It would not be proper to close without mentioning by name at least some of the many who in years past have done yeoman service for the breed. Max Wenzel of Hoboken is one never to be forgotten, and Dr. Davis of Philadelphia, who is still as enthusiastic as ever. Louis Contoit of Tuckahoe is also entitled to a 'place,' and of those whose memory still survives I may name W. L. Washington of Pittsburg, Marsh Byers of Michigan, Dr. Fowler of Moodus, Mr. Sauveur of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, George H. Covert of Chicago, F. H. Perry of Des Moines and E. B. Bishop.

"In these notes and reminiscences of records, show performances have

been lightly touched upon, notwithstanding that it was said in the days of Elcho Jr., Glencho, Bruce, Tim, Chief, Lady Clare, and other flyers of that period, that we could beat the world, for to me 'the red dog is first of all a field dog.'"

DR. DAVIS EXPRESSES HIS VIEWS

Dr. Gwilym G. Davis of Philadelphia has for many years stood by the red dogs for work, and much of what has been done in the past by the Irish Setter Club has been due to his energy. Unlike most enthusiasts on the subject of one breed, Dr. Davis can see faults or points of difference, as the following very candid note regarding his experience testifies: "As to Irish setter field qualities, my experience is that they are the equal of any breed or strain of setter. I have never bred a low-headed one. They run high-headed, have good noses and are fast and usually wide rangers.

"One drawback to the popular success of the Irish setters is that they are late in developing, and usually do not train until their second season, say a year and a half to two years old, and do not show their true form until they are at least three or four years of age, and continue to improve until five, six and even seven years of age. Because they do not train early most people and the regular run of trainers get tired of the expense and time necessary for development and say they are 'no good.' In hard-headedness and timidity they average about as other dogs, and also as to staunchness, but I doubt if they show as a breed either the pointing instinct or the staunchness of the pointer, though far ahead as a field dog.

"In voicing this opinion I have no doubt I shall find plenty of combatants, but I am not giving other people's views but my own, and my views are the outcome of an experience of eighteen years with shooting dogs. I have owned and shot over some of the best Llewellyns and owned some pointers. I have owned wholly or in part two Count Noble bitches, a Roderigo bitch, and setters by Buckellew, San Roy and other good dogs, and I now have my fifth generation of Irish setters, four of which I have bred myself. I began with Curren Bell III., by Sarsfield out of Maud II., by Champion Berkeley, by Elcho. I bred her to Champion Tim, a son of two champions—Biz and Hazel, by Elcho. One of the bitch puppies I named Curren Bell IV., and she I bred to that good dog Finglas, and a beautifully bred one as all setter men know. Her daughter Loo I bred to

Champion Fred Elcho, son of Champion Duke Elcho, by Champion Elcho Jr. Fred Elcho's dam was Red Rose, by Champion Biz out of that beautiful bitch Champion Lady Clare. From this mating I got Curren Ruth, now five and a half years old. I also bred Loo to Signal and have Curren Del of that litter, and her I bred to Fred Elcho, and I now have three puppies in the South a year and a half old. These are not broken yet but they will be this fall, and from what I saw of their fun and frolic when South recently I feel sure that they will turn out well.

"What I am desirous of making the main point in breeding now is earlier development in work; to begin earlier and have their education completed sooner. I think I have got good field dogs as a foundation, for Loo won first in the Irish Setter Trials in 1895 and the Members' Stakes at both the Philadelphia Kennel Club Trials of 1895 and the Eastern Field Trials of 1896. Curren Bell III. was also a winner of first at the Irish Club Trials of 1893. I ran Curren Ruth at the Continental Trials of 1902, and hoped for better success in the Members' Stakes than I had. However, *Field and Fancy* paid her the compliment of saying: 'Dr. Davis is to be congratulated on having in Ruth a really good Irish setter.' One difficulty Irish setter men have to encounter is that there is not the choice of stud dogs English setter and pointer men are favoured with, and we have to feel our way along."

GOOD DOGS FOR A POOR GAME DISTRICT

Both Dr. Jarvis and Dr. Davis do the most of their shooting in the South, where game is plentiful, but in the immediate neighbourhood of New York it is a different thing, and it takes a good dog to find anything, where there is so little to find. A near neighbour, Mr. B. L. Clements, of Hackensack, has been an Irish setter man for many years now and has bred them for several generations. English setters of great reputation have been brought from New York and elsewhere to try out these reds, but victory has always been with the home talent. One of his dogs, Iceberg, was sent South a few seasons ago and four hundred and five quail were shot to his points in ten days. On snipe he is really a wonderful dog, and to these Irish setters fall quite a respectable bag of woodcock and quail in the season. Somewhat doubting the probability of seeing any woodcock so close to home, we at first laughed at the idea suggested by Mr. Clements one day

in July last (1904) of carrying the camera to get a snapshot. Nevertheless we did so and within fifteen minutes' walk of Hackensack the brace of Irish setters pointed a half-fledged trio of woodcock in a swampy hollow. These we carried out to the sunlight and having taken snapshots of them, returned them to their nesting ground. These dogs seem to have no lack of point, but perhaps it is the way they are educated. Mr. Clements dwells on this part of the dog's work, and to make up for the scarcity of game in his neighbourhood his dogs are made to point the dead bird. "Where there is so little pointing you have to give them all you can," is the way he puts it. "So far as my experience goes," Mr. Clements says, "and I have owned a good many English setters and also a few pointers, besides the Irish setters, I find the Irish no harder to handle. Mine are from parents that have been worked for several generations, all good field dogs and given plenty of work, and I think that in such a case you can look for quick development. Some of the English setters I have owned were from field-trials-winning parents, but I have only had one that I liked as well as my Irish. That was my old dog Indicator, by Buckellew out of Lady May. I aim to get a dog that looks well when at work, high-headed, a good ranger and fast, though taught to hunt close and slow when wanted.

"One of my early Irish dogs was Scamp, who was a son of Glencho, and was whelped as far back as December, 1883. I shot over him next fall, so he did not take long to develop. He was about as easy a dog to train as I ever handled. It took only five days to make him a perfect retriever of live or dead birds from land or water. He seemed to be equally good on woodcock, snipe, grouse or quail, and I refused \$250 for him. I had another good dog in Lance. I thought him good looking enough to enter at New York show and he did fairly well. There was no end of point in him and he retrieved exceedingly well. I will give you some of my diary entries about Lance: July 1, 1885, at Lodi, N. J., on woodcock, began with a flush and then scored nine points without a mistake. Some time later I took him to Catasauqua, for quail, and out of forty points one was false and twice he flushed. Here is another day on woodcock, some years later: July 1, 1889, between Woodridge and Hackensack, made twenty-two points on woodcock. One of the cock he flushed twice. He was hunted nineteen days out of twenty-one at White Creek, Washington County, N. Y., and was fresh and strong every day of the entire time. He would do a peculiar thing if he was on a point and could not see me or I

see him. He would back out, find and take me to the place and resume his point.

“Lass was another good one of more recent years. I had her for a month in North Carolina in the winter of 1895-96, and there were few days on which she was not in the field. One day she nearly drowned herself trying to point a quail when she was swimming a creek; finally she touched bottom, and there she stood with only her head above water. On another occasion we had driven to the shooting ground, and as soon as she was lifted from the wagon she stood at point to some birds fifty yards on the other side of the wagon. At Shokan, N. Y., I shot fifteen quail and seven ruffed grouse over her, and bad weather it was for pointing anything, but she missed nothing. With her I once struck a little bunch of woodcock, beginning at Woodridge and working up toward home. It was most difficult to get anything like a shot at them, for they kept in the scrub. I do not know how many cock there were, but she made twenty-one points and two flushes. In July, three years ago, I had three days' woodcock shooting over her about Lodi and killed twenty-one birds. These may seem very small bags to men who go to specially selected shooting grounds, but I have had some dogs with great reputations, world-beaters, come out to run against my reds on this hard locality for game, and whether it is their experience on the ground or not I do not know, but mine have always had the majority of the points. Dogs have got to be game and persevering for this poverty-stricken game country. I was out yesterday till noon, started early too, and got one snipe. I only had one dog with me, however, and the snipe were not on, for that is the only one I saw. Many dogs would quit with no better success than that.”

ELCHO'S GREAT RECORD

For a man who had four champion dogs of his own breeding competing in one class and had eight field trials winners, Dr. Jarvis was far too reticent regarding his dogs. We therefore feel the necessity of telling the story of the great Elcho. Thirteen years ago we wrote in the *American Kennel Register* as follows: “If ever a dog deserved the title of champion that one is Dr. Wm. Jarvis's Irish setter Elcho. His long list of personal prize-winnings and his success as a sire of bench, show and field-trials-winners stamp him as far and away the best animal—we do not confine it to dogs—that ever

lived. To such an extent does the progeny of Elcho in the first and second generation usurp the honours of the bench that we found it advisable in preparing a list of his winning produce, to confine ourselves to prize-winners only and leave out the names of the legion of commended entries. The stoutness of the blood of Elcho is further evidenced by the freedom which can be exercised in in-breeding between the closest possible relations, and though he is nine years of age, his last crop of youngsters seem, if anything, to be superior to their forerunners. To Elcho we owe the opinion, so freely expressed by foreign visitors to our bench shows, that in Irish setters we can beat the world. Mr. Graham of Belfast, Ireland, informed us that he considered Lady Clare the best Irish setter he had ever seen, and that Glencho and Chief could hold their own with the best dogs in England. The great feature of the Elchos is quality, the perfection of fashion and symmetry, without the slightest coarseness."

The early history of Elcho in Ireland is well told in the following letter from his breeder to Mr. Cooper, who was commissioned by Mr. Turner of St. Louis to purchase, without regard to price, the best Irish setter he could find. Elcho had taken second at Dublin when Mr. Cooper decided that he was the dog for Mr. Turner.

"NOVEMBER 6, 1875.

"*Dear Sir:*—I give you particulars of my red Irish setter Elcho. He is by Charlie out of Nell, both of which were purchased specially for their good pedigree and sent to Russia for breeding purposes. They are now the property of Mr. Oppenheimer of St. Petersburg. . . . The dog and bitch both came directly from the strain of both the Marquis of Waterford and the Marquis of Ormonde's breed, and were originally owned by Captain Irwin. You can get no better blood in Ireland. I trained Elcho myself and he is the best first-season dog I ever had. He will drop to raising the hand, and at the word 'to-ho' will be steady, and to shot. . . . In case you should send him to America it will probably interest whoever gets him over there to learn that he is called after the Elcho challenge shield which came to Ireland by the last shot which was fired by me at Wimbledon this year. . . .

ROBERT S. GREENHILL."

When the St. Louis Kennel Club was formed Mr. Turner joined it and the club took over his dogs. But this arrangement did not last long, and in 1877 Dr. Jarvis had the good fortune to secure Elcho. How Rose and Noreen were purchased has already been told by Dr. Jarvis. In America Elcho won one first in the open imported class at Chicago in 1876, and six

champion prizes after that up to the end of 1883, besides five prizes for the best stud dog, and innumerable special prizes of one kind and another.

Up to the close of 1883 forty-three of his sons and daughters were first or second prize winners, while there were nineteen in the second generation with the same record. These numbers were added to liberally during the next few years, the leading addition after that being Elcho Jr., considered by most unbiased fanciers to have been the best of the many good sons of the old dog. His little brother Glencho, owned by Mr. W. H. Pierce of Peekskill, was another very good dog, rather too large to suit some people, but having a lot of quality considering his size.

One of the first of the Elchos was Berkley, bred at St. Louis, but the record of his wins makes him out a better dog than he really was, for he was not true Irish, being on the English setter model and with a blackish tinge to the coat and a black nose. But he got an uncommonly good son in Chief, a better Irish setter than he was himself. Berkley, however, was the correct thing for first in those days and he improperly beat Chief for the Special at New York in 1881. Chief was probably the best coloured dog we have ever had, and his coat handled to perfection. With age he went a little thick in head and in shoulders, but take him all in all he was a handsome dog of much quality. Bruce, by Elcho out of Noreen, was another lovely dog, and with a little more size and ranginess he would have taken very high rank. His back also showed the least inclination to dip, and that seemed to flatten his loin. But he had such a beautiful head and such a rich colour and quality of coat. It was a little darker than Chief's, but quite devoid of the objectionable tinge in Berkley's.

Mr. Wenzel also had Tim at this time. A son of Biz, who was a grand-bodied dog and had a very successful career notwithstanding his quite coarse head. Tim was his best son and owed some of his good looks to his dam Hazel, by Elcho. What distinguished him was his gay upstanding carriage and the look of speed and vim in his every movement. His colour was not of the best and he could have been improved in foreface—needed a little more length and fining below the eyes, but he was an excellent, good dog and just about the last of the good ones that made this period in Irish setter history so famous.

Like the English setter men, the breeders of the reds lost their grip somehow, not as their cousins did by chasing field trials Will-o'-the-wisps, but probably through lack of judgment, and poorer and poorer became the

show on the Irish benches, which had formerly been one of the "garden spots" at Madison Square. Dr. Jarvis continued to show Elcho Jr. until 1890, when he sold him to Mr. George H. Covert of Chicago and retired as an exhibitor—the last of the old brigade.

In place of the Wenzel dogs we now had the Seminole Kennels of Chestnut Hill, with Tim as the star. Mr. C. T. Thompson sold his last good ones to Fred Kirby, and the St. Cloud, Kildare and Washington Kennels were the newcomers in the ring competitions. The leading setters of this period were Blarney, owned by Mr. E. N. Clark Jr. of Philadelphia; Dick Swiveller, a big winner for Mr. Covert; Kildare, Laura B., Ruby Glenmore and Winnie II., shown later on in the name of the Kildare Kennels, Kildare being the premier dog. He was by Elcho Jr. out of Red Rose, a daughter of Biz and Lady Clare. The next important step was the bringing together of a number of high-class dogs in the kennels of Mr. F. C. Fowler of Moodus, Conn. He secured Kildare, Duke Elcho, Edna, Seminole and others, and in his own name and afterward in that of Oak Grove Kennels took a leading part at the best shows. But these exhibitors did not last long, as is far too often the case with men attracted by the pleasure of owning winners only and not imbued with the true spirit of the fancier, the man who keeps on the even tenor of his effort to improve his kennel. Such a man, for instance, is Mr. J. J. Scanlan, or Mr. Nelson McIntosh, each of whom was playing a by no means inconspicuous part at that time and has lasted up to the present.

The dogs named held their own well until the close of 1900, but the year before that some good new ones came out, such as Fred Elcho, Lord Lismore, Redbud Finglas and Red Rose III., the three first named doing a lot of winning for their owners, Messrs. J. S. Laycock, J. S. Wall and J. A. Meyer, names no longer prominent. In this year Ben Law made his appearance and began a well-merited career of success. It cannot be admitted, however, that the general run of Irish setters was in any way equal to what was seen during the Elcho period, there being a lack of that quality then so conspicuous. A few still looked like the old sort, but their very presence only accentuated the lack of Irish setter character in the classes. As a natural result less interest seemed to be taken in the breed, and things were not going the right way at all.

The first approach to a return to the good old days was noticeable when a choice lot of Signal bitches made their appearance. They perhaps

did not do so well as might have been the case, but what they did show was something like a return to the type of setter from which fanciers had strayed. They were true Irish. In the revival which dated from that period the good work of the Canadians must not be overlooked. Mr. Coulson of Montreal had been interested in the breed for quite a number of years with fair success, and he now formed a partnership with Mr. Dave Ward of Toronto, and the St. Lamberts then became noticeable in a few of the shows on this side of the line, as well as taking a very prominent part in Canadian shows. On the death of Mr. Ward these were dispersed, and Mr. Walters of New Brunswick got hold of some of the best and brought the St. Lamberts down to the New York shows up to the time of a business call to England which necessitated the sale of the entire kennel. The majority of his dogs were purchased by Mr. Louis Contoit, who had lately brought out St. Cloud III., a dog that has been very successful and is still doing the lion's share of winning wherever he appears. Mr. James Douglas of Toronto is another Canadian who has bred and owned many good ones.

Of late years the rank and file have shown improvement, but it would be too much to say that the leading winners are of the high quality we can remember twenty or more years ago. There has been a change for the better, and with the experience of the past and the much more marked attitude of breeders in seeking to mate with the best procurable dog and not merely to something with a good pedigree, there is a very good prospect of gaining ground and again drawing attention to the breed by reason of marked excellence and uniformity of type at the best shows of the year.

The following is the standard and scale of points as adopted by the Irish Setter Club of America:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

“Head.—Should be long and lean. The skull oval (from ear to ear) having plenty of brain room and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square at end. From the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide and the jaws of nearly equal length, flews not to be pendulous. The colour of the nose dark mahogany or dark chocolate and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears to be of moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back and hanging in a neat fold close to the head.

“*Neck.*—Should be moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick, slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

“*Body.*—Should be proportionately long, shoulders fine at the points, deep and sloping well back. The chest deep, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung room. The loins muscular and slightly arched. The hind quarter wide and powerful.

“*Legs and Feet.*—The hind legs from hip to hock should be long and muscular, from hock to heel [The heel is the hock, and this should be hock to foot, or ‘short below the hock.’—ED.] short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and not inclined either in or out. The forelegs should be strong and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down and, like the hock, not inclined either out or in. The feet rather small, very firm, toes strong, close together and arched.

“*Tail.*—Should be of moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root and tapering to a fine point; to be carried in a slight scimitar-like curve or straight, nearly level with the back.

“*Coat.*—On the head, front of legs and tips of ears should be short and fine, but on all other parts of the body it should be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or wave.

“*Feathering.*—The feather on the upper portion of the ears should be long and silky, on the back of fore and hind legs long and fine, a fair amount of hair on belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between the toes. Tail to have a nice fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.

“*Colour and Markings.*—The colour should be a rich golden chestnut or mahogany red, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak, or blaze on the nose or face not to disqualify.”

SCALE OF POINTS

Head.....	10	Hind legs.....	10
Eyes.....	5	Tail.....	8
Ears.....	5	Coat and feather.....	8
Neck.....	5	Colour.....	8
Body.....	15	Size, style and general ap-	
Shoulders, fore legs and feet.	12	pearance.....	14
Total.....			100

CHAPTER X

THE GORDON SETTER



Using the name of Gordon setter for the black and tan variety we do so because it has become universal, though it is undoubtedly a misnomer, if it is meant to specify that the breed so named originated with the Duke of Gordon, or was alone and specially fostered by him. That this nobleman, who died shortly prior to the oft-mentioned sale of dogs in 1836, by any means confined himself to a special colour is an entirely wrong idea. Every particle of evidence goes to prove that he had setters of various colours, and although these included black and tans, they were in a minority, and it seems very certain that he preferred tricolour dogs, as better fitted for the moors, even using black and white dogs, while one red and white was catalogued at the sale.

The particulars of the sale referred to have never been quoted properly in any dog book, hence it will be well to give a copy of the catalogue verbatim, adding the purchasers' names and the prices paid:

1. Duke, 5 years old, a black and tan dog, by His Grace's famous Old Regent—Ellen. Lord Abercorn. 34 guineas.
2. Young Regent, 4 years old, a black, white and tan, by Old Regent—Ellen. Lord Chesterfield. 72 guineas.
3. Juno, 5 years old, a black and white bitch, by Old Regent—Juno. Duke of Richmond. 34 guineas.
4. Satan, 2½ years, a black dog, by Blunder—Juno. Lord Douglas. 56 guineas.
5. Crop, 3 years old, a black and white bitch, by Lord Saltoun's Ranger—Bell. Lord Chesterfield. 60 guineas.
6. Duchess, 11 months old, a black and white bitch, by Dash—Crop, pupped August 20, 1835; was hunted this spring but not shot to. Mr. Martyn. 37 guineas.
7. Random, 10 months old, a red and white dog, by Ranger—Romp, pupped September 10, 1835; was hunted this spring but not shot to. Mr. Martyn. 35 guineas.

8. Princess, 11 months old, a black and white bitch, by Dash—Crop, pupped August 20, 1835, not broken. Mr. Walker. 25 guineas.

9. Bell, 11 months old, a black and white bitch, by Dash—Crop, pupped August 20, 1835, not broken. Mr. Martyn. 34 guineas.

10. A puppy, 4 months old, black and white, by Regent—Crop, pupped March 5, 1836. Lord Douglas. 15 guineas.

11. A puppy, 4 months old, black and white, by Regent—Crop, pupped March 5, 1836. Mr. Robinson. 15 guineas.

Mr. Robinson was the gentleman who made the foregoing public in a letter to the *Field*, January, 1870, and he mentions that Princess had a little tan about the face. He bid on her, so that he is a competent witness. It will be seen that of the eleven lots, there was but one black and tan, and not alone that, but the Duke was breeding from tricolours and also from black and white, so that even admitting that among those given away prior to the sale, there was a preponderance of black and tans, yet no one who was a stickler for colour, or was forming a strain, would have bred so indiscriminately when there were plenty of the desired colour to be had from other breeders at that time. "Idstone" (the Rev. Mr. Pearce) states that a brace of black and tans with frills went to the Duke of Abercorn, and nine went to the Duke of Argyll and Viscount Bolingbroke. "Idstone" adds that eleven setters would have been a poor team for Gordon Castle, and that possibly the Duchess, who had little fancy for sports, got rid of them. Still this hardly bears out what Laverack says in this paragraph: "Two years after the decease of Alexander, Duke of Gordon, I went to Gordon Castle, purposely to see the breed of setters. In an interview with Jubb, the keeper, he showed me three black tans, the only ones left, and which I thought nothing of. Some years after, I rented on lease the Cabrach shootings, Banffshire, belonging to the Duke of Richmond, adjoining Glenfiddich, where His Grace shot. I often saw Jubb and his setters. Then and now, all the Gordon Castle setters were black, white and tan." Mr. Laverack emphasises the last statement by putting it in italics.

Duke, the black and tan dog sold as "Lot 1," was not bred by the Duke, but by Captain Barclay, from whom the Duke bought him, and this probably accounts for the manner in which his pedigree is given, to show that, although bred out of the kennels, he was yet by one of the Duke's dogs. This Captain Barclay was a celebrated sportsman and athlete, and was the first man to walk one thousand miles in one thousand hours, one mile each

hour. It was quite customary in those days for gentlemen to engage in sporting matches of various kinds for high wagers. The pedestrian Gale, now in Cincinnati, we believe, quite eclipsed this feat about twenty years ago by walking a quarter mile in each quarter hour, starting at the beginning of each quarter, and keeping it up for a thousand hours.

THE CASTLE GORDON SETTERS

The late Mr. Dixon, who wrote under the pseudonym of "The Druid," visited the Castle after the Duke died and corroborates Laverack as to setters still being there, and that they were tricolours. "Now all the setters in the Castle kennels are entirely black, white and tan, with a little tan on the toes, muzzle, root of tail, and round the eyes. The late Duke liked it. It was both gayer and not so difficult to back on the hillside as the dark coloured. . . . The composite colour was produced by using black and tan dogs on black and white bitches. . . . Lord Lovat's, and Sir A. G. Gordon's dogs have been the only crosses used for some time past at Gordon Castle. . . . A dozen pups by a dog of Lord Lovat's, also of the Gordon Castle breed, were out at quarters, drawing nurture from terriers and collies." These extracts from what "The Druid" wrote confirm what Mr. Laverack said as to breeding going on after the death of the Duke, and the sale in 1836 was therefore not a complete dispersal of the kennels.

A man who might have told for the benefit of posterity all about the Gordon setters at the Castle in the closing years of the eighteenth century was Colonel Thornton, the Yorkshire sportsman who played a prominent part in the improvement of the fox-hound, pointer and fox-terrier, but his books are absolutely worthless in connection with dogs. We read his "Sporting Tour in England and Scotland" with every expectation of finding a fund of valuable information from a man of his knowledge and ability to note dogs and their characteristics. But not a single reference to setters is made that we could find. His own pointers are mentioned only occasionally, and when at Gordon Castle he tells of seeing a "Highland grey-hound." He went to church with the Duchess, tells about the good singing, the dress of the men and the women, and gives all sorts of information about every conceivable thing, but never a word about dogs. Yet he mentions that the Duke, who was absent at his sporting seat, was a keen sportsman.

Later on he tells of sending back one of his pointers which he had promised as a present. It does not seem possible that he never saw any setters at Gordon Castle or at any of the other noblemen's or landed proprietors' establishments he visited, but he is mute as to dogs, except for the most casual remark here and there.

Stonehenge seemed to be of the opinion that the ancestors of the Gordon strain came from Ireland, but there was no need to introduce the reds to get the tan, for black and tan is one of the old setting spaniel colours. Caius before 1576 wrote regarding spaniels that "Othersome of them be reddishe and blackishe, but of that sort there be very few." Markham in the early part of the seventeenth century said that "the black and fallow are esteemed the hardest to endure." The Rev. Mr. Simons in 1776 wrote as follows: "Whatever mixtures may have been since made, there were, fifty years ago, two distinct tribes—the black-tanned and the orange or lemon and white."

These extracts from early writers dispose of any idea that this combination of colour originated at Gordon Castle, besides which, from a number of letters which appeared in the *Field* about forty years ago, it is very certain that, as we have already suggested, the Duke of Gordon had no specific colour rule to breed to. We give a few extracts from letters which appeared in that London newspaper.

A Mr. Bastin had asked for information as to the name of the dog from which the black and tan Gordons had descended, stating that he meant a black, white and tan dog. This opened the gates for a flood of information. Francis Brailsford, a family name well known to this day among field trials men, said that the dogs of the late Duke were invariably black, white and tan. "J. C. S." said the same, and that he had had one of the breed years ago. "D." told the story of how the Marquis of Huntly, as the Duke then was, got a black and tan collie bitch from a shepherd who lived on the Findhorn and bred her to one of his best dogs, and that some of the litter were black and tan. The name of this collie was Maddy, and she was known to be remarkably clever in finding grouse. She did not point them but "watched them."

ENGLISH OWNERS OF BLACK AND TANS AND TRICOLORS

Mr. Samuel Brown, of Melton Mowbray, a gentleman who is referred to repeatedly by the best known writers on the breed, confirmed the state-

ment that the tricolour prevailed in the Gordon setters. "An old gentleman sportsman, and one who has shot over the same breed for fifty years and knew them during his boyhood, assures me that the late Duke of Gordon, the Marquis of Anglesey, and several other noblemen had their original stock of setters from the late Mr. Coke of Longford, and that the colour was usually black, white and tan. Mine are descended from the original breed of Mr. Coke, the Gordons Regent and Fan, and within the last five years from a black, white and tan bitch which I got direct from the Beaudesart kennels.

"I am aware that there are black-tan setters which are not of the same blood as the Gordon breed, and recollect crossing from one more than forty years ago that was bred by the late Mr. Edge of Strelly. I also recollect a clergyman having a pure breed of black-tans about that period. They fetched high prices at Tattersall's, but were not sold as Gordon setters."

"D" here enters the discussion again, and says that he was born within nine miles of Gordon Castle and still resided there, and that in his neighbourhood "it was as well known that there was a collie strain in some of the Duke's dogs as that there was a strain in Lord Rivers's greyhounds." Further than that he states specifically: "The duke got a clever colley bitch (black and tan) from a farmer's son in the Streens, on the Findhorn. The family are still on the farm, and, if necessary, I can get this statement verified. He crossed the bitch with a setter, and next year sent a pup with a five-pound note to the farmer's son. The farmer's son tried to make a sheep dog of the pup, but he was useless."

Mr. Adye in a rather discursive reply gives some very good information as to some strains from which much of what is called Gordon blood came. He is writing regarding a dog called Beau, whose placing at a recent show had caused criticism. "His pedigree is clear and authentic on all sides for some forty years, as he is descended from the two Gordons above alluded to, Regent and Fan or Crop [Young Regent and Crop, sold to Lord Chesterfield at the sale of Gordon setters], and the black, white and tan breed of the Marquis of Anglesea, who is well known to have kept his setters for sixty years, pure and unmixed with any other blood. With regard to the curl in Beau's coat, he derives that from the late A. W. Coke's black, white and tan breed, most of which he used to say—at least the best—had the curl. Mr. Coke always said the more curly the coat the better the dog. The Marquis of Anglesea's were wavy-coated, with very long silky feather.

Both the Gordons, Regent and Crop, were wavy-coated. The sire of Beau was even more curly-coated than his son, and Mr. Brown of Melton Mowbray, who bred both, tells me that he took after Mr. Coke's breed, in coat—which, though curly, was as soft as floss silk—as well as in make, character and goodness in the field, and it would be difficult to find a better.”

THE DUKE NOT CONSERVATIVE AS TO COLOUR

Mr. John Fisher of Leeds tells of how the Duke used to send down to Major Bower of Welham for greyhounds to run at the Scotch meetings: “After Belle had won the Malton Cup I handed her and a setter dog over to His Grace's trainer, who was sent from Scotland expressly for them. The setter came from Ebberstone Lodge—whether from Mr. Osbaldestone's own kennel or not I cannot say, but he was brought to Welham by Mr. Inman, his gamekeeper. This dog was black and white, no tan, with long thin feather; not less than twenty-six inches at the shoulder; rather lathy looking, with a grand head and stern, and had the appearance of great courage.

“His Grace's setters of that day were said to be black; but as John's specialty was greyhounds rather than setters, it is quite possible they may have been black and tan, and that he overlooked the latter. I believe that His Grace was too thoroughly a sportsman to confine himself to shades of colour or fancy markings even in his setters; and if on trial the Ebberstone Lodge dog was found to be as good as his looks, he would not hesitate to breed from him; and I think it not improbable that the white still found in some of the *pure* Gordons may be the result of this very cross, for he was a very likely dog to leave his mark in more respects than one.” Mr. Adye, in commenting on this statement, wrote that Mr. Brown had been told by Mr. Coke himself that he often sent dogs to the Duke of Gordon and received others in exchange, in order now and then to obtain fresh blood.

Mr. Fisher might well have given the date of the transaction. “After Belle had won the Malton Cup” is decidedly indefinite, even in England, and is of course meaningless to Americans. But fortunately our library contains Thomas Goodlake's “Coursing Manual,” published in 1828, just late enough to contain the entry of Major Bowers's black and white bitch Belle as having run second for the cup at Malton in 1827 and getting a goblet therefor. Whether this is the “win” referred to by Mr. Fisher

cannot be asserted definitely from the sources of information at our disposal, but we have the date near enough when that black and white dog must have gone north to Gordon Castle. The Duke of Gordon was at that time a member of the very select coterie that formed the Malton Club. There were only eleven members, and Major Bower was the honorary secretary and treasurer. Mr. Osbaldestone, according to Cecil's "Records of the Chase," went to Northamptonshire in 1827 or 1828 from Leicestershire, but the name of his establishment at the former place is not given. He lived at Quorndon Hall in Leicestershire and was just such another all-round sportsman as Colonel Thornton, except that he went in more for hunting, while Thornton made hawking his hobby.

The Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, who wrote as "Sixty-one," chimes in with a reminiscence of the Gordon sale. He dined on that day with the Laird of Raith, and sat between a son of the Duke of Richmond and a cousin of the Duchess, both of whom were well acquainted with the Gordon Castle setters, which were apparently the main subject of conversation. From that conversation, coupled with one he had just had with a very near relative of the present Duke of Gordon, "Sixty-one" writes as follows: "Once more, and for the last time, I will repeat what years ago I stated in the *Field*, knowing it to be the true version, viz.: that the original colour, taken, sent or brought to Gordon Castle was black, white and tan. That the Duke of Gordon did cross with a black setter of Lord Lovat's, that came from Raith, where the breed was, to my knowledge, very good. His Grace may—very likely did—cross with others, for, as Mr. Fisher says, His Grace was not the man to confine himself to shades and fancies; but black, or black and white, and black and tan were his crossing colours." Commenting further on some of the correspondence, "Sixty-one" says he has known the black and tans for forty years and owned them for twenty. "Reuben, the champion setter, was bred by my friend Mr. Malcolm, by his Milo out of Ruin, whom he purchased of Lord Roslyn. Ruin was by my black and tan dog Grouse II. (whom I gave to Lord Roslyn) out of his black, white and tan bitch Duchess, the handsomest animal of the breed I ever remember seeing. My dog Grouse II. had very little fringe, or flag. I still have in my possession Rapid, own sister to Ruin and of the same litter, and nearly if not quite as fine a bitch. Rapid has very little fringe or flag. She has bred me several litters, among them some black, white and tan, but not particularly fringed or flagged. I cannot remember any curly-

coated among her progeny, and am glad of it, as I don't believe in curly-coated Gordons."

Mr. Robinson having asked "Sixty-one" to say something about the proportion of black and tan puppies he would expect even if bred from black and white Gordons, he was answered as follows: "I never calculate on my black and tan bitches producing black, white and tan puppies, though always well pleased when they do so, and I hardly ever have any puppies that are not somewhere marked with white, generally a white frill. I mean no fancy word, but a white frill, showing what a well-dressed gentleman of the olden school he is. Rapid has bred me in her time four black, white and tan, all very handsome, good dogs. Old Lady bred me four also, that were very handsome and good. Young Lady bred me three, and among them was one of the best of the breed I ever owned.

"SIXTY-ONE" COMPARES IRISH AND GORDON

"Allow me to suggest a point which I think would be worth investigation. Taking for granted that it is proven that the original setter (taken or sent to Gordon Castle, I believe, by the first Marquis of Anglesea) was black, white and tan, that that said black and tan [sic] dog was also at Holkham in the late Earl of Leicester's time, and in Derbyshire in his brother's—I ask whence came this dog or breed? It is worth inquiry." Presumably that is the information he says in the previous letter he had written to the *Field* years ago. "Sixty-one" then proceeds to say that in make and shape the Irish and Gordons are identical, and that, but for the tan, the latter were the exact counterpart of the black and white setters, with just the least touch of tan, that were owned by the Marquis of Ormonde and Captain Butler. He adds that in 1833 he compared two of these Ormonde or Butler setters [Butler is the name of the Ormonde family] with some Gordons belonging to Lord Panmure, the Admiral Wemyss and others at Mill Den, and that all were astonished with the resemblance, barring the lack of tan.

This statement we give to show that at that period there could not have been the difference between the Gordon and Irish setters, which was shown at the period of the institution of dog shows. We do not see how it is possible to accept his opinion as to this claim as applying to the setters of 1870: "The Gordon setter is in shape, make and action, in all but colour, the

Irish setter all over." He is wrong there, most undoubtedly, but this can be explained by this quotation from Laverack: "The Rev. Mr. Hutchinson has as good a breed of black and tans as any one, being much lighter, and not nearly as cumbersome as the ordinary class." Of course if you are going to take light Gordons and somewhat heavily built Irish you will not have much distinction of type, and that Gordons differed in those days is unquestionable. Laverack describes them thus, in the next paragraph to the foregoing quotation: "Black-tans, as a rule, have sour, coarse heads; shoulders loaded, heavy and too upright; are heavy and thick-limbed; large feet, often too straight and stilty in hind quarters; tail thick and ropy. Many of the black tans have obstinate and stubborn tempers, and not particularly easy to break." Again he says: "They are longer in the leg and looser in the loin, heavier and coarser in head, thicker in the neck, more throaty than other breeds and not so clean made in the limbs or so short in the back; neither are they so close in feet. Nevertheless, they are very beautiful dogs, and I have seen many good black-tans, more particularly those of the lighter build."

Mr. Laverack's knowledge of the setters at Gordon Castle has already been set forth in an earlier quotation, and he was also acquainted with the setters of Major Douglas and Mr. Thompson, who kept their setters at Broughton Ferry, near Dundee, and presumably of the same strain as those of the Duke of Gordon, Lord Panmure and Admiral Wemyss. Laverack thought it would be a good plan to cross with the Irish blood-red setter to give them better heads and render them lighter and give them more endurance, so that the Gordons or black and tans he knew could not have been of the light type resembling Irish such as "Sixty-one" describes.

In Captain Brown's "Anecdotes of Dogs" (Edinburgh, 1829), he makes no mention of Gordons, nor of Irish either, for that matter, merely giving a short description under the head of "The English Setter," and then some anecdotes. One of these is from a letter from Mr. Torry, a resident of Edinburgh, who furnished two or three of the anecdotes, and in the one referred to he said: "The black and tanned small bitch which I have was originally out of the Duke of Bedford's breed." He then told of taking her at ten months old to the moors, and without a single training lesson she pointed, backed and was staunch, and also retrieved a bird of her own volition. "This happened in 1825." Mr. Torry also told about a dog owned by a friend of his, "a rough brown setter, out of the shepherd's

Colley, which possesses much sagacity, both as a sporting and fancy dog, and has the faculty of smell to a surprising degree." One more anecdote is given by the author regarding another of Mr. Torry's setters, which is not described; so that very evidently Mr. Torry was a shooting man and conversant with setters. Therefore his statement as to colour and origin of his small setter bitch was undoubtedly correct, and it only goes to show how widespread the black and tan setter was at that period, and in how many gentlemen's kennels the colour could be found.

"IDSTONE" ON THE ORIGIN AND COLOUR

It is to "Idstone" that we owe the best account of the early Gordons of the English show bench, for he was an exhibitor and breeder during that period and took more particular notice of the Gordons than any other writer of modern times. "Idstone's" "The Dog" was published in 1872. With regard to crosses and the colour dispute, "Idstone" says with truth that "no dispute has ever been raised as to their quality, and dogs with any trace of descent from the Duke's blood command the highest prices. To trace back to his Regent, Old Bang, Old Don, or to Mr. Coke's Pan or Fan—for Mr. Coke and the Duke bred from the same stock—is ample warrant for purity of lineage." On the authority of a gentleman, then living, and who had shot with the Duke, "Idstone" stated that black and tans and tricolours were kept at the castle. Howitt, the artist-engraver, is quoted as calling them black, but as "Idstone" remarks, it is nothing out of the way to hear colours misnamed in this way, such as black and white or black and tan, for a tricolour collie. Howitt, it appears, tells nothing except that one might as well ask the Duke for a church living as for one of his setters. Perhaps we are in error as to the Howitt "Idstone" refers to, but that is the only man of the name of any prominence in connection with dogs or the sports of the field that we know of. He lived in the early part of the last century, and his best work was done from 1798 to 1800. In our copy of "The British Sportsman," a series of seventy-two plates, drawn and engraved by Howitt, that of the setter is unfortunately one of the two missing, but the setter appears in some of the others, including that of grouse-shooting, and not one is a black and tan or a tricolour so far as can be judged. If this is the Howitt referred to, it is all the more to be regretted that Colonel Thornton gave us no information regarding any setters at

Gordon Castle on the occasion of his visit, to which we have made reference, and which was made shortly before Howitt's best work was done.

Referring to the collie cross, "Idstone" says he does not give much credence to the story, but acknowledges that he has seen the tail of the collie occasionally in the very best and most authentic strains which trace directly to the Duke's breed. Also that he had one from Wemyss Castle which ran around its game "like a Scotch sheep dog round a flock, and from first to last determined to put the birds between herself and me." This bitch showed something of the collie in her appearance and "Idstone" always was of the opinion that she was not pure setter. He also had two curled-tailed puppies in the first litter he ever bred from dogs of undoubted Castle strain, and from Ruby by Ranger. "These were Argyle II., one of the best dogs I ever saw, and a dog so close to Kent when he first appeared that the judges had hard work to decide between them. He was to my mind far superior to Kent except in stern. ['Idstone' owned them both.] The other was the bitch Ruth, which I subsequently sent to Lord Bolingbroke."

After stating that the breed does not differ in any essential point from the English setter, "Idstone" proceeds: "He fails, however, in some points wherein the English setter excels. He has not so finely formed a head; it inclines occasionally to the heavy and bloodhound type. His ears are frequently too large and weighted with coat, as well as leather. He is far too heavy—I am writing of the common type observed at our shows—and he must be refined at any cost. . . . In spite of his wide chest and loaded fore quarters, he is free, active and lithe in his gallop, and a good specimen (I mean a narrow, deep-chested, long and low Gordon setter) will more than hold his own. I have seen better setters of the black and tan than of any other breed."

He then credits them with not being so thirsty as the other setters, but admits that they are nervous dogs, and though one may require no instruction another may be the veriest dullard. One good word is that he never saw one of them go lame, and he speaks of their grace on point.

IMPROBABILITY OF ANY IRISH CROSS

"Idstone" thought they must have tried Irish blood at the Castle, "for in every litter, provided it descends from his kennel, there are a brace or more of red setters. These have the peculiarity of being almost white until

they moult their setter [sic] coat, when they take the brilliant mahogany red, and follow the form and have the noiseless panther gallop of the Irish setter." This statement is exclusively that of this writer, and if it had been at all generally known surely "Sixty-one" would have been only too glad to tack it on his claim that the Gordons originally came from Ireland and resembled the Irish most closely. "Stonehenge" said the Irish was used to get the tan, but the tan was there in the English setter long, long before there was a setter in Scotland.

We doubt the Irish affiliation very much, and for this reason: The Duke was a great breeder of improved cattle, and he got his shorthorns from England. He went in for coursing and he got his greyhounds from England, and, as we have seen, he got a setter from Mr. Osbaldestone when he sent his trainer to Major Bower for the greyhound Belle. He was a member of the Malton Coursing Club; he was well acquainted with Colonel Thornton and had received the gift of a pointer from him; he exchanged setters with Mr. Coke, so that all his associations were with England. There was no taking a "Flying Scotchman" in those days and going from Gordon Castle to Yorkshire in a day. Colonel Thornton gave up his Scottish trips on account of their excessive cost. From "Sporting Anecdotes" (second edition, London, 1807), we take the following: "So much was the Colonel enchanted with the diversity of the scenery and the variety and quantity of game of every description which the remote parts of the Highlands afforded, that he there passed the best part of seventeen years in succession." His first visit was paid in 1789, and on that occasion he had to charter a sloop which came from London to Whitby to take his party to Forres, the point nearest to his destination. We continue the quotation: "Previous to Colonel Thornton's quitting the Highlands, he gave up the land there which he had received from the Duke of Gordon, where he had erected a small mansion in the Gothic style, which was called Thornton Castle. The Colonel was prompted to this measure on account of the great expense attending the keeping up of this establishment, as well as the enormous sums which were expended in travelling from England; in addition to which the roads were scarcely passable during the rainy season." Here we have a description of the conditions as between Gordon Castle and Yorkshire, and it is left to the imagination as to what a trip from Ireland must have been. No, we will have to discard the Irish suggestion altogether and stick to the line of least resistance, which is, that when he sent south for grey-

hounds or cattle he got what setter crosses he wanted. His man would have to ride on horseback as the easiest mode of travel and the dogs or animals would have to walk. Yet Irish setter crosses are glibly talked about as if all that had to be done was to telephone or telegraph to Ireland to send over an Irish setter by express and look for it at the railway station the next day.

Still another point is that the colour which was said to be the result of the introduction of the Irish blood was conspicuous by its absence in the setters sold in 1836, if we except the red and white puppy, and after that sale there was never any suggestion that Irish blood was being introduced. There is more food for thought in the fact of the impressive black and white setter from Mr. Osbaldestone going north in 1827, and seven of the eleven lots being of that colour. Red and white, it must be borne in mind, was a well established English spaniel and setter colour, and its presence in setters whose ancestors were a mixed lot might naturally be expected.

EARLY ENGLISH SHOW DOGS

From "Idstone's" comments on the dogs of his day we give what may be interesting to those who can trace back the pedigrees of their dog to these old-timers. He owned Kent, the leading prize-winner of the first shows, and he says he was weak in hind quarters and thick in shoulders, and that he probably imposed on judges by his rich colour and stature. His get were largely gun-shy. Reuben, illustrated by Stonehenge, was a dog of mark for coat, depth of chest and action. Lord Bolingbroke's Argyle was to "Idstone's" mind the best Gordon he ever saw. "He had a grand frame, powerful hocks and loin, and his neck and shoulders so long, well poised and muscular that he would have taken high rank anywhere. He was a narrow, deep-made, racing-looking dog, of true, pure Gordon blood, and I will engage there was no collie blood in him, though several of his get had the collie stern, which rather weakens my theory. I had one litter by him out of Ruby, which included those celebrated public winners, Argyle II., Boll and my bitch Regent, who was never beaten except by her mother. Regent was the most perfect Gordon I ever saw." Except in coat, Moll was not so good as Regent. She was bred by Mr. Jobling and owned by Mr. Handy. The Marquis of Huntly owned two good ones in Silk and Young Kent; the latter was not fast, but a perfect field dog. Mr. Jobling's

Dandy was one of the best setters of his day as to coat and colour. His son Fleming's Dandy, out of Lord Loughborough's Ruin, was a most excellent field dog, scoring high at the first field trials in England. Brown's Robin I. was also a very clever field dog, and "Idstone" tells how on one occasion when his retriever was at fault on a running bird, Robin, who had been watching from "down-charge" got up, caught the running bird, took it to the retriever and dropped it, then returning to his down-charge.

In English field trials Gordon setters have been anything but prominent, and the same can be said of them in this country. From 1879 to 1891 Major Taylor had record of but ten dogs he could class as "Gordons and Black and Tans," and of these the earliest two were not pure Gordons. These were Ned and Glen, owned by Dr. Aten of Brooklyn, and runners at the Eastern Field Trials of 1879 and 1880. Four more of the ten ran in one stake confined to Gordons, leaving four placed Gordons in the entire number of public stakes for a period of thirteen years. The Gordon Setter Club, which might have done something toward gaining some popularity for the breed as field dogs, seems to have died of inertia since Mr. Blossom ceased to take the active part he did in forcing dog shows to give good classifications for the breed. We cannot therefore expatiate on qualities which have not been publicly demonstrated.

As a dog-show breed the Gordons have had a most erratic career, now popular and in a year or two quite neglected, only to spurt once more under the impetus of some new fancier who in a year or two tired and dropped out to leave the breed in the doldrums.

Our first recollection of the late Dr. Rowe was in connection with a Gordon setter he had lost when at St. Louis. He had called upon Mr. Foster, editor of the newly started New York *Sportsman*, to ask him to notice his loss, in the hope of recovering the dog. He never got the stray back, however. At that time Dr. Rowe was contributing to the billiard columns of *Turf, Field and Farm*. Mr. Tileston was one of the early supporters of Gordons, Tileston's Loo being a prominent winner in 1876 and 1877, Marble's Grouse being also a winner in the dog classes. The first dog of real merit was Taylor's Turk, which we remember seeing win the champion prize at New York in 1880, and he continued to win until 1885, when he took three firsts, all however under the same judge. The same owner also at that time had a good bitch named Gem, which was never beaten after we gave her a first at Danbury in 1884.



Photo by Schreiber

CHAMPION FLORENCE H.

Mrs. F. Howe, Jr.'s, celebrated setter, a quality Gordon showing great character and eminently typical.

*Schreiber
1908*



From a photo loaned by A. C. Wimmerding

WHEATLY'S PAINTING OF THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE ON HIS FAVOURITE SHOOTING PONY

Painted 1776-1775. Mansell, who more particularly cared for the spaniels, is the one without a hat

An early Canadian fancier of the breed was Dr. J. S. Niven, of London, who was also an importer of several spaniels and Irish terriers with all of which he was very successful. He imported Blossom, the dog selected by Vero Shaw to illustrate "The Book of the Dog" article, and from which and the imported bitch Moll he bred Argus, a dog that had a very good show record ere he was retired in 1887, winning about a dozen championships besides other prizes. Blossom did not do nearly so well and was only shown at two or three shows, one of them being London in 1881, when he defeated his son Argus, it being the latter's only defeat that we can recall.

Philadelphia has always been a strong supporter of this breed. Mr. A. H. Moore's Bob was the first of a long line of winners owned there, and was followed by Mr. Maher's Royal Duke, who was the prominent winner of his day. Ned Maher was a very popular owner and quite a good dog was named after him, but when the owner registered it with the Kennel Club he spelt the name Mayers, and the registration official did not detect the error, which cannot now be corrected. Lapping the Royal Duke period came the first of a most successful showing by Dr. S. G. Dixon, also of Philadelphia, whose first good winner was Little Boy, who began as first, New York, 1884, and as late as 1890 won in six champion classes.

Mr. Morris of New York had also at that time that very good dog Beaumont, which in 1890 became the head of the Beaumont Kennels, and had for company such good Gordons as Belmont, Beemont, Flomont and others. Then there was the Meadowthorpe Kennels in Kentucky, with its short-lived, but good-winning kennel of dogs, including the Gordons Meadowthorpe Heather Roy, Heather Harold, Rex and Defiance. "Scotch" Baillie, who managed the kennels, was an excellent judge of sporting dogs and his entries were always close up to the blues.

Dr. Dixon added materially to his kennel, and there never was a period in the history of Gordon setters in this country when there were so many good ones opposing one another. The Dixons included Countess of Richmond, Duchess of Waverley, Field Marshal, Ivanhoe and Lady Waverley as the chief winners, in addition to Little Boy, already mentioned. Mr. Frank Smith, also and still of Philadelphia, had one or two money-winners during this time, King Item, Roxie and Countess Roxie doing a creditable amount of winning against such strong competition.

THE AMERICAN GORDON'S BRIEF CAREER

We have now carried the record to 1890, and at this stage it is necessary to say something regarding the efforts to change the type of the Gordon setter. Mr. Harry Malcolm of Baltimore was a firm believer in a lighter built dog than the show Gordon, and as there are always a good many dogs not quite right according to show points he did not experience much difficulty in getting a good deal of support from men who would like to win, but could not, and were willing to join any movement that might lead to that result. So the American Gordon was boomed, and as the American Kennel Club was not very strong at that time it was easily led into changing the vacillating stud-book title for the breed and styling the variety, "American Gordon and Black and Tan Setters." But in the "Stud Book" for that year, 1890, the record of registrations was under the title of "Black and Tan Setters." Mr. Malcolm in his article on the American Gordon, published in 1901, hailed this diluted recognition of the title as a great victory, but the club which was to support the new title never put forth another effort, and next year the records of the American Kennel Club returned to "Gordon Setter" and have remained so ever since.

The American Gordon was a light-built black and tan setter incapable of winning against dogs of type, and no owner is going to continue paying entry fees and express charges on dogs incapable of winning. The Gordon distinction was very much like present-day foxhound division. A first-class hound is shown as English. When not good enough to win in that class he is made to do duty as an American. Not but what there is a foxhound perfectly eligible to be shown as American, but not the half-bred harrier type that wins under that title.

The Beaumont Kennels of Dr. Myer were broken up in 1892, Mr. J. B. Blossom, who had been showing a few dogs, taking over the best of the Beaumonts, and adding thereto some new ones, such as Heather Bee and Heather York. He thus became the only dangerous competitor to the dogs of Dr. Dixon, for the Meadowthorpes had given up exhibiting and all the dogs had been sold. Next year the Dwight Kennels was started at the town of that name in Illinois, the dogs being owned by Mr. J. R. Oughton, who aided most materially in advancing the interests of the breed throughout the West. He even invaded New York, and with Heather Lad won first in open class and also took second with a puppy. Another Western

kennel called the Highland also sent dogs to New York and contended against the Dwight dogs throughout the West, the best of this kennel being Highland Yola.

Dr. Dixon did not make any additions to his kennel for several years, and his entries gradually became fewer, until 1896 saw the last of what was probably the strongest kennel of Gordons ever got together. In their best days they certainly beat everything and it took the best of several kennels to peg them back eventually. The leading exhibitors were now reduced to Mr. Blossom in New York, and the Dwight and Highland Kennels in the West, no less than twenty-two of the recorded eighty-four winners of reserve or better during 1897 being owned by one or other of these three kennels. This of course made it difficult for the small men to win, and as a natural result we find in succeeding years that competition dwindled to such an extent that it was only by the hardest work on the part of the Gordon Setter Club that the same number of classes were offered as for English and Irish setters. In 1900 there were but fifty-five recorded winners of reserve or better, and as the Western kennels did not send to the Eastern shows that year their absence still further reduced competition, and the best dog in the East that season was Mr. Blossom's Doc, while Heather Lad still led among the Western setters.

Mr. Blossom retired in 1900, after having not only played a conspicuous part in the prize lists, but having by his untiring energy in insisting upon "equal rights for the Gordons" done a great deal of work for others for which he has never been given full credit. We then had a year or two of the Vancroft Kennel, with a grand specimen, even if he was going grey, in Duke of Edgeworth as leader. Much as we thought of some of the dogs of the past, we can hardly name one that, both fit and well, could positively have beaten the Duke of Edgeworth. He possessed quality, character and conformation in a marked degree, and must have been a grand dog in his prime, for even when he was showing grey about the muzzle, as was the case when exhibited here, he won the highest honours at New York, Pittsburg, Buffalo, and again at New York at the Ladies' Kennel Association show. He was defeated at Chicago, but not on his merits, the setter judging at that show being very much criticised.

To make up in some measure for departed fanciers in the East, 1901 saw the advent of Mr. B. W. Andrews, who may be said to be a Philadelphian, although a resident of Woodbury. Starting modestly Mr. Andrews has in

the few years he has been connected with Gordons bred more winners than any of his contemporaries, and he is one of the restricted class to whom it is the greatest gratification to breed their own winners—the true fancier feeling that makes a man last. In 1901 Mr. Andrews showed Teddy A. and Wenonah, his dam, and in 1903 showed and won with Bertha A., Billy A., Florence A., Molly A., Peter A. and Teddy A., all from his own breeding.

PRESENT TIME CONDITIONS

Although entries in the Gordon classes are now very poor, the total in seven classes at New York this year being but twenty-one, from a total of only ten dogs, yet it is just possible that this very paucity of entries may be of benefit to the breed. There is now no controlling kennel to deter the owner of one or two dogs or the small breeder. The chances for the many are improved thereby, and we look for an increase in the immediate future along the lines of present exhibitors of one, two or three dogs of good average quality. There is one thing to be said regarding Gordons that cannot be conceded either in the case of English or Irish setters. They have not suffered from indefensible judging, as did English setters, nor from injudicious breeding and loss of type, as was the case with the Irish setters. The Gordons have always been very well judged; that is, type has never been overlooked and there has been no field trials record to divert judges from the plain path of deciding on the looks of the dogs.

At the present time, while acknowledging that in the dog section we have nothing of phenomenal merit, no Turk, nor Beaumont, nor Heather Lad, nor Duke of Edgeworth as a pattern, they are mainly sound good dogs. In bitches we have in Florence H. a beautiful bitch owned by Mr. F. Howe Jr., of Lansdale, Pa., and Mr. McColley's Lulu M., one of the best Gordons ever benched, possibly the best bitch we have ever had, and a setter we venture to think the equal of any setter of any breed now being shown. Lulu M. has been perhaps shown a little too lusty at times, but she is a Gordon from tip to tip, in fact one of the few dogs that it is very hard to find fault with, in character, quality or shape. This year maternal duties have kept her from the show ring, but a little sister of hers named Dolly has been very successful in the hands of Ben Lewis, who, failing in his efforts to purchase Lulu, sought out another member of the family, for the dam, Kate, is not the kind that is likely only to throw one chance good one. To look at Kate one understands why we have a Lulu M. and a Dolly.

The Gordon setter is not distinguishable by colour alone from the English and Irish, no matter what one may have read about resemblances or as to incorrect formation for utility. A Gordon that resembles either of the other branches of the setter family is not right, nor is an English setter of Gordon formation, nor an Irish setter with the heaviness of the Gordon the correct thing. The Gordon is larger and bulkier, is heavier in head and has not so much feather as the English setter. The quality of coat may be somewhat stiffer, but it does not want to look any different, except in being not so plentiful as that on the English setter. From the Irish setter the Gordon differs most materially in his stoutness of build; somewhat in the texture of coat but not much in the amount of feather. There is also a marked difference in the length of the stern, which is not so long in the Gordon, with heavier bone to start with, and it tapers more quickly, thus adding to the appearance of being somewhat short.

The fact is the Gordon setter can hardly be treated seriously as a dog for the gun. We do not of course deny the right of any man to buy a Gordon setter for shooting purposes, any more than his buying a toy terrier or a pug for killing rats, but we think he is making a mistake and would find it to his advantage to get one of the other two breeds of setters, or a pointer over which to shoot, as he would buy a Scottish, Irish or Welsh terrier for rats.

The Gordon setter has neither the speed nor possibly the staying ability of the other breeds and his colour is a drawback; even the dark red of the Irish setter renders him hard to keep track of in our shooting as compared to a dog with white enough about his coat to render him easy to catch sight of as he slips through the rank growths which cover so much of the shooting grounds in this country. That such a statement will draw out opposition claims is to be expected, but we can point to the records and ask how many of the Gordons we know are field dogs and how many exhibitors are of the class that shoot over their own dogs.

Perhaps we might have kept this idea dormant, but on looking through a portion of Lee's "Modern Dogs" which we had hitherto overlooked we came across the following, the opening sentence of which referred to some old strains kept at Cawdor and Beaufort Castles, some of which were tricolours: "Although these old breeds have been kept as nearly pure as possible, and may be found useful in crossing with the ordinary English setter, especially when work more than actual beauty is required,

I do not see any great future before the black and tan setter. He is not easy to follow with the eyes on the moors, and, as a rule, is not so smart as either the English or Irish varieties, and I cannot imagine why even his most ardent admirers prefer him to others, excepting that a team of them match well."

A PROPER STANDARD FOR THE BREED

The supporters of the breed have really made it a "fancy" variety, with colour the guide as it is in black and tan terriers, we therefore hold that it is not proper to tamper with the type which is recognised as Gordon and introduce modern ideas as to alterations in conformation. Men who want lighter dogs can get them in the Irish or English setters and should not try to make them out of Gordons. Hence we discard entirely the standard framed by the "American Gordon Club," which is supposed still to do duty, but which has never received a moment's consideration by judges of setters, conversant with type. It is somewhat strange that no dog book has given a full standard, and the English club which supports the Gordon has contented itself by publishing a "description" which is part historical and part "points." Taking this as a guide and adding to it from Stonehenge and Shaw such points as are not described, we present the following as a proper description of the Gordon setter:

"Head.—Is much heavier than that of the English setter, broad between the ears, skull slightly rounded, occiput well developed, and head showing more depth than in the English setter; muzzle well carried out to a well-developed nose, showing no snipyness or pinched appearance. Lips and flews heavier than in the English setter. Eyes dark and with rather a bold look. Ears placed so as to show the formation of skull, and not too heavily feathered, but in this there is much variation, and the English club considers it of minor importance. Altogether a head showing strength without coarseness or sourness of expression. A slight showing of the jaw is permissible.

"Neck.—Of strength enough to be in keeping with the head and of good length. A little throatiness not so objectionable as in other breeds.

"Shoulders and Body.—Upright shoulders are too frequently seen in this breed, and they give a short-necked clumsy forehand appearance to the dog. The shoulders should therefore have a good slope, be devoid of any loaded appearance, and the dog should not have too wide a brisket. Chest

deep, ribs well sprung, no slackness in loin and hind quarters showing great strength.

“Legs and Feet.—Legs should be rather heavy in bone, straight in front and with well let-down elbows. Hind legs well bent, with strong, firm action in moving. Feet absolutely sound and well feathered between the toes.

“Tail.—Set on low, rather short and tapering. Should not be carried above the horizontal and only slightly curved at any time.

“Coat and Colour.—The coat is usually shorter and stronger in texture than in the English setter, flat and quite devoid of curl. A slight wave is permissible, but not desirable. Heaviness of feather is pretty certain to be accompanied by heavy curly ears, and inclination to curl between the ears, and is therefore not altogether desirable, but if obtained without those objections it adds to the finished appearance of the dog. Colour should be pure black and rich mahogany tan. The black should on no account show brown or rusty, but be dense, jet black. The markings should be a counter-part of the tan on the black-and-tan terrier. Black pencillings on the knuckles, tan carried to a little above the knee of foreleg, with a sharply defined edge where it meets the black. A thumb mark is often seen as in the terrier. On the head the tan should not extend too far up the lips toward the top of the muzzle, but about half way. Under jaw and throat tanned, a spot on each cheek and above each eye, and tan on the inside of the ears. There should be no running of the colours, but the edges should be clear and well defined. On the hind legs the insides of the legs should be tanned, also the inner portion of the breeching, and the tan shows slightly down the front of the stifle, on the hind pasterns and hind feet, which should be pencilled like the forefeet.

“General Appearance.—The Gordon setter differs from the English setter in being heavier, and shows strength in his make-up more than speed. More bulk of body, rather larger every way, with more bone and substance. Strength without coarseness is more particularly the feature which distinguishes the Gordon from other setters.”

SCALE OF POINTS

Head and neck	25	Legs and feet	15
Neck	5	Stern or tail	5
Shoulders and body	25	Colour and markings	25
Total			100

CHAPTER XI

THE CLUMBER SPANIEL



THE Clumber spaniel affords a most striking illustration of the difficulty experienced in tracing the history of dogs, when it comes to some special variety. Here is a breed said to have been kept at one place, by one of the leading families of England, and to have been there for two hundred years, having according to accepted tradition originally been presented to one of the Dukes of Newcastle by the Duc de Noailles.

"Idstone" in "The Dog" (1872), wrote as follows: "They were given, Daniel tells us, to one of the former Dukes of Newcastle by the Duc de Noailles. Vero Shaw, or whoever wrote the Clumber article for his "Book of the Dog," had read "Idstone" thoroughly and says: "We learn on the authority of Daniel that the breed was imported into this country by a Duke of Newcastle, who acquired them from the Duc de Noailles many years ago." Lee in his "Modern Dogs," writes: "It (the introduction) was probably about the middle of the eighteenth century when the Duc de Noailles presented the then Duke of Newcastle with a number of spaniels, which in France had the reputation of being better than any others, as they were steady workers and easily brought under command, i. e., there was little difficulty in training them." Mr. Lee, it will be seen, added materially to the number of crows in the original story and rather mixes things by immediately saying: "Although in various parts of France many spaniels are still found and used in work, I have not been able to trace any kennels of true Clumbers in that country." The Clumber article in Stonehenge's first edition (1867) did duty up to and including his fourth and last edition in 1878, and the Daniel story is not given, so that it would seem to have originated with "Idstone."

We have preserved the letter "u" in the name of the French nobleman to show that each of these writers after "Idstone" copied from him. The slightest investigation on their part would have proved several things: first, that Daniel makes no mention of Clumber spaniels nor the names

of the noblemen referred to; secondly, that Noailles is the correct spelling of the name, and finally that the gift was made to Henry Clinton, the duke who succeeded to the title in 1768. The gift was presumably made before he attained the title, for the Duc de Noailles died in 1766. There was after him a Marshal Philippe de Noailles, but his title was Duc de Mouchy, and he was one of the victims of the Reign of Terror. We find him mentioned in a brief account in the *Sporting Magazine* for 1793, of the King of France going shooting at Versailles, "attendant by a physician, surgeon, the Marechal de Noailles and a few other persons of rank."

"Idstone" stated that there was an article in the *Sporting Magazine* for the year 1807, and if he had only taken the trouble to read what was there said he would have saved a lot of speculation and on the part of his followers. The brief article in question accompanied an engraving of a copy of part of the painting by Wheatly, which we give in full. The part copied is that of the figure of the tall man standing and the three spaniels in front of him. This is William Mansell, and the accompanying article is as follows:

"The annexed engraving is the portrait of William Mansell, gamekeeper to His Grace, Henry Clinton, Duke of Newcastle, and taken from the picture painted by F. Wheatly, Esq., R. A., now in the Duke's possession, at Clumber House, Nottinghamshire. The group of Springers, or Cock-flushers, by which the gamekeeper is so tastefully surrounded in the picture, was a gift to Duke Henry, when in France, from the Duke de Noailles, and William Mansell, during a uniform attention to the duties of his office (near thirty years), has, above other things, studied to increase, unmixed, this peculiar race of flushers.

"The Duke's (or Mansell's) breed is still held in higher estimation than any other of the spaniel kind; that justly celebrated painter, P. Reinagle, Esq., has made Mansell's breed of Cock-springers his peculiar study, and wherever we trace in that gentleman's productions the resemblance of his favourites we find them to possess the master touch in the highest degree of excellence."

The late Mr. Mercer of Ottawa was a great Clumber enthusiast, and had he been in England would probably have gone to the bottom of things, but he relied on English writers when in 1901 he wrote his article on the Clumber. He, however, adds a little to the original "Idstone" and says: "In Daniel's 'Rural Sports' we learn that the immediate ancestors," etc. As an illustration of how an enthusiast will tone things at times we will

give here, though not quite in order, another quotation from Mercer. "Colonel Hamilton in his 'Recollections,' which are of shooting incidents in the early days of the century, writes: 'A spaniel known as the Clumber breed, His Grace always shooting over them in the woods, is much sought after by sportsmen'; then he enumerates their many excellencies." Now we will give the Hamilton facts. It is true he did write of incidents dating before 1800. He was not, however, speaking of the Clumber as an old breed dog, but as one of the breeds of the then present time. He wrote in 1860. Mr. Mercer could hardly have seen the original or he would surely have quoted at greater length, for this is what Colonel Hamilton wrote: "This spaniel is red and white, is larger than the usual spaniel, strong made, an intelligent countenance, dark eyes and the ears not very long. These dogs have excellent noses and display great spirit in beating strong covers, and after having been shot over two or three seasons, become very valuable for pheasant and cock shooting. They are naturally ill tempered and rarely form any attachment but to their master, or gamekeeper. I had one of this breed which I gave to a relative. I brought him up from a puppy; he was very much attached to me and was a twelvemonth old when I parted with him. He recollected me for a year afterward, and was still very caressing. But the second year he had forgotten me and growled when I went to pat him. My friend told me he was the best dog among his spaniels. He had the shooting over a thousand acres of woodland, the greater part of which was particularly strong, from blackthorn, high sedges and long grass."

Colonel Hamilton was such a discursive writer that one does not know whether he has got all the facts regarding anything till he has read the entire book and pieced statements together, as we have done in the case of the Irish setter he mentions. So also in this case we get additions to patch out with. In a chapter on pheasant shooting and suggestions to a young sportsman he recommends his going to "a chain of cover in Oxfordshire known as the Quarters, and covering about one thousand acres." He describes them in almost the same language as used above. "They consist of three large woods . . . with a phalanx of blackthorn, bramble, thick underwood and in some parts long sedgy grass."

The connecting link is found in reading a further recommendation to the young sportsman: "He should have two or three brace of strong spaniels, like the Clumber breed, and a good retriever." There is then this footnote: "I gave one of these dogs three or four years ago to a young

sportsman, a connection of mine, who was shooting in the Quarters. He told me Dash was the best spaniel he had ever had, that he fetched his game tender mouthed, and that if any other dog attempted to touch it he instantly fell on him and drove him off. These dogs are red and white, strongly made in the chest and hind quarters, and have an intelligent countenance. They are in general not good tempered."

It will thus be seen that Colonel Hamilton was not giving a beginning of the century recollection about the Clumber, but was speaking of quite a modern dog, so far as his knowledge was concerned, so that Mr. Mercer was not quite justified in the way he suggested that Colonel Hamilton wrote of the Clumber of the "early days of the century." But to Mr. Mercer is due the credit of being the first to draw the attention of dog men to Colonel Hamilton as a writer on the breed.

Dalziel, with all his Scotch pertinacity and inclination to get to the bottom of his subject, could only suggest, by way of an excuse almost, for something better, that the Noailles dogs were Bassets, but he was too shrewd an observer not to disarm criticism by saying that the muteness was a contradiction to the supposition of any hound cross. He says that it is difficult to understand how the great difference between the Clumber and the sprightly cocker came about; in the long barrel, short legs and general heavy and inactive appearance, with the heavy head, large truncated muzzle, deep eyes, sometimes showing the haw. But the Clumber is not any longer, if as long, in proportion to his height than the black field spaniel, and what was that dog twenty-five years ago? In the days of Brush the field spaniel was mainly a large cocker, and it was not until the time that Mr. Jacobs took hold of it, and others followed, that we got the very great length that we still have. Was there such a wonderful lot of difference at that time between the Sussex and Clumber as to puzzle any one to imagine they both could not be genuine spaniels? Look at the dual illustration of the Sussex and Clumber in "The Book of the Dog," published less than thirty years ago, and which would be which if they were colourless.

The haw is not necessarily indicative of hound blood. If it was would we not have it in all hounds? What causes it is the weight of the flews, and in all breeds with an extra development of lip and loose skin there is the aptitude to have the lower lid pulled down from the eye. We get it in the mastiff, the St. Bernard, the Clumber, the Sussex, and the Gordon at times. The English Spaniel Club now proposes doing away with the

haw, by altering the standard. If that is followed out then there will be less lower lip in the accepted hawless specimens and a tendency to loss of that expression and character which is so distinctly Clumber in type. An exaggerated showing of the haw and no haw at all are equally incorrect.

If we are to believe that the painting by Wheatly of the Duke of Newcastle and his spaniels is an accurate representation of the Clumbers of that early date as to size and general appearance, then there is but one conclusion to arrive at and that is to attribute the Clumber of 1875-1900 to advanced selection along a line of type originally bred for at Clumber. The spaniels at Clumber in the year 1807 were and had been for thirty years under the care of William Mansell, and were then known as the Duke's or Mansell's breed, and most assuredly Mr. Mansell had an ideal type if that was the case. A man can accomplish a great deal in thirty years in altering and moulding a breed, and how much longer Mansell lived we do not know. We need go no farther in illustration of what can be accomplished in making type by selection than Boston, with its "round-headed bull and terrier" of 1890 and the Boston terrier of to-day, or to speak more correctly, of 1885 and 1895, for it was well established before it was recognised by the American Kennel Club in 1892.

The distinction of hunting mute is also something quite possible to secure by selection, for the Duke of Albemarle had large black and tan spaniels that were mute; the Sussex was very nearly so, and if pains had been taken to breed for that peculiarity it might doubtless have been established in that breed. So that there is nothing whatever in the case of the Clumber which needs any explanation beyond selection and breeding to a type fancied by those in charge of or who owned the strain.

We will now give what is recorded of the variety under its name of Clumber. In "The Dog," written by Stonehenge, probably in 1868—the second edition is dated 1872—the description given is as follows: "A remarkably long, low, and somewhat heavy dog. In weight he is from thirty to forty pounds. Height, eighteen to twenty inches. The head is heavy, wide and full, the muzzle broad and square, generally of a flesh colour. Nostrils open and chops full and somewhat pendant. Ears long and clothed with wavy hair, not too thick. Body very long and strong, the back ribs being very deep, and the chest being very round and barrel-like, the ribs at the same time being so widely separated from each other as to make the interval between them and the hips small in proportion to the

great length. Tail bushy, but not at all woolly, the hair being waved only, not curled. It is generally cropped."

From the weight being put at from thirty to forty pounds, and a remark in the Clumber article in the first edition of "The Dogs of the British Islands," that the Duke's team shown at Islington in 1863 were rather small, it is evident that the Newcastle dogs had not progressed in size as had others. In this article the weight is put at forty to forty-five pounds, and Stonehenge never made any change in the various editions of this work, which gave him his world-wide reputation. The dog Lapis, selected by Dalziel to illustrate his "British Dogs," weighed sixty-two pounds, and he was a Palace winner in 1877. Lee then sets the weight at from fifty-five to sixty-five for dogs and from forty-five to fifty-five pounds for bitches, an increase of twenty-five pounds in as many years of our definite knowledge of the breed. Finally the English Clumber Club raises the weights to seventy for dogs and sixty for bitches.

One reason for the slow progress that the Clumber made was that one dog was of little use, so slow are they in their movements, and it called for a team of several braces, as many as could be obtained, in fact, to be of use for a shooting party. This entailed special training and looking after by a man who could handle them, for they would not work for every person or any person. This was naturally a drawback to the extended use of this breed, and although it did become somewhat spread, it did so only to a limited extent among those who could make use of the dog to the best advantage, having coverts suited to his style of work, and capable handlers.

In America the Clumber has had a very erratic career. In 1880 we remember Mr. Tileston's Trimbush and Fairy, the former being a very good dog, so good indeed that we asked Mr. Dalziel, who was one of the foreign judges that year, what he thought of the dog, and he agreed with us that he was most typical and fit to win anywhere. He was entered as imported and "full pedigree," a very customary way of giving pedigree at the early shows. It is a long look back, but Trimbush was a dog that has lingered in our memory as one of the best we have seen in this country. He was shown at New York the following year by Mr. De Luze, but in wretched condition, and got "the gate." The next Clumber had rather an amusing history. We picked him up at the public stores, where he had been left by the man who brought him over. He had no pedigree, but his history seemed

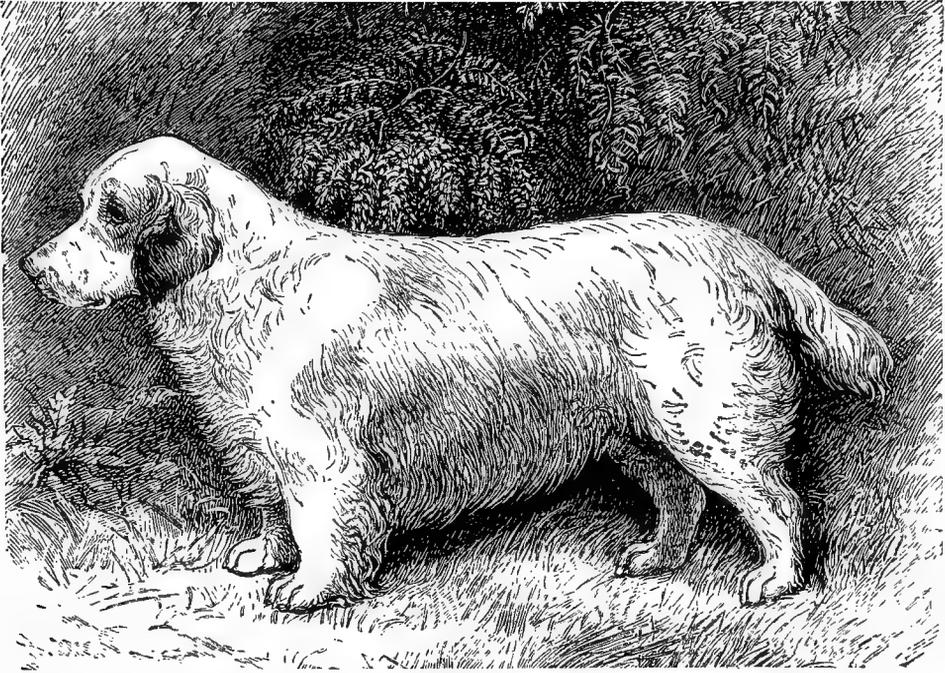
to be pretty straight, and for want of a better name he was christened Bateman, after the man who owned him abroad at one time. Bateman was shown in a class at New York for large spaniels and took second, but when application was made for the medal to be awarded to the best Clumber in the class it was not forthcoming, the judge declaring or specifying that Bateman was not a Clumber, and the medal went to something else farther down the list. We then sold Bateman to Mr. Marmaduke Richardson, and the next thing was that the dog got quite a piece bitten out of one ear. It was somewhat of a disfigurement, so that Mr. Richardson had the ear rounded and the other one shaped to match. After this Bateman won several prizes in classes for Clumbers. He was not much of a Clumber, we will admit, but he was nothing else, and was entitled to the medal as against any dog he beat in that class at New York.

The late Mr. Mercer was a great enthusiast on the subject of Clumbers, and as the breed had always had more supporters in Canada than in the States, he was more at home in Ottawa in securing his facts. Mr. Mercer credited Major Venables, who was stationed at Halifax as a lieutenant of the 97th Regiment in 1842, with being the first importer of Clumbers, he having got his dogs from Mr. Yeatman of Dorset, a prominent breeder mentioned by "Idstone." Major Venables's Clumbers were the foundation stock upon which later importations were grafted, Mr. Piers of Ottawa getting some of their descendants as well as Mr. Mercer.

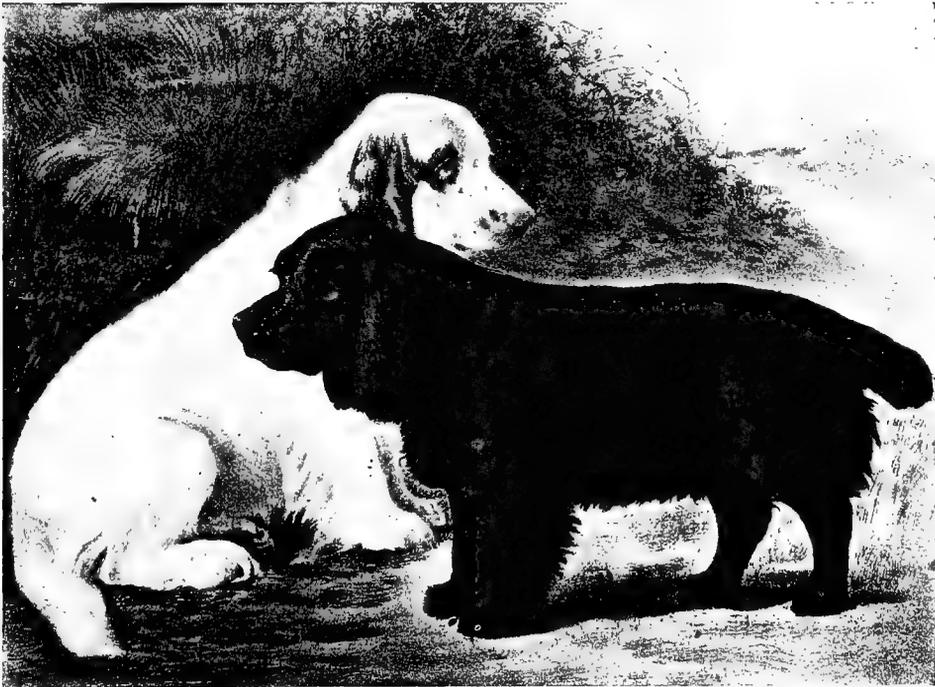
While Clumbers flourished in the Ottawa district under the rivalry of Messrs. Mercer and Hill and Messrs. Bate and Geddes, it was left to Mr. J. L. Little to uphold the breed in the States, but he soon relinquished the field and the Canadians had matters their own way. From the Mercer kennel came Johnny, a seventy-pound dog according to Mr. Mercer, but a little under sixty by others who weighed him specially. He won many prizes, but his only positive claim to being a Clumber was his length and his colour. In all else he was a very poor dog, over nineteen inches at the shoulder, light all over and devoid of Clumber character in head. The same owner's Drake was a better Clumber, but in those days judges knew less—not much less—about Clumbers than they do now, and they thought the big dog must be the better one. Newcastle and Tyne were also winners sent down from Canada, not one a really good one, our opinion always being that Tyne was the best of the four and Drake the best of the dogs. Mr. Richardson bought Newcastle and Tyne.

Poor success in breeding killed off the Ottawa kennels, and another year or two of poor entries ensued before Mr. Little once more made another of his dashes into the breed, and at the same time Mr. George R. Preston took Clumbers up in a way that promised much good for the breed. At New York, in 1895, they made up a total entry of ten, without any duplicates, and in this lot were such good ones as Friar Boss and Glenwood Greeting, each of the exhibitors scoring a first in the two classes provided for the breed. In the following year Mr. Preston had the field to himself at New York and won all four prizes in the two classes, his best being Major Gilfeather and Glenwood Greeting. Mr. Preston had been much annoyed by some law proceedings for over a year in connection with some of his dogs, and the unpleasantness was such that he disposed of his entire kennel of Clumbers to Mr. Henry Jarrett, who with another useful addition of his own put down an excellent team of four at the New York show of 1897, with which he not only took all the Clumber class prizes, but also the special for the best four spaniels, other than cockers and this under Mr. George Raper. Mr. Jarrett then sold them all for a good price, and once more the breed was a blank for another year or so. It was not until 1901 that there was any apparent revival of interest, and competition became somewhat diversified but still scant. Miss Douglas, who had been an occasional exhibitor for a few years, still made her customary entry at New York, and in the fall of that year we had two new competitors in Mrs. Robert Stride and the Norwood Kennels of Chestnut Hill, that being the name under which Mr. D. Murray Bohlen shows his dogs. How much good the accession of these two exhibitors did the breed is shown by the total list of winners of 1903 jumping up to twenty from the usual five or six at which it had been standing. Colonel Stride was now showing the dogs from the Agawam Kennels, and he exhibited six winners that year, while Mr. Bohlen had eight with the prefix of Norwood, and Maggie of Eaton Park, a very good bitch brought over by Mr. Tilley and sold to Mr. Bohlen after she had won at New York from Norwood Harmony. The getting together of the Norwood Kennels team had its usual effect however, for when others could not beat them competition fell off, and at New York last year only two opposition entries of one dog each were made out of a total of thirteen entries, and this year, 1905, the entire entry of ten was made by the Norwood Kennels.

This is not a very encouraging state of affairs, and the outlook is no better, for the breed seems to be even more of a fancy one with us than the



This is the only good illustration of the Clumber Spaniel in the various editions of the two books by Stonehenge, and appears in the third edition of "Stonehenge on the Dog," 1879. We know of no drawing which shows more of the required expression and character



CLUMBER AND SUSSEX SPANIELS

From the "Book of the Dog"



THE SHOOTING PARTY

One of A. Cooper's justly celebrated paintings. It is one states that the sportsman seated is Sir Edwin Landseer and that the dog facing him, with the white hind feet, is a Sussex Spaniel

Gordon setter among sporting dogs. People who keep them very naturally think a great deal of them, but to the outside public or the man looking for a breed to take up they are a good deal of an educated taste. To the ordinary man they lack attraction and cannot compare with the black field spaniel, which in turn loses to the active and taking cocker. For these reasons we fear the Clumber will never become popular or be taken up by a sufficient number of exhibitors to make competition interesting.

The standard adopted by the American Spaniel Club was one originally drafted by Mr. Mercer. As a fellow-committeeman in framing the standard, we strongly objected to many of his alterations from the accepted English standard. Some of these objections he acquiesced in, but not all. To bring the matter before the club Mr. Richardson, the chairman of the committee, voted with Mr. Mercer, and the club accepted the standard without discussion. This being a peculiarly English breed we held then and hold now that with the very few specimens we have in this country, the limited number of exhibitors and the very slight knowledge possessed by even spaniel men as to breed, the English club's standard should be adopted without question. What would we think if two or three Englishmen took up Boston terriers and set about making a standard for the breed differing from ours in just the points wherein their dogs differed from our standard? That is what our Spaniel Club did with the Clumber standard, and for that reason we give the standard of the English club. We have already commented on the recent alteration regarding the suppression of the haw, and are pleased to say that our views are in complete harmony with those of that recognised spaniel authority in England, Mr. Farrow. So much has been said in opposition to this change that it would not be at all surprising to have it altered and the prior standard again govern on this point.

The standard is printed in a manner to show the recent alterations, the additions being within brackets. The only depletion made was in striking out "and showing haw" in the description of the eyes. From the defense of the alteration made by the Clumber Club secretary it would appear that the alteration was made to fit a condition, and it is claimed, though not apparent how, that dogs with the haw showing are still all correct. An exaggerated haw is of course as faulty as it is in other dogs showing that peculiarity, but the haw has always been a Clumber characteristic and is in keeping with the thoughtful look of the dog.

SCALE OF POINTS

POSITIVE POINTS		NEGATIVE POINTS	
Head and jaw.....	20	Curled ears	10
Eyes.....	5	“ coat	15
Ears.....	5	Bad carriage and [set-on of tail]	15
Neck.....	5	Snipy face [or faulty jaw]	20
Body.....	15	Legginess.....	10
Fore legs.....	5	Light eye	10
Hind legs.....	5	[Full eye]	10
Feet.....	5	[Straight stifle].....	10
Stern.....	5		<hr/>
Colour of markings.....	10		100
Coat and feather	10		
General appearance and type	10		
	<hr/>		
	100		

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

The words in brackets are the additions to the old description.

“*Head*.—Large, square and massive, of medium length, broad on top, with a decided occiput; heavy brows with a deep stop; heavy muzzle, with well-developed flew [and level jaw and mouth].

“*Nose*.—Square and flesh coloured.

“*Eyes*.—Dark amber, slightly sunk, old look. [Full, light, very objectionable.]

“*Ears*.—Large, vine-leaf shaped and well covered with straight hair, and hanging slightly forward, the feather not to extend below the leather.

“*Neck*.—[Fairly long], thick and powerful, and well feathered underneath.

“*Body*.—(Including size and symmetry) long and heavy, and near the ground [with well-sprung ribs]. Weight of dogs, about fifty-five to seventy pounds; bitches, about forty-five to sixty pounds [five pounds added in weight].

“*Shoulders and Chest*.—Strong [sloping] and muscular; chest deep.

“*Back and Loin*.—Back straight, broad and long; loin powerful, well let down in flank.

“*Hind Quarters*.—Very powerful and well developed.

“*Stern*.—Set low, well feathered, and carried about level with the back.

“*Feet and Legs*.—Feet large and round, well covered with hair; legs short, straight, thick and strong; hocks low [stifles well bent and set straight].

“*Coat.*—Abundant, close, silky and straight; legs well feathered.

“*Colour.*—Plain white, with lemon markings; orange permissible, but not desirable; slight head markings and freckled muzzle, with white body preferred.

“*General Appearance.*—Should be that of a long, low, heavy, very massive [but active dog], with a thoughtful expression.

CHAPTER XIII

THE FIELD SPANIEL



PANIELS of a size larger than cockers and intermediate to the setter have been known for many years. They have had a variety of names, such as finders, starters, springers, and still later that of field spaniels; but in treating of the field spaniel of the present day it is not necessary to go further back than the time when the modern type was established, mainly by Mr. T. Jacobs in the early eighties. Prior to the period when that gentleman revolutionised the variety the heavy spaniel which was neither Sussex nor Clumber, and might be of any colour, was classed as a field spaniel and was of no definite and settled type. It ran higher on the leg and had a coat more inclined to wave or curl than had the dogs introduced by Mr. Jacobs, which set the fashion we have followed ever since. Of course we are speaking entirely of spaniels in England, for spaniels up to that period were a motley lot in this country. In English works on the dog a good deal is said about the old Burdett, Bullock and Boulton strains, and we have nothing to say against them in any way. Indeed, it is almost certain that as regards usefulness they were superior to the present-day dog, which, with all his show qualities in appearance, we cannot help concluding is not much adapted for use. His conformation is proof positive that he has no great speed, but moves like a Clumber or a heavy Sussex, and his vocation is in heavy coverts at a moderate pace; a kind of shooting very little followed in this country.

The pre-Jacobites, if we must invent a word, were mainly like large cocker spaniels in conformation, and although we read in the older books of Stonehenge and writers of his period of their lowness and length, that was only a comparative description. The prize winners were lower—in comparison with length—than the ordinary run of working spaniels of that period, but we should call them too high on the leg now. They also lacked the type in head called for in present-day spaniels, and we really think were more spaniel-like than our exaggerated type. We will take Brush

as an instance. Stonehenge says of Brush that he was the very best specimen of the field spaniel he had ever seen, and is lavish of his praise. Dalziel does not mention Brush, giving as his illustration of the black spaniel the twenty-two-pound bitch Flirt; but among the measurements "furnished by their respective owners" that of Brush appears, and Mr. Easton states that he was fifteen inches at the shoulder and thirty-eight inches from nose to set-on of tail. We saw Brush on one occasion, and we are very decidedly of the opinion that he was not built that way at all. In addition to which, the late Thomas Dawson, who came from Beverley, in Yorkshire, gave us, about 1883, a small photo of Brush, which showed him to be, so far as build was concerned, much on the lines shown in Stonehenge. That photograph we have lost, but we fully recollect the immense ringleted ears and his length of leg, which we should say was more fitted for a dog of nearer seventeen inches. Mr. Dawson was intimately acquainted with the Boulton spaniels, and wrote for us a criticism on spaniels at the New York show of 1883, which we published in the *American Kennel Register*. The following is an extract therefrom:

"Coat is more artificial than natural, as I do not care how good a dog's coat is, if it is neglected it will show some curl on the shoulder and on the thigh. Brush was a notable example of this; he probably was with the exception of being a trifle leggy, one of the best spaniels that ever was exhibited. Well, when he was shown by Dr. Boulton, and afterward by Mr. Easton, and cared for by John Reed, of Beverley, his coat was perfection. Mr. Easton sold him for a long figure (about \$500), and he got into the hands of amateurs at exhibiting, and the dog came out with curls all over."

It will be noticed in the reproduction of the Stonehenge illustration that Brush is built on lines precisely similar to the little eighteen-pound red cocker of Mr. Langdale; indeed, if anything, he is not so long proportionately. If Brush was only fifteen inches at the shoulder and thirty-eight inches long, and Endcliffe Bishop is $14 \times 35\frac{1}{2}$, how could Brush be called leggy?

After Brush the black spaniels were bred longer, lower and heavier, but as is always the case when length is forced, and shortness of legs is insisted upon, nature called upon the fore legs to assume the shape best fitted to support that style of body, and crooked fore legs became noticeable; but despite this acknowledged detraction in a spaniel, the desire

for length was so enforced that extremely bad-fronted dogs figured prominently at English shows of the early eighties. We recall the most adverse criticisms passed upon a dog called Beverlac, a prominent winner scaling over fifty pounds and of extreme length.

It was during this period that Mr. Jacobs took up the breed and purchased some of the then winning strains, such as Nigger, of the Bullock line, and some of Mr. Lang's bitches, of which the sisters Smutty and Negress were the prime factors in his main start. Later he got the Sussex spaniels Bachelor (illustrated in the article on the Sussex spaniel, Part III.), and Russet, which he renamed Ladyship, and we might say that with these he made himself and his strain the talk of dogdom the world over. First he tried Nigger on Smutty and Negress, and in 1878 got one fairish dog called Boss. That year he decided to follow pigeon breeders colour-breeding methods to bring about better black, so he secured Bachelor and bred him to the two black bitches, and the result was eminently successful. From Smutty he got Kaffir and Zulu, the latter of which he sold to Mr. Royle, of Manchester, for a high price.

From Negress he got Lass o' Devon, liver, and the great bitch Squaw, black, with which he had wonderful success both at stud and in breeding, but the second litter from Bachelor and Negress was not nearly so good; Negro and Benedict, the latter of which we imported in 1881, being the best. We do not know of any further breeding from the bitch Smutty. Mr. Jacobs then proceeded to inbreed, and crossed Zulu on Lass o' Devon and got a winner in Ladybird, and the pedigree of his winners showed that he still believed in crossing the colours, for he got Bend Or from the black Kaffir out of the Sussex Russet, renamed by him Ladyship. Pursuing this successful line of breeding, Mr. Jacobs continued to turn out good dogs year after year, not of course with uniform success, but always showing dogs capable of getting in the prize lists at the few important shows at which he exhibited outside of the local shows in the west of England. In a few years he took the prefix of Newton Abbot, and all his dogs in later years were so distinguished. A good deal of his breeding got into other kennels, but no one seemed quite able to produce from those that came from Newton Abbot the equals of Mr. Jacobs's turnout, and his exhibiting was continued until 1892, when he had in his kennel perhaps the best he had ever had, a bitch for which Mr. Woolland gave \$1,250, renaming her Bridford Perfection. When she left the show ring it was with an

unbeaten record. At that time Mr. Jacobs sold a bunch of his dogs for \$7,500 and retired from breeding and exhibiting.

It would be quite incorrect to assume that no others during this period had any good spaniels. Far from it, but we have given the condensed record of what was accomplished at Newton Abbot, almost as much by way of showing what one man can do when he hits the right idea and carries it out. Besides Mr. Jacobs there were, at the time he first became prominent, Mr. Spurgin, Mr. Easton, Mr. Bowers and several others. Mr. Schofield also had the Bachelor cross, and was very successful with Salus, and from her came Solus, a beautiful black dog shown most successfully by Mr. Royle, of Manchester, who kept a mixed kennel of only high-class dogs. Mr. Marples, now of Manchester, was a later exhibitor, and after showing Midnight and a few others, finally got a really good one in Moonstone. Then came Mr. Woolland, Captain Thomas, Mr. Robert Chapman and others of a more modern period, all showing and breeding good dogs.

Prone as Americans are to note anything new and striking in the English kennel world, it was to be expected that the very remarkable success of the Bachelor litters from Negress and Smutty would have its result here, and such proved to be the case. Mr. A. H. Moore, then the leading exhibitor in this country, imported one of the Smutty litter, shown here as Dash, which later on passed into the possession of the Hornell Spaniel Club. To our own kennel we imported Benedict, from the second Negress litter, and Mr. Kirk, of Toronto, got Toronto Beau, from the Kaffir-Squaw litter of 1880. Just to show that type was then by no means established, we got at the same time with Benedict a cocker spaniel shown as Beatrice, who was by Mr. Jacobs's first field spaniel Nigger. But that was nothing out of the way, for, if one looks through the old *American Kennel Register* containing the records of the early importations, it is easy to see that there was little reliance to be placed on the dogs of that time, for we had as many cockers from Brush as we did spaniels over twenty-eight pounds. A great many dogs tracing to the Bullock and Burdette strains were cockers close to the limit of weight, and some well under.

Another early importation was Success, a dog owned by Mr. J. H. Winslow, now of Philadelphia. This was a Schofield dog, being by Bachelor out of Salus, and a winner of third at the Crystal Palace. Success unfortunately had a bad front, and when he met Benedict it was that

which beat him. Benedict was never beaten that we can now recall, but he was weak in muzzle and it was his body properties, his good front and his beautiful coat that put him before his opponents. Moore's Dash was better in head when they met at New York in 1881, but nowhere else. None of these dogs did any good for the breed, however, for there was nothing to mate them with except the cocker spaniels, and there was no sound foundation in their breeding.

What interfered at that time, and has always interfered, with the popularity of the field spaniel was the preference for the cocker, which was then entering upon the Obo régime. The shooting man has never found much use for the field spaniel, and he who simply wants a dog suited to his uneducated taste for fancy points will in the vast majority of cases prefer the cocker to any other variety of spaniel. Just as the fancy for the breed seemed dying out, Mr. E. M. Oldham took hold of it, and by judicious importations improved the classes very much. Many of these came from the Newton Abbot kennels, and he had so many of them that he subsequently took the name and still uses it as his prefix. What in his opinion was the best of the many good dogs he owned we never asked, but ours is that Glencairn, not from the Jacobs kennel, was the one with the greater claim to that position. Not alone was he good individually, but the few opportunities he had to be bred from (only two, we believe, owing to his untimely death), showed more good puppies than was the case from any dog of the time, or possibly any field spaniel we have ever had. He was much inbred, being by a dog called Bracken, by Solus out of Beverley Bess, by Beau out of Nell; Solus by Bachelor out of Salus. His dam was Belle, a full sister to Bracken. We do not consider the photograph of Glencairn a good one, and it does the dog no credit.

Mr. Oldham then associated himself with Mr. Willey, who was more intimately connected with cockers at that time, and the partnership was productive of good results during the brief time it lasted. Mr. W. T. Payne, also a cocker man, interested himself in field spaniels to a slight extent, and perhaps there was no time when competition was better than about 1890. In that year at New York the spaniel entry was four Irish water spaniels, eight Clumbers, twenty-one field spaniels and eighty-seven cocker spaniels. We are speaking of actual dogs, and this total of 120 dogs were shown in nineteen classes, an average of six and a third per class. This year, 1905, the record showed two Irish, seven Clumber,

twenty field and 107 cocker spaniels, a total of 135 dogs in twenty-nine classes. Duplicate entries, not in vogue in 1890, raised the total entry in spaniels to a paying basis this year, but it will be seen that the large spaniels have by no means increased in number in keeping with the cockers.

The entry at New York in 1890 shows upon what lines we were even then breeding field spaniels and the close connection they had with cockers. The challenge dog class had two of Mr. Willey's imported Newton Abbots, Don and Laddie, both field-spaniel bred, and Black Prince, Mr. A. C. Wilmerding's well-known winner, by Benedict out of a Canadian-bred cocker bitch named Madcap. There was no entry in challenge bitches, but in open dogs, black, there was a new dog named Baron imported by Mr. G. W. Folsom, from Mr. Spurgin's kennel. This was a beautiful quality dog, and he won easily from Bolus, a dog of whose breeding we can say nothing. In the class for black bitches were three bred by Mr. D. S. Hammond, and by Newton Abbot Darkie out of Bertie, a bitch of mixed cocker breeding. Two others were shown in this class, one by the cocker Young Obo, out of a Jacobs field spaniel bitch, and the other of cocker breeding on both sides. In the open class for liver-coloured spaniels Mr. Payne won with his imported Newton Abbot Skipper; second going to a brother of Bolus, already mentioned, and third to a Canadian of cocker breeding. Two black and tans were in front in the next class, by Glencairn out of Lady Abbot, and therefore straight bred. Third to Adonis, by the cocker Hornell Mikado. It will thus be seen that the native field spaniels were still being bred very much as they had been in England ten to fifteen years before.

But while use was being made of cockers in this manner, the same breeding was not at all useful in the cocker classes, for the only two so bred, shown by Mr. Willey, gained only commendations. We believe we are correct in saying that the reason this breeder resorted to the field-spaniel blood was because he was even at that early date aware that the cockers were becoming smaller, and he endeavoured by the field-spaniel cross to keep up their size. But he told us that he did not like it, and what else he might have done in the same direction was put a stop to by his soon afterward having to give up in a great measure his breeding operations.

With the dropping out of Mr. Jacobs and the increasing prominence of Mr. Woolland's kennel in England, we naturally find a similar shift on the part of American buyers. Mr. Kirk secured Bridford Ruby, a bitch

that Mr. Payne got in 1888; Mr. Laidlaw had Bridford Gladys; Mr. R. P. Keasbey had Lady, an imported daughter of Bridford Ruby, all bred by Mr. Woolland; and all were at the New York show of 1891. Here also Mr. Keasbey, who now ranks as our oldest field-spaniel exhibitor, had Beverley Negus, one of the old Yorkshire sort that Mr. Easton bred, also the bitch called Saybrook Lass, another of the same kind. This was Mr. Kirk's last time of exhibiting, and he sold Bridford Ruby to Mr. Keasbey, who with her and Beverley Negus won both challenge classes at New York in 1902, at which show a remarkably good black named Judex came out. This was a son of Glencairn, and we do not think we are far wrong in saying that he has to be considered seriously when guessing at which might be the best American-bred field spaniel we have had. He won his first in the open class from another Glencairn named Echo, who was out of a very good bitch named Ace of Spades, one of the Newton Abbot Darkie-Bertie litter, bred by Mr. D. S. Hammond. Ace of Spades won in her class at this same show, and was followed by her daughter Dame Trot, a sister to Echo.

Spaniels at New York in 1893 were judged by Mr. Oldham, and as we consider him one of, if not the best and most reliable of field-spaniel judges, we will give more particular attention to his placing, as a guide to how the dogs of that time ranked. Mr. Keasbey had in 1892 shown Mr. Kirk's Schofield dog Beau at New York and at other shows, and now had him in the challenge class opposing his old dog Beverley Negus, who won. Bridford Ruby had no opposition in her challenge class, but Mr. Oldham expressed his opinion of her by giving her the cup he offered for the best bitch. In the open black dog class Judex won, beating Warwick, Echo, Beau, Compton Brigand and Bolus. Warwick and Echo were both bred by Dr. Bradbury, out of Patti by that good dog Baron, mentioned as having won so easily in 1890 from Bolus, who was last of the lot in the present class. Baron was also an untimely loss, judging from this one litter of his. In the open black bitch class Ace of Spades won from her daughter Dame Trot, with a half-bred cocker named Rosedale Bess third. This bitch was bred by Mr. Kirk out of Bridford Ruby and by Bob Obo, and was one of the lot bought by Mr. Keasbey. Fourth went to another half-bred cocker named Dainty, bred in Canada. In the class for liver-coloured spaniels another half-bred Canadian named Queen was the winner from three of the Baron-Patti litter. We do not remember Queen.

She was bred by Mr. Spracklin, and her sire was Bob Jr. by Bob III. out of Black Bess. Her dam Muggins was by Brahmin out of Gipsy, by Rollo out of Judy. Black Bess was Dr. Niven's cocker celebrity by the English dog Brush out of Dr. Boulton's great cocker bitch Rhea. Bob III. was a leggy fellow we got from "Billy" Graham, of Belfast, and a dog that lives in our memory as the worst spaniel to fight we ever had. After much consideration we decided to stretch the bonds of friendship with the most amiable friend we had, Dr. Niven, so Bob III. went to London, Ont., and, mated with Black Bess, got some very useful spaniels, such as Doctor and this Bob Jr. Graham visited New York a year or so after the arrival of Bob III., and we asked him what prompted him to send such a fighting spaniel. When Billy could not answer he usually asked a question, so in this case he wanted to know if we had ever seen him fight a red dog, and then came the story:

"I had him at my place before I sent him out to you, and he was the divil to fight, and I got tired of it. One day I thought I would stop him, so I slipped three of the hardest of my terriers (Irish) out of their kennels, and then I helped them a bit with my stick. The divil a red dog would Bob touch after that, and he went out for his daily run with the rest of them till I sent him to you."

Mr. Keasbey took another first with the black and tan Newton Abbot Farmer, a dog of many owners in this country. Judex was given the special for the best field spaniel, which is in keeping with what we have just written as to his merits as the best American bred, written purely from recollection of the dog and prior to noting this good win.

The year 1894 was not particularly noticeable in field spaniels. A new dog called Staley Baron was brought over by Toon and Thomas—a particularly lengthy dog, but one we never took a liking to. His first test against a good dog was in 1895 at New York, when he was beaten by Royd Monarch. Mr. Marcel A. Viti also made a first appearance in a very modest way as the owner of a black bitch named Gossip, bred in Canada by Mr. Laidlaw, and out of his Woolland bitch Bridford Gladys. Gossip's sire was Muggins, who was by the cocker Black Pete II. out of Queen, the winning New York bitch just referred to, who was by a son of Bob III., the fighting spaniel. Gossip proved a very useful purchase for Mr. Viti.

The following year brought about some changes. Mr. George R. Preston, Jr., who had for a year or more been showing Clumbers with



CHAMPION BACHELOR

The Sussex Spaniel used to improve the black field spaniels as bred by Mr. T. Jacobs



COLESHILL RUFUS

The Sussex Spaniel from which Mr. R. P. Keasbey got many of his good field spaniels



GLENCAIRN

Imported and owned by Mr. E. M. Oldham. His promising career as a sire was ended by his early death



NEWTON ABBOT DARKIE

Probably the best of all the imported Jacobs spaniels. Owned by Mr. E. M. Oldham

success, imported Royd Monarch and won the special for the best field spaniel. It cannot be said that the quality of the spaniels shown this year was equal to what it had been a short time prior. Royd Monarch was in our opinion not the equal of Judex, or his sire Glencairn and one or two others that might be named; but when it comes to a question of the best sire it is a different story, for there Royd Monarch is an easy winner. Miss Anabel Green was then an exhibitor, as she is still as Mrs. Evans, and in addition to field spaniels she was also interested in Irish water spaniels. Another welcome addition about this time was Mr. C. T. Mead, of Toronto, his best being the bitch Woolton Dagmar, which, like most of his winners, was imported.

Royd Monarch passed into the kennels of Mr. Viti, and at New York in 1898 he suffered defeat from Woolton Baron, who, notwithstanding his having won at New York in 1897, was priced at \$50, which was just half the price asked by Mr. Mead for his Woolton Wonder, placed fourth to Baron. A very faithful servant to a good owner made his appearance in this same show, Mr. Keasbey's now well-known Saybrook Popcorn, a good all-round dog that has kept on improving in character and has had a deservedly successful career. He is a son of the Sussex spaniel Coleshill Rufus, imported by the Hempstead Farm and bought from that kennel by Mr. Keasbey in 1894. Although Popcorn might be shown in a class for Sussex on account of his being a liver dog, yet he is hardly of that variety, for his dam was black and tan, and by that good English dog the black Moonstone, while the rest of her breeding seems to be mainly black blood. He is certainly a well-bred dog, and at the present time ranks as one of the successful sires of the large-spaniel fancy.

A decided impetus was given to field spaniels when the Swiss Mountain Kennels, of Germantown, long and favourably known in connection with cocker spaniels as well as St. Bernards, got together a very strong kennel. At the head was Endcliffe Bishop, a dog imported by Mr. George Thomas, as the prefix implies. With this dog were several very good bitches, the best being a black named Wansbeck Chloe and a black and tan named Banner Hazel. Endcliffe Bishop we consider very close to being the best field spaniel we have ever had, notwithstanding the fact that he has sometimes been defeated for specials. In his class he has never won anything but first. He has the correct head with well-placed ears; is long in the body without the least slackness; is especially good in front, and his coat

is of good substance. A dog so nearly perfect as is Endcliffe Bishop is very seldom seen, and on that account he has sometimes missed what was his due when competing for mixed specials. It is to be regretted that he has produced no successor, but it is doubtful if he has done much stud service, for Messrs. Keasbey, Viti and Mead, as also Mrs. Evans, have all taken to home breeding, while the Swiss Mountain Kennels did little of it.

Mr. Viti also strengthened his kennel by the addition of Bridford Morda from Mr. Woolland's kennel. Morda excelled in length and body, but though she had a well-modelled head, it did not strike us as being large enough to correspond with her body. That she won with considerable ease in 1890 at New York is very certain, but when she again got the high honours in 1901 over Princess Correzina, a new importation by the Swiss Mountain Kennels, there was quite a difference of opinion, both being very good bitches. Mr. Viti also showed two good ones in Wealdstone Field Marshal and Wealdstone Morda, both by his Royd Monarch out of Bridford Morda, the former taking reserve in winners to Endcliffe Bishop, and the latter taking second to Princess Correzina in novice class. At the conclusion of this show Mrs. D. P. Evans purchased the best in the kennel of Mr. Mead, of Toronto, materially strengthening her collection in the way of breeding stock.

Even the most ardent supporters of field spaniels have found little cause for congratulation on the displays made since 1902 at even the best shows. At New York that year the entry was lamentably small, and that under such an experienced exhibitor as Mr. George Douglas, who had at last been prevailed upon to judge. His nine classes yielded only a total of twenty-two entries, and three of these were absentees. Wealdstone Madge, a Woolland bitch which Mr. Viti had imported for the Philadelphia show of the preceding November—where she won—took first in winners. A very high-quality bitch in every way and deserving of her honours. Last year, under Dr. Bradbury, there was no improvement, as eleven of the twenty-one entries were made by Mr. Keasbey. Of course this lack of competition had the natural result of drawing the attention of owners to the possibility of winning, and there was a little improvement at New York this year. Mrs. Clemont B. Newbold filled the vacancy from Philadelphia made by the retiring of the Swiss Mountain Kennels; and Mrs. Evans was still an exhibitor and promises to remain so, though she has also a few Scottish terriers. The upholding of the breed is now, however, depend-

ent upon the support of Mr. Keasbey and Mr. Viti, who made fourteen of the twenty-six entries, the other than black classes depending almost entirely upon the support of the former with his home-bred Saybrook Popcorn and his progeny. It would seem to be the urgent duty of the Spaniel Club to use every effort to increase the interest in three at least of the spaniel breeds, Clumber, field and Irish water spaniel, each of which is urgently in need of better support.

The black field spaniel when well shown is certainly a very handsome dog, with his highly polished coat, but that is not the only colour, and there are varieties other than the liver and black and tan which should be exploited. The roans are more or less attractive, as much so certainly as the livers and black and tans, and there are various particolours. We remember seeing at Mr. Robert Chapman's famed Glenboig Kennels a number of white and black field spaniels, a most handsome variety which we regret has not been introduced here. These were not blacks with a little white other than on chest, but white with black markings similar to a well-marked particolour cocker or black and white setter or pointer. Then we have seen tricolours, though they are scarce. We remember getting a brace of puppies from Mr. Jacobs many years ago. Most unfortunately, they reached the steamer at Liverpool with incipient distemper, and although they arrived at New York in fair strength, they never fully rallied. The dog was a particularly good one, and would, had he lived, have made a sensation on account of his very handsome markings as well as his good head and character. Our recollection is that they were bred from a cocker bitch, but by what dog we cannot now say. A cross of the Welsh spaniel might produce good field spaniels with the Welsh red and white markings. Some amendment of the classification along the line of putting blacks and livers together and catering to other colours by special conditioned classes might bring about the necessary interest to increase the number of exhibitors and thereby the entries.

Of some of these colour varieties we pick up notes in many of the works devoted to shooting, as well as books more particularly connected with dogs. Jesse wrote as early as 1846 regarding the variety kept by the Earl of Albemarle: "They are black and tan, of a large size, with long ears, and very much feathered about the legs. They are excellent retrievers, and those who have seen will not soon forget Mr. Landseer's charming picture of Lord Albemarle's celebrated dog Chancellor and one

of his progeny, holding a dead rabbit between them, as if equally eager to bring it to their amiable master. These dogs, like those of the Clumber breed, hunt mute, and seldom range out of shot." Youatt claims that the Duke of Norfolk's breed was a large black-and-tan variety, and makes the absurd statement that to get the colour he used the black-and-tan terrier. Youatt was wrong as to the Duke of Norfolk's breed being large, for they were King Charles spaniels of the old type, and possibly used afield, as were the Blenheims of the Duke of Marlborough.

Credit must certainly be given breeders for their noticeable success in improving the fronts of these—we think we are right in saying—naturally crooked-legged dogs. The great objection of our judges to crooked fore legs has of course caused breeders to take special pains to secure improvement in this respect, and that they have met with success, to the extent that they have, in a fight against the call of nature as evidenced in all dogs of length and with short legs, is deserving of much credit.

The illustrations, together with the text of the standard, render it unnecessary to go into any special description of the field spaniel, all colours calling for like conformation. We give the standard as adopted by the American Spaniel Club.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—Considerably larger, heavier and stronger in build than the cocker, the modern springer is more active and animated than the Clumber, and has little of the sober sedateness characteristic of the latter. He should exhibit courage and determination in his carriage and action as well as liveliness of temperament, though not in this respect to the same restless degree generally possessed by the cocker. His conformation should be long and low, more so than the cocker.

Intelligence, obedience and good nature should be strongly evident. The colours most preferred are solid black or liver, but liver and white, black and white, black and tan, orange, and orange and white are all legitimate spaniel colours.

Head (value 15).—Long and not too wide, elegant and shapely, and carried gracefully; skull showing clearly cut brows, but without a very pronounced stop; occiput distinct and rising considerably above the set-on of the ears; muzzle long with well-developed nose, not too thick immediately in front of the eye and maintaining nearly the same breadth to the point;

sufficient flew to give a certain squareness to the muzzle and avoid snipiness or wedginess of face; teeth sound and regular; eyes intelligent in expression and dark, not showing the haw, nor so large as to be prominent or goggle eyed.

Ears (value 10).—Should be long and hung low on the skull, lobe shaped and covered with straight or slightly wavy silky feather.

Neck (value 5).—Long, graceful and free from throatiness, tapering toward the head, not too thick but strongly set into shoulders and brisket.

Shoulders and Arms (value 10).—The shoulder blades should lie obliquely and with sufficient looseness of attachment to give freedom to the forearms, which should be well let down.

Legs and Feet (value 15).—The fore legs should be straight, very strong and short; hind legs should be well bent at the stifle joint with plenty of muscular power. Feet should be of good size, with thick, well-developed pads, not flat or spreading.

Body and Quarters (value 20).—Long with well-sprung ribs; strong, slightly arching loins, well coupled to the quarters, which may droop slightly toward the stern.

Coat and Feather (value 15).—The coat should be as straight and flat as possible, silky in texture, of sufficient denseness to afford good protection to the skin in thorny coverts, and moderately long. The feather should be long and ample, straight or very slightly wavy, heavily fringing the ears, back of fore legs, between the toes, and on back quarters.

Tail (value 10).—Should be strong and carried not higher than the level of the back.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head.....	15	Body and Quarters.....	20
Ears	10	Coat and Feather	15
Neck.....	5	Tail	10
Shoulders and Arms	10		—
Legs and Feet.....	15	Total.	100

CHAPTER XIV

THE COCKER SPANIEL



AT the head of all varieties of spaniels in America, so far as popularity is concerned, stands the bright, attractive cocker spaniel. His admirers are far too numerous to admit of our considering the cocker as entirely used for field sports, for not one in ten, we may say one in fifty, of the owners of cocker spaniels is a shooting man or uses the spaniel in its special line as a field dog. The cocker is the smallest of the four "Er's" of gun sports, the pointer, setter, springer, cocker, being the order in the way of size. In old books we come across the name in its variety of cocking spaniel, the derivation being the use the small spaniel was put to. We are inclined to the opinion that the term cocker had originally little reference to size, although the smaller dogs were more likely to be kept for cock shooting, from which use the name arose. In books issued since 1775 the terms springer, springing spaniel, cocker, cocking spaniel and cock flusher seem to have been applied to spaniels of all sizes. The first attempt at classifying spaniels that we have found is in Thorburn's "Shooting Directory," issued just one hundred years ago. The editor gives credit to a Mr. Charles Street for the information that "the following kinds were made use of formerly: the springing, hawking spaniel or starter, and the cocker or cocking spaniel. The first was used for springing the game when falconry was amongst the prevalent sports; but the discovery of the gun superseding the falcon, the powers of the dog were directed to the new acquisition. Some of the true springers still remain about London, but rarely elsewhere. These are little different from the larger spaniel or setter, except in size. Generally red or red and white, thinly formed, ears short, long limbed, coat waving and silky, tail bushy and seldom cut. Differing from this is the cocker, esteemed for its compact form. The coat is more inclined to curl than the springer's, and the tail is commonly truncated. The colours are liver and white, red, red and white, black and white, all liver, and sometimes black with tanned legs and muzzle." Thorburn held that the cocker

was closely related to the English water spaniel, and stated that some of the strongest of the cockers were found in Sussex and called Sussex spaniels, and that another and smaller variety was the Duke of Marlborough's. Also that the term cocker was taken from their being used for woodcock shooting.

That is the only attempted distinction we have found written about that time, and all other spaniel information tends to show that there was little discrimination in spaniel names. In the Rev. Mr. Simons's useful little book previously referred to regarding English and Irish setters he begins a chapter headed "The Springing Spaniel" by saying: "The cocking or gun spaniel of true, perfect breed." It is quite true that he only describes what we know nowadays as the cocker—"back broad and short, legs short with breeches behind"—which does not fit a large dog at all, besides which, he first places the "black and tan, commonly called the King Charles" breed. On the other hand, he describes no large spaniel at all, and yet uses the words springing spaniel to cover the entire group. Mr. Simons covers the ground from 1725 to 1775. We then take Daniel; 1801-13 are the dates of the editions of his "Rural Sports." Throughout the entire work, of the editions we have seen, he never uses any word but spaniel, no matter what the sport may be under consideration in which they are used, except in one instance when he italicises springing spaniels in connection with shooting some red-legged partridges in turnips which always ran from pointers. It almost looks as if he meant to say that they were not setting spaniels. Vincent's poem, "Fowling," is also drawn blank, spaniel being the only word he uses, and on one occasion he might well have used either "springing" or "cocking" when he writes, "The questing spaniel some prefer," in his description of pheasant shooting. Again, in Scott's "Field Sports" of the same period we find but the one word, "spaniel." On the other hand, we have in Bewick's "History of Quadrupeds" an illustration and description of "the springer, or cocker," in which he includes the King Charles and the Pyrame Dog, Buffon's name for the Blenheim. But here we must take into consideration that Daniel, W. H. Scott and Vincent were experts with a thorough knowledge of the correct terms in usage and Bewick was not.

When we come to the next group of writers we find J. Scott, in the "Sportsman's Repository," publishing an illustration by Reinagle of a large, leggy spaniel springing a woodcock, with the title "springer,"

and then in the text stating that "the three chief varieties of land spaniel were the springer or large spaniel, the small or cocking spaniel, and the small, delicate, domestic spaniel or comforter." Further on he states that the springer and cocker differ but in degree, the former being larger. Captain Brown, 1829, gives to each a chapter, but mixes his varieties very much, describing the Sussex as a cocker, and in the other chapter practically saying they are both springers, only differing as to size. His one illustration is for the cocker, and it bears a strong family likeness in position to Chalon's left-hand spaniel in his very pretty illustration from Daniel's book used in the chapter on the Clumber spaniel in Part III.

Youatt is the last writer of this period, and he gives the same division and about the same description, only we can note a change in the springer in its approach to the field-spaniel type when he says that they are slower and steadier in range than the cocker. The next jump is to the modern authorities beginning with Stonehenge, and the absorption of springer into the field-spaniel classification and the preservation of cocker.

Some writers have drawn attention to the double use of "cock" for pheasants and woodcock, and here are a few quotations on that subject:

Daniel, in his chapter on pheasants, says: "Spaniels for pheasant or cock shooting cannot be too short upon the leg, or have too much courage; the thickness of the coverts will oppose and sometimes almost overpower even this combination of form and spirit." The reader can choose his own interpretation as to that meaning woodcock shooting; for to show that the hens were spared he quotes the poet Pye:

"But when the hen to thy discerning view
Her sober pinions spreads of duskier hue,
The attendant Keeper's prudent warning hear
And spare the offspring of the future year;
Else shall the fine which custom laid of old
Avenge her slaughter by thy forfeit gold."

The custom was to make the shooter of a hen pay a guinea, which was given to the keepers. This was also a Continental custom, and the attendant of one of the Bourbon princes, shooting by invitation at Mr. Coke's Holkham estate, gave the warning "poule" when a hen sprung.

From W. H. Scott we take these: "On the Suffolk manors of Mr. Thelluson they could afford to kill two thousand brace of cocks annually." This was distinctly with regard to pheasants. Under the head of wood-

cock shooting he uses the term cock shooting almost entirely, such as: "Good questing spaniels are the only dogs for cock shooting." "Here lies the difficulty of cock shooting."

We by no means hold that these extracts are at all conclusive and beyond a reasonable doubt, but we do hold that there was no distinct line as to small dogs being kept for woodcocks and large dogs for other covert work. In the brief description of the Clumber spaniel, then known as the Duke of Newcastle's or Mansell's breed, which appeared in the *Sporting Magazine* in 1807, even this, the largest of all the spaniels, was styled cock flusher; while in one of our pointer illustrations will be seen some small spaniels used for hawking.

We have already shown that the field spaniel was very much mixed with cocker, or small spaniel strains up to the close of the seventies, and into the next decade to a smaller extent, and it is not necessary to attempt any tracing of lines previous to 1880 when the improvement in spaniels began in this country. At that time there were probably not a dozen spaniels in America that could get a highly commended card at New York among present-day cockers. George D. MacDougal, of Toronto, brought down to New York in 1881 a nice little lot, showing much more character than the most of the American entry. We then became associated with him in what he called the Lachine Kennels, and worked up sufficient interest among breeders to establish the American Spaniel Club at the next New York reunion. A black cocker sent out to us with the field spaniel Benedict from Mr. Jacobs's kennel was about the best of the cockers section, but did not get the cup, the judge explaining that he thought we had won enough, and, having the field-spaniel cup and sundry first prizes, it was only fair to let someone else get the other cup. Such was dog-show practice in those days.

With the establishment of the Spaniel Club the breed boomed, and as the great authority for dog men, Stonehenge, had praised the spaniel Brush, some breeders made a rush for Brush stock. Mr. Pitcher and Mr. Cummings, of New Hampshire, imported some of this blood from the Easton Kennel, as did the Hornell Club, but these were a mixed lot. Doctor Niven got the best cocker of all the Brush line in his Black Bess; a very good bitch, nice size, good head and particularly good in coat. Doctor Niven also got her daughter Bene, who was by Bob III., the fighting field spaniel referred to in the previous chapter. Bene was also a nicely feathered bitch, and some preferred her to her dam.

One of the many tales they used to tell in connection with the irrepressible Dan O'Shea was that on one occasion, when showing these two cockers, the judge pegged back one, telling him it was no good. Dan went to work on her with shears and knife, and with half her feather gone led her in in place of the one entered in the other class, was highly complimented upon this spaniel and got with the blue ribbon the assurance that it was worth a whole carload of the one he had brought in before.

There was little dependence to be placed upon the results in breeding from this blood of mixed field and cocker strains, some being large and some small, so that the only difference was that of the dividing line of the twenty-eight-pound limit as to cockers. Above that, the cocker's brother was a field spaniel; but the end to this state of affairs was rapidly approaching, and arrived in the shape of a puppy, imported *in utero*, and by Mr. Farrow's Obo out of Chloe II., a Bullock-bred bitch. This black puppy Mr. J. P. Willey bought from Mr. Pitcher and named Obo II., after his then well-known sire, for the Obo strain had become very prominent in England. To Obo II. we owe the sudden elevation of the cocker and the fixing of type, which so quickly changed the appearance of the cocker benches.

The remarkable thing about Obo II. was that for some time he got nothing but solid black, no matter what colour the bitch might be. His litter brother Hornell Silk was not quite so prepotent, and from him came mixed colours, while from both of them later on we got buffs, and from them the reds. We wrote as follows of Obo II. in October, 1884:

"About a year ago it was rumoured among the spaniel men that there was a clinking good puppy up in New Hampshire, owned by a person named Willey, who had lately taken to the fancy. Rumour is frequently astray in such things, but this time no mistake had been made. Mr. J. P. Willey gave quite a long figure for the puppy and named him Obo II., and it was not long before we heard of breeders of experience sending their bitches all the way to Salmon Falls. Young as he was at that time, he had yet matured so early that large litters were the rule from the beginning, and that his vitality has not been impaired is evidenced from his first love, Critic, having just thrown a second litter of twelve to him. As usual in his litters, all are black, none of the difficult-to-sell livers turning up to annoy the breeder.

"Obo II. was first shown at Manchester, N. H., in September, 1883,

where he won first. At Lowell, in December, he won the championship and the special for best cocker in the show. At New York the championship fell to his share, and the special for the best cocker owned by a spaniel club member. He is sire of the winning puppy at Lowell, also of the first three puppies at New Haven, of three prize winners at Toronto and of first and second at New York. Obo II. is a nice, compactly built little fellow. His head is a little strong, but it is nicely carried; his coat is dense and flat, and his legs and feet first class. He is a long way in front of any of his sex seen in this country so far, either as a show dog or sire."

Mr. George W. Leavitt, of Boston, who afterward became so prominent with trotting horses, next imported Obo, Jr., from Mr. Farrow's kennels; he being out of Nellie, one of the best bitches in the Ipswich establishment and dam of many good ones. Mr. Willey, however, wanted another dog and bought Obo, Jr., in order to supplement the work of Obo II.; but he was not the success that the old dog had been, though a very useful dog. Mr. Leavitt also imported that beautiful bitch Miss Obo II., who was out of Farrow's Fern, and she by the very long and heavy Beverlac. Compared with Obo II., Miss Obo was quite lengthy, and at that time the effort to get the spaniels low on the leg was being accompanied by more length than was altogether correct. Miss Obo II. was sent up to Boston specially on the occasion of our visiting that city soon after her arrival, and we then wrote that she was without exception the best spaniel yet seen here. She had just been bred to Obo II., and Mr. Leavitt had refused Mr. Willey's offer of \$275 for a half interest in her. Soon afterward he bought her outright and she had a great career on the bench. To show somewhat the type of Miss Obo II. we give an illustration of Paro, the only dog Mr. Willey now owns. Of course he is not nearly so good as Miss Obo was, but that was about what she looked like in conformation, as we remember her. As Obo II. and Miss Obo II. were so representative of the best cocker type of that period, we support what description we have given of them with the more elaborate criticism made by Mr. Mason in his valuable contribution to American kennel literature, "Our Prize Dogs"

"Obo II. *Criticism.* Skull showing slight coarseness. Muzzle should be deeper, with a cleaner-cut appearance in every direction; it is wider than we like and the lower incisors project slightly. Ears correct in size, shape, position, quality and carriage. Eyes good in colour, size and expression. Neck somewhat too heavy. Chest deep, with ribs beautifully

sprung. Shoulders strong and free. Back firm. Loin compact and strong. Hind quarters of exquisite formation. Fore legs showing great strength and set into good feet. Stern well set. Carriage gay. Coat showing slight curliness, especially on neck and hind quarters. Feather profuse. A thick-set and sturdy little dog that looks exactly what he is—the prince of stud dogs. Obo II. is not so good in head as his kennel companion, Miss Obo II., but his worth to the cocker interests of this country cannot be overestimated.”

“Miss Obo II. *Criticism.* Skull beautifully formed, with clean cheeks and median line clearly defined. Muzzle better than we have seen in any other specimen in this country; it is of correct length, and has a clean-cut appearance in every direction, especially near to the eyes and nose, where so many otherwise good specimens fail. Eyes correct in colour and expression. Ears long enough, well placed and well carried. This is much the best cocker head that we have seen in America; in fact, it would take a wonderfully good one to beat it. Neck of excellent formation. Chest deep with ribs well sprung. Shoulders correctly placed. Back strong. Loin showing strength and would be none the worse if it were shorter. Hind quarters in harmony with fore. Fore legs not perfectly straight; they should be heavier in bone. Feet inclined to turn outward; they should be thicker through the pads, also more compact. Stern well set and properly carried. Coat excellent. Feather profuse. Moves in excellent style. Is longer between the couplings than we like and would be improved with more substance. A bitch showing lovely quality. The first time we saw this excellent specimen we said that she could beat any cocker on the American show benches. This opinion has been substantially endorsed by many of the best judges, and Miss Obo II. is generally conceded to be the best cocker that has ever been shown in this country.”

Of the dogs which succeeded these two the prominent ones were Black Pete, of long, field-spaniel type and just inside the cocker weight limit; Brant, a nice dog in many ways, but not right in head; and Doc, a typical little dog in shape, style and action that we advised Mr. West, of Camden, to buy as a puppy for \$100 when he was placed equal with a puppy named Dunrobin at the New Haven show. It took a very good dog to beat Doc, who afterward passed into the possession of Mr. A. C. Wilmerding. His breeding on the dam's side was weak, and this probably accounts for his not being as much of a success as a sire as his looks warranted one to expect;

but he sired two good ones in Red Doc and the black La Tosca. Beatrice W. was a very good-bodied bitch of true cocker character; Helen, the extreme of the long and low type, and not straight in coat; Juno W., one of the other sort, too high on the leg and pinched in muzzle, but a taking, active cocker. Lady of the Lake was a bitch owned by Mr. Curtis (who lately bred the white cocker Purity), and was much above the average in body and coat as well as movement, but a little weak in face. Shina was next to Miss Obo II. in the opinion of pretty much all the cocker experts, some even preferring her on account of her shorter body and better loin, but she lacked the beautifully moulded muzzle of the crack and her exquisite quality.

Following those named came Mr. Willey's Jersey, a dog very much on the lines of Obo II., his sire, while the well-known Darkie was his dam. He was bred at Salmon Falls by a friend of Mr. Willey, named Mr. P. Cullen, who sold him to Mr. Shaw, of Trenton, and when it was found that he was a worthy candidate for admission to the Willey kennels he was purchased by that exhibitor. When his career ended Mr. Willey may be said to have retired, for his business would not permit of his giving the attention to spaniels he had previously done, though he still made occasional entries.

While we had many good cockers in the States at that time, that is, up to 1888, there were plenty in the Dominion that also ranked high, especially in the other than black classes; Messrs. Charles M. Nelles, James Luckwell and Andrew Laidlaw being the prominent Canadians of that time. Mr. Nelles had that good dog Brant, and Mr. Luckwell brought out Black Duke, a dog that was to be unbeatable after a while, but was then such an indifferent shower that the judges could not do justice to his really good points. At times he actually crawled in the sawdust, but after passing into the hands of Mr. George Douglas he improved wonderfully, and his career of success only ended with his retirement when Mr. Douglas had a good one to succeed him. We do not think we ever asked or knew what Black Duke weighed, but he would surely have been perilously near the present-day high limit, for he was a good-sized dog, well built, possessing substance, with freedom of movement and "liberty." His head was exceptionally good, ears well hung, neck of good length, and a well-proportioned body, with good legs and feet, the whole set off with a coat of good texture and colour, and plenty of feather. Beyond any question he was the

star of the Obo II. family. In the other than black classes Brantford Red Jacket was about the best. He was bred and owned by Mr. Nelles, and by his dog Brant. He was of a very rich shade of red, much deeper than we generally got at that time. In one of our old catalogues where he is marked as the winner in the open class at New York in 1890, we find the note, "Has an Irish setter colour," showing that the reds did not generally come of that deep shade in those days, otherwise it would not have been mentioned.

Mr. George Bell, who showed many good Canadian-bred cockers for many years, made his first essay in spaniels at New York in 1890, and he was always a dangerous factor as long as he paid close attention to the breed. Two years later a kennel which was for years the strongest in the country made an initial entry at New York—the Swiss Mountain Kennels of Mrs. H. E. Smyth. Her first spaniel exhibit was the black dog Snowball, by the Willey dog Dandy W. out of Chip K. Snowball had won several prizes before he appeared at New York, in 1892, and there took third prize. His success induced his owner to purchase the dam, and thus was started this very strong kennel of cockers, for from Chip K. came Miss Waggles, Middy and one or two others of lesser fame. Miss Waggles has always been, in our opinion, one of the best cocker bitches bred in this country, excelling in head particularly, and good also in body, while she was decidedly more suited for work than the modern small specimens, which run so close to the low weight. Middy was a compact little dog, full of character, and sired a large number of very good cockers. The Bell kennel had at that time Fascination and Realization, which upheld the Canadian end with honour, though the latter was really bred on this side of the line by the late Mr. C. H. Bush, of Buffalo. Fascination, in addition to his own merits as a show dog, must not be overlooked as the sire of Baby Ruth, who both before and after becoming the property of Mr. H. K. Bloodgood had a brilliant career.

Baby Ruth was by many considered ideal in head. She was shown by Mr. Laidlaw at New York in 1895, and was one of a brilliant galaxy of stars sent down from the north country, including the great Black Duke, who came to his own on this occasion with first in the challenge class. The latter was one of Mr. Douglas's winning team of cockers, won the cup for the best spaniel of any breed, and the special for the best sire of cockers. Other winning Canadians were Red Roland, first in the

challenge class for other than black or liver; Bell Boy, second in open black dogs; Woodland Princess, second to Baby Ruth in open bitches, black; Rideau Reine, third in the same class; Red Robin and Derby, first and second in open, red or liver dogs; third going to the Canadian bred, but New York owned, Cardinal; Fannie and Red Beauty, first and second in red or liver bitches; Woodland Bessie, second in the open class for any other colour; Bell Boy and Red Robin, first and second in dog puppies; and Woodland Princess, first in bitch puppies. There was no gainsaying the strong lead of the Canadians on that occasion, and of course many commendations were secured in addition to those prominent winnings. At that show Mr. W. T. Payne was successful in what he subsequently made his specialty, the particolours, winning with Tonita.

With the change in classification so that dogs could be shown in more than one class, and the showing of good dogs thus becoming more remunerative, spaniels took on a new lease of life, and the number of exhibitors was added to by the accessions of Mr. Bloodgood's Mepal Kennels, the Brookside Kennels, Mr. Edwin W. Fiske's Mount Vernon Kennels, and Mrs. Warner's Belle Isle Kennels, of Detroit. The Canadians had no longer such a run of success as they had lately enjoyed, and there was a splitting up of the prizes, with the Americans getting their share of the honours. Mr. Douglas was, however, still able to hold his own, and in 1897 brought out Black Duke's son Premier, with which he captured first in the open class at New York in 1898. He also won with Ono in the junior class from that dog's sire Omo. The Swiss Mountain Kennels was also a good winner with Cupid S., Banner Mattie, and Banner Rita (the latter by the home-bred Champion Goldie S.). Mr. Bloodgood, though holding out Baby Ruth, was able to take first and second in the open class with Little Egypt and Mepal's Opal; and another first went to Mepal's Cleo. It was this good lot of bitches which laid the foundation for so much success with the Mepals in more recent years. Mr. Payne was now showing that beautiful little particolour Blue Bells II., which set the standard as to what the markings of a black and white particolour should be.

Mr. Bloodgood dominated the ermine at New York in 1899, and this put the Mepal dogs out of competition. Premier had changed hands, and so had little Ono, and they were great rivals all through the year. Here they were placed as mentioned, but it was always a question as to condition between them, unless the judge preferred the neater-built little Ono, for



CHAMPION ENDCLIFFE BISHOP
Successfully shown by the Swiss Mountain Kennels, of Germantown, Pa.



CHAMPION BLACK DUKE

It is not too much to say that this was the best cocker dog ever shown in America. Owned by Mr. George Douglas, of Woodstock, Ont.



CHAMPION OBO II.

Mr. J. P. Willey's dog that so wonderfully improved the type of cockers in this country



DUKE ROYAL

An excellent son of Champion Romany Rye, shown successfully on the Pacific coast by Mr. Roland G. Gamewell, of Beltingham, Wash.

Premier just touched the top limit of weight when in condition. The well-known and much-liked Mr. George Dunn was a welcome visitor at New York this year, and his successes with Freedom, Rose of Ruby, Pretender and Black Knight of Woodstock, a dog he did better with on other occasions, were well received. Mr. C. H. Mason introduced us to Surprise, a black bitch, which hardly realised all the expectations of her owner, though in every class shown she was one of the placed bitches, and took two firsts, including that in open. The judging was a little ragged here and there on this occasion, such, for instance, as a very pretty little red, Pitti Sing, getting no mention in puppy class, second in novice, and reserve in open, while Mr. Payne's good particolour Romany Rye was second in one class and dropped back to highly commended in his next one. It must be said, however, that the classes were large, the puppy class having thirty entries alone, and the task set the judge was as difficult as was ever given a man at New York, on account of the evenness of some of the competitions and perhaps a lack of strength on the whole.

During the past five years it has not seemed to us that much advance has been made in cockers. The decrease in size is not to our mind, for, although it is the custom to talk of merry little cockers, they are yet dogs intended for work, and some of the champions, even of the present day, are not much heavier than good-sized toy spaniels and are shorter on the leg. The change in the weights of the cockers made four years ago was not because it was absolutely desirable to get smaller dogs, but because they could not be kept up in size to what was formerly the case when they ran from twenty-two pounds, as a small dog, up to the limit of twenty-eight, and shown light at that. We can very well remember being taken to task by nearly every spaniel man except the owner of a neat cocker of about nineteen pounds which we had placed up in the prize list at a prominent show in the New York district. A very short time ago we were judging the breed, and in one class there was a most diminutive specimen, of which we asked the weight. "Eighteen pounds." That is the low limit. We would have liked to put her on the scales, but there were none at the show, for on looking at the catalogue we found she was a champion, and we are very well certain that unless fed up for the occasion she could not scale the required weight. Yet this toy was not so very much smaller than the run of the cockers of the present day as to excite any particular comment, whereas twenty-five years ago she might have got a highly commended

card. The change in the standard was not made to correct an evil, but to provide for one that breeders had not been able to cope with successfully. Obo II. was always considered a small dog, and he weighed twenty-two and one-half pounds. Mr. Mason records him as even twenty-three pounds.

To show that we are not writing fancies for facts, as many are apt to do with regard to past dogs, we will take Mr. Mason's figures in "Our Prize Dogs," being the record of the winning dogs during 1887. We find sixteen cocker dogs recorded with weights, and nineteen bitches. Two of the latter we will discard, for the reason that Mr. Mason says they were not show specimens in any way. They weighed twenty-one and twenty pounds respectively, and those who wish to consider it right to bring them into the discussion are at liberty to do so. If the cockers recorded in this book were being shown to-day twenty-two out of the thirty-three would be disqualified as being over weight, and five of the remaining eleven are on the top mark of present admission weight, or exactly twenty-four pounds. The dogs over twenty-four pounds included the following prominent winners: Black Pete, Brant, Compton Boniface, Dandy W., Hornell Silk, Keno, Ned Obo, Peerless Gloss and Royal. Of the five under that weight Obo II. and Doc were the only two good ones, Master Shina and Zeppo being a long way below them in quality. Of the bitches Miss Obo II. was twenty-seven pounds, Juno W. a pound heavier, and Shina was the best of the five recorded at twenty-four pounds, while Widow Cliquot was twenty-six pounds.

It would not matter so much if the weight of the majority ran toward the upper limit of twenty-four pounds, but the tendency is the other way, and there are more in the lower three pounds—that is, from eighteen to twenty-one pounds—than from the latter weight up to twenty-four, and unless the cocker is to be relegated to the parlour breeds it will be necessary to counteract the tendency toward decreasing weight. For our part, we would like to see the low limit raised to twenty pounds and keep what are practically toys out of the classes. We are aware that breeders do not support the ideas here presented, but as they do not seem to be able to do anything but get a decreasing average in size, it is not to be expected that they will condemn what they want to win with and to sell. The reason that there was no opposition to the change in the weight rule was that it interfered with no one, for no one had, or seemed able to breed

a good-sized cocker. Mr. Willey saw what was coming years ago, and tried crossing with a large field spaniel to get size, but he lost cocker type.

It has always been our opinion that a standard for any breed of dogs is of far less use than its framers imagine will be the case. The first standard of the Spaniel Club was based upon the recognised code drawn by Stonehenge, with some particularisation of description to meet our requirements. The matter of weight was first of all decided by voting a scope of ten pounds in view of the diversified varieties of that time. Then it was decided that it would be ridiculous to call a spaniel under eighteen pounds a sporting spaniel, although some who had long-eared toys wished to get down to fifteen pounds. So with the decision to allow ten pounds between the limits and not to go below eighteen pounds, the top limit was arbitrarily reached at twenty-eight pounds. Some thought the top weight too low, among them being the late Mr. J. F. Kirk, of Toronto, a gentleman who shot over his spaniels and went in a good deal for duck shooting and wanted a strong dog. It cannot be gainsaid that much said in the standard was afterward useless and misleading, for comparative terms are never anything but that, and to say "somewhat wide," or "medium width," or "rather narrow," is not in any one instance definite, but applies only to the time being, when it is known what the expression means. If you start with "rather narrow," when heads are anything but narrow, and get the average to what in the old days would have been rather narrow, you still have the standard suggesting something a little narrower than is ordinarily seen. Judges that are worth putting into the ring never trouble themselves about standards, but pick out what they like, what they consider typical, and are only controlled by some arbitrary rule, governing weight, height or colour.

We will illustrate this by comparing the decisions made before and after the cocker standard was amended in March, 1901, which we said at the time of its adoption would not make the slightest change in anything except the demarkation in weight, and that meant nothing, as all dogs shown were below the top limit of twenty-four pounds. There has been no sifting of selections to suit any preconceived idea, but the stud-book record has been taken and every dog prominent prior to the change and shown subsequent thereto has been accepted. Bay View Robin, third Boston and second Pittsburg, afterward took six seconds. Bell Boy, first limit and reserve winners New York, afterward took seven firsts,

some seconds and thirds. Braeside Bob, first limit, and reserve winners. Boston, afterward first Danbury, first limit Philadelphia and reserve winners. Hampton Red Jacket, third limit New York, afterward third Chicago, third St. Louis and reserve open Cleveland Mepal's Enid, first winners Boston, afterward first winners Philadelphia. Mepal's Glory, second limit Providence and Boston, afterward reserve limit Philadelphia. Mohican, first limit Boston and Pittsburg, second limit New York, afterward first limit Cleveland and Washington. Ono, first open Providence, New York, Chicago and Pittsburg, afterward first open Washington and Philadelphia. Ornament, second limit Chicago, St. Louis and Pittsburg, afterward second limit Cleveland, Milwaukee and Philadelphia. Romany Rye, first open New York, Chicago and Boston, afterward first open Cleveland and Washington.

It is not intended to show all the winnings of these dogs, the purpose being to demonstrate whether there was any change in the position of dogs that were exhibited a sufficient number of times or to show that they held their own. From the foregoing it does not appear that any allowance has even to be made for the difference in judges' opinions, but that matters went along as before. Someone might say that these dogs were so good that they were bound to win under any sound standard, but in one instance at least there is a dog that remained steadily at third place. Then if these dogs could also win under the old standard, just as they did under the new, the old must have been suitable, or, if not, then it is as we say, the standard is not used as a guide in judging, but personal opinion alone governs, that opinion being based upon knowledge of what is proper in the breed being judged; picked up through association, comparison and observation.

What alone resulted from the alterations in the standard was the official condemnation of the old large-size cocker, but in this no change was created, for there were no large ones being shown to be barred out of competition. Matters therefore went along without any marked change, and, as already suggested, there was little advance to be chronicled, for the good dogs still held their own against the younger division. One class did show improvement, and that was the particolour, which Mr. Payne particularly fancied, and in which Mr. Fiske took a part with a very neat, well-built and handsomely marked dog named Chief II., which, when he gave up the breed, passed into Mr. Greer's Brookdale Kennels, and has done good service for that owner. Mr. Bloodgood also dabbled a little

in this variety, although for a long time it was evident that the blacks were his favourites. Still, he has brought out one or two very pretty red and whites—a most attractive colour. In the particolour classification the Spaniel Club has adopted a most peculiar rule, to the effect that any dog with white other than on breast is a particolour. The result is that we have dogs forced into the particolour class because of one or two white toes, while one with ten times the amount of white on breast is a solid-coloured dog. The well-known dog Buster Brown is a notable example of straining at a gnat and swallowing a camel, as exemplified by this rule. Buster has white enough on his breast to cover a man's hand, and on the top of his nose there is the least touch of roan. By no stretch of the imagination can it be called a white blaze, the few white hairs running through the coat not being observable until the dog is closely inspected. This little flick of white makes him a particolour, however, while the wide frill and great splash of white on his chest would not prevent his being shown as a solid red. A particolour should be broken up in colour if it is one with white as one of the component colours.

The record of New York this year adds colour to the expressed opinion regarding the older dogs holding their own. In the black dog division we find Fritz III. on the retired list after having at six years of age beaten his class at New York in 1904. In his place was the four-year-old dog Rhinebeck Rollick. In other than black dogs, Romany Rye at seven years of age and Chief II., six years, were the best two. In the bitch classes Mr. Bloodgood did not show his old winners which had done duty so long, relying upon Mepal's Dagmar, who was a little over two years old. In the particolours and other than black Lorelei still held her own at four years of age. We must of course look for many changes in forthcoming prize lists in regard to the dogs named as winners this year, as they are all getting to the age where it is advisable to retire them with honour; it is not likely, however, that there will be any radical change in owners of the winners. Since the Swiss Mountain Kennels retired a few years ago, there has been little to interfere with the success of the Mepal Kennels, and as the stock is breeding on and producing an annual crop of winners and plenty of good bitches to breed from, the upper hand in blacks is held at this kennel, closely followed by Mr. Greer's Brookdale Kennels, though this gentleman is more prone to an occasional outside purchase than is Mr. Bloodgood. Messrs. Douglas and Dunn, of Woodstock, still ably

represent that district of Canada, while Mr. Clark seems to have quite taken the lead among the Toronto fanciers. Mr. W. T. Payne is likely to hold his own in particolours, as he is both a breeder and, when necessary, a purchaser. Other staunch supporters and good fanciers are the Annandale Kennels, Mr. C. H. Mason, Rhinebeck Kennels, Mr. O. B. Hark, Mr. A. Clinton Wilmerding, whose fancy is more for the worker than the show dog, Mrs. G. A. Freeman, and the Sharanock Farm Kennels. A rather smaller list than in the old days, but those named have been standbys for some years now, and are of the kind that last even if first prizes are rather few and far between.

The amended description and scale of points of the cocker spaniel, adopted by the Spaniel Club, is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Skull.—Not so heavy as in other sporting spaniels, with smooth forehead and clearly defined eyebrows and stop, the median line distinctly marked and gradually disappearing until lost rather more than half way up; a well-developed, rounded and comparatively wide skull, showing no prominence in the cheeks, which, like the sides of the muzzle, should present a smooth, clean-cut appearance.

Muzzle.—Proportionately shorter and lighter than in the field spaniel, showing no fulness under the eyes, the jaws even and approaching squareness. Teeth sound and regular, the front ones meeting. Lips cut off square, preventing any appearance of snipiness. Nose well developed in all directions and black in colour, excepting in the reds, livers, particolours of these shades, and in the roans of the lighter lines, when it may be brown or black.

Eyes.—Comparatively large, round, rather full, yet never goggled nor weak as in the toy-spaniel kinds. They should be dark in the blacks, black and tans, the darker shades of particolours and roans. In the reds and livers, and in the particolours and roans of these colours, they should be brown, but of a shade not lighter than hazel.

Ears.—Lobular, set low, leather fine and not extending beyond the nose, well clothed with long, silky hair which should be straight or wavy.

Neck and Shoulders.—Neck sufficiently long to allow the nose to reach the ground easily, muscular, free from throatiness and running into clean-cut, sloping shoulders, which should not be wide at the points.

Body.—Comparatively short, compact and firmly knit together, giving the impression of a concentration of power and untiring activity. Chest deep rather than wide, not narrow fronted nor yet so wide as to interfere with free action of the fore legs. Ribs well sprung, deep and carried far back, short in the coupling and flank, free from any tucked appearance. Back and loin immensely strong and compact in proportion to the size of the dog, the former level and the latter slightly arched. Hips wide, with quarters considerably rounded and very muscular.

Legs and Feet.—Fore legs short and straight, though proportionately longer than in any of the other breeds of short-legged spaniels, strongly boned and muscled, with elbows well let down and straight, short, strong pasterns. Hind legs proportionately short. Stiffles well bent. Second thighs clearly defined. Hocks clean, strong, well let down, bent and turning neither in nor out, the hind quarters from a back view presenting an impressive combination of propelling power. Feet neither small nor large, round, firm, not spreading, and with deep, strong, horny pads and plenty of hair between the toes. They should turn neither in nor out.

Stern.—Should be set on and carried level with the back, and when at work its action should be incessant in this, the brightest and merriest of the whole spaniel family.

Coat.—Flat or slightly waved, silky and very dense, with ample setter-like feather.

Colour and Markings.—Blacks should be jet black, and reds, livers, etc., should never be of faded or “washy” shades, but of good sound colours. White on the chest of self-colours, while objectionable, should not disqualify.

Weight.—Not under eighteen nor exceeding twenty-four pounds.

General Description.—Embodying the foregoing, i. e., a neat-headed, wide-awake, serviceable-looking little dog with an expression of great intelligence, short in body when viewed from above, yet standing over considerable ground for one of his inches upon strong, straight front legs, with wide, muscular quarters suggestive of immense power, especially when viewed from behind. A downward tendency in front he ought not to possess, but should stand well up at the shoulders like the clever little sporting dog that he is. Massive in appearance by reason of his sturdy body, powerful quarters and strong, well-boned limbs, he should nevertheless impress one as being a dog capable of considerable speed combined

with great powers of endurance, and in all his movements he should be quick and merry, with an air of alertness and a carriage of head and stern suggestive of an inclination to work.

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull	8	Legs and Feet	18
Muzzle	10	Stern	5
Eyes	7	Coat	10
Ears	4	Colour and Marking	5
Neck and Shoulders	15		
Body	18	Total	100

CHAPTER XV

THE NORFOLK SPANIEL

O more useful dog exists than the variety of spaniel known many years ago as the Norfolk. At least, that was the name given it about London and the sections of England we then knew, which was as far west as Oxford and pretty well through the Midlands. Generally he was simply called a spaniel, but when it came to a question as to a variety, then he was a Norfolk and was supposed to be excellent as a water dog as well as for the man who owned but one general-purpose dog.

Even if the efforts of the English Spaniel Club to encourage the breeding, improvement and showing of this dog have not met with much success, they have at least given a name to what has been for years the common or "garden" variety of spaniel throughout England. A workman all over, well built, good legs of fair length, neither making him look leggy nor short on the leg, no approach to what can be called "length of body," nor exaggeration of any kind, the Norfolk has not as yet fallen a victim to "fancy" and been improved out of his sphere of usefulness.

Of course the obvious had to be ignored by late writers as to the origin of the name, and even the usually trustworthy Dalziel is found surmising that this was the Duke of Norfolk's breed, hence the name. Lee follows suit and quotes Youatt as to the Duke getting the black and tan by crossing the terrier. Lee also says that as the liver and white and ticked spaniel was met with everywhere, he does not see why it should be called Norfolk. We know what Shakespeare wrote about a name, but as this variety of spaniel was not only well known in the county which called for a dog fit for work on land and in water, but had the appearance of being exactly fitted for the sports associated with Norfolk and the east coast, it is a name far more appropriate than many which have been given to dogs, besides which it was named a Norfolk when they had or knew of Sussex and Clumbers.

As for any association of the Duke of Norfolk with this breed, that is quite erroneous, for the Duke of Norfolk's spaniels—that is, the spaniels

which were particularly associated with the Duke of that name about one hundred years ago, and the only dogs ever so associated with the name—were what we know as King Charles spaniels.

“Craven,” in his “Young Sportsman’s Manual,” writes: “The spaniel tribe is a numerous one, and variously designated, from the beautiful little creature known as Charles the Second’s or the Duke of Norfolk’s breed, to the handsome springer.” To support this opinion regarding the Duke of Norfolk’s spaniels, we find in Colonel Hamilton’s “Recollections” a reference which seemingly coincides with “Craven’s” statement. In the chapter which treats of shooting dogs he says in his remarks upon spaniels: “Crowned heads have condescended to patronise these dogs, particularly Charles the Second, who rarely walked out without two or three beautiful animals attending him.” Here an asterisk for a footnote is inserted, the note being: “The breed of spaniels belonging to the late Duke of Norfolk was highly prized by him, and there was much difficulty in obtaining one from the Duke. He gave one to the Duchess of York, on condition that Her Royal Highness would make a solemn promise not to breed from the dog in a direct line.” Taken by itself, this note, although connected by the asterisk with the reference to the King Charles breed, would imply nothing, but in conjunction with what “Craven” wrote it bears the same construction, that they were small black and tans. The Duke of York commanded the English troops which were sent to Holland at the end of the eighteenth century, and Colonel Hamilton, then a cornet in the Scots Greys, saw service there, and it was owing to his successfully carrying despatches to the Prince of Orange under rather trying circumstances for a boy, such as he then was, that on his return he was sent for by the Duke and mentioned in his despatches, was promoted, and thereby eventually secured advancement without purchase. We mention this merely to show that he would be likely to take some interest in anything connected with the Duke, and we further find this with reference to the Duchess: “The late Duchess of York was very partial to the canine race. Her Royal Highness might constantly be seen walking in the gardens of Oatlands with her dogs. Amongst them might be seen the Newfoundland dog, the Italian greyhound, pugs, terriers and spaniels.” One can hardly fancy that the Duchess would be so anxious to get a black-and-tan springer as to comply with the Duke’s condition.

From the Southey collection of anecdotes we take this clinching quota-

tion, which leaves no unsettled question as to the Duke's specialty: "Our Marlborough and King James's spaniels are unrivalled in beauty. The latter breed, that are black and tan, with hair almost approaching to silk in fineness (such as Vandyke loved to introduce into his portraits), were solely in the possession of the late Duke of Norfolk. He never travelled without two of his favourites in the carriage. When at Worksop he used to feed his eagles with the pups, and a stranger to his exclusive pride in the race, seeing him once thus destroying a whole litter, told His Grace how much he should be delighted to possess one of them. The Duke's reply was a characteristic one: 'Pray, sir, which of my estates should you like to have?'"

In America quite a number of the old-fashioned sort are to be met with, more particularly about old settlements, where work for a dog of semi-aquatic habits can be advantageously used. Mr. D. S. Hammond, of Boston, informed us some time ago that in the outlying districts about Boston they are quite numerous, and we can speak as to the frequency with which they are met about the Hackensack meadows. In the village of that name we have seen at least half a dozen businesslike dogs about the streets, doubtless the descendants of dogs originally brought for the mixed shooting which the meadows afforded so plentifully in the days of Frank Forester.

We fully agree with Mr. Lee when he writes in "Modern Dogs": "Liver-and-white spaniels, almost infinite in shape and size, may be seen running about the streets in any country place. The sporting shopkeeper considers him the best shooting dog; and so he may be when properly trained, for he is a leggier, closer and better-coated dog than the ordinary spaniel we see when standing at the ringside. He will retrieve well from both land and water, work a hedge-row or thick covert, and indeed do anything that is the special work of the spaniel. Some of these liver-and-white spaniels are comparatively mute, whilst others are terribly noisy, yelping and giving tongue when hunting almost as freely as a hound. Still the chances are that the rustic sportsman who keeps but one dog and has not accommodation for more, prefers a liver-and-white spaniel, be it Norfolk or otherwise, and as a rule, if he be not addicted to poaching, prefers it to make a noise when rabbiting in the dense gorse coverts."

To describe what we have always known as the Norfolk spaniel is a very easy task. He is a dog of no exaggerations, except perhaps in the

decidedly heavy feathering of the ears as compared with the rather short, businesslike coat, which has not the length of the other varieties of spaniels, and, as in the case of many water dogs, has sometimes a crisp wave along the back. Under no circumstances should it be curly on the body, or show any topknot. The head should not be heavy nor stumpy, but well-proportioned, with good length of muzzle and a good mouth of level teeth. There is a smarter look about the eyes than in that of the cocker or the heavy Clumber and Sussex. The feet should suit a dog whose work takes him into marshes and who has to do considerable swimming. As to the rest, it is pretty much plain, useful, capable dog—legs straight, shoulders sloping, neck of good length, back level and strong, ribs well sprung, giving him a good barrel, and strong hind quarters, with not too much bend in stifles, and no turning in or out of hocks. Colour is stated by all authors, and is given in the English Spaniel Club description as liver and white or black and white. The latter perhaps is a Norfolk colour, but we do not recall any but liver and white, well broken up in colour, and generally as much white as liver. In fact, a white with liver markings well distributed and ticked with liver throughout the white, but not to the extent of smothering the white; not a dark “Belton,” but clean, distinct ticking.

This is a dog that might well be fostered by the Spaniel Club of America, for its usefulness is universally acknowledged and it is a variety that calls for no education on the part of the public to understand that he is of the spaniel family and a workman. He may not be up to the weight and strength called for in goose shooting in a tideway, but for ducks he is all one needs, and he neither takes up much room nor does he bring in a heavy water-soaked coat to the blind or boat. In that respect he is as good as the Chesapeake Bay dog.

The English Spaniel Club's points and description are as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Skull long and rather narrow; a stop; the muzzle long and broad at the end.

Eyes.—Rather small, bright and intelligent.

Neck.—Long, strong, slightly arched.

Ears.—Long, low set, lobular.

Body (including size and symmetry).—Fairly heavy body; legs rather longer than in other field spaniels, but not so long as in Irish. Medium size.

Nose.—Large and soft.

Shoulders and Chest.—Shoulders long and sloping; chest deep and fairly broad.

Back and Loin.—Back flat and strong; loin rather long, flat and strong.

Hind Quarters.—Long, hocks well let down; stifles moderately bent and not twisted inward nor outward.

Stern.—Docked, low carried, i. e., not above the level of the back.

Feet and Legs.—Strong-boned legs, inclining to shortness; feet large and rather flat

Coat.—Hard, not woolly; not curly, but may be broken.

Colour.—Liver and white and black and white.

General Appearance.—An active, useful, medium-sized dog.

We have but one objection to the above description, and that is “loin rather long.” With such an elastic definition it would not take long to have “rather long” an equivalent for quite long, and then, when they were all of that kind, the winners would be selected from the rather long, which, as compared with what we would now think rather long, would be extremely long. A loin that looks at all long is not wanted; in fact, the Norfolk should closely resemble a large cocker as to conformation, and without clumsiness. The negative points are well chosen, for the aptitude is to get the tail up a little too high, while the topknot is out of the question in any spaniel other than the Irish water spaniel.

SCALE OF POINTS

POSITIVE POINTS		NEGATIVE POINTS	
Head, Jaw and Eyes.	20	Carriage of Stern	5
Ears	10	Topknot	5
Neck	10		<hr style="width: 100px; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
Body	10		10
Fore Legs	10		
Hind Legs.	10		
Feet	5		
Stern	5		
Coat and Feather.	10		
General Appearance	10		

CHAPTER XVI

THE WELSH SPANIEL OR SPRINGER



FEW years ago we heard of a new variety of spaniel, for which the name of Welsh was claimed, and recalled that the spaniels of Wales and of Devonshire were in the days of Stonehenge described as liver and liver and white; but these later-day Taffies were said to be white with some red markings. It was claimed that this colour combination was quite exclusive and was not an English spaniel colour, and that these dogs differed from other spaniels. As to the first claim, it was made in ignorance of many positive facts, while the appearance of the dogs when exhibited amply proved that unless provided with classes for themselves they could not be very successful. Those interested in getting recognition for this variety made good use of the kennel press, and the case was summed up and decided in favour of the claimants by one of the supporters of the claim. Classes were obtained at one or two shows, and finally the Kennel Club gave recognition to the variety as the Welsh springer. Several years have elapsed since that time, but nothing like decided progress has been made, and at the Kennel Club and Birmingham shows, which are about the only ones of any importance which have given classes for the variety, the support has not been at all encouraging; from six to a dozen entries being the result at the latest shows by the clubs named.

Americans seldom take up a variety or breed that is not popular in its own country or in England, or has merits above those of kin thereto, and judged by that standard there is no great likelihood of Welsh springers being taken hold of here. No description is necessary, as the dog is an ordinary, rather leggy spaniel, marked with red or red-orange on a white ground.

The prefix "Welsh" has become quite useful of late in England, for when the effort of reviving the old rough black-and-tan terrier was proving successful, the cry of "Welsh" was raised, and that name was decided upon by the Kennel Club in place of "Old English terrier." It is no more

a Welsh dog than are hounds bred in Wales entitled to be called Welsh. We have some fifty illustrations of terriers made before 1825, and dating back to the preceding century, and the rough black and tan is more prominent than any variety. Those who drew, engraved or etched these dogs lived as far from Wales, by the standard of difficulty of communication and travel, as a New Yorker is from Nome, and we can safely say knew nothing of dogs in Wales. We also have seen as many drawings of coloured spaniels of that period, and the Welsh red and white is just as prevalent as are the terriers referred to. All this in addition to the description of the springers about London a century ago, as given in Thorburn's "Shooting Directory," quoted from in the chapter on the cocker spaniel.



From a photograph by Robinson, of Dublin

OUR CHANCE (brother to Pat)

CHAMPION ROCK DRIVER

CHAMPION POOR PAT

Imported and owned by the Rev. T. Moore Smith, of Scotch Plains, N. J.



DUCK SHOOTING WITH THE MATCHLOCK

From a painting done about 1560 by Joannes Strada



LE CHASSEUR AU VOL

From an engraving of a painting by J. E. Ridinger, about 1735
Ridinger also painted a tracking hound, with huntsman in same costume, the hound on leash being white, with dark head markings

CHAPTER XVII

IRISH WATER SPANIEL



HERE are few more tantalising subjects for a dog man who wants to find out things than how the Irish water spaniel was developed. Here is a dog with more marked peculiarities than any sporting breed that can be named, which was improved, manufactured or developed almost by one man, or at least in one man's lifetime; yet neither from this Justin McCarthy nor from any of his contemporaries did there come a single word as to how the breed was made, if by them; nor where and from whom it came to them, if they did not make it.

It was not until 1859 that anything tangible was known about this water spaniel in England. That year Mr. McCarthy wrote a description and gave a few particulars regarding the breed which he had developed, and by that means it became known, but he gave no history of it, nor anything regarding its origin. Mr. McCarthy said he had owned them for thirty years, but nothing as to how or from whom he got them.

Our research for earlier references to water spaniels in Ireland has produced nothing. Colonel Hamilton never once mentions them, though at the early part of the last century he was in the south of Ireland, where the breed is claimed to have originated; this variety being known as one of two or perhaps three Irish varieties, and named the South of Ireland or McCarthy breed. One or two books on Irish sports were no more productive, and the only reference to a dog bearing any resemblance to the one in question is Captain Brown's description of what he calls the large water spaniel. He mentions the large water dog, and the lesser water spaniel or poodle, each of which is stated to have a ringlet coat or one showing length. This large water spaniel, however, is quite different, and whether he was a half-bred Irish spaniel or of the same foundation stock, we leave to the imagination of the reader. We cannot help thinking that this is the same dog, for very certainly if we omit the white markings from this description it would be a good one of the tousle-topped Irishman.

Captain Brown's description, published in 1829, is as follows: "The large water spaniel is about the size of an ordinary setter, but much stronger in the bone and shorter in the legs. His head is long and his muzzle moderately acute; his face is quite smooth, as well as the front of his legs; his ears are long, which, together with his whole body, is covered with deep hair, consisting of firm, small and distinctly crisped curls, not unlike those of a wig; his tail is rather short and clothed with curled hair. His hair is very differently curled from the great water dog and poodle [this poodle he calls also the smaller water dog], as that of the two latter consists of long and pendulous curls. His general colour is a dark liver brown, with white legs, neck and belly; and is sometimes though rarely to be met with all black or with a black body and white neck and legs." What "deep hair" is we are at a loss to explain.

The foregoing should be compared with Mr. McCarthy's description, given in 1859. "In the North the dog has generally short ears without any feather, and is very often a pied white and brown colour; in the South the dog is of a pure liver colour, with long ears, and well curled, with short, stiff curls all over the body. The present improved and fancy breed, called McCarthy's breed, should run thus: Dogs from twenty-one to twenty-two and a half inches (seldom higher when pure bred), head rather capacious, forehead prominent, face from eyes down perfectly smooth, ears from twenty-four to twenty-six inches from point to point. The head should be crowned with a well-defined topknot, not straggling across like the common rough water dog, but coming down in a peak on the forehead. The body should be clothed with short, crisp curls, which often become clogged in the moulting season. The tail should be round, without feather underneath, rather short, and as stiff as a ramrod; the colour of a pure puce liver, without any white."

Captain Brown, after stating that he is not very useful for setting, but an excellent wild-fowl dog, concludes with this remark: "The native country of this dog is Spain; but we conceive that the variety we possess, which is a very distinct one, is not the pure breed as originally imported into this country, but that it is the produce of the large water dog and the English setter, as it appears to be intermediate between them, not only in figure, but also in their united qualities."

The speculation of the Captain can be taken for what it is considered worth, but we must not overlook his statement of fact, that the variety

"is a very distinct one," and that is just what the variety is to-day and has been since he has been known, or was resurrected, in 1859. It is to be noted that no mention is made of the variety, which Captain Brown thus describes, as being restricted to any portion of the Kingdom, nor that it was in any sense an Irish dog; yet with the exception of the white markings his description tallies with that of the Irish water spaniel, and neither book nor illustration issued before the time of his description mentions or shows any such dog as being an English dog.

It is possible that Mr. McCarthy, by judicious breeding, got rid of the white and at last secured the whole-coloured dog. The Irish fancy seemed to run to all-red dogs, for we have the blood-red setter, this spaniel and the red or red wheaten terrier, the three dogs of Ireland, for the wolfhound is a made breed.

That the breed was thoroughly established at the time Mr. McCarthy described it is beyond dispute, and we regret to say he is not as prominent at the present time as was the case twenty years ago. At that time there were in England and America many excellent dogs, the like of which it is hard to find to-day in either country. He seems to have lost the popularity in which he was held at that time, and in America at least he is but little used. One or two specimens are shown at the Eastern and Middle States shows, but they are anything but common. About Ottawa and Kingston there are more than anywhere else that we know of, except on the northern Pacific coast, where they are used for wild-fowl shooting, as are also the Chesapeake Bay dogs. The moist climate of that country suits the coats of both of these dogs, and we were agreeably surprised to see such a nice exhibit of both breeds when at Seattle in 1904.

At the time Mr. C. H. Mason and Mr. Skidmore were showing in England there was no lack of good Irish water spaniels, and many of them were brought to this country at that time. Those who can recall the number and excellence of the dogs owned at Chicago and Milwaukee at the time we refer to will bear us out in our statement regarding the quality of the dogs of that period compared with the paucity of competition and comparative inferiority of the exhibits of late years.

Of those who did good service for the breed we may mention Mr. W. H. Holabird, of Valparaiso, Ind.; Mr. John D. Olcott and Mr. H. D. Gardner, of Milwaukee; Mr. J. H. Whitman, of Chicago; Mr. T. Donoghue, of La Salle, Ill.; Mr. C. B. Rodes, of Moberly, Mo.; and Doctor Daniels, of

Cleveland. From this partial list of owners it will be seen that they were owned in the ducking districts of the West, and when these owners and others like them lost interest in the breed no one else seemed willing to fill their places. At one time we thought that the giving up of Irish water spaniels was on account of sportsmen preferring the shorter-coated Chesapeake, for a full-sized Irish spaniel is by no means a pleasant neighbour in a boat or blind when he comes in from a swim. That solution would not answer, however, for the Chesapeake was as scarce throughout the western ducking grounds of Illinois and Missouri as the Irish. Then it became apparent that the times had changed; our sportsmen in place of accepting what English writers advised in the way of dogs, formed their own conclusions and adopted what they wanted and found useful.

Our duck hunters learned that a dog was not an absolute necessity, as was the case in quail or grouse shooting, and as soon as that was realised the boom of the Irish water spaniel terminated. The bulk of the duck shooting is done on still water in the West, and as Mr. Joseph A. Graham aptly quotes a Missouri ducker: "It is as easy to pick up the ducks as the decoys when through shooting." That is the reason for the decline of the Irish water spaniel in this country, and a duck hunter, when he wants a dog, takes anything that will retrieve. There are plenty of setters, spaniels and half-breeds that will do that and be useful in other ways. It is almost as a curiosity that we must now view the Irish water spaniel, and not as an essential in wild-fowl shooting, except in certain situations, such as tidal or running waters, where quick recovery of shot birds is necessary, and in weather which calls for a strong dog, well clothed and able to do the hard work of retrieving under such circumstances.

Of the dogs of fame in this country, there were some which would make many of the later-day champions look decidedly common. Such a dog was Mr. Olcott's Barney, though it was to Mr. Holabird, of Valparaiso, Ind., that we owed the introduction of this excellent dog and his mate Judy, both from Mr. Skidmore's kennels. Another good one was Mike, also by the same sire, Skidmore's Shamrock. Barney was the better by a good deal, but he had not the perpetual youth of Mike, whose maximum catalogue age was five years for some time. From these two dogs there were many descendants in the West, for Mike, after being shown by Mr. W. B. Wells, of Chatham, passed into the hands of Olcott and Whitman and then to Mr. Olcott, as the Excelsior Irish Water Spaniel Club. Mr.

H. D. Gardner, of Milwaukee, was quite an extensive breeder about 1880, and at one New York show had a string of nine. Old Irish Nell being at the head of eight of her progeny, some nearly three years old, and in the following year the entire entry of seven were of his breeding.

The interest in the Irish water spaniel was almost entirely Western, and at one Chicago show that we remember there were more than twenty of the breed shown, including Mr. Donoghue's Count Bendigo, a great winner in his day, and an American-bred dog at that. The Milwaukee combination was still the strongest when it came to making a good display, and when Mr. Olcott imported The O'Donoghue from the Skidmore kennels he got a dog that many considered the best ever shown; but we never thought him the equal of old Barney, though he certainly was a very fine dog and sired a number of good puppies. Mr. Olcott also had Chippewa Belle, a daughter of old Irish Queen, who was by Champion Barney. Chippewa's sire was Dan, who was by Champion Mike, the Shamrock dog. Now if those who grew enthusiastic over The O'Donoghue had transferred their laudations to this bitch they would have shown good judgment, for, when in coat, she was one of the very best and quite capable of beating the dog. These named dogs were being shown about twenty years ago, and when they were retired, together with the dogs they were capable of defeating, the ebb set in with a vengeance in Irish water spaniels, Patsy O'Connor being about the last to retire, which he did after having been exhibited for seven or eight years, most of the time as the property of Dr. Daniels, of Cleveland.

It was nothing unusual for from sixty to eighty or more Irish water spaniels to be registered in the course of a year at that time—eighty-three was the record for 1886—while at the present time the annual entry with the American Kennel Club may reach half a dozen, but does not always do so. Of late years several attempts have been made to arouse interest in the breed, and Mrs. D. H. Evans, who originally showed Irish and field spaniels about ten years ago, offered the very handsome Sunninghill Challenge Cup through the Spaniel Club. These efforts had little result, and we find from the stud book for 1893 that only eleven Irish were recorded as having won prizes that year, and of these only three were shown in the East. There were two at the New York show and one other dog was shown at Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington. Of the remaining eight, four were shown on the Pacific coast, leaving four to do duty between Pennsylvania and the Rocky Mountains. It was at this stage that Mr.

T. A. Carson, of Kingston, Ont., took up the breed, and he has very consistently stuck to these spaniels ever since. We remember his taking a first and a second at New York in 1895 with Marguerite and Musha, and the next year he brought out Mike, a dog that did him good service, though he was not the equal of Marguerite, who was the best shown either at New York or Chicago in 1897. The following year Dan Maloney was the good one from Kingston, and he won in every class shown in from New York as far as San Francisco, where we think he was sold. Dan McCarthy and Mollie C. were the graduates of 1899, Mollie C. being the better one. Since then we have not had quite so many new ones sent down from the Canadian kennels, but Mr. Carson usually levies an annual tribute. Although he wins more than any of his competitors, we nevertheless feel assured that he will admit that even his best winners are not the equals of the dogs of the Excelsior Kennels, when that was at its best. He has just imported a new bitch, of which he writes in high terms of praise.

We have lately seen two importations from Ireland, Champion Poor Pat and Erin's Float, now the property of the Rev. T. Moore Smith, of Scotch Plains, N. J., both of which are much better than we have been used to of late years. When shown in good coat this will be a hard pair to beat, the bitch being exceedingly typical and very good in head.

The Spaniel Club has adopted or imported a standard for this variety of spaniel which is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head (Skull) (value 10).—Is by no means long, with very little brow, but moderately wide. It is covered with curls, rather longer and more open than those of the body, nearly to the eyes, but not so as to be wiggled like the poodle.

Face and Eyes (value 10).—Are very peculiar. Face very long and quite bare of curl; the hair being short and smooth though not glossy; nose broad, and nostrils well developed; teeth strong and level; eyes small and set almost flush, without eyebrows.

Topknot (value 10).—Is a characteristic of the true breed, and is estimated accordingly. It should fall between and over the eyes in a peaked form.

Ears (value 10).—Are long, the leather extending, when drawn forward, a little beyond the nose, and the curls with which they are clothed

two or three inches beyond. The whole of the ears are thickly covered with curls, which gradually lengthen toward the tips.

Chest and Shoulders (value $7\frac{1}{2}$).—There is nothing remarkable about these points, which must, nevertheless, be of sufficient dimensions and muscularity. The chest is small compared with most breeds of similar substance.

Back and Quarters (value $7\frac{1}{2}$).—Also have no peculiarity, but the stifles are almost always straight, giving an appearance of legginess.

Legs and Feet (value 10).—The legs should be straight, and the feet large but strong; the toes are somewhat open and covered with short crisp curls. In all dogs of this breed the legs are thickly clothed with short curls, slightly pendent behind and at the sides, and some have them all round, hanging in ringlets for some time before the annual shedding. No feather like that of the setter should be shown. The front of the hind legs below the hocks is always bare.

Tail (value 10).—Is very thick at the root, where it is clothed with very short hair. Beyond the root, however, the hair is perfectly short, so as to look as if the tail had been clipped, which it sometimes fraudulently is at shows, but the natural bareness of the tail is a true characteristic of the breed.

Coat (value 10).—Is composed of short curls of hair, not woolly, which betrays the poodle cross. A soft, flossy coat is objected to as indicative of an admixture with some of the land spaniels.

Colour (value 10).—Must be a deep pure liver without white; but, as in other breeds, a white toe will occasionally appear with the best-bred litter.

Symmetry (value 5) of this dog is not very great.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	10	Legs and Feet	10
Face and Eyes	10	Tail	10
Topknot	10	Coat	10
Ears	10	Colour	10
Chest and Shoulders	$7\frac{1}{2}$	Symmetry	5
Back and Quarters	$7\frac{1}{2}$		—
		Total	100

CHAPTER XVIII

THE POINTER



THE more we have read on the subject of early dogs in England, and have thought over and studied the question of the introduction of the pointer, the more convinced are we that the pointer was simply evolved from a dog in use in England for somewhat similar work, just as the setter was developed from the setting spaniel. We are inclined to the opinion that outside of hounds for the chase, dogs for field sports at or about 1650 were divided up in this manner. A dog was used to find deer and animals, for the chase and coursing, and this was a dog of the hound variety; another was the spaniel, used to spring feathered game for the hawk; another was the setting spaniel for the net; and then came the water spaniel for wild-fowl shooting. At this stage we must once more consider the development of the gun, as we did in connection with the beginning of the setter in a previous chapter. We now refer the reader to the illustration of wild-duck shooting, in which it will be well to note the smooth dog as well as the spaniel. The weapon in use is the matchlock. It will be observed that the gun is used with a rest to steady the aim during the slow process of firing the gun. In another of the same series of prints, that of fox hunting in an enclosure of nets, one of the sportsmen is firing his matchlock held against a tree, and has knocked over a running fox, showing that the process of shooting was developing. And on another of these prints there are men using crossbows, the missile weapons referred to by Luther when he wrote of having gone on some sporting expedition. Our collection of these quaint prints consists of those showing the chase or capture of the wolf, boar, deer, hare, rabbit, badger, porcupine, and duck shooting and hawking. It being evident that they were part of a series of sporting representations, we persevered in a search for more and had the good fortune, when looking for another book in the Lenox Library, to come across the complete set of these reproductions of paintings by Joannes Strada or Stradano (Jan van der Straet), which were engraved by Philip

Galle, or Galleus, and published at Antwerp in 1578. Strada's lifetime is given as 1536-1612, and Galle's as 1537-1612, and, as there are more than one hundred of these sporting scenes, occupying in painting and engraving considerable time, to say nothing of other works of art each was engaged upon, we may say with confidence that they were painted from 1560 to 1570. In the full bound collection there is an important one representing a smooth dog resembling the smooth one in the duck-shooting scene, but with a few spots on the body. It is standing, with one raised forefoot and is pointing at a bevy of quail, over which two men are drawing a net toward the dog. Strada painted most of his dogs rather fat and podgy, and this is not an exception. A representation of camel shooting on a seashore shows two sailors, one with his matchlock resting in the bend of his elbow when being fired, while the other kneeling is firing from his shoulder with his left elbow on his knee. The latter style is also shown in a deer-shooting scene with the stalking horse. Strada never gave a genuine shooting from the shoulder without rest, but there is such a one in a small collection of smaller prints representing hunting, fishing and fowling from paintings by Hans Bol, 1534-1593. These were also engraved in part by Philip Galle, and undoubtedly show sport of a little later date than the Strada paintings. Some of the guns are shorter in the stock, and in a wolf-hunting scene a man standing erect is shooting with one of these from the shoulder, without rest, at a wolf attacked by dogs. This small volume was issued at Brabant in 1582, and if we give 1575 as a very late date for the painting by Bol it throws the Strada paintings fully ten years before that.

From an excellent article on guns published in the *Sporting Magazine* of 1792, we take the following: "Still the crossbow was continued long after the introduction of the arquebuse, and not dropped entirely till toward the end of the fifteenth century, when the arquebuse was first brought to the perfection of enabling the sportsman to shoot flying. But such was the length of time taken to improve this instrument both in its form and use, owing to its advocates and enemies, that it was not without the consummation of argument in Nicholas Spadoni, a grave Spaniard, the matchlock was finally proscribed and the decided superiority awarded to the springlock and flint. They must have been, indeed, the most awkward kind of locks imaginable, if some people could reasonably plead for the quickness of discharge by the matchlocks in preference to them."

The engravings referred to show Continental sports, and we have those

of Barlow in England, some of which we have already used, illustrating a slightly earlier period, about 1640-60, but showing no guns. So far we have not succeeded in getting any prints to cover the period between 1680 and 1700, but when we do we anticipate finding a dog doing duty in pointing game in England quite as early as he is to be found on the Continent. This dog we predict will be the dog of hound type that had been used up to that time for finding game for coursing—a dog that either naturally or by training found and pointed the quarry and stood when so doing, so as to be seen. When sportsmen got a gun so improved as to admit of shooting flying as a regular and not as occasional practice, which we consider was possible as early as 1680, they thereupon made use of this dog, that had the faculty of locating game and stood still in place of rushing on as the spaniel did to put up the game.

The sportsman had to get this old-fashioned weapon ready, had to see that the priming was right and lift the lid of the pan holding the powder, before advancing to shoot the game, and a dog that would stand still was necessary. They gave to this dog a name which indicated what he did—point to where the game was. Had he come from abroad, is it not likely he would have come with his foreign name? The same kind of dog was to be found all over eastern Europe, and under various renderings of brach is still used as we use the pointer. We have no belief that the “pointer” came originally from Portugal or Spain, and was not known in England prior to dogs being so imported. If such had been the case we feel certain that the new dog would have had a somewhat similar name to what he had in his own country, in place of which the importation was known as the Spanish pointer. That to our mind is another indication that the pointer was already an English dog and the foreigner was recognised as a variety.

Let us take a similar case in this country. For nearly one hundred years there have been dogs called bloodhounds in America. There were also Cuban bloodhounds, for some of them were imported to Jamaica at the time of the Maroon War. About twenty years ago some bloodhounds were imported from England, and we gave them, and still give them, the name of English bloodhounds. Undoubtedly the American bloodhound, which is merely a hound, came from the same original stock of black-and-tan hounds which produced the English variety, but they were bred along different lines and their type varied. So with the pointer they produced

in England, and the varieties found in Spain, France, Germany and Italy. All of these dogs were originally of some old stock which had been distributed throughout eastern Europe, and were developed for use as gun dogs in keeping with the process of development of the gun.

How otherwise are we to account for the extremely sudden distribution of this new breed without any particular comment? In "The Gentleman's Recreation," by Nicholas Cox, 1678, there is no mention of the pointer, yet in 1711 Gay, in his poem, "Rural Sports," wrote in a way that indicated a well-known and thoroughly established fact:

"See how the well-taught pointer leads the way:
The scent grows warm; he stops; he springs the prey;
The fluttering coveys from the stubble rise,
And on swift wing divide the sounding skies;
The scattering lead pursues the certain sight,
And death in thunder overtakes their flight."

We referred to this quotation in the chapter on the early spaniel family, and gave the date as 1720, which was that of the publication of his poems in book form, but have since found that "Rural Sports" was his first poem, dedicated to Pope and published in 1711.

We had reached the conclusion set forth, that the pointer was developed in England from the same hound or finding dog that produced the various breeds of pointing dogs on the Continent, when, in looking through "Sporting Anecdotes," 1807, we came across a very apropos statement. In Major Topham's description of "Ancient and Modern Coursing," he writes, in connection with the sport in the time of King John and his successors: "The spaniel and sometimes the pointer accompanied the sportsman in what was at that period denominated coursing." Later, in referring to the period of Queen Elizabeth and the rules which the Duke of Norfolk had then drawn up, he writes: "These rules, though established by a duke and regulated by a queen, rendered the coursing of that period but of a very sterile description. Pointers were used for the purpose of finding the game, and when any of these made a point, the greyhounds were uncoupled as a necessary prelude to the sport which was to ensue."

The value of Major Topham's statement depends upon who that gentleman was and his qualifications as an authority on such a subject. He was born presumably about 1740. We have a sketch of his life written about 1807, when he was still living, but it does not give a single date with

regard to any one of the many related incidents of his career. He was a boy at Eton when Lawrence Sterne was connected with York Cathedral, and it was a forgotten appointment of the Dean of York to meet Judge Topham that was the means of Sterne first entering upon his literary life, the Dean getting him to write a pamphlet entitled "The Adventure of a Watch-coat," Judge Topham being the watchman of the tale, and the future major the boy for which he was supposed to want to make a pair of small clothes out of part of the parish watch-coat. Sterne was in Yorkshire from 1740 to 1760, and we are not far wrong in giving the date of about 1740 for Major Topham's birth. He was eleven years at Eton and four at Cambridge, went abroad for eighteen months, and then travelled through Scotland, describing the latter trip in his "Letters from Edinburgh." He entered the regiment of First Life Guards, was soon appointed adjutant and so much did he improve the morale of the regiment that he was caricatured in the prints of the period as "The Tip-Top Adjutant." His hobby, however, was literary; he was one of the most popular writers of epilogues for the plays of the day and numbered among his intimates quite a different class of men from what was usually the custom with wealthy young English officers of crack cavalry regiments.

Being a gentleman of education, of travel, and accustomed to demand exactness in his subordinates, we may claim with some degree of confidence that he must have had reasons for specifying the pointer as the dog used to find the game for coursing. So far as his reference to the time of King John, he could not have had any more knowledge than we possess now, but he could learn from first-hand knowledge what was the custom about 1700 and have accurate information regarding 1650.

Speaking personally on this subject of recollection, we are about the age Major Topham must have been when he wrote, exactly one hundred years ago, and probably our earliest memory, outside of family occurrences, is the death of the Duke of Wellington, November, 1852, and seeing the pictures of his funeral in the shop windows in Edinburgh. Then came the war in the Crimea, followed by the Indian mutiny, all before the end of 1858, and of the main incidents of both wars our recollection is very clear. As to what we were told by eye-witnesses, those of our own family related incidents of the Bonaparte invasion scares, of the French prisoners, the unknown author of "Waverley," the Battle of Waterloo and the rejoicings at the downfall of "Boney." That period goes back to 1810. Beyond

that is hazy, but we recall the delight we took in some of the Jacobite songs which our mother and aunts had learned from nurses and their parents' folks, who were Haddingtonshire residents when Bonnie Prince Charlie and his Highland followers were there. We liked nothing better than to hear our oldest aunt, born 1801, sing "Hie Johnnie Cowp, are ye waukin' yet?"—the song that was written after the Battle of Prestonpans, which was won by an early morning attack of the Highlanders upon the sleeping English troops under Sir John Cope. That goes back to 1745. Had we been at all curious, there is no doubt we could have been told about incidents of that campaign which had come at first hand to those who sang to us the Jacobite songs. The great interest now being taken in the discovery of the body of Paul Jones and the bringing it to this country for interment in American soil recalls the fact that he was the "bogey man" of our very youthful days. The direst punishment for misbehaviour was the threat to have "Paul Jones, the Pirate," attend to our case. On the southeast coast of Scotland there was undoubtedly the greatest fear of a visit from "the Pirate," and some of those who used the threat to us must have been living at the time of his exploits, while others used the threat as it had been used to them. We therefore hold that Major Topham could write with authority of incidents participated in by his informants as far back as 1700, and those informants could with like knowledge by information take him back nearly another fifty years, and this without any extraordinary stretch of longevity. Men he knew in his youth could tell him of the introduction of the flintlock, which, as we hold, covers the life of the pointer, and what more natural for some of these old fellows to say that they remembered when the pointer was just a dog for finding hares for coursing. There is a good deal more than mere theory in this.

The following anecdote from the "Sportsman's Repository" is not advanced as evidence of the claim set forth being absolutely correct, but it certainly is not in any way a contradiction. "A gentleman in the County of Stirling lately kept a greyhound and pointer, and being fond of coursing, the pointer was accustomed to find the hares and the greyhound to catch them. When the season was over it was found that the dogs were in the habit of going out by themselves and killing hares for their own amusement." The rest of the story is that a collar and large ring were so arranged as to prevent the pointer jumping walls or fences, but the greyhound learned to take the ring in his mouth and carry it till the pointer pointed the hare.

The pointer then put up the hare and the greyhound ran it down. It would be natural for a custom to survive so far from the centre of up-to-date sport as Stirling was for many years after it had ceased to be practised in the more advanced sporting counties of England, such as Yorkshire or Norfolk. At the time Major Topham penned the statements quoted he was one of the most prominent coursing men of England, and had just completed the critical and explanatory preface to Scott's beautifully illustrated edition of Somerville's "The Chase." He was not the kind of man to give a wrong name to the dog he was speaking of, and the repetition of the statement clears away any doubt as to the dog he meant to specify. It should also be borne in mind that modern coursing was not established until about 1776, when Lord Offord organised the Swaffham Coursing Club, so that some relics of old-time methods might well have remained into the eighteenth century and the pointer not improbably have been used to locate the hare.

As to improving this finding hound into the gun dog, we can see no obstacle to the acceptance of the conclusion arrived at. These dogs were led when they followed the trail or located game, and it not being their business to rouse the quarry on all occasions, they or some of them undoubtedly became accustomed to stand, or to their being checked when close to the game, just as headstrong dogs are broken with the check cord to the present day. Undoubtedly some of them developed on their own account this standing when close to the game, and were used to breed from on that account. Then when a dog was wanted for use with the improved gun, this pointing hound was the one that was found to be exactly the thing needed. That of itself will account for the hound type of the early pointers, dogs which were painted long prior to what we know were actual crosses between the pointer and foxhound as made by Colonel Thornton, who was copied by others, at the close of the eighteenth century, and will also account for no serious harm from such a reversion to the parent stock of the hound.*

* Since the chapter on the pointer was written we have come across some very important testimony on this point. When in Philadelphia for the Wissahickon dog show in June, 1905, we found among other useful prints that of shooting flying from horseback. No one could tell us where it came from, so a copy of the engraving was sent to London and our correspondent was exceedingly fortunate to come across the "Sportsman's Dictionary," second edition, 1735, which not only had all the plates of the edition but nine extra plates from an earlier quarto book on sports. The two volumes contain nothing regarding pointers, the name never being mentioned, but under "Bloodhound" we found this: "Some are of that nature that when they have found the game they will stand still till the huntsman come up, to whom in silence, by their face, eye and tail, they show the game." This "Sportsman's Dictionary," we soon found, copied liberally from older writers, and we have traced the complete bloodhound article through several books as far

“Field Diversions” is an authority we at one time were so impressed with that we expressed the opinion that the pointer first came to England about 1735. But Gay’s quoted description of the pointer and shooting flying over his points, in his poem published in 1711, disposed of that supposition. The quotation in “Field Diversions,” which bears upon 1735 as the date, is as follows: “This kind of dog [the pointer] was introduced here in the beginning of the present century, and is acknowledged to be a native of Spain or Portugal, as many were, and yet are, brought to us from both kingdoms. The first I remember to have seen was about forty years back [Mr. Simons’s book was published in 1776]. Black and white, heavy, slow, without any regularity in beating, under no command, but a natural pointer. The most general import was in liver and white, especially mottled. They all fall under a parity of description as to shape and performance; nor can nature be much improved upon or assisted by art, as they have a ferocity of temper which will not submit to correction or discipline, unless taken in hand very young. The activity of our modern race of pointers we are indebted for, I presume, to the cross between the foreigner and our setter. The mixture in this case was successful; as thereby we are furnished a strain that will act in a greater variety of capacities than any other.

“I mentioned that a pointer is of more general use than any other dog, and that he may be elevated to a setter. [The reverend author did not mean the setter of our day, but the net spaniel. The pointer was the only dog over which birds were then shot from points.] He answers the purpose in one sense, it is certain, but by humble imitation at best. He insults the finished, fine setter by invading his province, and admitting that game enough may be taken at him, it is the same as challenging a delicate greyhound with a coarse lurcher, because he can kill as many hares. The

back as Cox’s 1677 edition of “The Gentleman’s Recreation,” and it is undoubtedly older than that. We have also been fortunate enough to get a copy of “The Complete Sportsman,” by Thomas Fairfax. It is undated, but a very high authority gives the date of publication as 1689. Much of the book is taken bodily from other writers, as was the custom by all but Markham, but last of all comes a chapter entitled “Shooting and Shooting Flying,” which begins as follows: “Go early into the field, take with you some rum in a wicker bottle that will hold about a gill; this will keep out or expel wind, cure the gripes, and give you spirit when fatigued; but do not take too much, for too much will make your sight unsteady. When you have got your gun, a turn screw, worm and flints ready, call your pointers.” It is not necessary to copy the shooting instructions, but to show that the true sportsman’s feeling then existed we give this extract: “In firing at a covey always confine your aim to one.” It is just possible that this copy of the “Complete Sportsman” might be a later edition and this an added chapter, but the evidence so far is that it is a book published in 1689, although this is an early period for the use of the word gun. Another totally different “Compleat Sportsman,” by Giles Jacobs, 1718, makes no mention of pointers, but does of shooting flying, and in the only copy we have seen of “Art of Shooting Flying,” seventh edition, 1767 (?), by T. Payne, a chapter is devoted to the pointer, and he introduces it by stating “as nothing has yet been published on these dogs, at least that I have seen.”



SHOOTING FLYING

"This method of shooting flying may also be performed on horseback, which is more commodious and less toilsome." "Sportsman's Dictionary," London, 1735



THE TRACKING HOUND

"Some are of that nature that when they have found the game they will stand still till the huntsman comes up to whom, in silence, by their face, eye and tail, they show the game." "Probably from Blome, 1686.



CAPTAIN FLEMING, OF BAROCHAN, AND HIS HAWKS

From an illustration in Colonel Thornton's "Tour Through Scotland" (1786)



THE POINTER

Published by Sydenham Edwards, London, 1803. The rough dog is the Russian pointer, Russian setter, or Russian retriever, as it was variously called. The centre dog is orange lemon on the head, and the one in the foreground is liver colored

pointer is serviceable in light coverts, as coppices, cars or broom, with a bell on his collar to direct attention to the right quarter. I neither commend nor recommend this method, only signify the possibility of the thing.

“I once had such a Proteus, as many gentlemen in the vicinity will remember, who would stand for a gun at one bird, drop for a net at another, and so on as I thought fit. In covert he would do the work of a brace of spaniels. Take him into field directly, he was as clean and regular in his hunting as if he had never acted in a lower character. This supports my assertion of general utility. Some will set the springing spaniel in opposition to the pointer, arguing that more chances are had from the former than the latter, because they pass nothing, and so consequently find more game. Allowing the first datum, the conclusion is by no means deducible. Suppose both on a parity of goodness in their different kinds. The spaniel must not hunt faster than a man can walk up to him. A rating pointer, moderately speaking, will beat four times the ground; and if he springs or misses half (which is in a decent dog not to be imagined), still the balance of find will be on his side. The only advantage a spaniel can have is in strong furze; and there he must spring his game at great uncertainty of shooting, unless constitution and resolution drive in up to the middle; in which situation—*non equidom invideo*. There are many pointers, which, by use, will stand woodcock very well. And I know one of a very eminent physician (Dr. Bigsbye) that, if she found in covert, unperceived, would give tongue for discovery, and that repeatedly, till she was relieved from her point.

“It is not my intention to depreciate the springing spaniel, as being of little or no consequence, for I am really a great advocate for that knot of slavery. And when I say a pointer may be made to do, and has done, such a variety of works, I still think it acting out of character, whenever he represents his superior or inferior.

“There was a breed of rough pointers introduced to Suffolk by the late Earl of Powis, from Lorraine, of which I remember a very few capital. Novelty, and the little satisfaction of deceiving and surprising strangers, were their chief recommendation. Sullenness, and a violent attachment to mutton, brought them into disgrace, and they have been discontinued for many years.”

The rough pointer is the dog shown in Sydenham Edwards's illustration of the pointer, and is variously named Russian pointer, Russian setter and Russian retriever. We remember seeing some of these dogs at the Chicago

show of 1876, entered as Russian setters, and have always had the idea that they were closely related to the rough griffon. They also might have been descended from some rough-coated tracking hounds which developed pointing instincts and were then made use of with the gun.

Lee quotes from Sydenham Edwards, 1805, that the pointer was first introduced in England from Portugal by a merchant who traded with that country, and was first used by a man named Bechill, a resident of Norfolk, "who could shoot flying." It was also said that Bechill was a "reduced baron," and that the importation of this Portuguese pointer was made at a very modern period. Presuming that to be all true, there were many pointers in England before that one arrived from Portugal. We have already proved that shooting flying was well known in England in 1711 and if not known on the Continent at an equally early date, it was so at least sixty years before Edwards wrote, and over pointers. We show proof of that in a copy of a painting, by the German artist Ridinger, of a French gentleman with his pointers. As this engraving has both a French and a German title, we presume it was published in France, and although the German title of *Reise Jäger* has but the one meaning of the travelling or moving sportsman, the French title, "*Le Chasseur au vol*," can be rendered as the flying sportsman or the on-the-wing sportsman; what we would call "the wingshot." The painting certainly does not admit of the interpretation of a travelling sportsman, but of one resting after shooting or just returned from shooting.

The pointers are well drawn, and all much similar in type, showing altogether different character and makeup from the Spanish type, and at about the same time as Ridinger we know that Desportes was painting French pointers which bore no resemblance to the Spanish dog, showing that that heavily-built animal had nothing to do with the production of the pointing dog of France and Germany.

We can readily understand how the heavy Spanish dog became plentiful in England. Communication and commerce were by water in preference to expensive and tedious land travel, and English trade with Spain was very extensive, so that more dogs came from Spain to England than from the interior of the Continent, and with far less trouble. Another suggestion is that the dogs of France and England were nearer alike, and the appearance of a French dog would not be at all noticeable compared with that of the heavy, strongly-built dog from Spain.

The natural aptitude of the imported dogs from Spain to point, as mentioned by Simons and those who followed him, undoubtedly caused them to be crossed very extensively on the native dogs, and being better or older bred, perhaps, they impressed their heavy type to an extent that rendered it advisable to try for a faster dog. The setter was used and so was the foxhound, but there is no reason to suppose that the entire change to the smarter-moving dog was due to either or both of these crosses. There was the process of selection at work all the time, and the lighter, better built and faster dogs, if that was the type wanted, were undoubtedly bred from and with more certainty as to what the outcome would be than from cross-bred dogs. The setter cross, producing the dropper, was continued up to the time of dog shows by men who simply wanted a shooting dog, and short chapters were devoted to them even in the late editions of Stonehenge and in Dalziel's book, only twenty-five years ago. No dog book, however, ever did more than mention the foxhound cross as a long-bygone experiment with which the name of Colonel Thornton was prominently connected; still, it did not stop with him.

We doubt very much whether this was more than a passing experiment on the part of Colonel Thornton. His books do not mention anything about how he bred his dogs, but he does in one place say that no one paid more attention to the improvement of dogs than he had done. In a brief record of his career written during his lifetime, and probably published originally in 1807, mention is made of the most important dogs of various breeds which he had bred. The foxhounds Merlin, Lucifer and Old Conqueror are mentioned; the greyhounds Major, Czarina and Skyagraphina; the spaniel Dash, the beagle Merryman, and the fox terrier Pitch, while the pointers are set forth as follows: "Dash—An acknowledged fine pointer, which sold for two hundred and fifty guineas. Pluto—A celebrated pointer. Juno—A remarkable fine bitch which was matched with a pointer of Lord Grantley's for ten thousand guineas, who paid forfeit. Modish—A bitch of acknowledged excellence. Lily—A most remarkable steady bitch. Nan—It is only necessary to state that seventy-five guineas have been offered and refused for this bitch."

We give a copy of the painting of Dash, the pointer with the foxhound cross, and said by some to be three parts foxhound, which was sold to Sir Richard Hill, but not for the sum stated above, nor on the terms given by Scott, "Idstone," Shaw or Lee. After the sale there was some discussion

as to the terms, and a gentleman, who was not contradicted, stated in the *Sporting Magazine* a few months after the transaction that the sale was made at a dinner (at which he was probably present), the terms being 120 guineas, a cask of genuine Madeira, and fifty guineas to be returned when the dog was sent back to Colonel Thornton, which was done very soon afterward, as Dash broke his leg.

Pluto and Juno were the brace which stood for an hour and a quarter on point while Gilpin made the sketch from which the painting was made, of which we give an illustration. It has been somewhat customary to ridicule the statement of these dogs holding their point so long. Lee does so by matching it with the story of the man who returned to the place where he saw a pointing dog the year before and found its skeleton on point at a bird's skeleton, but his beau ideal of an authority, Stonehenge, not only fully credits the statement, but caps it with one of his own knowledge where a dog stood his point for six hours. "Idstone" quotes from the *Sporting Magazine* of a point of five hours, though he doubts the possibility of birds remaining so long on one spot. Notwithstanding that doubt, he states that a relative of his travelling from Leicester to Oxford in the memorable frost of 1814, came across a dog frozen dead on point. "Idstone" leaves no doubt as to his implicit belief in the positive correctness of this assertion.

It will be well to draw attention to the very great difference between these dogs of Colonel Thornton. The brace on point show no evidence of foxhound cross, if the dog Dash is to be considered typical thereof. Yet the pointer Pluto took part in several hunts after outlying deer at Thornville. If these are compared with the drawings by Sydenham Edwards, the latter show decidedly more quality, while all differ very much from the Spanish pointer of Stubbs, which has always been recognised as the typical painting of that variety, even Bewick seemingly copying it.

There can be little question that during the period we are now discussing—from Colonel Thornton's time to, say, 1810—there was no established type, but that every dog was good enough if he found birds and was staunch. Colonel Hamilton, who was a shooting man so far back as 1800, states in his "Recollections" that he had had various breeds of pointers, "amongst them the Russian breed, which are distinguished by having extremely rough hair. I had also one of that smooth species which are pupped with tails not more than two or three inches in length. I also used the old



COLONEL THORNTON'S CELEBRATED POINTER, DASH

Nearly three-quarters foxhound blood. From Daniel's "Kural Sports," 1801



A THORNTON POINTER

From an engraving of a Reinagle picture, published in Jesse's "Anecdotes of Dogs," London, 1846. The branded "T" on the dog's ribs shows he was owned by Colonel Thornton



COLONEL THORNTON'S BRACE, PLUTO (BLACK) AND JUNO

Which stood on point one hour and a quarter when sketched by the artist, Gilpin. From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1809

double-nosed Spanish pointers, which are slow but sure in finding game. I may boast of having had some excellent dogs of these various breeds. One of the short-tailed breed I sold to a friend for fifty pounds. His name was Pluto; he was liver coloured and particularly well made, had a fine nose and was as steady as time. When we drove a covey into a clover, potato or turnip field, the other dogs were taken up and great havoc was generally made amongst the birds by Pluto's dexterous skill in finding the single birds. Some gentlemen shoot with pointers in cover, but I prefer a brace or two of well-broke spaniels, with a retriever. A friend of mine, an old sportsman, always shot in woods with pointers with bells of different tones on their necks, by which he was able to ascertain which of his dogs stood. He was a first-rate shot, and by this mode bagged a great deal of game. Although I generally shot in cover with spaniels, yet when the pheasants were to be found in turnip fields, hedgerows and very low cover, I took with me a brace of pointers." When Colonel Hamilton began shooting the pointer was the gun dog except for the moors or partridges, and he seems to have been conservative in sticking to the breed, although he acknowledges that he once had a dropper that seems to have been about the best dog he ever owned.

Daniel Lambert, when he went to London in 1806 to exhibit himself, took some sporting dogs which were sold at Tattersalls. Lambert afterward had a special strain of black pointers, and at his death in 1840 six and a half brace were sold at auction for 256 guineas. At the sale we are now referring to there were seven setters and two pointers. The two pointer bitches were sold to Lord Kinnaird for twenty-two and twelve guineas, and Mr. C. Mellish bought all the setters, the colour of only one of which we know—the black bitch Peg, lot 1—the total for the setters being 186 guineas. Lambert had an excellent lot of terriers also, but we have no description of what they were.

The Duke of Kingston's black pointers were well known at that time, but were mentioned more particularly because they were all black. The Earl of Lauderdale, a Scottish nobleman, fancied a diminutive breed of pointers, and they were in several other hands in the Edinburgh district. Captain Brown in his "Anecdotes" describes one belonging to C. G. Stewart Menteith, of Closeburn, as follows: "His length from the point of the nose to the tip of the tail is only two feet and half an inch; from the one fore foot to the other, across the shoulders, two feet; length of head

six inches; round the chest one foot three inches. He is an exquisite miniature of the English pointer, being in all respects similar to him. His colour is white, with dark liver-coloured patches on each side of the head, extending half way down the neck; the ears, with some patches on the back, are of the same colour, and numerous small dark-brown spots appear over his whole body and legs. This beautiful little animal has an exquisite sense of smell, and it is said that some of the same variety possessed by the Earl of Lauderdale have been broken in and make excellent pointers; although from their minute size it cannot be expected that they will be able to do much work. I have not been able to ascertain the native country of this variety, although I have been informed it is common in the south of Germany. Sir James Colquhoun has a dog of the same breed, which is even smaller than that belonging to Mr. Menteith."

In Colonel Thornton's "Tour through the North of England and Scotland," made in 1786, we have an occasional reference to other people's pointers in addition to those he took with him. Of the latter he gives no description, but in one place says: "Pero, Ponto, Dargo, Shandy, Carlo and Romp, all whelps, behaved incomparably." The Duke of Hamilton's pointers are mentioned, two of which were brought into the house for inspection on the evening of the Colonel's arrival at Hamilton House. "A brace of finer looking dogs I never saw. The one is a cross from a foxhound, full of bone and strength, and appeared a most capital moor dog, but does not excel for partridge; the other, Pero, is not much better." At Wigton in the south of Scotland he heard of some famous pointers, looked at a brace, and "tried them on the road to Ouse Bridge, but did not approve of them. I scarcely ever found one pointer in fifty answer my expectations, either for shape, bone or action, and the different methods of breaking, if they are not whelps, make them irreclaimable." He makes no mention of any pointers when he visited Captain Fleming at Barochan Castle on more than one occasion, yet in the published account of the tour there is a copy of a painting of Mr. Fleming and his hawks, and in it a very good pointer, undoubtedly a portrait of one of his favourite dogs; the small spaniels and the poodle shown in this painting are also worthy of notice, some of the former being quite Blenheim in their character and size.

Colonel Thornton's "Tour through France," in 1802, gives a little more doggy news, though it is all too scant; and pointers are only mentioned

three times outside of an occasional reference to shooting over his own dogs. The list of dogs taken by him mentions only one pointer, Carlo, but the plural is used several times throughout the letters. At Rouen he "tried an English dog [pointer] belonging to one of the gentlemen, who seemed to esteem him very highly, as they all do everything English, but he was not half broke." In a footnote referring to the remark about esteeming English things, it says: "Indeed it is proverbial, 'Anglo-mania.'" Elsewhere mention is made of a very poor pointer he had tried, and near Paris, when returning from one of his trips from that city, he makes this, for him, very full reference: "I was shown a breed of small pointers, the price being ten guineas each. I offered six guineas for a whelp of nine months, which was refused, but with the polite assurance that if I came near Bordeaux a dog should be sent to me." The remark about Bordeaux suggests that the dogs belonged to M. Bergeir, a Bordeaux banker, whose Château De Lotville he had just mentioned as being seen in the distance. Whether these were of the size of the Lauderdale pointers, or merely small in comparison with the English idea of the proper size, is not determinable by the text, probably the latter, otherwise the description would likely have been more minute. At the same time we must not overlook that between the Edinburgh district and France there had been close communion for very many years. This is shown in the number of words of French origin in common use in Midlothian and Haddingtonshire Scotch.

The ability to stand motionless on scenting game is not the exclusive privilege of any breed of dogs. The pointer, or pointing hound, by his many years of training through his ancestry, was the best adapted for the work required and was made use of, and it was not until the net was given up as a gentlemanly method of taking game that the setter became his rival with the gun. We read in old books of other dogs which also pointed and stood game. The adaptability of the collie as a dog to shoot over on the moors was recognised years ago, and it is beyond dispute that the Duke of Gordon did use such a cross on one occasion. Daniel tells us that "Lord Gwydir, whose manors are as well stocked with pheasants as most in the Kingdom; and astonishingly so if their short distance from the metropolis is considered, shoots pheasants always to a lurcher, who points them with singular correctness, and whose nose is so excellent as never to miss securing a wounded bird that runs into the thickest covert;

yet it does not hence follow that this kind of dog is generally appropriate to the use here made of it.

“So Toomer (formerly one of the King’s keepers in the New Forest, and afterward gamekeeper to Sir Henry Mildmay) actually broke a black sow to find game and to back and stand. Slut was as staunch as any pointer, still nobody has since thought it worth while (which, by the way, is something surprising in this age, and present rage for novelty) to be accompanied by a brace of pig pointers.”

The story of the pig pointer is told in full by Daniel as follows: “Of this most extraordinary animal will be here stated a short history, to the veracity of which there are hundreds of living witnesses: Slut was bred in, and was of that sort which maintain themselves in the New Forest without regular feeding, except when they have young, and then but for a few weeks, and was given when about three months old to Mr. Richard Toomer by Mr. Thomas, both at that time keepers in the Forest. From not having young she was not fed, or taken very little notice of until about eighteen months old. She was seldom near the Lodge, but chanced to be seen one day when Mr. Edward Toomer was there. The brothers were concerned together in breaking pointers and setters, some of their own breeding, and others which were sent to be broke by different gentlemen. Of the latter, although they would stand and back, many were so indifferent that they would neither hunt nor express satisfaction when birds were killed and put before them. The slackness in these dogs first suggested the idea that by the same method any other animal might be made to stand, and do as well as these huntless and inactive pointers. At this instant the sow passed by and was remarked as being extremely handsome. Robert Toomer threw her a piece or two of oatmeal roll, for which she appeared grateful and approached very near. From that time they were determined to make a sporting pig of her. The first step was to give her a name, and that of Slut—given in consequence of soiling herself in a bog—she acknowledged in the course of a day and never afterward forgot.

“Within a fortnight she would find and point partridges and rabbits, and her training was much forwarded by the abundance of both near the Lodge. She daily improved, and in a few weeks would retrieve birds that had run as well as any pointer; nay, her nose was superior to any pointer they ever possessed, and no two men in England had better. They hunted her principally on the moors and heaths. Slut has stood

partridges, black game, pheasants, snipes and rabbits on the same day, but was never known to point a hare. She has sometimes stood a jack-snipe when all the pointers had passed by it; she would back the dogs when they pointed, but the dogs refused to back her until spoke to, their dogs being trained to make a general halt when the word was given, whether any dog pointed or not, so that she has been frequently standing in the midst of a field of pointers. Her pace was mostly a trot; was seldom known to gallop except when called to go shooting. She would then come home full stretch off the forest, for she was never shut up. She obeyed the call as well as any dog and was as much elevated when shown the gun.

“She has frequently stood a single partridge at forty yards’ distance, her nose in a direct line to the bird. After standing for some time she would drop like a setter, still keeping her nose in a direct line, and would keep in that position until the game moved. If it took wing she would come up to the place and put her nose down two or three times, but if the bird ran she would get up and go to the place and draw slowly after it till the bird stopped, when she would stand it as before.

“Slut was about five years old when her master died, and at the auction of his pointers and effects she was bought for ten guineas by Sir H. Mildmay and taken to Dagmersfield Park, where she remained several years. She was last in the possession of Colonel Sikes, and when ten years old would point game as well as before, but had become fat and slothful. When killed at Basilden House, she weighed 700 pounds.” Mr. Daniel very properly adds that her death, “to those who possess common feelings of humanity, appears at least animal murder. It would have cost but a trifling sum to have fed and sheltered her in winter, and the park would have supplied her wants during the summer at no expense.”

Very little is to be learned about the pointer in Daniel’s “Rural Sports”; indeed, he does not seem to have had much fancy for the breed, even for pheasant shooting, preferring spaniels, and in the open shot over setters. The white setter illustrated in the article on the English setter, Part II., is his setter Beau, painted by Reinagle. What little he says about the pointer is to the effect that he is the Spanish dog crossed and improved. His version of the sale of Colonel Thornton’s Dash has been copied by all writers down to the time of Mr. Lee, and if the story we have given is correct, then Daniel is wrong. It is not a matter of much consequence, only it shows what a very small amount of original investigation has been

the custom among compilers of dog books. Daniel said the buyer was Sir Richard Symons, but he told the story many years after the transaction, and the *Sporting Magazine* account published about three months after it took place is much more likely to be correct.

We miss a history of the breed such as Mr. Laverack gave of the various strains of setter existing in England from the early part of the nineteenth century up to about 1860, but we do know that as in setters so in pointers, various noblemen and gentlemen sportsmen had their several kennels and bred more or less along fancy lines of colour. When we have no literature to turn to, the next best, perhaps the actual best thing to refer to, is the work of the painter. We have given one or two copies of Landseer's work, and will have a good many more before "The Dog Book" is finished, but we have never considered him a dog artist. He seemed to have not the slightest idea whether the dog he was painting was a good or a poor one, and some of his drawings were shockingly bad. For the sake of his reputation we would gladly have omitted the pointer shown with the Irish setter "setting a hare" and given as an early drawing of the Irish setter, but the two had to go in. At the head of the dog painters of the last century there has been no one to compare with Abraham Cooper. Gilpin and Reinagle preceded him, and both did beautiful work, particularly Gilpin. Moreland also introduced portrait dogs in some of his work, but the man we like is Cooper, and a great deal of his work consists of portraits of selected dogs. It is to such artists as those named that we owe our knowledge of what some of the best dogs of their day looked like. There is no question as to Gilpin's drawing being true to nature, so his representations of Dash, Pluto and Juno must be accepted as correct portraits of those dogs, and we would not think much of what Colonel Thornton accomplished in the improvement of the pointer if those were the only portraits of his dogs or dogs of that period; but that they were not typical of the pointer of 1800 is shown by the beautifully drawn pointer in the painting of Mr. Fleming going hawking. Some of Reinagle's pointers are portraits of bad dogs, such as the one in the "Sportsman's Repository," which is a goggle-eyed, lumpy-headed dog, with an abnormal length of neck. To represent his work we have taken the pointer illustrated in Jesse's "Anecdotes," 1846 edition, which is a very different dog and a good one. It will be observed from the "T" branded on the side that it is a portrait of one of Colonel Thornton's

dogs, but which one we cannot say. Most certainly there is no foxhound apparent in that dog.

It is difficult to understand why the old timers were perpetually crossing to get what they wanted, without considering what their cross-bred dogs would produce when they were mated. Our breeders do not think of that, but select along the line wanted, while still keeping to the breed. It was not until dog shows and the stud book that we really got rid of this crossing breeds, and at this date it is almost impossible of belief that as late as 1868 breeders of the highest intelligence and of the greatest experience were calmly discussing and approving of crossing the foxhound on the pointer. Those who have already read the chapters on the varieties of the setter are already well acquainted with "Sixty-one" and "Idstone," the pseudonyms of the Rev. Mr. Hutchinson and the Rev. Mr. Pearce, both thorough dog men. A correspondent of the *London Field* wrote that he had decided upon trying the pointer and foxhound cross, and had bred a foxhound bitch to a pointer. He asked for information as to what points he should more particularly attend to in choosing puppies for rearing. American readers will smile when told that this gentleman signed his letter "N. G." One reply was to the effect that dogs bred thus were bad tempered, and not easily broken, but to choose puppies that favoured the pointer and to expect little benefit until the cross was carried through another generation or two of the pointer blood. "Sixty-one" said: "As far as my experience goes, I consider the foxhound cross with the pointer most valuable." "Idstone," while deprecating foreign blood, said that if he used a cross it would be the foxhound, but stated that in his opinion there was sufficient sound pointer blood to be had to obviate any necessity of going outside for invigorating the breed. In another sentence he says: "If the pointer must be crossed, would it not be advisable to combine foxhound, bulldog and greyhound?" What a splendid lottery breeding from such a combination would be!

Fortunately for the good of the breed, there were plenty of gentlemen who stuck to the line and made no outside casts, selecting their best and continuing the work of improvement till their respective strains became established, and are still landmarks to trace back to. It is not necessary at this time to dwell at length upon those strains, for they have pretty well lost their identity and become welded into the breed as a whole. We refer to such old-time kennels as those of the Earl of Derby, Sir E. Antrobus,

Lord Sefton and Mr. Edge, the two latter being particularly prominent owners in pedigrees carried well back at the time the first English stud book was compiled. Mr. Edge's kennel was sold in 1845 and the blood widely distributed, two that Mr. Statter bought being about the best known in the way of pedigrees traced back to olden times. Coming a step nearer to the present, there were Mr. Garth's and Mr. Whitehouse's kennels, the former being the breeder of that wonderful dog Drake, which Stonehenge in his article on field trials dogs, quoted in the chapter on the English setter, placed at the head of the list of the five entitled to be considered in the first class. It was about this period that America came slightly into touch with England, but to such a limited extent that we find out of the 165 dogs registered in the first volume of our stud book only about a dozen actual importations. A good many trace back to imported ancestry, but the vast majority "take to the woods" in two or three generations.

Among the recorded importations of thirty years ago none is better known than Sensation, a grandson of Whitehouse's Hamlet. He was shown abroad and registered as Don, 4963, owner Mr. R. Parr, breeder Mr. J. R. Humphreys, and pedigree "not on record." Sensation's record in England was not of high mark; three firsts and three seconds at some minor shows, four of them being Welsh fixtures, and a second at Birmingham, of which a great deal was said as proving Sensation's claim to merit, but it was a second in a class of two for medium-sized dogs. Backed by the Westminster Kennel Club as owner, and with his well-chosen name, Sensation became the rage, but he was a very faulty dog, and notwithstanding his being run after for years as a stud dog he never sired a really good one. It was a great misfortune that a better selection was not made, as the good a high-class dog would have done is incalculable. The St. Louis Kennel Club also got a Birmingham winner of the following year, the small-sized Sleaford, one of Mr. Whitehouse's breeding, but for some reason this dog did not take here. Still his name crops up in quite a number of pedigrees of good dogs. The Western club then secured two excellent dogs in Bow and Faust, and Mr. A. H. Moore, of Philadelphia, got Donald. With these three dogs we must also mention the kennel of small pointers shown by Mr. E. Orgill, of Brooklyn; Rush and Rose, with their sisters Belle, Pearl and Ruby, being all nice pointers. Of this same litter was Beulah, who earned fame as the dam of that grand dog Beaufort, by Bow. The breeding of the Orgill litter was by Flake out of Lily, by



SLUT. THE POINTING PIG

From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1802

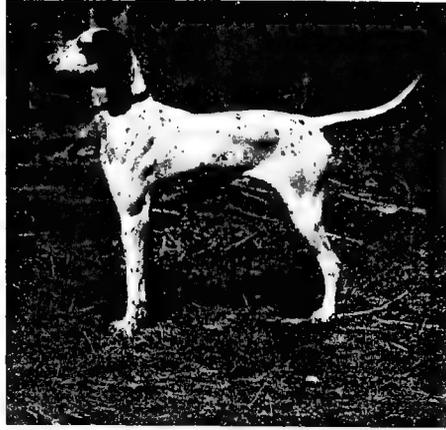


SPANISH POINTER

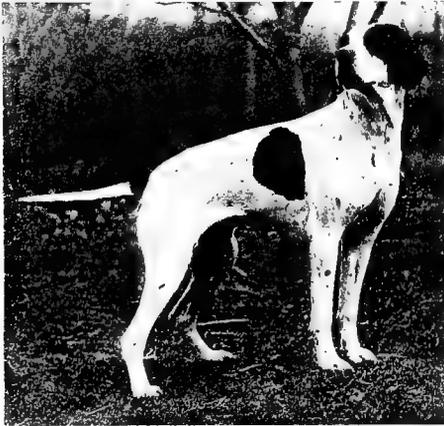
Painted by G. Stubbs. From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1802



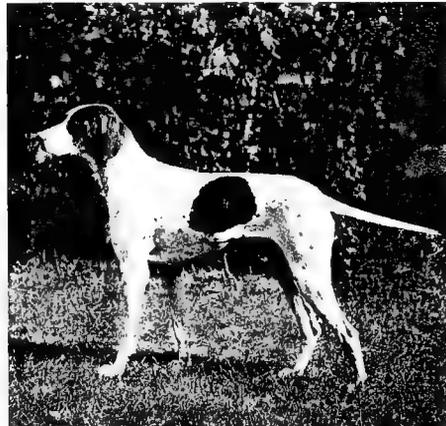
FASKALLY BRAGG,
An English celebrity imported by Mr. Clarence H. Mackay



CHAMPION OREGON'S JESSIE II.
Mr. R. B. Adams's high quality lightweight pointer



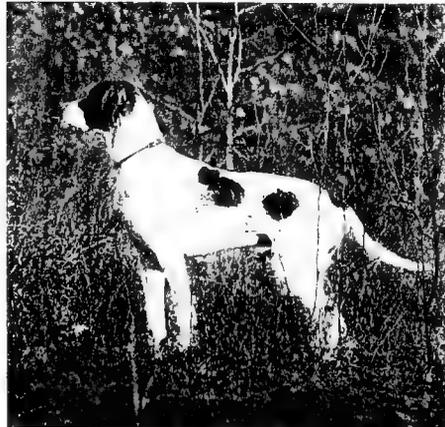
CHAMPION REVEL III.
A striking natural pose of this Graphic Kennel's crack



CHAMPION DONALD
Imported by Mrs. A. H. Moore; owned later by the Graphic Kennels



CHAMPION SIR WALTER
The best of the good dogs of Mr. G. S. Mott's breeding



BEPPPO III.
Dr. Daniel purchased this son of Bow from Graphic Kennels in 1892

Sam out of Lily. Flake was by Dr. Strachan's Flash out of a very prolific brood bitch known as Schieffelin's Juno, by the Marquis of Westminster's Ponto. Juno was the dam of Dr. W. S. Webb's Whiskey, a winner and a well-known brood bitch in her day. At the time of Beaufort's successes we were told that there was a foreign cross close up on his dam's side; but while she was short pedigreed on two or three of the lines, it does not seem possible that there could have been any near cross breeding, otherwise this Flake-Guido lot would not have been so exceedingly excellent. We have Beulah's extended pedigree before us as we write, and the only line carried out to any length is that of the sire of Schieffelin's Juno, and this dog, Ponto, came from the Marquis of Westminster's kennels. No name even is given to the dam of Juno, but that by no means implies that she had neither name nor pedigree. It all happened thirty or more years ago, and to get a dog from Eaton Hall with the assurance that the sire was Ponto might have been all Mr. Schieffelin cared about at the time, and afterward the pedigree probably could not be traced. Flash, the sire of Flake, was a good deal of a native. His sire George was brought over by Sir Frederick Bruce, who got him from the Duke of Beaufort, and that is all about him. Flash's dam was General Webb's black bitch Peg, and the two generations of names beyond her mean nothing nowadays. As to Guido's Lily, dam of Beulah, it is stated that three of the four in the second remove in her pedigree were imported, but there is nothing that means anything to an investigator of the present day in the names or owners given. Both Flake and Guido were lemon and white, Juno was orange and white, and her sire Ponto was also lemon and white, but Flash and his dam Peg were black. The Orgill pointers ran to lemon and white, but Beulah threw liver and white to the liver and white Bow, son of Bang, the great English pillar of the stud book. Prof. W. W. Legare is the gentleman entitled to the credit of breeding Beaufort, after which Beulah passed into the possession of Mr. A. H. Moore, of Philadelphia, who in turn presented her to the Hon. John S. Wise, who certainly tried hard enough to produce another Beaufort, but success does not always follow effort in dog breeding.

The Whitehouse Kennels and Whitehouse's Hamlet had a great reputation before the Bangs came out, and it was the descent from Hamlet that was dwelt upon in regard to Sensation; but looking back now through the pedigrees of some dozen of the crack dogs of the past ten years the one

thing forced upon our attention is that all stud dogs have to bow to the great Price's Bang. We can only reach Hamlet through him at this distance, except in a very occasional cross, but we meet Bang everywhere, and that not only in the good-looking dogs shown at the shows, but the field dogs go back to him with even more intensity than do the exhibition specimens. There was Mainspring, one of the dogs to show our field-trials men that setters were not bound to win everything. He was by Bang's son Champion Mike. If we take Mainspring's son Jingo and look at his dam's pedigree we find her grandsire was by that other remarkable son of the old dog, Young Bang; while there is a double cross in the grandam of the dam of Jingo, Kent Bitters, by Champion Priam, by Young Bang out of Hops, by Champion Mike. If we turn to Rip-Rap we find that he is a grandson of Champion Priam, who was bred to Kent Baby, a granddaughter of Bang, and produced that excellent dog Champion King of Kent, sire of Rip-Rap. The latter's dam was by Champion Mike. Then all the Graphic line, all the Croxteth, all Vandervort's Don's descendants, have come from Bang. You not only cannot get away from the Bang blood, but the more you can get in a pedigree the better your dog is likely to be. Mr. Wise, in an interesting article in *Recreation* on dogs he had owned, wound up by saying that he had decided to breed his Beulah IV. to Strideaway, because of his three crosses of Bang.

A very interesting sketch of Price's Bang in manuscript, but which we are convinced was copied from some English paper, has been in our possession for some time, and we would willingly give credit to the author if we knew who he was. From the style and the amount of information we are inclined to believe it is one of Mr. Lowe's articles, and no more reliable writer ever penned a sketch than "Leatherhead." If the author is anyone else he will not object to our saying that it is equal to anything Mr. Lowe ever wrote.

"There is hardly a country in the world where sporting dogs are used that has not boasted at some time or other of a descendant of Bang. They have been eagerly sought after from Australia, New Zealand, the Cape, America, Spain, Germany, France, Russia, to our knowledge, and it can hardly be saying too much when we assert that his stock were more generally known than that of any dog that ever figured in the stud book. Bang was bred by his owner, Sam Price, in 1870; so he lived to the ripe old age of 13½ years. He was got by Mr. Coham's Bang, son of Mr. White-

house's Hamlet, out of Vesta, by Brockton's Bounce. Bang was first seen in public at Shrewsbury field trials, 1871, when he was third in the pointer puppy stakes, won by Mr. Statter's Pride, the second going to Bang's brother Beppo, but Mr. Price was soon aware that Bang was better, so he sold Beppo, thus retaining the future champion. The following year Bang came out again at the Devon and Cornwall trials, and we can well recollect how grandly he worked against a lemon and white dog of Bishop's called Rock, and a smart little dog of Mr. Body's called Ranger.

"At this time Mr. Price had commenced breeding from Bang, and the following year brought a young dog of his called Pat, who was no match for Bang in the braces, while Brackenberry's Romp (dam of Mr. Statter's Romp) bested him in the singles. Bang was in something more like his old form in the next season, as with his first real good son, Mike, he made a splendid brace at the Devon and Cornwall, winning two stakes, one an all-ages stakes, Mike also winning the puppy stakes. So elated was Mr. Price that he made a journey to Shrewsbury with the sire and the son, and against fourteen of the picked braces of England they came out first in brilliant form. This feat was repeated for three seasons in succession, and it would not have been difficult to have named Bang and Mike as the best brace of pointers in the world.

"At several other field trials Bang figured well up to the fore, his extraordinary style and bold way of coming onto his birds being very telling, and he was a very dangerous dog for any other to come against. At shows he very soon took the lead also, and until he began to show age was never beaten. He was a big pointer, possessing enormous bone, and his proportions were faultless, though perhaps on the coarse side, his coat being more of the pin-wire order than most of the show dogs, and his head bolder and blunter than some of the high-bred ones. He was a champion at the Crystal Palace and won that prize several times, also the twenty-guineas cup for the best field-trials pointer shown at the Palace in 1874. He regularly 'farmed' all the shows in the Western counties as well.

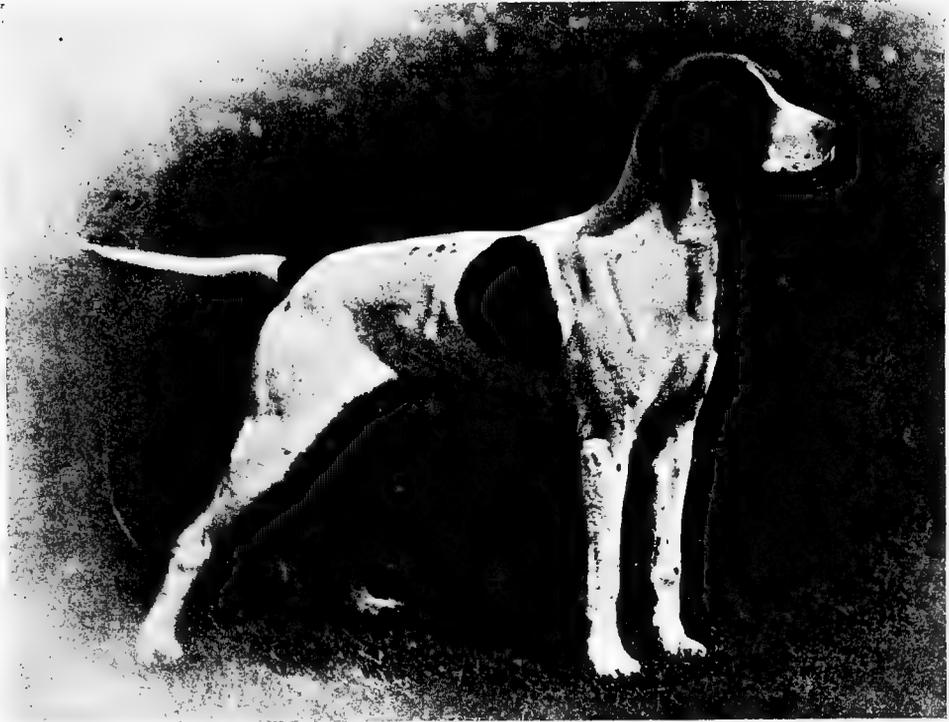
"As a sire no pointer has ever equalled Champion Bang in getting both show and field-trials performers, his produce including Mike, a show and field-trials winner; Bow Bells, a show and field-trials winner; Don (Vandervort's) a show and field-trials winner in America; Bang Bang, with a similar record; Bow, the same; and such winners at field trials as Whim, Laurel, Blanche and innumerable others. As to bench-show winners,

they are too numerous to mention, but we may name Lilac, Bang II., Tiding, Bona Belle and Maggie, and quite a tribe of beautiful bitches, such as Shotover, Quickshot, Belle of Bow, Meally, etc. In fact, they are too many to name. He kept getting good stock up to the end, as he was eleven years old when he got Bang Bang, while several others in the possession of Mr. Price are much younger than that.

“His extraordinary merit also descends to further generations, as shown in Priam, Romp, Graphic, Lake, Tramp II. and others, while some of the best pointers out have been bred from his daughters and granddaughters. It is a strain so bred into that we are never likely to lose it, and fifty years hence there will doubtless be numerous records to remind breeders of a day when there lived a pillar of the stud book known as Champion Bang.”

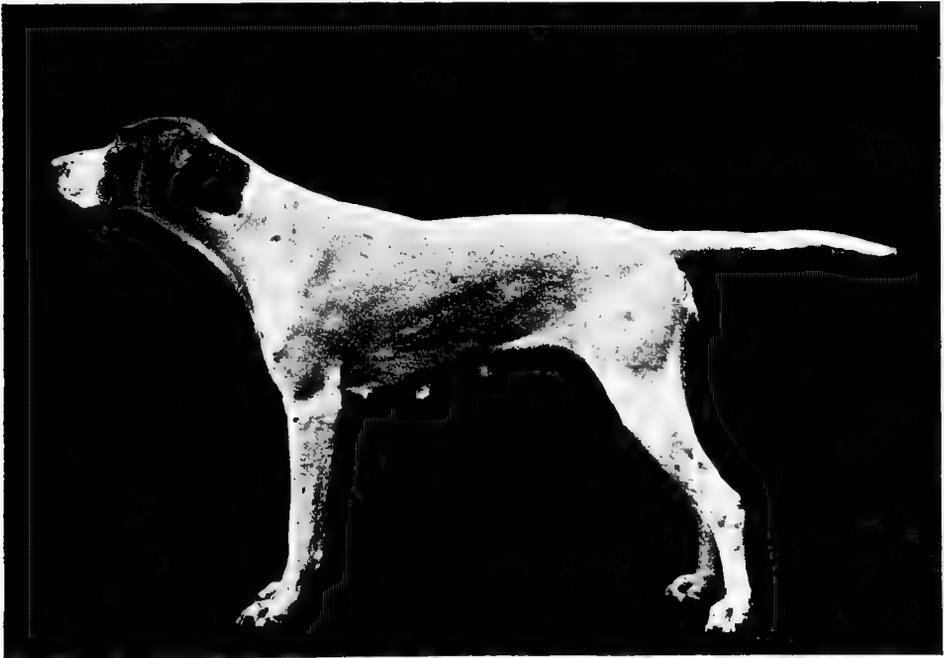
True as that was when written at the time of his death, it has still more force to-day, for his blood was then only known as a first cross or perhaps once interbred, while at this distance of time we have it interwoven all through the pedigrees of our cracks, showing it to be the great surviving blood. In his time, too, there were the Pilkington dogs, the kennel from which Tory, Garnet, Jessie and Faust came, and later on Meteor, but they are no longer prominent compared with the Bangs. The most concentrated instance of Pilkington breeding that was in this country was probably Spinaway, who was by Garnet, out of the St. Louis Kennel Club's Keswick. Spinaway was the dam of Robert le Diable, by Croxteth, and it must not be forgotten that the latter was by Young Bang, who ran any of the sons of the old dog a good race for first honours as the best of Bang's sons. Perhaps Young Bang was assisted in attaining his excellence by a piece of rather unusual inbreeding, and that is to the sire of Hamlet. Coham's Bang was as we know the sire of Champion Bang. Coham's Bang was by Hamlet out of Venus, each of which was by Bird's Bob, whose dam came from the kennel of Joseph Lang, the gunmaker, always a famous one for good dogs. The dam of Young Bang was Davey's Luna, who was by a son of this same Bob, and Luna's dam was also by a son of Bob.

The first of the Bang family to come to this country, at least the first of any prominence, was Bow, which Mr. T. H. Scott brought over in 1878, when the dog was four years old. When Bow arrived in the West he was in very bad condition. We remember the late Charley Lincoln emphasising the excellence of codliver oil as a skin application by giving an account of the fearful condition that Bow was in and the marvellously short time



CHAMPION BRACKET

The crack lightweight dog of the Graphic Kennels. Sire of Lad of Kent, etc.



CORONATION

The English champion bitch and a winner of many specials for "best dog in the show"



"BRUSH, A CELEBRATED RETRIEVER

From a painting by A. Cooper, R. A.



BONNACORD DARKIE

Owned by Mr. R. T. Baines, Urmston, Manchester, England

in which he coated out. Mr. Thomas, in his address to the Pointer Club at Dayton, O., a year ago, on dogs he had known, told of his meeting Mr. Scott with the dog in the field, and his account agrees with that of Lincoln. Notwithstanding the condition of the dog, Mr. Sterling gave \$400 for him, and from this gentleman the dog was passed to the St. Louis Kennel Club, and later on was sold to Mr. Odell, of New Orleans, in whose possession he died in August, 1884. Very shortly after Bow's arrival Mr. J. C. Macdona brought over quite the best dog imported to the East so far, Croxteth, by Young Bang, and Mr. Godeffroy, of Guymard, bought him. Croxteth was a great deal more of a pointer to our mind than Sensation, and admitting all that was said about his mistakes at the Robins Island trials, who that saw his really sensational work will ever forget the revelation he gave of what a pointer was capable of in throwing himself into sensational attitudes the moment he caught scent. He was beaten, counted out politically in a sense. One bad fault in Croxteth from a show point of view was his light eyes. This is a matter that also calls for attention at the present time, as there are far too many yellow and light eyes to be seen on the benches now, and it is a fault easy to acquire and hard to breed out. Croxteth was bred to quite extensively, and he was really the only dog of his day in the East to which any reasonable number of present-day field and show dogs trace back.

Notwithstanding the fact that setters were the popular shooting dog of that period, quite a number of good pointers were being imported. In 1879 the St. Louis Kennel Club brought over Faust, Keswick, Jessamine and three others which seem to have left no mark. Then Mr. A. H. Moore, of Philadelphia, took up the breed for show purposes and got over Donald and a few bitches. Donald was a medium-sized dog of Lord Sefton's line on the sire's side and out of a Hamlet bitch. He was a Birmingham winner, besides taking a first in Sam Price's district—at Bristol. It was not until Mr. Anthony, many years later, bought this dog and got from him one of the sensational litters produced at the Graphic Kennels that American breeders realised what opportunities they had missed when breeding to dogs of fictitious reputation and overlooking this pointer. We believe we are correct in stating that two bitches were the total public support when Donald was in Mr. Moore's possession.

In 1881 the St. Louis Kennel Club imported Meteor, and Mr. Vander-vort brought out his Don. Meteor was a Pilkington dog, by Garnet out

of Jilt, and Don, as previously stated, was of the Bang family. Meteor's fame, or more properly his notoriety, rests largely upon his being placed over Beaufort at New York in 1884. The result was the most aggressive correspondence that was probably ever published on dog matters in any country. Mr. Sterling placed Meteor first in a very strong champion class in which were Beaufort, Croxteth and several others. Beaufort was immeasurably the best dog in the class and Croxteth the next best. As an illustration of how show matters were misconducted in the anti-A.K.C. times, the following summing up of the "Pointer Protest" case, taken from the *American Kennel Register*, of September, 1884, will prove interesting to exhibitors who have always shown under present rules and government.

"Mr. Munson has stated over his signature that at the time he made his entries for New York the bitch Vanity was the joint property of himself and Mr. Sterling [the judge at New York that year]. He also states that he has the show rights of Meteor, but against this there are the reiterated statements of Colonel Hughes that he owns Meteor, and he makes no allusion to Mr. Munson's claim. Mr. Munson also stated that he advised the club of the ownership of the dogs he entered. Mr. Sterling knew of his own interest in Vanity at the time the entries were made, and we have every reason to assume that, being on such intimate terms with Colonel Hughes, he knew who owned Meteor. . . . Meteor won in the champion dog class, but when it came to the bitch class in which Vanity was entered Mr. Sterling, on account of his part ownership at the time of entry [he later sold his interest to Mr. Munson, it was said], had Mr. De Forest Grant to give, or assist in giving, the decision, and we are under the impression that the same course was adopted when Meteor and Vanity were shown as a brace.

"The blunders made in the judging ring to our mind were these: Mr. Sterling for his own sake should have said to the club, 'Vanity has no business in the ring. I partly owned her when your entries closed, and you must order her out, for I will not judge her.' . . . In the brace prize we come across further complications in the fact that two dogs came before Mr. Sterling for a prize 'for the best pair of pointers to be owned by one individual or club,' and these dogs were, to the judges' knowledge, owned separately and by three individuals when entered." The occasion was then taken to show the need of a governing body which would put a

stop to such proceedings, and it was about two months later that the American Kennel Club was started.

What foundation Mr. C. H. Mason had for calling upon Mr. Munson to prove that the dog shown as Meteor was actually a dog bred by Mr. Pilkington, and by Garnet out of Jilt, was never known. The challenge was not taken up and the promised disclosures were not forthcoming. The influence of this dog does not compare with that of many others, and he was individually not a high-class dog. In thus criticising this Western favourite we know those who believed in him will not agree, but he was very faulty in head, his neck was short, and so was his body, he was leggy and stilty, and above all he lacked the quality so essential in a pointer of class. When the St. Louis sportsmen had such good type pointers as Bow, Faust and Keswick for comparison, it was inconceivably strange that they went so astray regarding this dog. Whether the notoriety of the "Pointer Protest" business caused the pointer men in St. Louis to stop we know not, but that was about the end of the importations of dogs to that city, and kennel interests fell off very much.

The Western dogs were not missed, however, for during 1885 a new Richmond took the field in the person of Mr. James L. Anthony, of New York, who startled the kennel world by importing the famed English champion Graphic, and a valuable brood bitch, Nell of Efford, from Mr. Norrish's kennels in Devonshire. We saw Graphic in England during the preceding winter and had a commission to buy him if we thought he could beat Beaufort. The price asked was \$2,400, and that would not have been too much if the dog was what was wanted, but we could not conscientiously advise the purchase, and our judgment was supported when the dogs finally met under Mr. Davidson at Newark. Graphic was a good dog, a dog of exceptional merit, and we owe a vast debt to Mr. Anthony for bringing him to this country, and also the dogs which followed: Bracket, Meally, Revel III., Lad of Bow, Lass of Bow and Beppo III. That was a collection of pointers such as no person ever owned in this country, before or since, and they bred on and produced better than themselves in some instances. To these was added Donald, got from Mr. Moore, of Philadelphia, and a most valuable acquisition he proved as a stud dog.

Of course these good-looking dogs were attacked as being useless in the field, but not only did some of them run in English trials, but they were shown on game here, and it was well known were regularly shot over.

Mr. Anthony formed a partnership with the late Mr. Charles Heath, of Newark, and he never missed an opportunity of having his dogs out with the gun and made regular trips to the South each winter.

Graphic's first appearance was at the Pittsburg show of 1886, and we well remember the interest that was taken in the first entry of the Graphic Kennels. Major Taylor judged, and when it came to the special for the best pointer he gave it to Robert le Diable over Revel III. and Graphic. This was entirely wrong, for not only was Graphic much the better dog, but Revel III., who won her first American blue ribbon here, was also better than Robert le Diable. Bracket defeated Bang Bang, and in the small-sized pointer class Meally should also have won, but by some unaccountable reasoning first went to the very moderate Jetsam, owned by the show-giving club, and Keswick II., in deplorable condition, won second for the St. Louis club. At Newark, which was held soon after Pittsburg, Mr. Davidson judged, and here Mr. Charles H. Mason's Beaufort beat Graphic, but the Graphic Kennels owners had the gratification of winning the pointer special with Revel III. We always considered Graphic a better pointer than Revel III., so we did not believe in the correctness of the decision. As two such good dogs as Beaufort and Graphic have never been in competition in this country at any time, and both had their admirers, we will quote our criticism upon these dogs and Revel written at the time of the Newark show: "Beaufort has the advantage of Graphic in head, particularly in squareness and proportion of muzzle, beauty of eye, in skull and set of ears. Graphic has a little the best of it in neck, it being better arched and free from throatiness; while Beaufort is somewhat throaty, although his neck is not so thick as Graphic's. In shoulders, chest, back and fore legs both are grand. In loin Beaufort is well arched, while Graphic is comparatively flat. In quarters and stifles Beaufort is the best and much the best in second thighs, and has by far the best tail. There is not much difference in feet; Beaufort's are the larger, but the toes are well arched, and the pads are firm and of good thickness. Graphic is just a bit too short coupled, while Beaufort is very good in this respect. In appearance of coat Graphic had a slight advantage, as his was new, while Beaufort had not cast his. Both are very symmetrical and full of quality, with the advantage slightly in favour of Beaufort in the former and with Graphic in the latter." With regard to the Revel III. decision, we then wrote: "We cannot agree with the judge in placing Revel III. over Beaufort for

the special, for the best pointer. She is not so good in head even as Graphic, and not nearly so good in neck as Beaufort, neither has she so good a tail, and has not enough the best of him in other respects to overcome these points. She is a very taking animal to look at, and, as we have before remarked, is the best large bitch we have ever seen, but we do not think she is quite good enough to beat Graphic even." Mr. Anthony thought otherwise, and his opinion was that at that show Revel III. was the best in his kennel.

The late J. M. Tracy judged at New York a month later, and he also put Robert le Diable over Graphic, but it was not accepted without protest; indeed *Forest and Stream*, then the leading kennel paper in New York, stated that "last year and the year before the pointer judging was remarkable for the number of erroneous decisions made, and we regret there was no improvement this year in this respect." Exhibitors of the present day have little idea of what owners had to put up with twenty years ago in the way of judging.

We cannot devote the space that would be necessary to give anything like an adequate idea of the successes of the Graphic Kennels during the next few years, but it was anything but a pleasant experience outside of winning prizes, for the length to which personal attacks were permitted in the press at that time can hardly be imagined now. Mr. Anthony stood it as long as he could and then pulled up stakes. From the third and last edition of their kennel catalogue we quote: "We have been driven from the arena of competition on the one hand by libellous and vindictive partisans who have been permitted not only the use but the abuse of the kennel press to belittle the kennel, and, if possible, to injure us; on the other by judges in the field who did not know good work when they saw it, while in the show-ring kennel partners of exhibitors are at times appointed to judge their own partners' dogs in competition with those of outsiders." There was a great deal more truth than poetry in that statement, and the Graphic Kennels disposed of some of their dogs and divided the others.

Mention must be made of some of the breeding done by the Graphic Kennels. From Donald and Revel III. came two good litters, one of which included Rumor, Slander, Revel VI. and Donald VI. The first two names were aimed at those who had been attacking the kennels. Rumor was a most exquisite small-sized dog, but just as he was old enough to show the decision to withdraw was arrived at and he was never exhibited. Mr. Anthony held at the time that this was the best pointer the kennel

had ever had; the others named were also of high merit. A younger brother to Rumor was a New York winner for Mr. Muss Arnolt, who had quite a nice kennel of pointers at that time. The last occasion of the Graphic partners showing at New York was in 1888, when Bracket beat Robert le Diable, Revel III. won in her class and Lass of Bow in open heavy bitches; her brother Lad of Bow being beaten by Fritz, a good son of Beaufort, who unfortunately produced nothing anyway near as good as himself. Mr. Heath continued for a year or two to show Graphic, Revel III. and those which he had for his share, and Bracket was afterward shown by Mr. Muss Arnolt.

Nothing has been said about what the Westminster Kennel Club had been doing during this time. This was essentially a pointer club, but as it never exhibited at its own show in New York, the only wins the W. K. C. dogs obtained were elsewhere. Sensation we have already mentioned. After him came the smaller Bang Bang, by Bang, who had made a very nice record in England and on the Continent in field trials. He was quite a different type of dog from Sensation. One of the few lemon and whites of the Bang strain, he had a black nose and was dark about the eyes, which were considered dreadful drawbacks to this quite good little dog. After that came Naso of Kipping. Now this was a pointer, and if the W. K. C. had begun with a dog like this we think the Babylon Kennels would have become world famous. When we first saw this dog we wondered what the partisans of Sensation and of Bang Bang, each of which had in turn been one of the nine wonders of dogdom according to their claims, could possibly think of the old dogs when the newcomer was in front of them, or how they could reconcile the widely different types of the three as each being correct and a world beater. Naso of Kipping was not quite right about the eyes, a sort of ferrety look, perhaps from their being rather small, and there was not quite enough stop. The eyes were also a little light in colour. After that was said, and perhaps a passing reference to the benefit of a little more squareness to the muzzle, one had to go over Naso from all points of view to find any more faults, and the more one looked at him the better pleased he was bound to be. His muscular development was superb, and without any heaviness in shoulders. As he was as well bred as anything ever imported, being by Naso II. out of Maggie, by Champion Bang out of Leach's Belle, it would have been very remarkable had this dog not proved of great use at Babylon. Outsiders were not slow to recognise what kind

of pointer this was, and young Naso puppies were soon seen and got into the prize lists. Another dog that got a good many very nice puppies was Tammany, owned by Mr. F. R. Hitchcock, but he could not avoid transmitting some of his defects, of which he had a good many, though he was pointer enough to always claim recognition when in the ring.

There was one dog, however, that came out in 1890 as a puppy that was destined for a most successful show career, and that was Lad of Kent, bred and owned by Mr. George Jarvis. He was sired by Bracket, and out of Renie, who was by Tammany. Lad of Kent lasted uncommonly well, being able to take first in open and winners up to 1900, when he was eleven years old. The Hempstead Farm Kennels was at this time interested in pointers, but it was never shown that any particular line was being followed, dogs and bitches of all and almost any breeding being got together, of which the most successful that we can recall were Duke of Hessen and Woolton Game. Robert le Diable was added to this kennel when getting on in years, but Lad of Kent had his measure in the heavy-weight classes. A new competitor at New York in the early nineties was Mr. T. G. Davey, of London, Ont., who had been quite a setter man at one time. He went in largely for Graphic Kennels stock, and at New York in 1892 showed a very strong team, winning the kennel prize with Westminster Drake, by Lad of Bow, Revelation, by Graphic, and Lady Gay Spanker and Miss Rumor, by Rumor out of Lady Norrish. Mr. Davey used his dogs in the field, but wanted them good looking, and this combination was the means of his disposing of a good lot of dogs at a very remunerative price to Mr. George Gould for show and shooting purposes. Dr. Daniels, of Cleveland, also went in for the same stock so far as Graphic sires were concerned, but was not quite so successful as the Canadian fancier. Dr. Daniels was more fortunate later on, when he got that good dog Plain Sam.

How potent the blood introduced by Mr. Anthony was is well illustrated by the results at New York in 1903, five years after he had retired, when six firsts and three each of seconds and thirds fell to the credit of first-generation descendants of dogs imported in 1885 and 1886. The Rinada Kennel was another prominent factor at this time, but it was a short-lived combination of good dogs, to one of whom, Prince Regent, we owe many good descendants. Mr. George S. Mott bred his Spinett to Prince Regent and got Sir Walter, Prince's Lad, Prince's Boy, Sir George, and one or two others, all good-looking pointers and one or two exceedingly good.

By judicious mating Mr. Mott succeeded in keeping well to the front up to the time of his retiring a year ago. For some time most of the dogs named were shown in Mr. Brokaw's name, that gentleman having purchased them, Mr. Mott still having them in charge; and when Mr. Brokaw gave up exhibiting some of the best were repurchased by their breeder.

At this time the Strideaway line began to attract attention, and through Dustaway and his descendants it is an excellent strain, breeding true and producing dogs of merit. Another strain that also came before the public in the nineties, and has bred on and improved, is that of Mr. R. E. Westlake, now of Mill City, Pa. It is about twenty years since we judged at a small show at Wilkesbarre and there met an enthusiastic pointer exhibitor who proved to be Mr. Westlake. Acting upon Mr. Mason's advice, he had purchased a pointer which was bred to Beaufort, and from Westlake Grace's first litter two first-prize puppies resulted. Mr. Charles Heath had also befriended the man who was not afraid to ask for information, and perhaps to him more than anyone else is due the present position of the Westlakes, for his watchword was: "Improve your brood bitches by careful selection." The first selection from this Beaufort litter was the peculiarly-named bitch Beau Beaufort, who was bred to Robert le Diable, and from that litter Molly Beaufort was picked out as the best. Molly was so like her sire in colour and markings and her owner thought so much of her, that he entered her in three classes at New York. He was sent out without a mention, came in for the second class and again got the gate. He was on hand early for the third class, when the judge asked him what was the use of his coming in again. The reason for the success of the kennels may be surmised in the answer: "Well, sir, I have paid for three classes, and if the chain holds out I propose going through the programme." Then he asked if he had not a pointer worth noticing. "Yes," was the answer, "if you had not clipped her tail." The tail being clipped was certainly not the novice exhibitor's doing, but it served its turn, and when on the top of that came an offer which was raised to \$300 and refused, the young man from the coal regions went home with a very large amount of food for thought. At New York arrangements had been made to breed Molly to Lad of Kent, and from this mating came no less than ten winners, three of which became champions: Belle Westlake, Westlake's Startle and Daisy Bell. Westlake Startle won the Brokaw Challenge Cup, which called for five wins to take it outright. She was

the next selection in the march of improvement, and was bred to Sir Walter, and the result was ten dogs and bitches that proved able to win prizes. In this litter were the champions Westlake Surprise and Westlake Ornament. Startle was also bred to Mott Regent, a brother to Sir Walter, and Westlake Chancellor from that litter took a first at New York in 1903, at which show Westlake Surprise won in winners' class and in 1904 took the reserve to her sister Ornament. Since then, we believe, Mr. Westlake has been experimenting in interbreeding between the progeny of Startle, but as he has not been exhibiting this year, owing to an accident in the late winter, we have yet to learn with what success.

We have dwelt a little more at length on what has been accomplished by this gentleman, because his success has not been attained by the lavish use of money in expensive purchases, but as economically as any man could wish to do. It will be observed, however, that he did not tie himself up by buying a dog, but came to the New York show, saw the best dogs of the day and used his own judgment as to which to breed to, nothing but the best being good enough for that purpose. The three dogs selected from time to time were the best of their day according to the record. The rest was judicious selection of the home material. What this gentleman did was and is open to all, and while equal success might not reach a very large number, yet it is very certain that pointers would improve materially by individual effort of this kind. And there never was a better time for the small breeder than now, for good pointers are very scarce. In dogs we have nothing to equal such as Beaufort, Graphic, Naso of Kipping, Lad of Kent, Sir Walter or dogs of that class. Mark's Rush is the most successful of late years, and is the best dog at present, but that does not put him on a parity with the best we have had. On the other hand, there are many excellent bitches, and in that sex the average of quality is good, which means much in estimating prospects of possible improvement.

There is also no predominating kennel of pointers, such as we have had in the past. Mr. Frank Gould, Mr. Clarence Mackay, Mr. Brokaw, Mr. Walton Ferguson, Jr., have retired after more or less brief experiences in the show ring, and as they say on the turf, it is a very open field for the man who cannot keep a large kennel, but wishes to do a little breeding and try to get a few prizes.

So far we have said nothing of the pointer as a field dog, in which line he has a vast number of supporters. At one time pointers were looked

upon very much as the pacer was by those who considered the trotter the only horse a gentleman could possibly use for driving, and plenty of judges seemed smitten with the same idea when it came to deciding field trials, so that to get a favourable decision a pointer had to win "away off" when opposed to a setter, otherwise the latter got the verdict. Many tried to win with them and gave it up, till the late Mr. Dexter took hold of the breed, and with the late Captain McMurdo in charge of the dogs, established the Charlottesville Kennels. This does not mean that no pointers had done any good winning, but that they had not been recognised as in any way entitled to rank with setters. Croxteth had previously sired some winners of good stakes, and as the sire of Trinket's Bang, from whom came Pearl's Dot, "the mother of field trials winners," will never be forgotten by field trials men. Ossian was also a Croxteth, and so was Patti Croxteth which went out to the coast and won two all-ages stakes. There were other minor winners by Croxteth, who may be set down as the one dog of his time that proved himself competent to sire good field dogs; and when it comes to that there is the quite forgotten Drake, by Croxteth. How many are aware that this dog beat the great Mainspring in the pointer stakes at High Point in 1884?

Then there were the Graphic Kennels dogs that were run during the bad times of prejudice against pointers and their descendants. In Major J. M. Taylor's "Field Trials Records" no less than thirty-five Graphic Kennels pointers and their descendants are named as winners.

It is generally supposed that Mr. Dexter was the first owner of Mainspring, but such is not the case. This dog was the property of Mr. J. F. Perkins and ran in his name at High Point in 1884 and 1885, the only two trials he took part in. Mr. Dexter was then a setter man, and continued to be so till the American Trials of 1888, in which he ran Count Piedmont into fourth place in the Derby. His first successful appearance with pointers was at the Eastern F. T. Club's meeting of 1889, when he ran second to Rowdy Rod with Rip-Rap. Before this Mr. Dexter had, however, imported some pointers and owned King of Kent, and the kennel in which he had an interest had for some time had the bitch Hops, which became his property later on, and from these two pointers he got Rip-Rap. By this time he had bought Mainspring from Mr. Perkins, and from him came Jingo, bred by Mr. Dexter out of his Queen III., who was by his imported Pontiac. The Jingo family is one of the most important in the annals of field trials, and includes

as leaders Young Jingo, Lad of Jingo, Sister Sue, Dot's Jingo, Two-Spot, Count Cyrano and others.

King of Kent was a most valuable introduction, for from him we got Rip-Rap, Hal Pointer, Strideaway, Tick Boy, K. C. Kent, Kent Elgin and two other field trials winners. The King of Kent line is perhaps the most potent factor in the pointer family of field trials performers of the present day. Considering that we owe all that came from Mainspring, from King of Kent and from Hops and Queen III. to what was done by Mr. Dexter, Mr. Perkins and their able manager, Captain McMurdo, no tribute is too much to pay to these pioneers in establishing pointers in the front rank as field trials competitors of the highest class.

We have mentioned Pearl's Dot as the mother of field trials winners, and it would be difficult to name a more remarkable bitch. She ranks with the English setter Rhæbe and the great English thoroughbred Pochontas in her capacity to throw winners to any mating. From her King of Kent litter we got Strideaway, a founder of a family noted for field and bench-show qualities. From Jingo she threw Young Jingo, and when bred to Rip-Rap the result was Ripstone, Young Rip-Rap, Ripple and the bitch Dot's Pearl, a worthy successor to her great dam, for from her came Lad of Jingo, Two-Spot, Jingo's Pearl and three other winners. Of recent years the line followed by breeders has been to cross these two leading families, the Jingo and Rip-Rap, and this has resulted in the production of many good dogs, and so far there does not seem to be the slightest need for any importations. The blood is strong and potent, and with the exception that some attention should be paid to form and get good-looking dogs as well as good workers, nothing need be said regarding breeding for field trials purposes.

Why we cannot get as good dogs as the Englishmen do in the way of looks is only explainable by saying that we do not pay attention to looks. But that is no reason why we should not. The good-looking Graphic Kennels dogs we know were good in the field. Beaufort was a good one also. The Charlottesville dogs combined good looks and good work. Mr. Westlake's and the Top-Notch Kennels dogs and those of nearly every present-day exhibitor are used afield. As a specimen, not selected, of what style of dog the English breed for use, we refer to the photograph of Banner Faskally on point in South Carolina. This was one of the pointers brought over a few years ago by Mr. Turner, kennel manager for Mr. Butler, of Pitlochry,

Scotland, who uses the well-known prefix of Faskally for his pointers. The dogs were not here long enough to become accustomed to our game conditions and ran unplaced at the Newton trials in North Carolina, but they were much admired, and Mr. F. Lothrop Ames, of Boston, gave a good price for the lot. Mr. W. B. Meares, to whom we are indebted for the photograph, offered Mr. Ames \$500 for Banner, but without result. They were by Faskally Bragg, the dog Mr. Clarence Mackay imported at a very long price a few years ago.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Skull.—Of good size, wider across the ears than that of the setter, with the forehead rising well at the brows, showing a decided stop. A full development of the occipital protuberance is indispensable, and the upper surface should be in two slight rounded flats, with a furrow between.

Muzzle.—Long (4 in. to $4\frac{1}{4}$ in.) and broad, with widely-opened nostrils. The nose should be black or very dark brown in all but the lemons and whites, but in them it may be a deep flesh colour. It should be cut off square, and not pointed—known as the ‘snipe nose’ or ‘pig jaw.’ Teeth meeting even.

Ears, Eyes and Lips.—Ears soft in coat, moderately long and thin in leather, not folding like the hound’s, but lying flat and close to the cheeks, and set on low, without any tendency to prick. Eyes soft, and of medium size; colour brown, varying in shade with that of the coat. Lips well developed, but not pendant nor flew-like.

Neck.—Arched toward the head, long and round, without any approach to dew-lap or throatiness. It should come out with a graceful sweep from between the shoulder blades.

Shoulders and Chest.—These are dependent on each other for their formation. Thus, a wide and looped chest cannot have the blades lying flat against its sides; and consequently, instead of this and their sloping backward, as they ought to do in order to give free action, they are upright, short, and fixed. Of course, a certain width is required to give room for the lungs, but the volume required should be obtained by depth rather than width. Behind the blades the ribs should, however, be well arched, but still deep; this depth of black ribs is especially important.

Back, Quarters and Stifles.—The loin should be very slightly arched and full of muscle, which should run well over the back ribs; the hips should be wide, with a tendency even to raggedness, and the quarters should droop

very slightly from them. These last must be full of firm muscle, and the stifles should be well bent and carried widely apart, so as to allow the hind legs to be brought well forward in the gallop, instituting a form of action which does not tire.

Legs, Elbows and Hocks.—These must be strong enough to bear the strain given them. Substance of bone is therefore demanded, not only in the shanks, but in the joints, the knees and hocks being especially required to be bony. The elbows should be well let down, giving a long upper arm, and should not be turned in or out, the latter being, however, the lesser fault of the two, as the confined elbows limit the action considerably. The reverse is the case with the hocks, which may be turned in rather than out, the former being generally accompanied by the wideness of stifles insisted on. Both hind and fore pastern should be short, nearly upright and full of bone.

Feet.—All-important; for, however strong and fast the action may be, if the feet are not well shaped and the horny covering hard, the dog will soon become footsore when at work. Preference is given to the round or cat foot, with the toes well arched and close together. The main point, however, is the closeness of the pads, compared with the thickness of the horny covering.

Stern.—Strong in bone at the root, but should at once be reduced in size as it leaves the body, and then gradually taper to a point. It should be very slightly curved, carried a little above the line of the back, and without the slightest approach to a curl at the tip.

Symmetry and Quality.—The pointer should display good proportion, no dog showing more difference between the ‘gentleman’ and his opposite. It is impossible to analyse the essentials, but every judge carries the knowledge with him.

Texture.—The coat in the pointer should be soft and mellow, but not absolutely silky.

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull.....	10	Legs, elbows and	
Muzzle and nose.....	10	hocks.....	12
Ears, eyes and lips.....	4	Feet.....	8
Neck.....	6	Stern.....	5
Shoulders and chest.....	15	Symmetry and quality.	10
Back, quarters and stifles....	15	Texture of coat.....	5
		Total.....	100

CHAPTER XIX

THE RETRIEVER



HERE seems very little prospect of the English retriever gaining a foothold in this country, though in Great Britain and Ireland he is made of great use, as setters and pointers are preferred not to touch dead game. It is one of the many little peculiarities of the shooting men across the Atlantic to hold that while it does not in the least matter in the case of a spaniel, it is a drawback to setters or pointers to retrieve the game killed over them. Here we do not find it so, and no shooting dog is considered thoroughly broken until he is a perfect retriever. To avoid calling upon the setter or pointer to retrieve, the Englishman takes another dog afield with him, whose duty it is to retrieve the dead and wounded game. At the present time the usefulness of the retriever is made still more apparent owing to the change in the style of shooting by walking up the game, the battue, and driving to the guns. In such cases the retriever is a necessity, and as it is likely to be a long time before any appreciable amount of American shooting will be done on those plans, the day of the retriever is yet in the dim future with us. On the Rutherford estate at Allamuchy, N. J., at Fisher's Island, at the late Mr. Moen's and Mr. Bayard Thayer's preserves in Massachusetts, where English pheasants are reared for battue shooting, a few retrievers are kept, and we occasionally see one or two at the New York Dog Show. These are mainly of the smooth variety, but from time to time a rough or curly coated specimen has been shown.

The case is very different in England, where retrievers are frequently one of the best-represented breeds at the various dog shows and much attention is paid to their improvement. The breed is supposed to have its origin mainly in what has been for many years called the Labrador or lesser Newfoundland, a dog that could not have originated in Labrador, but undoubtedly owed its origin to animals brought as ship's dogs by vessels from Europe. When we first became acquainted with the retriever he was much more wavy in coat than the modern specimens, the change

probably being due to selection more than to a cross with the setter, though that may have been resorted to by some who cared only for getting a suitable working dog, and by others with the object of getting a better-looking dog. The late Mr. Shirley, chairman of the English Kennel Club, was a great fancier of the wavy-coated retriever, as it was then called, and he used no setter blood. Lieut.-Col. Cornewall Legh is another who is credited with sticking closely to the old Labrador stock, and the improvement he has made has been by selection.

It can be readily understood that in a dog called upon to retrieve the main thing before the establishment of the breed was to secure a thoroughly good dog for the work, and we read in "Craven's" "Advice to Young Sportsmen" that the best retriever he ever owned was a bull terrier; but, as a later writer pertinently remarked, that is no reason why we should take bull terriers for retrievers on account of the exceptional fad of this particular dog. One of Cooper's good paintings is of "Brush, a Celebrated Retriever." This was painted fifty years ago, though the loose engraving we have bears 1868 as the date of publication. Brush was apparently black, with prominent white frill and white on the feet, extending on one fore leg about the fetlock. The head is smooth, with body coat like a rough setter. A very intelligent-looking dog of no definite breed; one might almost say a half-bred setter and collie.

The curly coated retriever is one we feel assured might well be introduced here for duck shooting, the crisply curled coat being very water resisting, and as there is less of it than in the Irish water spaniel he should be a preferable companion on his return from the water, while in comparison with the Chesapeake Bay dog he certainly is much the better-looking. Lee gives the curlies a bad name on account of hard mouths, but the coat can hardly cause that, and there ought to be good retrievers among them. Whether it is that, or whether the smooths are the more attractive and have thus crowded out the curlies, we are not in a position to say, but we do know that we have quite a liking for a good curly coated retriever, and would much like to see them taken up here by the duck shooters who desire a good-looking dog.

We remember seeing quite a number of brown or liver curly-coated dogs, but they seem to have gone out of fashion, or have been bred out in the desire for blacks as the preferable show colour.

Mr. H. Reginald Cooke, of Davenport, Bridgenorth, England, who kindly sent us a photograph of one of his champions and photographs of



A. M. COGLIN'S CLAIRVINE



THE LATE DR. MILBANK'S PRIDE



THE LATE DR. MILBANK'S BUSH



THE LATE MR. MALLORY'S MARY



CHIEF

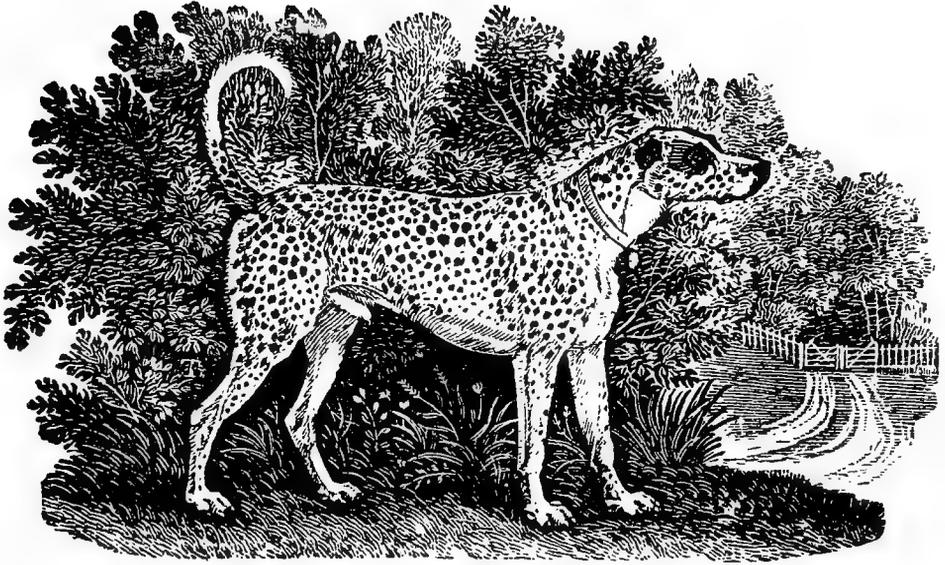
Owned by J. G. McPhee, Seattle



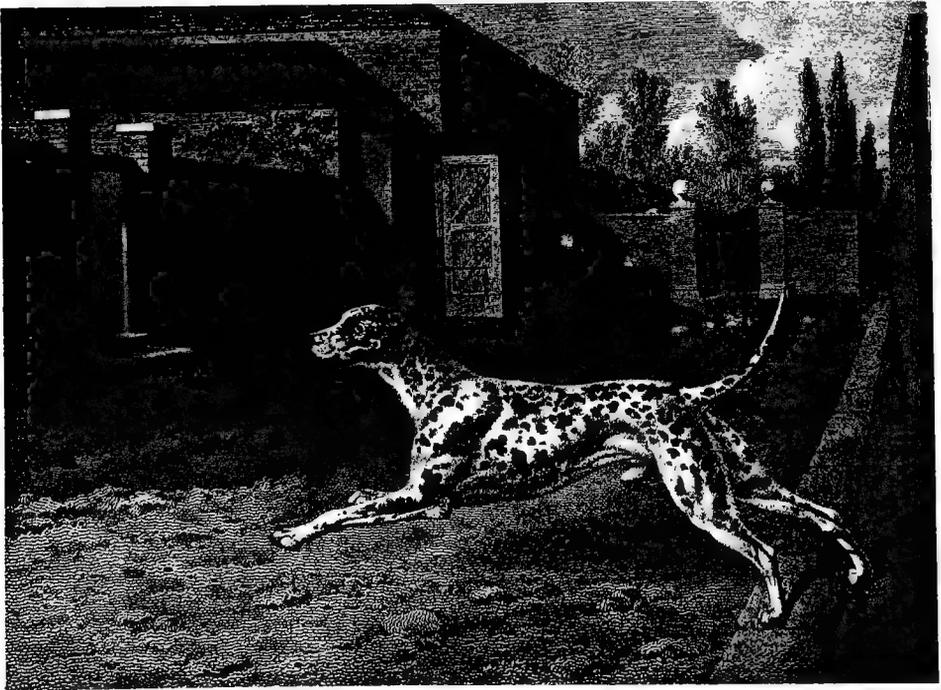
PEGGIE MAGUIRE

Owned by McFee & Gilbert, Seattle

CHESAPEAKE BAY DOGS OF MARYLAND, OHIO AND THE PACIFIC COAST



THE DALMATIAN
From "Bewick's Quadrupeds."



THE DALMATIAN
From a painting by Reinagle

paintings of two more of his champions, states that with this team he not only won the special for the best team of retrievers at the Crystal Palace, but also that for the best team of sporting dogs of any breed. Mr. Cooke writes: "I often wonder how it is that the Americans have not taken up the flat-coated retriever, as they have setters and the pointer. Retrievers are the most useful of all sporting dogs for modern shooting." The answer to that is that we have not adopted English modern shooting methods in this country, with the exception of battue shooting at a few isolated preserves, and there they have retrievers. We have lately been advised that a number of retrievers have been recently imported for use in some of the Southern preserves, but throughout the country at large Americans prefer the setter or pointer broken to retrieve as well as point and back. To show the hold they have in England as a sporting dog, Mr. Cooke says he has bred them for over twenty-five years, and always for work as well as show.

We were struck with a remark of Lee in "Modern Dogs" regarding "other retrievers," where he says: "The latter [brown retrievers] are repeatedly produced from black parents, are very handsome, and equally useful as any other. Personally I have a great fancy for this pale or chocolate-brown wavy-coated retriever. He is a novelty, and, if he shows dirt more than his black parents, his coat is equally glossy and he is quite as good tempered and sociable. The white or pale primrose-coloured eye is objectionable in this variety, as it is in the black." The suggestion may be far fetched, perhaps, but if these retrievers of England owe much of their blood to the Labrador line, and we are to accept the accredited story of the Chesapeake Bay dog as originating from the Newfoundland dogs that came from the wrecked vessel which, according to one account, was abandoned at sea, and by another, ran ashore near the residence of a Mr. Law on the Chesapeake, then the colour was not entirely owing to their being crossed on the native tan-coloured hounds, which is ex-Mayor Latrobe's claim. The Englishmen have not used the common "yellow-and-tan" hound to get the colour they occasionally come across, with the objectionable light eye we also find in so many Chesapeakes.

The retriever not being a dog used or likely to be used in this country to any great extent, it is not necessary to dwell upon his description, that being given in detail in the standards of the two varieties. That of the curly coated was adopted by the English club which was formed in 1890, and the latter is from Lee's "Modern Dogs," based upon Stonehenge's description.

CURLY COATED RETRIEVER—DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long and narrow for the length.

Ears.—Rather small, set on low, lying close to the head and covered with short curls.

Jaws.—Long and strong, free from lippiness, with good, sound teeth.

Nose.—Wide, open nostrils, moist and black.

Eyes.—Dark, cannot be too dark, rather large, showing great intelligence and splendid temper; a full pug eye an objection.

Coat.—Should be one mass of short, crisp curls from the occiput to the point of the tail; a saddleback of uncurled hair behind shoulders and white patch on chest should be penalised; but few white hairs allowed on an otherwise good dog. Colour black and liver.

Neck.—Long, graceful, but muscular and well placed; free from throatiness, such as a bloodhound.

Shoulders.—Very deep, muscular, and obliquely placed.

Chest.—Not too wide but decidedly deep.

Body.—Rather short, muscular and well ribbed up.

Legs.—Fore legs straight, with plenty of bone, not too long, and set well under body.

Feet.—Round and compact, with toes well arched.

Loin.—Powerful, deep, and firm to the grasp.

Tail.—Should be carried pretty straight and covered with short curls, tapering toward tip.

General Appearance.—A strong, smart dog, moderately low on leg, active, lively, beaming with intelligence and expression.

SCALE OF POINTS

	VALUE		VALUE
Head	10	Nose	5
Jaws	5	Coat	15
Eyes	5	Shoulders	5
Neck	5	Body	5
Chest	5	Feet	5
Legs	5	Tail	5
Loins	10	General Appearance	10
Ears	5		—
Total			100

FLAT OR WAVY COATED RETRIEVER—DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Nose and Jaws are to be considered from two points of view—first, as to the powers of scent; and second, as to the capacity for carrying a hare or pheasant without risk of damage. For both purposes the jaws should be long, and for the development of scenting powers the nose should be wide, the nostrils open and tip of nose moist and cool, teeth level, and neither overshot nor undershot.

Skull, Ears and Eyes.—Skull bone wide and flat at the top, with slight furrow down the middle. Brow by no means pronounced, but the skull is not absolutely in a straight line with the nose. The ears must be small, lie close to the head and set on low, but not hanging down in hound fashion. With regard to the hair on them, it must be short. The eyes should be of medium size, dark in colour, bright, intelligent looking and mild in expression, indicating a good temper.

Neck, Back and Loins.—The neck should be long enough to allow the dog to stoop in seeking for the trail. A chumpy neck is especially bad; for while a little dog may get along on a foot scent with a short neck, a comparatively large and unwieldy dog tires himself terribly by the necessity for crouching in his fast pace. Loins and back wide, deep and strong.

Quarters and Stifles.—Must be muscular and so formed as to enable the retriever to do his work fast enough for the modern sportsman, with ease to himself. The stifles should be nicely turned.

Shoulders.—Should be long and sloping; otherwise, even with a proper length of neck, the dog cannot stoop to a foot scent without fatigue.

Chest.—Should be broad as well as deep, with well-developed and well-sprung ribs.

Legs, Knees and Hocks.—The legs must not only be strong, but they must be clean and free from lumber. The knees should be broad, and the hocks well developed and clean.

Feet.—The feet are rather larger proportionately than in the setter, but they should be compact and the toes well arched. Soles thick and strong.

Tail.—Should be bushy in proportion to the dog, but not feathered. It should be carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

Coat.—Short, but not so short as in the pointer or hound; it should be close and thick and as straight as possible; a thin, open coat, with the skin easily found, is bad, however straight it may be.

Colour.—In blacks the colour should be a rich black, free from rustiness and from white.

Symmetry and Temperament.—The symmetry and elegance of this dog are considerable and should be valued highly. The evidences of good temper must be regarded with great care, since his utility mainly depends on his disposition. A sour-headed brute with a vicious look about the eyes should be disqualified.

Weight.—From 50 pounds to 68 pounds for dogs; bitches rather smaller.

SCALE OF POINTS

Nose and jaws	5	Feet	10
Skull, ears and eyes	10	Tail	5
Neck, loins and back	10	Coat	10
Quarters and stifles	5	Symmetry and tempera-	
Shoulders and chest	13	ment	20
Legs' knees and hocks	12		—
Total			100

CHAPTER XX

THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG



ONE of the few dogs developed in this country is the Chesapeake Bay dog, its name being taken, obviously, from that great ducking resort on the Atlantic coast. The dog was developed for retrieving ducks, and naturally we have a dog well fitted for the work.

There are three stories regarding the origin of this dog, one of which has to be put down as an impossibility, and from the other two the reader can take his choice or dismiss them both and conclude that a gradual process of selection of a dog fitted for the work developed the variety. The impossible story is that a retrieving bitch, in order to be kept away from the dogs, was tied up in a marsh near an otter den and subsequently had puppies which were supposed to own an otter as their sire, and from him came what is still called the otter coat. Another "tradition," as these stories were called by the late James F. Pearson, of Baltimore, is that given upon the authority of George W. Kierstead, who was also one of the acknowledged experts of twenty years ago. Mr. Kierstead claimed that the breed originated in the place of its name, and "from the best authorities obtainable, we learn that about the year 1807 the ship *Canton*, of Baltimore, Md., fell in at sea with an English brig, in a sinking condition, bound from Newfoundland to England. The crew were taken aboard the *Canton*, also two puppies, a dog and a bitch. The English crew were landed on their native soil, and the two puppies purchased from the captain for a guinea apiece and taken to Baltimore. The dog puppy, a dingy red in colour, was called Sailor, and was given to Mr. John Mercer, of West River. The bitch was black, was called Canton, and was given to Dr. James Stewart, of Sparrow Point. These dogs were compactly built—not so large as the Newfoundland; hair not long, but thick and wavy. They individually attained great reputation as duck retrievers, and it is said of them that they would follow a crippled duck for miles through ice and heavy sea, and if successful in a capture would always bring it back

to their owner. The dog Sailor became the property of a gentleman of wealth, and was taken to his estate on the east shore of Maryland, where his progeny is still known as the Sailor breed.

“There is no positive proof that there were ever any dogs produced from the union of these two, Sailor and Canton, neither is there anything to show that there was no production from them. The natural supposition is that there was, and it is to these two dogs that we feel we can give credit for the now famous breed of Chesapeake Bay duck dog.”

Another “tradition” is that given by Mr. Joseph A. Graham in “The Sporting Dog,” in the form of a communication from General Ferdinand C. Latrobe, who has long had personal supervision of the dogs of the Carroll Island Club: “Many years ago a vessel from Newfoundland ran aground near an estate called Walnut Grove, on the shores of the Chesapeake. This estate belonged to Mr. George Law, a member of a well-known Maryland family. On board the ship were two Newfoundland dogs, which were given by the captain to Mr. Law in return for kindness and hospitality shown to himself and his crew. The beginning of the Chesapeake dog was from a cross between these Newfoundlands and the common yellow and tan coloured hound or coon dog of that part of the country.

“At the Carroll Island Club, of which the writer has been a member for over thirty years, and the records of which go back for over a century, this strain of dogs has been carefully bred, and for many years the pedigrees have been kept. The same care in breeding the Chesapeake has been followed at some of the other clubs.”

General Latrobe says that the combination of the yellow and tan hound, the Newfoundland and some spaniel introductions, produced the “liver colour of the true Chesapeake Bay dog,” thus placing himself apart from the other writers quoted, who all preferred the sedge colour.

As might be expected from the facts or traditions thus set forth and the mixed character of the breeding, with only the one definite aim of having the best possible retrievers, we have in the Chesapeake a dog not over burdened with good looks or quality. It will be readily seen that the standard is not an attempt to elevate or improve the breed by setting an ideal to be bred up to. What the standard describes is a plain everyday dog, with faults that would not pass muster in hardly any other breed set forth as requirements. The wedgy type of head, with the wide skull

and tapering fore face, the high-set-on ears and the short neck, the yellow eye and the long tail are not quality characteristics at all, and the gentlemen who framed the standard missed an opportunity to set a far higher mark for the dog.

If we had the making of a standard we should frame it more on the model of the description of the English retriever: The head of moderate width and good length, with a strong, well-carried-out jaw and sound teeth, evenly meeting. Eye dark hazel, and we should specify that the yellow eye is a great detracting and must be got rid of. Ears to be neat in size, set on low, and without fold. Neck of good length, and, in place of the upright shoulders which invariably accompany the short neck, we should particularly specify the sloping position of the shoulders, without which a dog cannot reach out with his feet when swimming. Then the legs should not be short for a swimming dog, and to state that the feet have to be webbed means only that they have to be ordinary feet, for all dogs' feet are webbed. It is right that they should be large. The tail or stern for such a dog should be only long enough not to look short, carried gaily in a curve, but not over the back. It should be bushy, thicker in the middle, and show no feather. With regard to the coat, our belief is in the kind that has a crisp wave in it, as it is almost sure to be dense and close, and that is what is wanted. But whether with this kink or not, the coat must be so dense that, owing to the undercoat, it cannot be parted down to the skin.

The desirable colour is a yellow liver, which goes by the name of sedge. Liver is too dark for the correct thing, though there are doubtless many good dogs nearly approaching that colour, and we do not think colour should overrule everything. We also know very well that this shade as well as the liver becomes weather bleached as it ages, and when ready to shed it is many shades lighter than the incoming coat. Sedge is most decidedly preferable, but not to the extent of knocking out a far better dog of a darker shade. We mean that we could not put an open-coated, badly made sedge dog over one good in these respects but dark in colour.

The late Mr. Pearson was a recognised authority on the breed, and in 1882 wrote to the *American Field* supporting a previous communication from a gentleman who roundly criticised the Baltimore show committee for making two classes, one being for long, curly coated dogs. That writer held that the Chesapeake was not a long-haired or curly dog, but should have a short, close coat, "without a wrinkle in it." As usual with

most writers upon a breed but little known, or not scientifically established—and by that we mean bred with judgment and a type in view—he said that the breed was almost entirely lost at that time. Mr. Pearson fully endorsed the first part of the letter, and on his own account wrote as follows:

“I wish clearly to lay down the rule that, according to my judgment, none other than dogs known as the otter breed or close-hair dogs should be taken as the Simon Pure of this strain. The Chesapeake Bay dog, otter breed, should be a strong, well-built animal, weighing about sixty pounds; colour much resembling wet sedge grass, though toward spring it becomes lighter from exposure to the weather. A small white spot or frill on breast is entirely admissible; a large patch of same very objectionable. Coat short and thick, with tendency to wave over shoulders, back and loins, where it is longest. Should judge hair to be nowhere more than one and a quarter inches long, and probably not over half that on flanks and legs. Head broad, nose a trifle pointed but not at all sharp, neck only moderately long; eyes of yellow colour; ears small and placed well up on the head; face covered with very short hair, and mild and intelligent in expression. Legs of moderate length, ending with feet of good size. Tail stout, somewhat long, with barely a suspicion of feather, and the straighter the better. This dog is sprightly, active, an admirable watch dog, abundantly able to take care of himself, and an admirable retriever. Females are usually smaller than the males, but not necessarily so.

“There is another style of so-called Chesapeake Bay dogs that may be mentioned; short hair, entirely straight, much darker in colour—in fact liver colour—more heavily built in every way; many of them of a surly disposition, and having a tendency to shirk their work whenever they feel so disposed, particularly in cold weather and high-running waves. I have a suspicion that they may have a touch of bloodhound through them, and from my experience do not care for anything less than a stout club when it is necessary to correct them.” Mr. Pearson then briefly refers to the traditions, all of which came “through the medium of the ‘oldest inhabitant,’ so whatever credence is attached thereto I leave to the judgment of each reader.”

Doctor Millbank, of New York, was an enthusiastic supporter of the breed up to the time of his death a few months ago, and from a communication of his in the *American Field*, of April 2, 1898, it is evident that Mr. Pearson was his mentor and guide. Acting upon the advice thus received, Doctor

Millbank bred several generations of Chesapeakes, and was for several years the most successful exhibitor of these dogs at the New York show.

We have not much knowledge of Chesapeakes in Maryland, other than having seen such dogs as were shown at the various Baltimore shows. Some years ago there was far less uniformity in the benched specimens than has been the case of late, and we remember our old friend, Mr. Mallory, showing two dogs at a Philadelphia show which were of very different type. One was of the short, close-coated sort and the other decidedly curly. We told him we could not stand the curly as the proper type, and he fully agreed with us and said he only entered the latter to help fill the class.

When at Seattle and Portland shows in the spring of 1904 we were agreeably surprised at the number of good Chesapeakes in that section of the country. Well grown dogs with excellent coats were at both shows and the winners at Seattle were as good if not better than any dog or bitch we have seen in the East.

There is a mistaken idea that dogs such as the Chesapeake Bay dog call for expert knowledge of the breed in order to judge them. Such a claim is only true of dogs that have been specialised and improved to a high state of perfection, which is not the case with the Chesapeake, and we venture to state that those who are best acquainted with them as working dogs are not so competent to judge symmetry and an approach to quality as is an all-round judge of dogs. Give a man who is accustomed to ring work a class of Chesapeakes to judge, and all he needs to be told is what they are used for and the preferred colour. From him you will probably get far better selections than from those who may have had plenty of experience with the breed as workers but have little knowledge of dogs in general and do not possess the judging eye.

We have stated what in our opinion should be the guide for judging this breed, and it will be seen by what we give below that it differs in several essentials from what was presented to the American Kennel Club, as the work of a committee appointed in 1885 to submit a standard. The club did not adopt any of the standards so submitted, and this one remains but the expression of the opinion of Messrs. Pearson, Norris and Malcolm, who formed the committee. We believe there was a Chesapeake Bay Dog Club before that, and that this was the standard of that club, with the exception that in the scale of points each of the four properties for which a value of

fifteen is given the original club figures were fourteen for each, and the four points of difference were added to colour, which made that property twelve in place of eight, as given below.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Broad, running to nose only a trifle pointed, but not sharp; eyes of yellow colour; ears small, placed well up on head; face covered with very short hair.

Neck.—Should be only moderately long, and with a firm, strong appearance.

Shoulders and Chest.—Shoulders should have full liberty, with plenty of show for power and no tendency to restriction of movement; chest strong and deep.

Back, Quarters and Stifles.—Should show fully as much if not more power than fore quarters and be capable of standing prolonged strain. Any tendency of weakness must be avoided. Ducking on the broad waters of Chesapeake Bay involves, at times, facing a tide and sea, and in cases of following wounded fowl a dog is frequently subjected to a long swim.

Legs, Elbows, Hocks and Feet.—Legs should be short, showing both bone and muscle, and with well-webbed feet of good size; fore legs rather straight and symmetrical. It is to be understood that short legs do not convey the idea of a dumpy formation. Elbows well let down and set straight, for development of easy movement.

Stern.—Should be stout, somewhat long—the straighter the better—and showing only moderate feather.

Symmetry and Quality.—The Chesapeake Bay dog should show a bright, lively, intelligent expression, with general outlines good at all points; in fact a dog worthy of notice in any company.

Coat and Texture.—Short and thick, somewhat coarse, with tendency to wave over shoulders, back and loins, where it is longest; nowhere over one and a quarter to one and a half inches long; that on the flanks, legs and belly shorter, tapering to quite short near the feet. Under all this a short, woolly fur which should well cover the skin and can be readily observed by pressing aside the outer coat. This coat preserves the dog from the effects of the wet and cold, and enables him to stand severe exposure. A shake or two throws off all the water, and is conducive to speed in swimming.

Colour.—Nearly resembling wet sedge grass, though toward spring it becomes lighter by exposure to the weather. A small spot or frill on breast is admissible. Colour is important, as the dog in most cases is apt to be outside the blind, consequently too dark is objectionable; the deep liver of the spaniel, making much deeper contrast, is to be avoided.

Weight.—Should be about 60 pounds, too large a dog being unwieldy and lacking quickness of movement. Bitches are usually smaller than the dogs, but not necessarily so.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head, including ears, lips		Stern	4
and eyes	15	Symmetry and quality....	6
Neck.....	6	Coat and texture.....	16
Shoulders.....	15	Colour.....	8
Back, quarters and stifles...	15		
Legs, elbows, hocks and			—
feet	15	Total.....	100

CHAPTER XXI

THE DALMATIAN



It is passing strange how such a man as Buffon came to name the Dalmatian the Bengal Harrier, and Youatt was as bad when he lumped him in with the Great Dane—the Danish dog, as he was called at that time—as only differing in size. The Dalmatian is a dog of ancient lineage and with as straight a record as almost any dog. He was the hound that came from Dalmatia, and there is little reason to doubt that he was of the same class of hound that the pointer emanated from. Even to this day they have very much in common, in appearance, habits and disposition, and the Dalmatian is by no means a bad shooting dog, when any attention is paid to his training.

Spotted dogs were known in Egypt. The illustration of dogs in the frontispiece of Part I., showing a number of dogs which were received as tribute, should have shown the fore leg of the farther dog in the front row as spotted, but the spots were omitted by the artist who copied the group in line drawing only. Stonehenge points out that quite a good many black-and-white pointers, while not marked so symmetrically as are Dalmatians, could doubtless be much improved in that respect if attention was paid to marking. All ticked dogs are usually heavily marked about the head, and one of the difficulties with the Dalmatian is to avoid heavily marked ears, which are nowadays objected to. In descriptions published earlier in the nineteenth century tan cheeks were spoken of, and within the past thirty years one of the recognised colours, the one placed second in point of merit by Stonehenge and considered very desirable by Dalziel, was the black-spotted dog with liver ticks on the legs. These were by no means uncommon thirty years ago, and were thought equally good if not better than the entirely black spotted. Why the Dalmation Clubs of England should have barred this liver spotting on the legs is not quite plain, for the new fanciers certainly do not know any more about the breed than those who knew them at that period. We remember buying a Dalmatian some

twenty-five years ago mainly because she was particularly well spotted on the legs and on the side of the cheeks with a nice liver colour.

We may be wrong in our recollection, but we think the Dalmatian up to that time was a somewhat larger and stronger dog than we have seen of late. They were used far more to accompany carriages in London than can be seen now; and going back thirty-five years still more were to be seen, many cropped closely, not like the bull terrier or Great Dane, but as the pug was, the entire ear being cut off. This practice was not entirely discontinued as late as 1860, though it was going out of fashion rapidly then. Thirty years before that it was spoken of as being discontinued, but we can very well remember seeing many Dalmatians and pugs mutilated in this fashion, and they were by no means so exceptional as to excite comment.

At that time a common name for the Dalmatian was Talbot, but we do not find it in any of the books of that period, nor indeed in any book we have except the lately issued "Twentieth-Century Dog," to which Mrs. Bedwell contributes some remarks, and says: "The 'Talbot' is no pumped-up modern breed." The Talbot we know was a hound, one of the tracking kind, and of the white varieties known in England the all white was considered excellent; so were the all black. "But if white hounds are spotted with black, experience tells us they are never the best hare hunters. White, and black and white, and grey streaked white are also the most beautiful." That was what was written several hundred years ago.

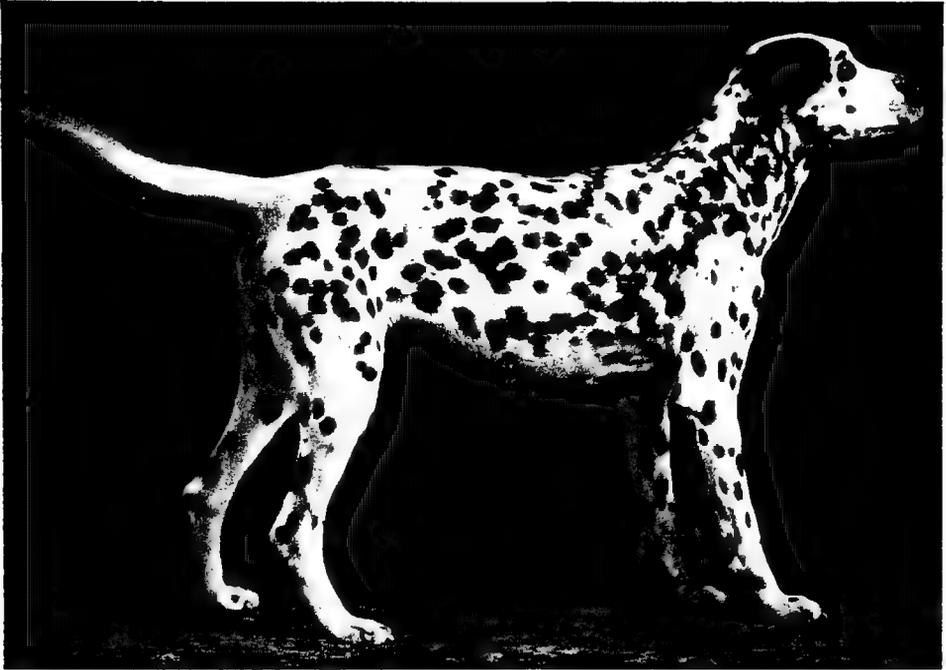
It is easy to say now that the Dalmatians are not hounds. True, they are not what we know as hounds, but what did they mean to include or exclude when they said hounds in these bygone days. We know what we mean by a mastiff, but who can say what mastiff meant, even in 1700. For instance, in an old sportsman's dictionary the description of "Wolf" begins with "a kind of wild mastiff." At the end of "Bandog" it says, "See Shepherd's mastiff." There is neither mastiff nor shepherd's mastiff in the book, but we know that what we call the smooth collie was then the shepherd's mastiff. So instead of Talbot being quite out of place as a name for the Dalmatian, it is more than likely that it was the lingering survival of what the dog originally was among persons who did not keep up to date in changes of nomenclature, just as one hears some old timer speak of a "rare bull and terrier."

That we do not see the Dalmatian figured in old paintings does not imply that he was not an English dog at the time we speak of, for we know that the small beagles were court dogs in Queen Elizabeth's time, but we have not yet seen a picture of any of them, nor any reference to any such picture. Beagles were playthings, we fancy, and not taken seriously; and these particular spotted hounds were probably looked upon in much the same way, as not of the genuine hunting class, and so bred about the place for their fancy markings, and, having no particular vocation, were taken with carriage parties when that manner of conveyance became more common. Coaches were not in anything like common use in England, even among the wealthy, until well into the seventeenth century.

Who first mentioned the Dalmatian we have not yet found out. Buffon, possibly, about the middle of the eighteenth century. Up to that time English writers on dogs had little to say about any animal not used in sport, and in that case colour was not an essential, though sportsmen and sporting writers had fancies regarding certain colours. Bewick, at the close of the century, included the Dalmatian, or coach dog, in his "History of Quadrupeds," and, as might be expected, gives an excellent illustration, even to the padlocked brass collar which was always the correct thing for the coach dog. The ears are cropped closely, as was the custom, but Bewick wrote: "We do not admire the cruel practice of depriving the poor animal of its ears, in order to increase its beauty; a practice so general that we do not remember ever to have seen one of these dogs un mutilated in that way." Bewick's Dalmatian has a small black patch at the ear and a much larger but lighter one around the eye. The Dalmatian of Reinagle in the "Sportsman's Repository" is a more racing-built dog than Bewick's, and was most likely a portrait dog, as the spots run somewhat in colour. It has a china eye and is dark around the eyes, and has its ears cropped, as was the custom. Captain's Brown's Dalmatian like all his illustrations, is stiff and wooden, but it has natural ears, and he wrote that the barbarous practice of cropping was then (1829) quickly dying out. The whole ear is black, and there is a mark around the eyes as in the other drawings just named. The description is that he is something between the foxhound and pointer. "His head is more acute than that of the latter, and his ears fully longer; his general colour is white, and his whole body and legs are covered with small, irregular-sized black or reddish-brown spots. The pure breed has tanned cheeks and black

ears." As each of these independent delineators of the Dalmatian shows this tanned eye mark, and two of them the black ear—Reinagle shows a dark rim to the outer edge of the ear and a largish splash close behind, so that the ear was undoubtedly black in its entirety—it is simply one of the oddities of "fancy" for present-day exhibitors to say the Dalmatian must not have black ears, and must have no liver or tan if black spotted. Fully half of the show Dalmatians, notwithstanding the efforts of thirty years' breeding to get rid of the black ears, still have them, and when you do get a dog with spotted ears he is usually lightly spotted over the body. A very good spotted dog in body is seldom near right in ear, and, if we must speak our mind, we see no objection to a black ear. It is as old as the hills with the breed, and why now assert that it is wrong? We really must say that we have very little patience with some of these modern improvements, and when we see dogs that would tire at the end of a mile or two, owing to their faulty conformation, getting places over true-made dogs because of a little advantage in spotting, we get very tired of the fads of fancy.

The Dalmatian is primarily a dog that should be able to run all day long, and that not over springy pasture land but on hard roads and paved thoroughfares; therefore he should be as nearly perfect in legs, feet, shoulders and running symmetry as possible. Then, when you have got a dog that can run, the spots should count, but not the spotting first. Take that dog of Reinagle's; how many of our present-day winners could he not beat, "one down, t'other come on," following a coach on an all-day run? Spotting is all well enough if we are merely to consider the Dalmatian as a dog about the premises, as we do a mastiff or St. Bernard, but the moment we undertake to judge him as a coach dog then the principal requirement is the conformation that will enable him to run as a coach dog is supposed to do. Really it is a very difficult thing to do justice in a Dalmatian class, or at least to give satisfaction, for if it is a judge who goes for spotting because it is easier than conformation plus spotting, the owner of a well-made dog feels aggrieved, and, vice versa, the man who must have a dog that can run has a disgruntled exhibitor in the owner of the bad-shouldered, nicely marked dog who has won a whole lot of prizes elsewhere. It is really one of those breeds where the judge should practice the art of self-defence and resort to point judging; then if he does not put the dog satisfactorily it is the dog's fault and not his.



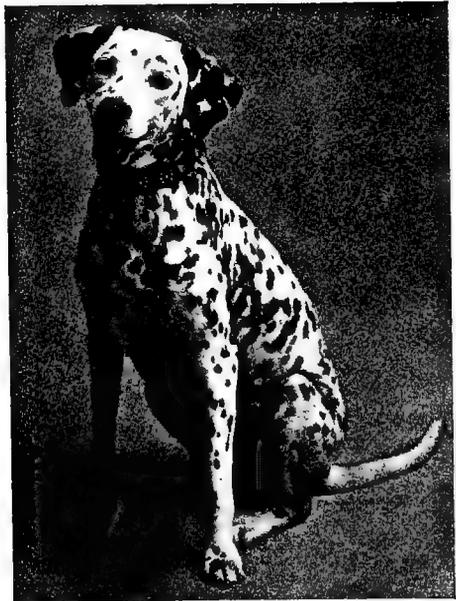
KING COLE

Owned by Mr. F. Fred Willis, Columbus, O.



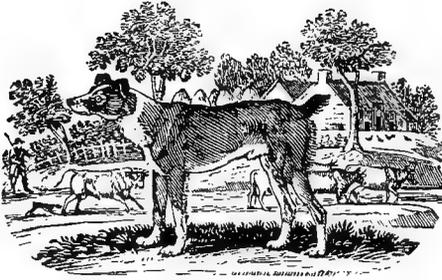
WINDYVALLEY ROADSTER AND BENRINO

Owned by the Windy Valley Kennels



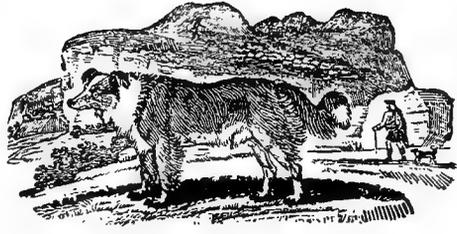
JEAN

Owned by Mrs. Edward Atkins, Germantown, Pa.



THE CUR DOG

By Bewick



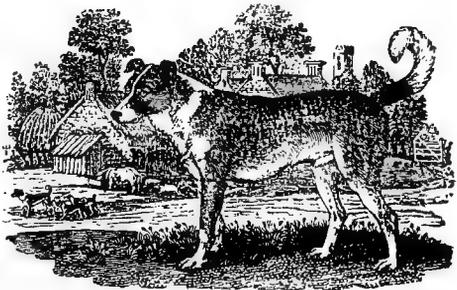
THE SHEPHERD'S DOG

By Bewick



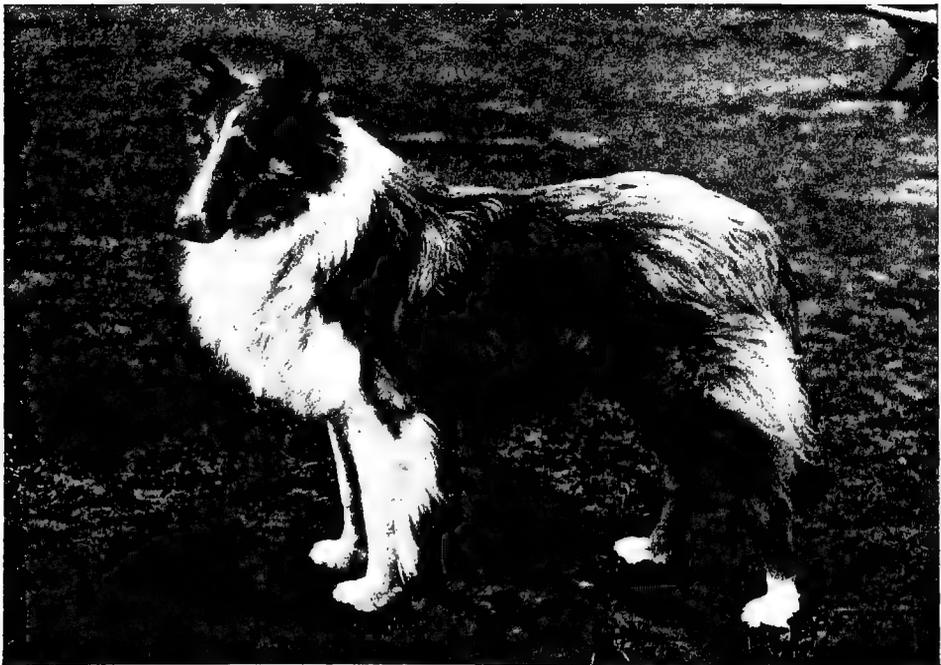
THE SHEPHERD'S DOG (Cur)

By Howitt



THE BANDOG

By Bewick



CHAMPION SQUIRE OF TYTON
A CENTURY OF IMPROVEMENT, 1805-1905

The life of the Dalmatian in this country as a show dog has been brief. We have always had the Dalmatian, one may say, but only occasionally was one to be seen about New York, almost invariably about some stable. This was only what might be expected, for, whoever brought them from abroad, it is fair to assume that they were mainly coachmen or grooms, and the dogs went with them to the stables. In the early seventies we remember a Dalmatian kept at a livery stable in Charles Street, New York, and this was the first dog we ever saw running between the horses when out with a carriage and pair. The English style, when the dog was not running in advance, was for it to run underneath the carriage and close behind the horses. Bewick, in one of his quaint little tailpieces, shows a coach drawn by a pair, one horse ridden by a postilion, with the dog running by the roadside.

Perhaps the most thoughtless statement regarding the development of the Dalmatian, and repeated up to the latest English dog book, is that he is a production of a cross with the bull terrier, or that the bull terrier has been used to improve the Dalmatian. How a dog that was so thoroughly established in 1800 could be improved by a dog not known at all until 1825 or thereabouts is somewhat beyond our comprehension. By a vivid stretch of the imagination one might hold that the mottling sometimes seen on the skin of the bull terrier was caused by a cross with the Dalmatian, but the bull terrier to help in building up the Dalmatian is ridiculous. To be quite up to date they ought to say it was the Boston terrier, and that with just as much foundation in fact.

In looking up the career of the Dalmatian as a show dog in this country it is somewhat surprising to find New York without classes for the breed for many years after they were provided at many other shows. As far as San Francisco and Los Angeles we have records of winning Dalmatians when New York provided nothing for the breed, and it was not until 1896 that the premier show of the country opened classes for Dalmatians. There was not much support, however, until Doctor Lougest added them to his mastiff and bloodhound kennels, and, with a few passably good dogs, had matters his own way for a year or two. Mr. Martin and Mr. Sergeant Price, of Philadelphia, then took up the breed, and just before the first shows of the present year Mr. J. B. Thomas, Jr., of Simsbury, and Mr. H. T. Peters, of Islip, L. I., decided to add Dalmatians to those they were individually connected with—Russian wolf hounds and beagles—and formed a partner-

ship known as the Windy Valley Kennels. They started in with the greatest enthusiasm, and getting together as many of the fanciers of Dalmatians as possible, a club was organised to foster the breed. This was followed by application for a good classification at the New York Show, and, Mr. Peters being on the show committee of the Westminster Kennel Club, the response was the opening of five classes, for which a surprisingly good entry resulted: eight in puppies, ten in novice, thirteen in limit, eleven in open dogs and nine in open bitches. The successful dogs were for the most part from England, and were beyond question an improvement on what we had been in the habit of seeing at American shows.

The American Dalmatian Club is in good hands, and all that is necessary for its continued success is a continuation of the same spirit of enterprise which has characterised its management during its first year. It has not the easy path to success that so many clubs have had, with a membership ready to hand without the asking, for the admirers and supporters of this breed are by no means numerous and will require to be largely recruited before it is likely to be put on a secure footing, for in all clubs there are always some members who are like the seed that fell on stony ground, and they form a percentage that has to be overcome by hard work on the part of those who can get in new additions. The impetus given the breed by the club is an excellent illustration of what can be accomplished by a specialty club, which goes to work in a sportsmanlike manner.

The standard which we give is that of the English Dalmatian Club, but it is not one to our liking, and not at all suitable for the purpose of letting a novice know what is really wanted. To assist in that piece of education, we will say that in our opinion the Dalmatian should be built very much upon the lines of a good pointer, but with no more substance than gives the idea that the dog is a strongly built one and capable of travelling easily at a moderately fast pace for a distance. The standard says "heavy in bone," as if one wanted a mastiff. You do not say heavy in bone in regard to a pointer, but good in bone, meaning that the dog must not look light in that respect; and so with this dog. The head is rather difficult to describe, but the idea can be best conveyed by saying that it must not be that of a good pointer, but more akin to what might be called weak in head in a pointer, with a little less squareness and lip. The eye should be smarter and the expression brighter than that of the pointer, with the ears higher on the head. The standard calls for spotted ears, but we think we have

proved our case that the ears are more properly black. Of course they should be of a size to suit the dog and not appear large or heavy. The carriage of the tail is best illustrated in the Reinagle dog, that of Bewick being far too much curled and his dog rather too mastiff-like in its substance. With regard to colour, unless called upon to judge under a particular standard, we should not penalise a dog for black ears, nor for tan spots on the legs or cheeks, for these we know to have been proper Dalmatian colourings from the very first of our information regarding the breed up to the time these English clubs were started, and there is no reason why the change should have been made. Number of spots on a dog has nothing to do with the case; what counts is sharpness of outline, the evenness with which they are distributed and their regularity as to size. We have never seen any Dalmatian, to our mind, the equal of the renowned Captain in the matter of distinctness and regularity of spotting. He was unbeatable in his day, and had tan spots on his legs, which were thought most attractive too. Both Stonehenge and Vero Shaw took Captain as illustrating what a Dalmatian should be. What his weight was we do not know, but his measurements were as follows: nose to stop, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches; stop to occiput, 5 inches; length of back, 21 inches; girth of forearm, 7 inches; girth of knee, 5 inches; girth of pastern, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; height at shoulders, 22 inches; height at elbow, 12 inches; height at loins, 20 inches; height at hock, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches; length of tail, $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

The Dalmatian in many particulars much resembles the pointer, more especially in size, build and outline, though the markings peculiar to this breed are a very important feature and highly valued.

General Appearance.—The Dalmatian should represent a strong, muscular and active dog, symmetrical in outline and free from coarseness and lumber; capable of great endurance, combined with a fair amount of speed.

Head.—Should be of fair length, the skull flat, rather broad between the ears, and moderately well defined at the temples, i. e., exhibiting a moderate amount of stop and not in one straight line from the nose to the occiput bone, as required in a bull terrier. It should be entirely free from wrinkle.

Muzzle.—Should be long and powerful; the lips clean, fitting the jaw moderately close.

Eyes.—Should be set moderately well apart and of medium size, round, bright and sparkling, with an intelligent expression, their colour greatly depending on the markings of the dog. In the black-spotted variety the eyes should be dark (black or dark brown); in the liver-spotted variety they should be light (yellow or light brown).

Rim round the Eyes.—In the black-spotted variety should be black, in the liver-spotted variety, brown—never flesh coloured in either.

Ears.—Should be set on rather high, of moderate size, rather wide at the base and gradually tapering to a rounded point. They should be carried close to the head, be thin and fine in texture, and always spotted, the more profusely the better.

Nose.—In the black-spotted variety should always be black, in the liver-spotted variety, always brown.

Neck and Shoulders.—The neck should be fairly long, nicely arched, light and tapering, and entirely free from throatiness. The shoulders should be moderately oblique, clean and muscular, denoting speed.

Body, Back, Chest and Loins.—The chest should not be too wide but very deep and capacious, ribs moderately well sprung, never rounded like barrel hoops (which would indicate want of speed), the back powerful; loin strong, muscular and slightly arched.

Legs and Feet.—Are of great importance. The fore legs should be perfectly straight, strong and heavy in bone; elbows close to the body. Fore feet round, compact, with well-arched toes (cat foot), and round, tough, elastic pads. In the hind legs the muscles should be clean though well defined; hocks well let down.

Nails.—In the black-spotted variety, black and white.

Tail.—Should not be too long, strong at the insertion and gradually tapering toward the end, free from coarseness. It should not be inserted too low down, but carried with a slight curve upward, and never curled. It should be spotted, the more profusely the better.

Coat.—Should be short, hard, dense and fine, sleek and glossy in appearance, but neither woolly nor silky.

Colour and Markings.—These are most important points. The ground colour in both varieties should be pure white, very decided and not intermixed. The colour of the spots in the black-spotted variety should

be black, the deeper and richer the black the better; in the liver-spotted variety they should be brown. The spots should not intermingle but be as round and well defined as possible, the more distinct the better; in size they should be from that of a sixpence to a florin [a cent to a little larger than a quarter-dollar]. The spots on head, face, ears, legs, tail and extremities to be smaller than those on the body.

Weight.—Dogs, 55 pounds; bitches, 50 pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head and eyes	10	Coat	5
Ears	5	Colour and markings . . .	30
- Neck and shoulders	10	Tail	5
Body, back, chest and loins .	10	Size, symmetry, etc.	10
Legs and feet	15		—
Total			100

CHAPTER XXII

ROUGH-COATED COLLIE



WHEN Buffon stated that the shepherd dog was the original dog from which all others had descended, he was a good deal nearer the truth than in a number of his theoretical assertions, many of which have been proved erroneous. One of the earliest dogs man must have had was that which took care of his property and protected his flocks from wild animals. The mistake all are likely to make in considering this claim of Buffon's is to assume that the particular sheep dog with which each one is most familiar was the one Buffon meant, whereas every nation has its sheep dog, England alone having three, and by England we mean, of course, the British Kingdom. Buffon could have known little or nothing about the sheep dogs of England, and much less of that of Scotland, hence neither of the three is a competitor for the right to be considered the most ancient of all breeds of dogs. But no matter what the age of the breed may be, there is no question as to the high rank in popularity enjoyed by the rough or Scotch collie at the present day.

If we are to take the records of the American Kennel Club as an infallible guide, he is beyond question the dog of the day, Volume XX, of the "Stud Book" showing that 267 pages were required for the record of collies, while 140 pages sufficed for setters, 172 for Boston terriers and 106 for pointers. The whole of the spaniels were put on seventy-two pages, and the one-time leader in popularity, the fox terrier, filled the same number of pages as the spaniels. While not absolutely correct as a guide to the number of setters, so many being bred for use only and never registered, yet there is no throwing out the evidence of the great popularity of the Scotch collie in this country as well as in England.

Where the collie came from is and always will be a mystery. He could not have gone north from England without also having gone into Wales or Ireland, and every vestige of the breed could hardly have disappeared from England had it once been in use there. They ask us to

believe that the name is from the old English word "coll," meaning black or dark, and that as the collies were mainly black it just meant the black dog, and then came into use for the sheep dog. The objections to that are many, but here are two: the word collie, or colley, or, still older, coally, came south, and there were plenty of black dogs in England to which the word collie or any of its equivalents was never applied; and secondly, there is a Gaelic or Celtic word for the dog, which is phonetically spelled collie, and with the broad "o" of the Northerner could very well be Bewick's "coally."

Lee holds to the opinion that it came from black-faced sheep being called by that name, and thus the dog that looked after the colleys was the colley dog. To accept this we must assume that this name for the variety of sheep was universal, and that is not in evidence. Lee quotes the "Dictionary of Husbandry," 1743, which gives the word colley as being "such sheep as have black faces and legs. The wool of these sheep is very harsh with hairs, and not so white as other sheep." It seems somewhat strange that this name for certain sheep should have died out so quickly, for it is found nowhere else that we are aware of, and surely persons who wrote of collies a century ago had pretty good knowledge of what was common fifty years before. Of course if there was not a more evident origin than the Highland word—which is akin to the Irish word for colleen—the black-faced-sheep suggestion would be a little better than any other, but it is not worth considering in the face of the very plain fact that the word is Gaelic or Celtic.

It is probable that the word travelled south with more freedom in some directions. Our knowledge of Scotland is of the east side, Edinburgh to Dunbar, and later at school at Jedburgh; good old Jethart, with its relics of the oldest of English in its "yow" and "mie" for you and me, and its historical Jethart justice. We do not recall when we did not know the dog as the collie, pronounced as Bewick spelled it. Undoubtedly we heard it called shepherd's dog, and probably collie dog, but as long as we have known the dog we seem to have known him as the collie, and that of course from what our elders called the variety. At the same time we have no recollection of the name as applied to sheep of any kind.

From the first drawings of the rough collie, which are those of Bewick and Howitt, we find him practically the same dog that he is to-day, and totally different from any other dog in the British Isles, hence he is a good

deal of an enigma. It is all very well to point to the similarity of the smooth sheep dog and the rough collies of the present, and decide off-hand that it is only a question of coat. With that we do not agree at all. As we shall show when it comes to discussing the smooth dog, the latter was developed from the common English dog of the farm, the small mastiff that went by the name of bandog because he was the dog that was kept on a band or collar and chain—a watch dog, in fact. Why we hold that need not be gone into here, for it is the rough collie that is now in the ring.

No other dog exactly resembles the rough dog, the product of the Highlands; still he must have come from somewhere, for he was not a locally developed animal confined to one or two glens, but was as widespread as the flocks he had to guard, and of commanding blood when bred to outside breeds. We might surmise that he was akin to some of the dogs of northern Europe, but there are only the Pomeranian, the elk hound of Norway, and the Eskimo that bear even the faintest resemblance. All of these have some likeness, but the collie has always been different in ear and tail carriage. There is much less difference between the rough collie and the dingo than anything else of dog-like resemblance, but relationship between them is of course out of the question. There is one thing with regard to the Highland collie that we might better mention here, and that is as to the coat. In looking through some Landseer portfolios and reproductions we were not a little surprised to note the number of collies with decidedly medium-length coats, very closely approaching to that of the smooth sheep dog. Landseer undoubtedly copied every dog most faithfully in his drawings; that is, he made likenesses and did not make them all "Landseer collies" of equal beauty and differing only in colour. If he painted a short-coated collie that dog was so in the flesh. Hence, seeing several of these dogs, it led us to question whether the generally accepted supposition that the collies from the Highlands were all heavily coated is correct. We must recognise the fact that these were working dogs, not bred for coat but for work, and the best worker was used for breeding, not only by his owner but by his friends, and they probably varied in coat as in other properties, and, of course, were not always in their full winter coat.

There is one characteristic we find in all the old-time drawings of collies that must then have been part and parcel of the breed, but is now seldom seen. It has been bred out, as a disfigurement or as a fault of conformation. That is the twist at the end of the tail, which every artist

gave to the collie. We find it in Bewick's "Shepherd's Dog;" in Howitt's beautiful etching in Bingley's *Quadrupeds*, which was entitled "The Shepherd's Dog," with the sub title of "Curr"; in "Brown's Anecdotes," published in 1829; and in an illustration of the collies, both rough and smooth, of 1843, given in "The Twentieth Century Dog." All show the same upward curl and twist to one side of the end of the tail. Nowadays it is described as a wry tail, and is as much condemned as if it was the twisted tail of some cockerel at a poultry show. We have seen it in a good many dogs, and, all standards to the contrary, we like it and look upon it as thoroughly characteristic.

Quite a number of writers on the collie have quoted from Caius's description of the "shepherd's dogge" in treating of the rough collie, but he did not write of that dog at all, but the light mastiff or bandog, which was used as a sheep dog. If we recognise that mastiff meant simply mongrel or common dog, and that it included pretty nearly everything outside of hounds, spaniels and terriers, and not a specified breed such as we know mastiffs, we will the more readily understand what produced the English sheep dog, and that, as we have already said, he is not a collie proper, though now known in England as the smooth collie. As Caius wrote only of the smooth dog, he will be quoted in the chapter on that breed.

We have already mentioned that it was probable the term collie was confined to parts of Scotland, and that it found headway down the east coast as far as Northumberland, where Bewick gives it as applied to both rough and smooth, and also gives the first representation of the rough dog as early as 1790. This was along the main highway from Edinburgh to England. That it was by no means universal even as late as 1825 may be proved by reference to Captain Brown's "Anecdotes," 1829, in which there are fifty pages of quoted stories about these dogs. We have gone through these anecdotes and found that in the first twenty pages the collie is either shepherd dog or merely dog. The first use of "colley" is in a quotation from *Blackwood's Magazine*, from a communication by Hogg, "The Ettrick Shepherd." As it is a very good illustration of the several names applied to the rough dog at that time in his section of South Scotland, we will quote two full paragraphs:

"It is a curious fact in the history of these animals that the most useless of the breed have often the greatest degree of sagacity in trifling and useless matters. An exceedingly good sheep dog attends to nothing else but that

particular branch of business to which he is bred. His whole capacity is exerted and exhausted on it, and he is of little value in miscellaneous matters, whereas a very different cur, bred about the house and accustomed to assist in everything, will often put the noble breed to disgrace in these paltry services. If one calls out, for instance, that the cows are in the corn or the hens in the garden, the house colley needs no other hint, but runs and turns them out.

“The shepherd’s dog knows not what is astir, and if he is called out in a hurry for such work, all that he will do is to break to the hill and rear himself up on end to see if no sheep are running away. A bred sheep dog, if coming hungry from the hills and getting into the milk house, would most likely think of nothing else than filling his belly with cream. Not so his initiated brother; he is bred at home to far higher principles of honour. I have known such to lie night and day among from ten to twenty pails full of milk and never once break the cream of one of them with the tip of his tongue, nor would he suffer rat, cat or any other creature to touch it. The latter sort are far more acute at taking up what is said in a family.”

Hogg then went on to tell of some incidents, and in the first two the animal is mentioned merely by the sex name; the third is of a “dog” until the final sentence, which is this: “I appeal to every unprejudiced person if this was not as like one of the devil’s tricks as an honest colley’s.” The fourth “dog” is described as “a female, a jet-black one, with a coat of soft hair, but smooth headed and very handsome in her make.” The fifth is about a “dog,” though with an editorial heading of “The Ashiesteel Collie.” Six named contributors are then credited with anecdotes, and in three the word colley is given.

In the matter of the colour of these dogs, Hogg had two that were “not far from the colour of a fox”; these were father and son, and the grand-sire was “almost all black, and had a grim face, striped with dark brown.” Black is the only other colour mentioned, and that in only a few instances. One of his red dogs Hogg calls a colley, and as he was a sheep farmer in a very large way—one anecdote relating to the straying of seven hundred lambs, and another to the purchase of a lot of wild black-faced sheep—it is worth noting that he gives no evidence in any way that the word had the slightest connection with, or that there was any such name as, colley for sheep.

The introduction of the rough collie into England, outside of those owned

by farmers in the Border counties, followed the development of railroad traffic; and, as much of the northern trade made Birmingham a centre for sale purposes, it early became the best-known district for dogs from the north country as far as the Highlands. London was a market for sheep for slaughter, Birmingham more of a farmers' market, and dogs brought down by the shepherds found a sale among the shepherds and farmers of the midland counties. We can say that the collie was practically unknown in London as late as 1860. The sheep dogs seen there were mostly the tucked-up-loin smooths with no tails, as shown by Bewick, with an occasional wretched, mud-and-rain-soaked, bob-tailed sheep dog, and still more infrequently a rough collie, usually undersized and a sorry looking object. These all went under the name of drover's dogs, being used for either sheep or cattle.

The first volume of the English stud book fully bears out our own early knowledge of the conditions prevailing up to 1868. In this book there are seventy-eight "sheep dogs and Scotch collies" registered up to 1874, and but two of these were owned as far south as London. The majority were the property of owners living in Lancashire, Warwickshire, Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire. Fifteen of them had pedigrees, only three extending beyond sire and dam. Mr. H. Lacy, one of the best known and most respected of the past generation of Manchester dog fanciers, and father of the equally well-known and respected Mr. H. W. Lacy, of Boston, was then the leading exhibitor of collies, and his Champion Mec was one of the most typical collies of his time. He was a black and tan, as were most of the dogs of that day. One of his rivals was the dog Cockie, a red-coated one; and Mr. Charles H. Wheeler, the "father of the Birmingham fancy," is our authority for saying that Cockie was the dog from which we got the sable in the show dogs.

Mr. Wheeler most kindly consented, when asked a year ago to contribute from his store of knowledge of the old-time dogs, and on being reminded more recently of his promise, replied that he was writing exactly what we had asked for the *Illustrated Kennel News*, and the one contribution should do for both. To Mr. Wheeler we are also indebted for most of the photographs of olden-time collies, including that remarkable one of Cocksie, another dog from Cockie, which in the printed description of dog and owner is specifically stated to be a photograph of the dog himself. It has never been hitherto published, neither has that of Nesta, which we owned,

as we also did her sister, Floss, who died within a few days of her arrival in New York, when heavy in whelp to Mr. Boddington's Rob Roy McGregor.

The article on old-time collies is as follows:

MR. WHEELER ON THE HISTORY OF THE COLLIE

"That the strains of the majority of the early progenitors of our collies, whose pedigrees are in obscurity, emanated from Scotland, and that their blood is traceable to the pure working sheep dog, there is no reason to doubt. When the breed became fashionable as household pets, and classes were provided for them in dog shows, undoubtedly many of the most handsome specimens were obtained from the north region, and so supplied the material that founded the Warwickshire strain, which, in a great measure, forms the basis of the pedigrees of all collies that have any pretensions to prize-winning qualifications.

"About the year 1860 classes were first provided for sheep dogs at the Birmingham Show, and at the show in 1863 the entries numbered six only. However, the entries steadily increased until they reached as many as forty-five at the show held in Birmingham in 1874, and it was about this era that breeding for show points started in earnest, more especially as applied to Birmingham and the surrounding district, the principal breeders being Mr. M. C. Ashwin, Mr. J. Bissell, Mr. W. A. Walker, Mr. D. Tomlinson, Messrs. W. H. and J. Charles, and the writer.

"At this period collies were to be seen of almost every imaginable colour—buff, red, mottle of various shades, not many sables; but the commonest of all colours were black, tan and white, black and white (without tan), and what are now called blue merle but were then known as tortoiseshell.

"Of the names of the old progenitors, the first to claim attention is Old Cockie, a grand dog, who in his day had no compeer, although occasionally in the show ring he had to give way to his inferiors. Besides being a handsome show dog, he had the reputation of being a capital worker with sheep.

"Old Cockie was born in the year 1867, and was the winner of upward of forty prizes, including firsts and cups at Birmingham and Nottingham two years in succession, the Border Counties' Champion Cup at Carlisle,

and the Mayor of Maidstone's Cup at the Southern Counties' Show. On August 19, 1875, he was sold by auction at the Midland Counties' Repository, Birmingham, the hammer falling to the bid of Mr. D. Tomlinson, who in a short time afterward sold him to Mr. J. Bissell, the age of the dog being then nine years or thereabouts; and the first litter begot by him for this owner marked the commencement of the show success of the Great Barr Kennels.

"Old Cockie was a medium-sized dog, as compared with some of the giants of the present day, very compactly built, and sound in legs and feet. His head was consistent in length, and certainly true collie in type, ears semi-erect, coat on body not extra long but very dense, being well supplied with a wet-resisting undercoat, and the habit of his coat was such that it formed a distinct mane on the neck and a cape on the shoulders. In colour he was rich sable, with white markings, and it is an absolute fact that, at the present time, every collie of the sable colour dates back to Old Cockie as the introducer of the colour.

"Carlyle, who was bred from an old Scotch strain of working collies, came from Denbigh, in North Wales, and was first exhibited by Mr. Skidmore by the name of Garryowen. He was very good in type of head, placement of eye, and collie character; was likewise good in coat and ears. In colour he was black-and-tan, but, being heavily marked with tan similar to a bloodhound, was often called sable colour. His greatest sin, however, was an overshot mouth.

"Mr. W. W. Thomson introduced Marcus, a black-and-white dog (without tan), bred in Scotland. A nice-headed dog this, with good ears and the right sort of coat. Old Mec and Old Hero, both black-tan-and-white, were good-coated dogs. The former had the better-shaped head of the two, but, being very dark in eye, just lacked the pleasing collie expression, whilst the latter's head was wanting in character, being too square in muzzle.

"Mr. S. E. Shirley brought out several black-tan-and-whites, which were bred on his estate in Ireland, and they met with success on the show bench. These were Tricolour, Trefoil, Hornpipe, Hualakin and Tartan, and, although they were long-coated animals, there was a distinct taint of the setter about them, more especially the latter, who favoured the setter type more than that of the collie. Nevertheless, the crossing of this strain with those of Old Cockie and Old Mec proved successful, as evidenced by the production of the illustrious Charlemagne.

“Tramp, bred in Ireland, was a good-coated dog of a red colour, a bit sour in expression and weak in front pins; he was shown at the Alexandra Palace Show in 1879 by Mr. Richardson Carr.

“At the Bristol Show held in October, 1879, the Rev. Hans F. Hamilton put in competition a strong team, which consisted of Angus, Captain, Jock, Tricolour II., Eva, Ruby III., and a litter from the latter by Marcus, which contained Donald, Zulu Princess and Madge I.

“Lufra, who was bred from a celebrated working strain indigenous to the district of Blair Athol, mated with an unshown son of Old Cockie, produced Duncan, a dappled sable in colour, and the remainder of the litter were blue merles. Old Bess, black-tan-and-white, was true collie in type, very intelligent, and a clever worker with sheep. From the union of her with Duncan the issue was Lorna Doon, Nesta, Floss, Varna, Bonnie Laddie, Druce, and Malcolm I., and thus the Duncan-Bess quality strain was founded.

“The starting-point of Mr. Bissell's show success was a litter by Old Cockie ex Mr. Ashwin's Lassie, which produced Clydesdale and Cocksie, both winners of many prizes. Meg, by Old Mec, ex Clyde, visited Old Cockie, from which union came Maude, a short-legged sable bitch, rather short in head, yet nice in expression. This bitch was bred to Tartan, and produced Lorna, who was put to her grandsire, Old Cockie, and produced Wolf. The next litter from Maude was by Trefoil, and contained six, which were remarkable for their dissimilitude one to the other. The star of the litter was Charlemagne, a beautifully shaded sable with showy white markings, whose immense coat helped to give him a very attractive appearance, but he was built on cloddy lines. He, however, had a decent head, and although his ears were not absolutely pricked there was only a slight suggestion of a bend at the extreme tips. Trevor, another sable-and-white, was a dog of distinctly different type and conformation; head a fair length, but deep in muzzle and lippy; ears big, and carried low, was well furnished with coat, and built on racing lines; his very gay tail carriage, however, was an abomination. Topper, another dog with heavy ears, in colour black with rich tan markings, had a long coat, but in head and general appearance too much of the setter type. Bell, a black-tan-and-white bitch with one prick ear, had a good coat and not a bad type of head. Effie and Flirt, two red sable bitches, whose superiority lay in their typical heads, were cloddy in build. They, however, had good coats, and both gained distinctions in the show ring.

“Following Charlemagne, the next sensational dog to be produced was Rutland, a black-and-tan, bred by the Rev. Hans F. Hamilton. He had a very good coat, but was a bit on the small side, and his head was not long, but nice in shape and correct in expression, and his ears were small and carried in perfect manner.

“Being by Wolf ex Madge I., Rutland was a combination of the blood of Old Mec, Trefoil, Old Cockie and Marcus.

“The next important dog to make history was Metchley Wonder, a nicely marked sable-and-white. Just a nice-sized dog, not too big nor yet a little one, excelling in body, legs and feet, he possessed a beautiful coat and frill, and a typical head, set off with good ears. He was born in March, 1886, and was without doubt the best all-round show collie produced up to the date of his initiation to the show ring. In analysing his pedigree, it will suffice to say of his sire, Sefton, that he was by Charlemagne, out of Madge I., whilst on his dam's side, at the starting point, is Lassie, by Bailey's Jack, the latter a winner of second prize at Birmingham Show in 1872. Lassie was a very nice blue merle, and a real good worker with sheep. She, mated with Druce, produced Bonnie Greta, who, mated with Bonnie Laddie, produced Catrine, sable-and-white (the remainder of the litter blue merles), who was mated with Loafer, and Minnie was the result. Bonnie Laddie and Druce, being both by Duncan ex Bess, and Loafer's granddam being Hasty, by Carlyle ex Glen, fresh blood enters into the combination at this point, with specimens of the blue merle colour in the families of Duncan and Lassie.

“Metchley Wonder's son, Christopher, was the next sire of notoriety, but it cannot be said that a change of blood was added till the phenomenal sire Edgbaston Marvel made his effort. He was by Christopher ex Sweet Marie, the latter conveying the blood of Tramp, through Smuggler, likewise the blood of Old Hero, whilst Yarrow and Comet appear in the pedigree of Edgbaston Marvel's son, Southport Perfection. At the starting point of the pedigree of Mr. Agnew's strain is to be found Scot, who belonged to Mr. Wright, of Birmingham. Scot was never shown, albeit a truly characteristic medium-sized collie, with a profuse coat and a most typical head, and he was a good a worker with sheep as he was handsome. Being the sire of Quicksilver, he was, of course, grandsire of Molly Swan. Besides the aforementioned, Mr. Arkwright's blue merle strain, as well as a host of bitches of unknown pedigrees, mostly obtained from shepherds, enter



CH. CHARLEMAGNE



NESTA



CHAMPION COCKSIE

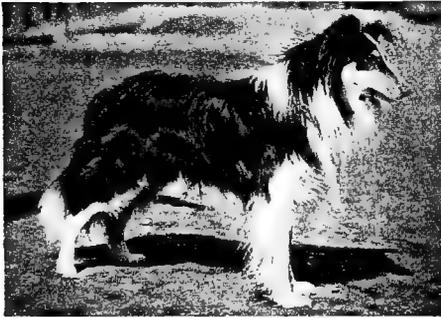
This remarkable illustration is from a photograph from life



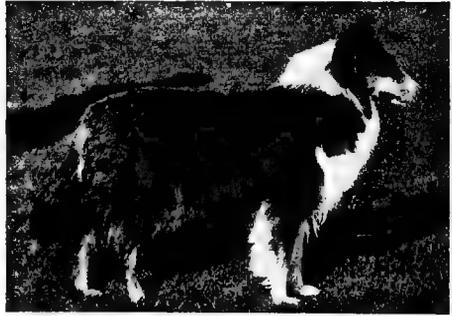
FLURRY II.



ROSLYN WILKES



BLACK WATCH



OLD HALL BEATRICE



VERONA SELECTION

OLD HALL ADMIRAL

HEATHER MINT

SOME AMERICAN WINNERS—ALL IMPORTED EXCEPTING ROSLYN WILKES

into the composition, so, after all that may be said about collies being in-bred, it is a question whether or not they suffer as much from the probable effects of in-breeding as show specimens of other breeds.

“Now, with regard to the special features of the different strains, undoubtedly in head and expression claims of superiority were due to Old Cockie, Duncan, Bess, and Madge I., whilst for coat the strains of Charlemagne and Smuggler were conspicuous.

“Comparing the exhibition collies of to-day with those of twenty-five years ago, a distinct improvement is manifest, and a smaller percentage of worthless mongrels appear on the show bench.

“The great improvement so apparent in legs and feet is really remarkable, as years ago weak ankles and cowhocks were common faults, whereas to-day they are rarely in evidence, and to Metchley Wonder is no doubt due the advancement in that direction.

“Taking the general average of specimens, there is a noticeable improvement in coat, but still there is a tendency to the lack of those distinguishing features—mane, frill and cape—which embellished some of the old favourites, and which affords an admirable background to set off the head and ears of a collie. But how many exhibits are to be seen nowadays with the hair plucked from round the base of the ears, evidently done with the idea of helping the animal's appearance, instead of which the opposite effect is produced, and the ears have an unnatural appearance, suggestive of a dog recovering from skin disease.

“The greatest disparity observable is in type of head, and, to a great extent, no doubt the responsibility is traceable to Charlemagne; for although his own head was tolerable in shape, other members of his family were very faulty in head properties. Charlemagne's stock was very unreliable in type and colour, some coming with short heads and big eyes, and others dished-faced and lippy, most erratic as regards ears, and in colour many white with dark markings on face and ears, and some liver and white, similar to some varieties of spaniels.

“Years ago, many collies had objectionable light eyes, and their introduction came through Carlyle with specimens of the mouse colour, but such have been bred out, and now it is seldom one sees a collie with eyes approaching lemon colour. The colour of eye that most suits the expression of a collie is a deep shade of hazel, a very dark eye better suiting the expression of a terrier.

“Texture of coat is often mentioned, and may be misunderstood by novices. Therefore it should be worthy of note that where the undercoat is plentiful the outercoat is prevented from feeling harsh to the touch.

“Then there is the question of size, and the reason why the craze for extra big dogs should exist can only be attributed to the fact that the inestimable value of the work this breed of dog should be capable of performing on the hills is being lost sight of. Collies are not naturally such big, heavy dogs as one sometimes reads about, or they would be too cumbersome to encounter rough mountain work.

“There is not the slightest reason why collies should not be judged on the exact lines that serve to suit them for the work they have to fulfil, because general appearance need not be sacrificed thereby. Therefore in giving due consideration to the important working qualities of this, the most useful of all breeds of dogs, an additional advantage should not be given to exaggeration in size (other points equal) over a competitor whose size fits him for the work of a sheep dog.

“It is often said that a good big one can beat a good little one, but it does not apply in the case of a sheep dog’s work on the mountain. As for instance, with the sheep trial dog, Ormskirk Charlie, by Christopher, no dog could display a better exhibition of work when on the lowland, but he very often had to give way to smaller dogs when the run out was up a mountain, his extra size and weight proving a disadvantage.

“The weights given below of some of the dogs that took part in laying the foundation of our present strain of collies will serve to convey an idea of the natural size of a sheep dog, but it is necessary to point out that the animals of the lighter weights were in working condition: Lufra, 30 pounds; Old Bess, 28 pounds; Lorna Doon, 28 pounds; Nesta, 28 pounds; Bonnie Laddie, 44 pounds; Druce, 44 pounds; Malcom I., 49 pounds, and Loafer, 49 pounds.

“The prevailing characteristic that most strongly denotes the breed of any dog is the head and expression, and in the typical collie these features are most pronounced, the formation of head and placement of eye rendering an expression peculiar to the race which is not easy to describe. Upward of twenty years ago, Mr. J. A. Doyle described the true expression of a collie as being a mixture of “kindliness and craft,” which seems as near correct as possible. Of late years there has been too much discussion in favour of abnormal length of head, which seemed likely to have the per-

nicious effect of forcing some foreign concoction to displace the true characteristic collie, but quite recently has been most gratifying to observe that some of our oldest and most experienced judges have awakened to the fact, and their adjudications have pointed conclusively to their tenaciously keeping to the correct type, to the exclusion of the long, untypical-headed brigade.

“Some difference of opinion exists as to the capabilities of our show breed of collies for the work of a sheep dog, but doubt need not intrude on this point, for it is a safe affirmation that hundreds of them are engaged in that occupation all over the country, and many of them very clever performers. One in particular, by Edgbaston Royal ex a Tottington Pilot bitch, is a winner on the show bench and a wonderfully good worker.”

We can fully support what Mr. Wheeler says as to the working capabilities of show collies. When we were breeding from the Nesta strain at Philadelphia, Charley Rastery, a well-known stockyards drover, always had one or more of our dogs at work, and these included our best prize winners. More recently we let Mr. W. S. McClintock, of Galva, Ill., have Cavehill Cardinal, a son of Parkhill Pinnacle, which was a winner at the Collie Club and New York shows of two years ago. When we wanted him East six months later, the manager at Mr. McClintock's farm told him the dog did two men's work on the place and positively refused to let him go, so Mr. McClintock bought him. Then we sent him an old Parkhill Squire bitch that did not know anything about sheep, and Cardinal taught her in a few weeks nearly all he knew. Finally we left Lady Pink with Mr. McClintock when we took her to the Chicago Show, and it is only a few days ago that we got a letter from Galva in which Pink is mentioned as being in good health and proving herself a first-class stock dog.

Although collies were shown at the Centennial Show and at those held in New York, Boston and elsewhere prior to 1880, they were a very ordinary lot of dogs, and with strange descriptions as to ancestry, when they had any at all. One shown at New York in 1878 laid claim to the proud distinction of having been “imported from Arabia,” and another was stated to have come from Queen Victoria's kennels, Balmoral. They had very little pedigree, but some made up for that by considerable weight, for weights were given on the entry forms in those days. One dog named Rover was given as ninety-five pounds and thirty-eight months of age. Another was seventy-four pounds, and from that they ran down to forty

pounds. Twelve of the nineteen entered at New York in 1878 were black-and-tan, four were tricolours, one black and white and one described as brown and white. Mr. Jenkins Van Schaick, who was the Collie Club's only president up to the time of his death, was an exhibitor, as were Doctor Downey and Mr. Lindsay, names well known in later years.

Mr. Allen S. Apgar, who joined the list of exhibitors in 1879, was the first to take a decided lead, and he imported quite a number of dogs that were very successful; indeed it is to Mr. Apgar we owe the first impetus given to collie importing and showing in this country. It was owing to his winning in 1879 that Mr. Lindsay decided to import a dog for New York in 1880, and as we were returning to this country in the spring of 1880 Doctor James, a noted collie man of Kirkby-Lonsdale, upon hearing of this, asked us to take out a collie. This proved to be Mr. Lindsay's purchase, which he named Rex. We received the dog at Liverpool, and even now we recall our surprise that any person should take the trouble of importing such an insignificant-looking dog. He was a black and tan like his sire, Carlyle, and was anything but an impressive dog, and none too good in ears or tail carriage. The description we are now giving is our impression at the time, after having been pretty well conversant with the run of dogs at the English shows, and for the purpose of giving some idea as to the strength of the classes here. Rex won at the New York Show a few weeks after his arrival, and was very much the best dog in the show, so that Mr. Lindsay's investment of five pounds turned out a very profitable one. Mr. Apgar had also imported a few dogs for the show, and so had Doctor Downey, but Rex beat them fairly, and he seemed to improve after that, for he was able to do quite a little winning for several years.

Sable dogs began to be imported, and they were variously described, some as tortoise-shell, and one a lemon and white, according to the catalogues. Among the first was Lass o' Gowrie, owned by Doctor Downey, who was much the best of her sex at that time. Her kennel mate, Tweed II., a big, coarse dog, defeated Rex at New York in 1881, but Mr. Lindsay still had the best dog of the show in his newly imported Ayresshire Laddie, a grandson of Lacy's Old Mec. This was a larger dog than Rex and more of a collie. Mr. Apgar had also got a new one in Nelson, but he was not so good as Ayresshire Laddie, and Mr. Apgar tried again and got Marcus, a big winner in England. We have seen it stated that Mr. W. W. Thompson, who showed Marcus in England, is still, or was up to a few years ago, of

the opinion that Marcus was the best collie he ever saw. We do not believe he ever said any such thing, for Marcus was nothing so very wonderful. We judged him at Pittsburg in 1882 and gave him first, but he had nothing to beat, and at New York he had no opposition in the champion class. There was a good sable at this show, the best collie in the country up to that time—Mr. Van Schaick's Guido. He was a little timid about throwing his ears forward, but he would do so now and again. Guido was the first dog in this country that showed quality. Mr. John W. Burgess, who was for a year or two very prominent at New York shows, bought Guido a year later for the very moderate sum of \$150, after he had defeated Marcus at the Washington Show of 1883. Guido sired very few puppies, but Marcus left quite a number, and almost every one of them was lop eared. You could pick out the Marcus puppies as soon as you saw those ears. There was one good one, however, and that was Zulu Princess, a bitch bred in England by the Rev. Hans F. Hamilton out of that grand bitch Ruby III., to whom she undoubtedly owed her good looks, as she was the only good one by Marcus ever in this country. Mr. Thomas H. Terry owned her, and he had also bought the best of Mr. Apgar's and Doctor Downey's kennels, to which he also added Robin Adair and a beautiful-headed sister to the great Charlemagne, named Effie. We judged at New York when Effie was first shown, but she was shown outrageously fat, otherwise she could not have been beaten. Robin Adair won many prizes, but he was far from being a good dog, and after he had been shown at Washington he cast his coat and never got a top coat again. He should not have beaten Guido or Rex as he did that year at New York. He was largely bred to, but got nothing of any merit, and to most of them he gave his yellow eye. Mr. Van Schaick, through his son-in-law, Mr. Dockrill, of London, continued to get well-bred dogs from time to time, but not quite good enough to win. They were therefore neglected by breeders, though such dogs as Darnley, a dog close up to the prepotent Duncan-Bess cross, and Sable by Charlemagne out of Minx, ought to have produced far better collies than Robin Adair, Rex or the pedigreeless Marcus. It is easier, however, to look back and say what might and should have been done than it was to decide at the time.

It was at this period that Charlemagne's great son, Eclipse, was having such a successful career in England and siring so many good puppies, and of course our importers followed along the winning line. The first to arrive

was the bitch Meta, in whelp to Eclipse, and she was followed by Nesta, in a similar condition. From Meta came Ben Nevis, bought as a puppy by Mr. Shotwell, and Lady of the Lake. Ben Nevis was a large, sable dog, rather smutty in colour, and in that respect Lady of the Lake was much better. Nesta came to our kennels, and in this litter there was one beautiful bitch, Clipsetta, for which we refused the high offer, for those days, of \$200, only to have her killed when a year old by two bob-tails who, starting a fight between themselves, turned on Clipsetta and never left her till she was lifeless. Thinking to show our confidence in the man at whose kennels this happened, we sent him Nesta, and one of the bob-tails broke out of her own kennel of inch boards, got into Nesta's, and killed her. The bob-tails cost \$25 for the two.

A sister to Clipsetta, named Mavis, was the dam of a very fine young dog named Glenlivat, which also met with misfortune, being run over by a train, so that bad luck did not run singly in our effort to perpetuate this line of collies. There were two Eclipse-Nesta litters, as she was sent back to England after her first litter and bred to Eclipse again and from the second litter came the champions Clipper and Glengarry. Mr. Van Schaick also got a son of Eclipse and old Flurry, named Strephon, and to this dog Mavis threw Glenlivat, which Mr. Mason criticised as "undoubtedly one of the grandest young dogs we have seen."

All of these that were by Eclipse or his descendants were sable-and-white dogs, and they completely settled the pretensions of all the black and tans. At the Newark, N. J., show of 1886 the Meta and Nesta litters accounted for most of the prizes, and they did well at New York also, where the Hempstead farm dogs won many prizes; it being this kennel's last big winning, for Mr. Harrison then took up the breed and swept all before him. At this time we had a few of the get of Rutland, who was Eclipse's great rival in England, but this strain did not last with us. They were very heavily coated dogs, but spongy, and in place of repelling the rain they became water soaked, the coat separating along the back as in a Yorkshire terrier. There was also a lack of size in many of them, and Rutland himself was not a large dog, though our opportunity for seeing him was too brief and unsatisfactory as to surroundings to warrant any definite description beyond saying that he was fine in head and gave that property to some of his puppies shown in this country, but they did not compare favourably with the Eclipse collies; and it

is singular to say, but nevertheless a fact, that, notwithstanding the exceedingly large number of puppies by these two dogs, that were not only bred but were exhibited and won many prizes, they produced no dog to carry on the family in the male line. We will refer to this subject later, and now return to the record of the collie in America, which we had carried up to the appearance of Mr. Mitchell Harrison as a competitor in 1886.

Mr. Harrison originated the Chestnut Hill Kennel, which was subsequently transferred to Mr. Jarrett, who still uses the building, which was the first erected in this country with any pretensions to being any more than a place for dogs to sleep in. After dabbling in a few purchases of some rather common American-bred stock, Mr. Harrison purchased, when in England in the winter of 1885-6, a dog called Nullamore, a brother to Dublin Scot, and a few bitches. The dog was sent to the New York Show, but not exhibited, and as this purchase was not satisfactory he then got Dublin Scot and that good bitch Flurry II., and expected to sweep the decks, only to find, just before the important show at Newark, N. J., in 1887, that Mr. Van Schaick had imported two sons of the Chestnut Hill importations, which were named Scotilla and Scotson, and the latter could beat Dublin Scot. To win it was necessary to buy them, and the two new dogs changed owners before the show opened. It was a very strong class of collies at that show. Scot was not shown in the class competitions, and in open dogs Scotilla won from his brother; we came third with Clipper, of the second Eclipse-Nesta litter; Nullamore was fourth; Glenlivat, reserve; and Glengarry, reserve. The latter had won the special for the best in the show at New York the previous year, and was a litter brother to Clipper. The reason Glenlivat got so low down was owing to an accident two days before the show opened, the dog being run over and badly cut below one of his hocks. At the show we were kept so busy fighting off accusations of fraudulent pedigree, and attending meetings, that we had no opportunity to massage the dog's leg, and on being ordered into the ring he walked lame. There were two judges, and they began with a consultation as to what to do with the lame dog, finally deciding to give him the reserve card and let him go back to his bench, the judging then proceeding without him. It was a costly accident to us, for he was in the sweepstakes, the first prize of which amounted to \$250, and we had to be content with \$50, even although by the time that prize was judged the dog showed not the slightest lameness.

He was certainly a wonderful puppy, and as a collie was far ahead of any dog at the show. This we say with the full knowledge that Scotilla won many prizes, but we never considered him a good, true-type collie. Dublin Scot was a large, strong dog, also deficient in character and lacking in the attractiveness seen in Scotilla, who was undoubtedly a very taking dog, but he was not collie in expression, was light in bone and not right behind. To show our opinion on Scotilla's rank as a collie, we will repeat a story we have previously put in print. On one occasion, being asked to attend to a service by Dublin Scot, or failing that to make our own selection of a dog at the kennels, we went up from Germantown to Chestnut Hill, and, there being a failure to get Scot, we had to choose. Mr. Jarrett said that he supposed we would take Scotilla, but we asked to have Charleroi II. brought out as well, and we selected the latter. To prove that our opinion was not out of the way at all we can add that when Mr. Harrison purchased Christopher in England he sent Dublin Scot and Charleroi over to Mr. Stretch, that being part of the deal. Mr. Stretch at once got rid of Scot and kept Charleroi, eventually selling him to Mr. J. A. Long, of St. Louis. His fault was slovenly ear carriage, but outside of that he was a good collie and the best in the Chestnut Hill Kennels till Christopher was imported.

It has been customary to accord to Charlemagne every honour that can be given a dog for individuality and for power to improve his breed, but it is to Christopher that collies owe their great improvement when one resorts to pedigrees as proof. Professor Bohannon two years ago made a most thorough investigation into the subject of collie breeding, and the results he arrived at were that with the exception of the dogs of twenty-five years ago, which figured in his tables of great sires, these great sires were the produce of dogs averaging two years and two months of age, and that a very large number were from sires under eighteen months of age.

To more thoroughly understand the age table, that of the ancestral tree of the leading collie strains must be studied, and it is even more remarkable in what it sets forth than the age table. This table was made two years ago, and the only alteration that Professor Bohannon would be likely to make would be the lopping off of the Donovan II. line coming through Balgreggie Hope, and we doubt if he could name any standard successor of Ellwyn Astrologer, so that if these two were eliminated we would be reduced to the lines tracing to Christopher.

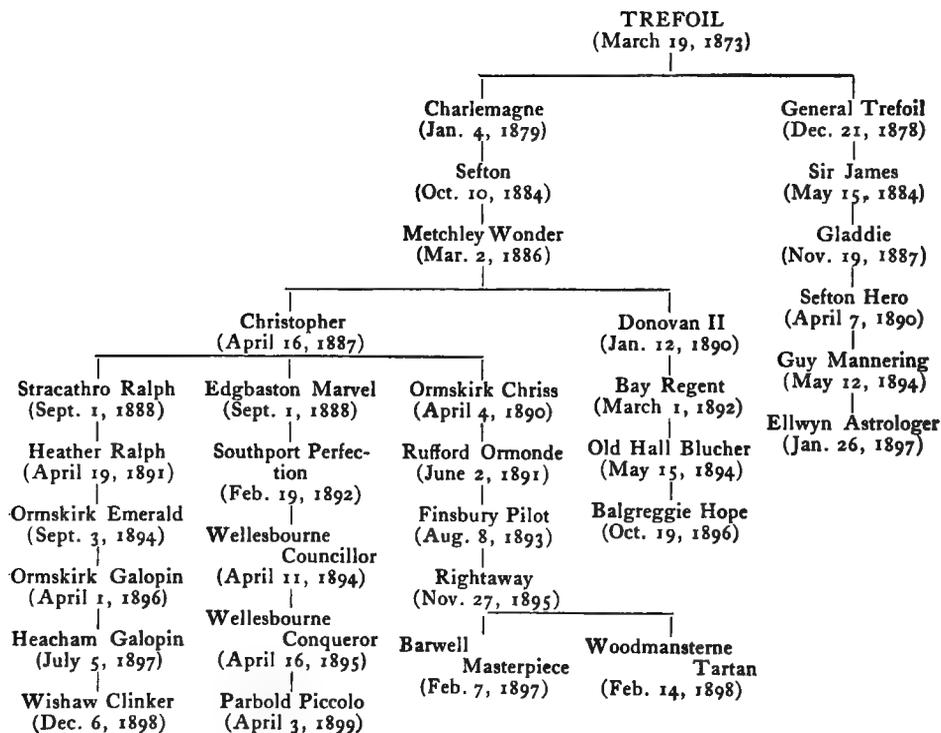
These tables are as follows:

THE GREAT COLLIE SIRES AND THE AGES OF SIRES WHEN THESE SONS WERE GOTTEN

AGE YRS. MOS.	SIRE	SON
5 8.....	Trefoil	General Trefoil
5 7.....	Trefoil	Charlemagne
5 7.....	Charlemagne	Sefton
5 3.....	General Trefoil	Sir James
3 11.....	Sefton Hero	Guy Mannering
3 9.....	Wellesbourne Conqueror.....	Parbold Piccolo
3 8.....	Metchley Wonder.....	Donovan II
3 4.....	Sir James	Gladdie
3 3.....	Edgbaston Marvel.....	Southport Perfection
3 2.....	Heather Ralph	Ormskirk Emerald
2 10.....	Christopher	Ormskirk Chriss
2 6.....	Stracathro Ralph	Heather Ralph
2 6.....	Guy Mannering	Ellwyn Astrologer
2 3.....	Old Hall Blucher.....	Balgreggie Hope
2 3.....	Gladdie	Sefton Hero
2 2.....	Finsbury Pilot.....	Rightaway
2 0.....	Rufford Ormonde	Finsbury Pilot
2 0.....	Rightaway.....	Woodmansterne Tartan
2 0.....	Bay Regent.....	Cid Hall Blucher
2 0.....	Southport Perfection.....	Wellesbourne Councillor
1 11.....	Donovan II.....	Bay Regent
1 5.....	Ormskirk Emerald.....	Ormskirk Galopin
1 3.....	Sefton.....	Metchley Wonder
1 3.....	Heacham Galopin.....	Wishaw Clinker
1 2.....	Christopher	Stracathro Ralph
1 2.....	Christopher	Edgbaston Marvel
1 1.....	Ormskirk Galopin.....	Heacham Galopin
1 0.....	Ormskirk Chriss.....	Rufford Ormonde
1 0.....	Rightaway.....	Barwell Masterpiece
0 11.....	Metchley Wonder.....	Christopher
0 10.....	Wellesbourne Councillor.....	Wellesbourne Conqueror

Average for all sires, 2 years 7 months. Omitting the old-timers, Trefoil, Charlemagne and General Trefoil, on whom stud service was comparatively light, we have as the average age for modern sires, 2 years, 2 months.

THE ANCESTRAL TREE OF THE LEADING COLLIE STRAINS.



The deduction which the compiler of these statistics reached was that the same law which governs in thoroughbred horses and in the trotting family ruled in dogs: that there is one supreme sire-power source, and but a few dam-power sources, the proof of the latter conclusion being that of the thirty dogs named in these tables nineteen trace back to six bitches—Merry Fan, Old Hall Vera, Pepita, Parbold Dolly, Sweet Lassie, and Ruby III. Astrologer traces to the dam of Charlemagne, and Wellesbourne Councillor to a sister to General Trefoil.

Unfortunately the information obtained from these tables is of no use to the collie breeder, for it is not till many years after the work has been done that it is possible to trace back through the many lines that which is the governing one. This is what we meant when, in speaking of the large number of puppies sired by Eclipse and Rutland, we said they produced nothing in the male line that continued to produce. Even more remarkable than the failure of these two in this respect are Mr. Megson's great dogs Ormskirk Emerald and Southport Perfection. They sired thousands of puppies, yet we only reach each one of them through one son when it comes to the highest-quality dogs. All we can hope to do is to breed good-looking dogs, but which one of the many crack dogs of the day will eventually be entitled to be incorporated in the line of producing sires we will not know for ten or maybe twenty years, and it need not worry us at the present time.

As it is not the intention to go into the question of breeding, the tables are introduced at this point to illustrate what a wonderful dog Christopher was. He was sired by Metchley Wonder when the latter was eleven months old, and in turn got his two great sons when he was fourteen months old; both of these sons, out of different dams, being born on the same day. Christopher's influence in America was nil, but in extenuation of his leaving no worthy posterity here it should be stated that he had no brood bitches worth the name as producers, and it is only in quite recent years that we have gradually worked up to the position of having soundly bred bitches; with most gratifying results in the way of vastly improved puppy classes.

Another good dog imported by Mr. Harrison was The Squire, a very shapely dog, with a good head, but as he never had enough coat when in England he naturally failed to improve in that essential when here. The one dog that might be cited in opposition to our statement that Scotilla sired nothing wonderful was Roslyn Wilkes, who came out in 1890 and was very successful for some time. He was bred by Mr. Pierpont Morgan out of Bertha, the dam of Bendigo, but was shown by Mr. Harrison and was decidedly the best American bred of his day, but his head did not last. Other good dogs owned at Chestnut Hill were Maney Trefoil and Wellesbourne Charlie, which with Christopher and a number of bitches passed into the possession of Mr. Jarrett when Mr. Harrison retired. Maney Trefoil was sold to a Denver lady, and The Squire and a few others were

bought by Mr. Sauveur, of Chestnut Hill, who exhibited in the name of Seminole Kennels.

Mr. Pierpont Morgan now became more prominently connected with the breed, and Mr. Terry also started in again, so that Mr. Harrison's withdrawal was not noticeable in the matter of support at shows. Some importations were going on all the time, but it was not until Mr. Morgan got Sefton Hero that we had one of high rank. Taking this dog for all-round qualities, it is doubtful if there has been a better one at Cragston. The English judge, Mr. Taylor, put Rufford Ormonde over him at New York in 1895, with Rufford Ormonde lame from an accident, but he also put Christopher back to third in the veteran's class, so we did not rank him high as a collie judge. Sefton Hero was full of character and expression, while his coat was of the very best texture, and he lasted till grey with age. Mr. Morgan also got some good bitches, and his Chorlton Phyllis won many prizes, besides rendering herself famous as the dam of the remarkable "Ornament litter," so named because of the great success of Ornament. There were four winners in this litter, if we remember correctly, including that grand dog, Masterpiece, that died of distemper contracted at the New York Show, where Mr. Astley gave him four firsts. A number of new exhibitors took hold of collies at this time, and in 1898 the Verona Kennels, of California, had much success with Old Hall Admiral, Heather Mint and others. Messrs. Black and Hunter, of Harrisburg, also made a successful start, and did much good in the way of getting a great many Western persons interested in the breed. Indeed, a few years later, during the time Mr. Morgan was not exhibiting, it may be said that Chicago became the centre of the American collie world, and important purchases followed each other with startling rapidity, so that, with three champions, Rightaway, Wellesbourne Conqueror and Parbold Piccolo and Heacham Galopin in Chicago and Milwaukee, the star of the collie empire was certainly travelling westward. Mr. Behling, of Milwaukee, bought Conqueror, Piccolo and a large number of high-class bitches. Doctor McNab bought Rightaway and had also Alton Monty, a dog imported and exhibited successfully by Black and Hunter. The Winnetka Kennels also got Ballyarnett Eclipse, an exceedingly good dog which had a winning career in the East the year he came out. Other good buyers in the West were Mr. Lepman, Mr. Brown and Mr. Gardner, all of Chicago, who are still very prominent in the breed. Mr. Gardner imported some of the first of the Piccolo line, and

also got over Heacham Galopin, the sire of Wishaw Clinker. The good done for collies in this country through the enterprise and rivalry of these Western exhibitors cannot be fully estimated, but we had a foretaste of what it may amount to through the successes of a few Western-bred collies in very strong competition this year, a young bitch bred by Mr. Lepman and shown by Mr. Trench as Thorndale Baroness being a deservedly large winner.

In the East we have had the return of Mr. Morgan as an exhibitor, an event he signalled by purchasing the great English winner, Wishaw Clinker, from Mr. Tait, of Scotland, and Ormskirk Olympian from Mr. Stretch, Mr. Raper judged them at New York in 1904 and placed them in the order named, but the opinion of our leading authorities on collies was that Ormskirk Olympian should have won; that is how we would have placed them, and considered it a somewhat easy win. It was a great day for the Clinkers at that show, as his daughters, Brandane Ethel and Rippowam Revelation, were the leading winners throughout the bitch classes, after Moreton Hebe. Mr. Morgan's rival is now Mr. Samuel Untermeyer, and not content with some very nice American-bred collies, with Breadalbane and Faugh a Ballagh as leaders, he has also made some important purchases abroad and has in Southport Sculptor an extra high-class dog.

Other exhibitors in the metropolitan district are Mr. M. Mowbray Palmer, the president of the Collie Club, whose prefix of Rippowam is well known; Mr. Preston, Mr. Lindsay, of the Lindsays whose names go back to the early show days; Mr. Buckle, Mr. Hall, Mr. Mayhew and Mr. Geraghty. Philadelphia has also a strong collie clan and a club of its own, and, although Doctor Jarrett seems to have retired from exhibiting, there are many good fanciers, such as Messrs. Kain, Fernandez, Heuer, Romig & Flint, Henshall, Lightfoot, Doctor Konover and others. Boston has also been for many years a good collie town, and the Copeland, Middlebrooke, Murray and Westridge kennels are always factors at the Massachusetts shows; while Mr. Bascom, of Providence, is seldom without an entry and has done much to keep interest alive in Rhode Island.

The Canadian section of colliedom has never until late years been of a dangerous character. Mr. McEwen has been for long a supporter of the breed, but his entries have hardly been of the class of those that we have received at our shows from Montreal or Ottawa. Mr. Joseph Reid, of

Montreal, and the Coila Kennels have turned out the best native-bred Canadian dogs that we have seen, while the Balmoral Kennels, formerly of Ottawa but now of Montreal, have taken high rank with some good imported dogs; the names of such dogs as Balmoral Baron, Balmoral Rex, Balmoral Duchess and Balmoral Primrose being familiar to all versed in collie history. It will be seen therefore that collies in this country are thoroughly well established, and although we may for some years yet continue to have importations, they will have to be of the very highest class to prove winners, for we are beginning to produce home bred dogs of better quality all the time, and just as we have ceased to make any importations of consequence in pointers, cockers, St. Bernards, bull terriers and a few other breeds, so also will we be able to rely more and more upon what we breed in this country.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Skull flat, moderately wide between the ears and gradually tapering to the eyes. There should be but a very slight prominence of the eyebrows and a very slight depression at the stop.

The proper width of skull necessarily depends upon the combined length of skull and muzzle, for what would be a thick or too broad skull in one dog is not necessarily so in another of the same actual girth but better supported by length of muzzle. It must also be considered in conjunction with the size of the dog, and should incline to lightness, accompanied by cleanness of outline of cheeks and jaws. A heavy-headed dog lacks the bright, alert and full-of-sense look so much to be desired. On the other hand, the attenuated head is most frequently seen with small Terrier eyes, which show no character.

Muzzle should be of fair length and tapering to the nose, which should be black; it must not show weakness or appear snipy. The teeth of good size and even. English standard says, "Mouth the least bit overshot," but this is by no means desirable, and if at all exaggerated should be treated as a malformation.

Eyes.—There being no "brow" in which to set the eyes, they are necessarily placed obliquely, the upper portion of the muzzle being dropped or chiselled to give them the necessary forward lookout. They should be of medium size, never showing too light in comparison with the colour

of coat nor with a yellow ring. Expression full of intelligence, with a bright and "what-is-it" look when on the alert or listening to orders; this is, of course, largely contributed to by the throwing up of the ears which accompanies the "qui-vive" attitude.

Ears.—The ears can hardly be too small if carried properly; if too small they are apt to be thrown quite erect or prick eared; and if large they either cannot be properly lifted off the head or, if lifted, they show out of proportion. When in repose the ears are folded lengthwise and thrown back into the frill; on the alert they are thrown up and drawn closer together on the top of the skull. They should be carried about three-quarters erect. A prick-eared dog should be penalised. So much attention having of late been given to securing very high carriage of ears, it has resulted in reaching the other extreme in some cases, and that is now necessary to guard against.

Neck.—Should be muscular and of sufficient length to give the dog a fine upstanding appearance and show off the frill, which should be very full.

Body.—Rather long, ribs well rounded, chest deep but of fair breadth behind the shoulders, which should have good slope. Loin slightly arched, showing power.

Legs.—Fore legs straight and muscular, with a fair amount of bone, the fore arm moderately fleshy; pasterns showing flexibility without weakness; the hind legs less fleshy, very sinewy, and hocks and stifles well bent. Feet oval in shape, soles well padded, and the toes arched and close together.

Tail.—Moderately long, carried low when the dog is quiet, the end having upward twist or "swirl," gayly when excited, but not carried over the back.

Coat.—This is a very important point. The coat, except on the head and legs, should be abundant, the outer coat harsh to the touch, the inner coat soft and furry and very close—so close that it is difficult on parting the hair to see the skin. The mane and frill should be very abundant, the mask or face smooth, the fore legs slightly feathered, the hind legs below the hocks smooth. Hair on tail very profuse, and on hips long and bushy.

Colour.—Immaterial, though a richly coloured or nicely marked dog has undoubtedly a considerable amount of weight with judges—the black-and-tan with white frill and collar or the still more showy sable with perfect white markings will generally win, other things being equal.

Size.—Dogs, 22 to 24 inches at the shoulder; bitches, 20 to 22 inches. Weight—dogs, 45 to 60 pounds; bitches, 40 to 50 pounds.

Expression.—This is one of the most important points in considering the relative value of Collies. “Expression,” like the term “character,” is difficult to define in words. It is not a fixed point as in colour, weight or height, and is something the uninitiated can only properly understand by optical illustration. It is the combined product of the shape of the skull and muzzle, the set, size, shape and colour of the eyes, and the position and carriage of the ears.

General Character.—A lithe, active dog, with no useless timber about him, his deep chest showing strength, his sloping shoulders and well-bent hocks indicating speed and his face high intelligence. As a whole he should present an elegant and pleasing outline, quite distinct from any other breed, and show great strength and activity.

Faults.—Domed skull, high-peaked occipital bone, heavy pendulous ears or the other extreme, prick ears, short tail, or tail curled over the back.

The foregoing description is that of the Collie Club of America, which fixed no scale of points but added the following scale of points adopted by the Collie Clubs of England and Scotland, neither of which recommends point judging, the figures merely showing on which “properties” the greater stress is laid:

SCALE OF POINTS

English		Scottish	
Head and expression	15	Head	15
Ears	10	Eyes	5
Neck and shoulders	10	Ears	10
Legs and Feet	15	Neck and shoulders	10
Hindquarters	10	Body	10
Back and loins	10	Legs and feet	15
Brush	5	Brush or tail	5
Coat with frill	20	Coat	20
Size	5	Size and general appear- ance	10
—		—	
Total	100	Total	100

CHAPTER XXIII

THE SMOOTH SHEEP DOG



WE cannot compliment a single one of our forerunners in their contributions to the history of sheep dogs in England. Yet there is not in the whole category of dogs of the British Isles a simpler record to unfold. The stumbling block to all has been the nomenclature erroneously attached to the varieties of sheep dogs. If by the word collie is meant a distinct breed of dog, then there is but one of that name, the Scotch rough-coated dog. On the other hand, if by collie we are to understand that it is merely a sheep dog, then there is the rough, the smooth and the bob-tail. Our vote is that the name is for a breed, hence we give the name of collie to the rough dog only, and call the other two sheep dogs, they being entirely distinct in ancestry from the Scotch dog.

We must, in order to disentangle the muddle into which the breeds have got, touch upon the writings of recent dog-book editors in the chapters they have written upon the bob-tailed dog. The mistake all have made is in taking it for granted that because some enthusiasts who formed a club in 1888 for the bob-tailed dog gave it the name of the "Old English Sheep Dog," that it was the original sheep dog, whereas it is a comparatively modern variety. Had the supporters of the smooth sheep dog organised their club at that time and given that name to their variety, then all would have been plain sailing. Taking it for granted that the bob-tail was really the original sheep dog of England, writers on that variety copied from the oldest books that had references to sheep dogs and then complained that the descriptions must be wrong, so we must first unravel the lines. The bob-tail we "lay on the table" until the next chapter, and take up the history of the dog that is the old English sheep dog, commonly known as the smooth collie, but which we shall call the smooth sheep dog, as he has no traceable descent from the Scotch rough dog, universally known as the collie.

The smooth sheep dog was a member of the rather large family which in olden days went under the general name of mastiff. Mastiff is now

accepted as nothing but an old English word for mongrel, and not in any way indicative of size, bulk or confined to the large dog we now call mastiff. This group included everything outside of spaniels, hounds, toys, and to some extent terriers. With regard to the latter, if this definition of mastiff is kept in mind it will help readers of old books to understand how some authors came to describe terriers as part mastiffs. With this kept in mind, we will take our first quotation from Caius's "Treatise of English Dogges," 1570. Dividing English dogs into five sections, he puts the shepherd's dog in the fourth section, and after having described all varieties of dogs at some length he condenses the information in what he calls a "Supplement or addition, containing a demonstration of Dogges names how they had their Originall." In this condensed fourth section he writes: "Of dogs under the coarser kind we will deale first with the shepherde's dogge, whom some call the Bandogge, the Tydogge, or the Mastyne, the first name is imputed to him for service, *Quoniam pastori famulator*, because he is at the shepherds his masters commandment. The seconde a *Ligamento* of the band or chain wherewith he is tyed. The third a *Sagina* of the fatnesse of his body."

Following closely upon Caius we have the "Foure Bookes of Husbandrie," 1586, to this effect: "The shepherd's Masty, that is for the folde must neither be so gaunt nor so swifte as the greyhound, nor so fatte nor so heavy as the Masty of the house; but verie strong, and able to fighte and follow the chase, that he may beat away the wolfe or other beasts, and to follow the theefe, and to recover the prey. And therfor his body should be rather long than short and thick; in all other points he must agree with the ban-dog." We will now take a jump of two hundred years, for we know of nothing more until we come to Bewick's "History of Quadrupeds," and from that we give his illustrations of the "Cur-dog" and the "Ban-dog."

It is no stretch of the imagination for any person, if shown the bandog illustration, and without knowledge of what it is, to state that it is a smooth collie, as it is called nowadays; and that this bandog was a cattle dog is proved by Bewick's description, which is as follows:

"The Ban-dog is a variety of this fierce tribe [the bulldog and mastiff], not often to be seen at present. It is lighter, smaller, more active and vigilant than the mastiff, but not so powerful; its nose is smaller [narrower] and possesses, in some degree, the scent of the hound. Its hair is rougher and generally of a yellowish grey, streaked with shades of a black or brown

colour. It does not invariably, like the preceding kinds, attack its adversary in front, but frequently seizes cattle by the flank. It attacks with eagerness, and its bite is keen and dangerous."

Of the cur dog he writes that it "is a trusty and useful servant to the farmer and grazier, and although it is not taken notice of by naturalists as a distinct race, yet it is now so generally used, especially in the north of England, and such great attention is paid in breeding it that we cannot help considering it a permanent kind. In the north of England this and the foregoing, the shepherd's dog or Scotch collie, are called *Coally* dogs.

"They are chiefly employed in driving cattle, in which they are extremely useful. They are larger, stronger and fiercer than the shepherd's dog and their hair is smoother and shorter. They are mostly of a black and white colour, their ears are half pricked, and many are whelped with short tails, which seem as if they had been cut; these are called self-tailed dogs. They bite very keenly, and as they always make their attack at the heels the cattle have no defence against them. In this way they are more than a match for a bull, which they quickly compel to run.

"Similar to the cur, is that which is commonly used in driving cattle to the slaughter, and as these dogs have frequently to go long journeys, great strength as well as swiftness is required for that purpose. They are therefor generally of a mixed kind, and unite in them the several qualities of the shepherd's dog, the cur, the mastiff and the greyhound."

The name of cur, curr, or curre, which was more frequently given to this dog, is generally attributed to the cutting or docking of the tail of the sheep dog, and as being a diminutive of curtail. Some even go the length of explaining that cut-tailed dogs were exempt from taxation, and that that was the origin of the custom. But these dogs had their tails cut long before dog taxes were imposed, and cur was a good old Middle English name for a dog, without restriction to breed or the possibility of the tail's being docked. We hazard as a speculative guess that as sheep were docked the shepherds took a fancy to cut their dogs' tails, and it is well known that it was a current belief among the lower classes of Englishmen up to a very recent date that cutting a dog's tail strengthened his back. The common use of the term cur about the time of Shakespeare is not so well known as it might be, for quotations from that dramatist are generally taken to cover the entire ground of his time. From the "Two Gentlemen of Verona" we have "Marry, she says, your dog was a cur; and tells you currish thanks

is good enough for such a present." A more frequent quotation is that from "Macbeth," iii., 1: "As hounds and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels, curs, shoughs, water-rugs and demi-wolves are clepped all by the name of dogs." In "King Lear," iii, 6, we have in another list of dogs "bobtail tyke," cur not being named. Another quotation from "King Lear" is: "Thou hast seen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar?" "Ay, sir." "And the creature ran from the cur." There is also a very open use of the term in that passage wherein so many hounds are named:

"Huntsman, I charge thee, tender well my hounds:
Trash [take care of] Merriman, the poor cur is embossed" [tired out].

Then there is the application of the name to a bear dog:

"Oft have I seen a hot o'erweening cur
Run back and bite, because he was withheld;
Who, being suffered with the bear's fell paw,
Hath clapped his tail between his legs and cried."

Other poets of the Shakespearian period gave even a wider meaning to the name than he did. Turberville, who died about 1594, wrote respecting hart hunting:

"Ah, rueful remedy so that I (as it were)
Even tear my life out of the teeth of hounds, which make me fear,
And from those cruel curs and brain-sick bawling tykes,
Which do foot out to follow me both over hedge and dykes."

From Drayton, 1563-1631, we have in his "Dancing Dog":

"Then Ball, my cut-tailed cur, and I begin to play.
He o'er my sheep-hook leaps, now th'one, now th'other way,
Then on his hinder feet he doth himself advance,
I tune, and to my note my lively dog will dance."

Cuttail is not infrequently used as the name of a dog. In the "Shepherd's Sirena" it occurs thus: "Whistles Cuttail from his play." And Drayton affords another quotation in "The Mooncalf":

"They bring
Mastiffs and mongrels, all that in a string
Could be got out, or could lug a hog,
Ball, Eatall, Cuttail, Blackfoot—bitch and dog."

In the "Farewell to Whitefoot," by Drayton, we again have the double mention of cur and cuttail:

"He called his dog (that sometimes had the praise)
Whitefoot, well known to all that keep the plain,
That many a wolf had worried in his days,
A better cur there never followed swain;
Which, though as he his master's sorrows knew,
Wagged his cut tail, his wretched plight to rue."

In another poem of Drayton's on "Coursing" there is what seems to be some "printers' errors":

"She riseth from her seat, as though on earth she flew,
Forced by some yelping cute to give the greyhounds view,
Which are at length let slip, when gunning out they go,
As in respect of them the swiftest wind were slow."

The word "cute" is meant for cur, or was probably written with the final "e," as was then customary. "Gunning" must surely be "running," for the word gun was then unknown, engine or fowling piece being the name for a gun in Drayton's day. A comma after "running out" makes sense of what is unintelligible.

William Drummond, 1585-1649, wrote in "The Dog Star":

"When her dear bosom clips
That little cur, which fawns to touch her lips,
Or when it is his hap
To lie lapped in her lap."

In a comedy by William Browne, 1591-1643, we have:

"Philos of his dog doth brag
For having many feats;
The while the cur undoes his bag,
And all his dinner eats."

In the conversation to which those lines are the prelude we find:

Willie. "Now Philos, see how mannerly your cur,
Your well-taught dog, that hath so many tricks,
Devours your dinner."

Philos. "I wish t'were a bur
To choke the mongrel!"

As a companion piece to Drummond's lady's pet, which he calls a cur, there is this from Samuel Butler, 1612-1680:

"Quoth Hudibras—
Agrippa kept a Stygian pug, I'th'garb and habit of a dog,
That was his tutor, and the cur
Read to the occult philosopher."

The word becomes of much less frequent use by poets after 1650, the meaning evidently changing. The contemporaneous poets, Jonathan Swift (1667-1745) and Allan Ramsay (1686-1768), each supply a quotation. The former in his skit upon the Pretender plot of 1772 mentions two of the witnesses as "cur Plunkett, or whelp Skean," and Ramsay showed the northward progression of two good English words in his "Lover's Logic":

“My Bawty is a cur I dearly like,
 Till he yowled fair she strak the poor dumb tyke;
 If I had filled a nook within her breast,
 She wad have shawn mair kindness to my beast.”

These quotations demonstrate that cur was in common use as a synonym for dog, and was not confined to any one variety. It did not mean a dog with a short tail, hence it is not an abbreviation of curtail, to shorten. Another thing that must not be overlooked is that there is not a single reference to any of the peculiar characteristics of the bob-tailed sheep dog and a dog of such peculiarities would surely have attracted some special mention to his shaggy coat, rug as Shakespeare has it in “water-rug” and again in his description of the unkempt shock-headed Irish soldiers in “Richard II.,” ii, 1:

“Now for our Irish wars;
 We must supplant those rough rug-headed kerns,”

kerns being the lightly accoutred foot soldier of Ireland.

We have suppressed nothing that we have any knowledge of, and have demonstrated that the English sheep dog of 1570 and the smooth sheep dog of 1800 were one and the same dog, a lightly built common farm dog, that had been developed from the guard and watch dog and gradually reduced in heaviness of frame as necessity for protection from attacks of wild animals ceased. There is not the slightest evidence that any rough-coated predecessor of the bob-tailed dog was then in existence. So this smooth dog is the genuine old English sheep dog, and we will later endeavor to prove him to be the original of the bob-tailed sheep dog. It is also clearly shown that so far as the smooth dog being a variety of the Scotch collie, the claim has no foundation whatever, for no person has ever advanced the suggestion that the Scotch dog was originally of mastiff stock.

More interesting to the reader not concerned materially in tracing ancestry is the description that Caius gives of the sheep dog and how he was used. He is the first dog considered in the fourth section of the “discourse” which treats of “Dogges of a Course [coarse] Kind serving for Many necessary uses, called in Latine *Canes Rustici*, and first of the shepherds dogge, called in Latine *Canis Pastoralis*.

“The firste kinde, namely the shepherds hounde is very necessarye and profitable for avoyding of harmes and inconveniences which may come to men by means of beastes. Our shepherdes dogge is not huge, vaste and bigge, but of an indifferent stature and growth, because it hath

not to deale with the bloudthirsty wolf, sythence there be none in England.” Here the author goes into an account of how wolves were killed off in the time of King Edgar, which is not material. “But to return to our shepherd dogge. This dogge either at the hearing of his masters voyce, or at the wagging and whisteling in his fist, or at his shrill and horse hissing bringeth the wandering weathers and straying sheepe, into the selfesame place where his masters will and wishe, is to have them, whereby the shepherd reapeth this benefite, namely, that with litle labour and no toyle or moving of his feete he may rule and guide his flocke, according to his own desire, either to have them go forward, or to stand still, or to draw backward, or to turn this way, or to take that way. . . . Furthermore with this dogge doth the shepherd take sheep for the slaughter, and to be healed if they be sicke, no hurt or harme done in the world to the simple creatures.” It does not look as if we had learned much more of sheep tending and driving than was known in that bygone time, and probably long before that.

Our knowledge of dogs in England prior to 1868 did not include smooth sheep dogs, except what might have been seen in the drovers' dogs assortment, for no classes had at that time been provided at any shows. When we next had opportunity to learn something of them, that is from 1877 to 1880, we either must have failed to note the good ones or there were none to note at the shows we visited, for our impression of the smooth collie can be best illustrated by a remark made to Mr. Megson when we visited him at Sale in the winter of 1897. We had seen and admired Southport Perfection and Ormskirk Emerald, and were about returning to the Priory, when Mr. Megson said: “Don't you want to see the smooths?” To which we answered that they always seemed a mongrelly dog to us. “Ah! then you have never seen a good one.” We at once said we wanted to see a good one, so a visit was paid to the smooth dogs' kennels, where we opened our eyes when we saw the champion dog of his day. We cannot now recall his name, for Mr. Megson had more than one good smooth. Since then we have always had a decided liking for a good smooth, for while a bad one is anything but “fetching,” there is no getting away from a high-class smooth, for he is all quality when he is a good one.

Unfortunately the smooth sheep dog has to run counter to the far more popular rough collie, and it takes a thorough dog man to appreciate a smooth, just as is the case with the smooth St. Bernard when compared with the rough. The result is that only a few of those who are staunch

appreciators of quality in a dog have taken up the breed in this country. Mr. Jarrett, of Chestnut Hill, was the first to show them here, he being then one of the leading exhibitors in roughs. Probably he found little call for them, as in a short time he sold them out in block to Mr. Rutherford, of Allamuchy, N. J., who in addition to fox terriers is an extensive breeder of Dorset sheep, and we understand that among those who purchase sheep from the Tranquility Farm there is a good demand for smooth sheep dogs. The third to take up the breed was Mrs. J. L. Kernochan, and here again we have one who is an expert and has an eye for a symmetrical dog. Mrs. Kernochan had by far the best kennel of the breed we have had in this country, particularly bitches, till she sold them out to Mr. T. King, of Hempstead, L. I.

There is a peculiarity in this breed which is noticeable in but few others, and that is that the bitches are apt to be much smaller than the dogs, the latter frequently adding coarseness to their size. This size peculiarity is also seen in Scotch deerhounds. The result is that many judges conversant with rough collies, but not with this breed, have put back bitches that really ought to have won, placing dogs over them that were not entitled to that distinction, the decision being based on size.

Far greater attention is paid to this variety in England than with us, and the classes given at various shows are much better filled, but even there they are not what can be called popular. Not only do they suffer in the matter of coat when compared with the roughs, but in colour also, there being none of the showy sables, the majority being black and tan. Occasionally there are merled, or mired, dogs—a contraction of marbled. These are of various mixed colours, such as gray-blue or roan with darker blotches, or a reddish shade with brown and black blotches. In some of these merled dogs we have the white wall or “china” eye. We lately came across a rough collie bitch, sable with dark blotches in the colour, and in her litters there were always some blue merles with a wall eye. As near as we got at the pedigree of this collie, she had been obtained from Mr. Rockefeller, of Greenwich, or from his manager, when a puppy, and her owner said that he understood the dam came from Mr. Pierpont Morgan’s. As this gentleman had some blue merles at Cragston, she was undoubtedly of that strain. Why the china eye should be tolerated in this dog, when a light eye is considered a disfigurement in almost every dog, is hard to tell, but it is so. Undoubtedly it is very old, as it was rather conspicuous in

the old turnspit, a still smaller variety of the common house dog dating back to the time of Caius.

We have noticed more tendency to erect ears in smooth sheep dogs than in the roughs; not the short, straight ear that the roughs are apt to develop, but one, which from its size and shape should tip over, but gets away up till it is little but a fancy that it has any tip. Perhaps the slight extra fineness in the ear hair has something to do with it, for a very little lack of ear coating will sometimes affect the carriage of ear in the rough dog, so high are we getting them at the present time.

We favour the opinion that the smooth sheep dog is much better adapted to our country than is the rough, and we believe it could be introduced with advantage in the West. Our climate is a great drawback to keeping the rough collie in good condition, for he loses his coat early in the summer, and not till late in the fall does it begin to grow for winter comfort. This drawback does not exist in the case of the smooth dog, whose short coat is always the same in appearance and must be far more comfortable during our prolonged hot weather.

For many years now there has been practically little if any difference in the points aimed at in breeding the collie and the smooth sheep dog, so that they differ in little else than coat. However, as the Smooth Collie Club of England has adopted a description and standard for the breed, which is much simpler than that for the rough dog, it is well to give it.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Should be in proportion to the dog's size, skull moderately wide between the ears, and flat, tapering to the end of the muzzle, which ought to be of fair length but not too snipy, with only a little stop.

Teeth.—Strong and white. The top jaw just fitting nicely over the lower, and where much over or under shot it should count against the dog.

Eyes.—Of almond shape, set obliquely in the head, and the shade consistent with the colour of the dog. A full or staring eye is very objectionable.

Ears.—Small, and when the dog's attention is attracted, carried semi-erect, but when in repose it is natural for them to be laid back.

Neck.—Long and well arched, and shoulders muscular and sloping.

Back.—Rather long, strong and straight, the loin slightly arched, and the chest fairly deep but not too wide.

Legs.—Fore legs straight and muscular, with a fair amount of bone. The hind legs should be rather wide apart, with stifles well bent, forcing sickle hocks.

Feet.—Compact, knuckles well sprung, claws strong and close together; pads cannot be too hard.

Coat.—Short, dense, flat coat, with good texture, with an abundance of undercoat.

Symmetry.—The dog should be of fair length on the leg, and his movements active and graceful.

Height.—Dogs, 22 to 24 inches; bitches, 20 to 22 inches.

Tail.—Of medium length, and when the dog is standing quietly should be slightly raised, but more so when excited.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	25	Coat	25
Ears	15	Tail	5
Body	15		—
Legs and Feet	15	Total	100

CHAPTER XXIV

THE BOB-TAILED SHEEP DOG



HERE is no evidence whatever that the bob-tailed sheep dog was known throughout England till quite a recent date, and we have shown in the preceding chapter that the old English sheep dog was the smooth, small mastiff or common dog of the farm. If there had been any knowledge regarding dogs of this shaggy kind the presumption is that in Mr. Aubrey Hopwood's recent book on the breed it would have been forthcoming. That author begins with the statement that its origin lies buried in the mists of antiquity, whereas the dog has no antiquity. Not a single writer mentions it until we get to "Idstone" in 1872, and then as a dog found in a restricted part of England. He says he remembered it in Oxfordshire, Wiltshire, Berkshire, Hants, Dorset "and other counties." This is his description: "There is one class of sheep dog which I always regard as the typical English sheep dog. I mean the blue, grizzled, rough-haired, large-limbed, surly, small-eared, small-eyed, leggy, bob-tailed dog."

Plenty of quotations can be made from old books in which the sheep dog is described, but the smooth dog's description is the only one that can be found. Mr. Hopwood twits Stonehenge for his description of the sheep dog, but if Mr. Hopwood had lived in Stonehenge's day he would have agreed with him, for that mongrel thing he described was all anyone knew of the breed about London. A wretched, miserable, bedraggled-coated dog, tagging after a drover armed with his gad. In the north of England he was absolutely unknown till quite recently.

We were talking with Mr. Charles H. Mason a few days ago, and he asked us what we were going to say about the bob-tails. We frankly acknowledged that there was no finding any old history. "Well, I'll tell you something. I never see a bob-tail but what I think of a dog I saw about thirty to thirty-five years ago, that an old-timer had. Black and coated just like a bob-tail, had no tail at all, and moved exactly like

a bob-tail. That dog was claimed to be a Russian poodle." We asked if he had seen any bob-tails or knew them at that time, and he said that up Yorkshire way there was not such a thing, and it was not till some years after that he saw any at the shows.

Mr. Hopwood in his history of the breed gives a reproduction of a Gainsborough portrait of the Duke of Buccleuch, 1771, and says the dog with the Duke is a bob-tail. Nothing of the kind; it is a large, rough Scotch terrier with all the look of a Dandie. The dog is no taller than an Irish terrier, for we put one alongside a tall man in just the pose in the picture, and the top of his clean head was as high as the head of the Duke's dog, shaggy coat and all. That throws us back on the hackneyed Reinagle picture of the "Shepherd's Dog," issued at the beginning of the last century. This was a portrait, and although the description is brief it is worth giving: "The soft, mild and inoffensive countenance, indicative of true breed in this species, together with the lopped ear, small nose, and prominent under jaw, are admirably portrayed." It is stated to be a portrait from the life, and the writer of the article quoted from says that he remembers seeing a valuable sheep dog of Sir Lawrence Palk's at Haldon, Devon, which was similar in figure and countenance. Reinagle's picture was first published in 1803, but the article we quote from is in the "Sportsman's Repository" of 1831. Youatt some twenty years later represented the sheep dog as being a snipy-nosed, clean-headed but coarse-coated dog, most decidedly not undershot, and with a stump tail. The dog is running, and shows high hindquarters.

There is one thing about the Reinagle picture which does not appear to have attracted attention, and that is the Scottish scenery. The man sitting in the middle distance may not have kilts, but he has a Scotch bonnet and a crook. Of course it may have been a mere fancy of the artist to put an English sheep dog in a Scotch or Highland scene, but it might have been one of the strain from which we have the bearded collie in Scotland.

As to Mr. Hopwood's third illustration, that of the dog sitting with his back toward us, there can be no question as to that being the right article. This is from a painting by Sidney Cooper, about 1835, and there is no dispute as to the dog being known at that time. "Idstone" proves that beyond any question, amply supporting the quotations made from the "Sportsman's Repository," but the tenor of the evidence is that it was a South country dog confined mainly to the section running from Oxfordshire to Devonshire.

The evidence presented in this and the preceding chapter is sufficient to show that there is no trace of this variety of sheep dog much farther back than 1800. He was not known by Caius, or to the later author of the "Four Bookes of Husbandry." We cannot say that we have a very pronounced opinion, but it is fully as strong as that of the New Yorker who seeks to evade jury duty and swears that he has an opinion requiring evidence to remove, and our opinion is this: The bob-tailed sheep dog such as was seen thirty years ago was by no means so large as the modern fancy developed dog, but was of a more useful size, akin to that of the smooth drover's dog, and the only known dog that he then resembled was the Russian setter, pointer or retriever, as he was variously called. Very few dog men of the present have any knowledge of that setter, but whenever we have been asked about their appearance we have always said that they looked more like a lightly built bob-tailed sheep dog reduced to the size of a large setter, than anything we have knowledge of. If the reader turns to the representation of "The Pointer," by Sydenham Edwards, in the chapter on the pointer, Part IV., he will there see what the head of the Russian dog looked like, and note for himself the strong resemblance to what the sheep dog must have been before being improved to his present standard.

This Russian dog is not known now, but he was far from being uncommon some time prior to 1800, and was well known for some time after that. In the chapter on the pointer we have quoted the Rev. Mr. Simons to the effect that the Earl of Powis had some which were said to have come from Lorraine, and describes them as being sullen in disposition. Colonel Hamilton we also quoted from as having owned some of them, and his shooting was in Oxfordshire. Another who tended to bring them into prominent notice was the late Joseph Lang, a well-known gun maker of London. A year ago we called at the present Lang establishment when visiting London, but there was nothing to be obtained in the way of pictures, the only record of the old gentleman's connection with the breed being his letter to "Craven" in the "Young Sportsman's Manual." In this letter Mr. Lang states that he visited an old friend in Somersetshire for a week's shooting and had his best setters "beaten hollow" by his friend's dogs, which were bred from pure Russian setters, crossed with an English setter which had once belonged to Joseph Manton. Determined to beat the Russians, Mr. Lang next season purchased two exceptionally fine setters in

Yorkshire, and again made the trip to Somersetshire, only to meet with a still more disastrous defeat. Mr. Lang then made an exchange and bred the Russians himself for his own use. He speaks of them as being dogs that were easily trained and never forgot their lessons from one season to another.

There is no proof that these dogs produced the bob-tails, but there is no knowledge whatever of this peculiar sheep dog prior to the period that we know the Russians to have been in England and kept by gentlemen who shot in the south country. Our opinion is that from this dog the bob-tail got his coat and ears, that he was crossed on the smooth sheep dog, and from the latter got the tendency to breed without a tail, also the occasional wall eye. Where that wall eye originated lies buried in the mists of antiquity, to quote Mr. Hopwood, but it was in the bandog, in his lighter brother, the smooth sheep dog, and in the little mongrel turnspit. It seems to have been made in England. From the smooth sheep dog in all likelihood came the peculiar shuffling pace and the low withers, for that was characteristic of the old drover's dog.

The argument and conclusions may not be convincing to many of our readers, but all will acknowledge that the dog could not just grow, like Topsy; it was produced in some manner from some progenitor which it still resembles, and what other dog was there in England to produce the coat peculiarities of the bob-tail except these Russian dogs, which were then known and used in England?

The bob-tail is now given an excellent character as to disposition and behaviour, and in that respect he resembles the Airedale terrier, which in a few years, from being a difficult dog to manage, blossomed into a ladies' companion. Our experience with the breed is limited to having two of the most valuable collies we ever owned chewed to death by a model bob-tail, and while Mr. Mason thinks of the old Russian poodle when he sees a bob-tail, our thought is of poor Clipsetta and her dam Nesta, and on that account we could never be induced to keep one of this breed.

Bob-tails were taken hold of with a rush a few years ago, but the fancy seems to be cooling down again. There is the drawback of our climate to contend against, and they cannot be kept in coat to any advantage in prolonged hot weather. When out of coat it cannot be said that they are attractive dogs, and with the old exhibitors dropping out while few recruits are to be had, it looks as if the breed will not prove a success here. Merely

as companions, there are too many good-looking dogs of other breeds for an oddity, such as the bob-tail most undoubtedly is, to succeed with Americans.

Our opinion is that the English fancy is developing a dog too large for use. A small or medium-sized dog is far better for sheep work than one of the large, carthorse style, which will wear himself out through his own excessive weight. The late Doctor Edwardes-Ker, who was the recognised authority on the breed, was of the opinion that the dog was formerly much larger, and that the short back and thick-set body, making the dog "a little big 'un," showed this. In place of this being so, the size has increased astonishingly, through better rearing and feeding, and he has left his companion, the smooth dog, behind in the race for size. On this question of size we quote from a short contribution by the well-known English exhibitors, the Tilley Brothers, from whom so many good dogs have come to this country: "We are satisfied with the type of the breed in all features but two, which are size and lack of courage. Bob-tails are now too large (i. e., the winning dogs) to be of great value as workers. A large and heavy dog tires far more quickly than a cobby and more active one, such as the original sheep and cattle dogs were." Another quotation from Mr. Tilley may perhaps be considered as supporting our contention as to the origin of the breed: "They make splendid dogs for the gun, having a keen scent, are easily trained, will face any fence, most obedient to command, and ready and natural retrievers."

The exhibition bob-tail is a dog having no resemblance to any other member of the dog family. Naturally a short-coupled dog, he looks still shorter in body, owing to his coat giving him additional size or bulk of body. He stands slightly lower at the withers than at the loin, which gives him his bear-like appearance of body and movement, and this is added to by his gait being a pace, or perhaps it is more of racking than pacing, being an independent foot movement in all his slow paces. At his fast gait he gallops with great power and determination.

As much difference in texture of coat is to be met with as in wire-haired terriers, but the right thing is a coat with a bit of a kink in it. Mrs. Fare Fosse got it about right when she wrote: "A hard, shaggy coat, not curly or straight (which is worse), but broken in disposition—that is, with just one twist in the hair, as two twists make a curl." It is a very difficult coat to describe, as there is nothing to compare it with in any

animal. It must have sufficient substance to prevent its lying flat like a setter's, and yet must not stand out like a collie's mane or frill. The head coat is softer and entirely covers the outline of skull and fore face, giving a bulky appearance to the head. The legs are also well coated all around, adding to their appearance of girth.

There is a great desire for what bob-tail fanciers call pigeon blue, either as the main colour, with white about the face, legs and neck, or white with this blue in patches on the body. Pigeons vary too much in shades of blue for this name to be an unmistakable guide. All know what a grizzle is, and grizzle is one of the accepted colours. In place of black mixed with gray or white hairs, which makes the grizzle, the mixture is a shade of the blue of the Maltese cat shot with gray or white hairs, brightening up the colour and at the same time preserving the blue tone. Black and white is an accepted colour; in fact the only objection is to brown or collie sable.

The boom year in bob-tails was 1903, when seven classes were opened at the New York Show and fifty-six entries were received, among them being a number brought over by young Mr. Tilley, of Tilley Brothers. It was a field day for this kennel, every first prize but one, which Mr. Howard Gould won, going to the Tilley dogs. Their best dog was Merry Boy and the best bitch Bouncing Lass. Another good dog in this lot was Stylish Boy, which beat everything but Merry Boy and Mrs. G. S. Thomas's Wilberforce. He was not sold, although Mr. Harding Davis got so far as asking us to go and buy the dog, as Mrs. Davis wanted a good one. The lady heard the conversation, however, and vetoed the commission. The dog went back to England with other unsold ones, but was again imported before the next New York Show by Messrs. Frohman and Dillingham at a price very much in advance of what Mr. Davis could have got him for. In 1904 he was again defeated, but this year under Mr. Mayhew won in winners, defeating Bilton Bob, who was placed ahead of him in 1904. Bouncing Lass, the best bitch in the Tilley string of 1903, also returned with Stylish Boy, and she was again the winner in her winners' class last year at the New York Show. The number of entries have not been so large in 1904 and this year as in 1903, but in that respect the falling off has not shown lack of interest so much as in the smaller number of persons interested, the number of exhibitors being somewhat reduced.

In addition to Messrs. Frohman and Dillingham the principal sup-



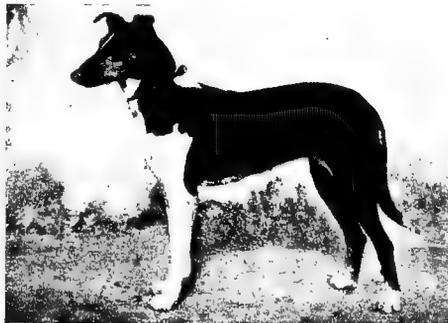
CLAYTON SURPRISE

REDCAR LASSIE

Shown by Mrs. J. L. Kernochan, at Atlantic City, April, 1903



CH. BARDON VENTURE



CH. ELEANOR DE MONTFORT

Two leading Smooths in England at the present time



CHAMPION WILBERFORCE

Owned by Mrs. G. S. Thomas, Hamilton, Mass.



CHAMPION DOLLY GRAY

Owned by Tilley Bros., Shepton Mallet, England

porters of the breed are Mr. and Mrs. Eustis, who showed four dogs at New York last year and again this year. Their best dog is still Bilton Bob, and they have a champion in Lady Stumpie. Another very good dog is Captain Roughweather, a son of the English champion Roughweather, but the best dog now before the public is Mrs. George S. Thomas's Wilberforce, who has been very successful, not only in his classes but in winning specials, and has been kept in excellent condition at all times, which cannot be said of a good many of his competitors.

Thus far the American-bred dogs have not been a success, but we have not got the material yet to produce with certainty, for that takes time to evolve. At the New York Show this year three were entered, but of these we are inclined to think one was bred in England and another was entered as of unknown parentage, breeder and date of birth unknown, so it is an open question whether that one was a native. The future of the breed depends very much upon what those interested in it will do during the next year, for it wants pushing to keep it going and secure new supporters.

Having already described the salient features of the bob-tail, we now give the description and scale of points adopted by the English Club.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Skull.—Capacious and rather squarely formed, giving plenty of room for brain power. The parts over the eyes should be well arched and the whole well covered with hair.

Jaw.—Fairly long, strong, square and truncated; the stop should be defined to avoid a deerhound face.

[The attention of judges is particularly called to the above properties, as a long, narrow head is a deformity.]

Eyes.—Vary according to the colour of the dog, but in the glaucous or blue dogs a pearl, wall or china eye is considered typical.

Nose.—Always black, large and capacious.

Teeth.—Strong and large, evenly placed, and level in opposition.

Ears.—Small and carried flat to the side of the head, coated moderately.

Legs.—The fore legs should be dead straight, with plenty of bone, removing the body a medium height from the ground, without approaching legginess; well coated all round.

Feet.—Small, round, toes well arched and pads thick and hard.

Tail.—Puppies requiring docking must have an appendage left of from $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 inches, and the operation performed when not older than four days.

Neck and Shoulders.—The neck should be fairly long, arched gracefully and well coated with hair; the shoulders sloping and narrow at the points, the dog standing lower at the shoulder than at the loin.

Body.—Rather short and very compact, ribs well sprung and brisket deep and capacious. The loin should be very stout and gently arched, while the hindquarters should be round and muscular, with well let down hocks, and the hams densely coated with a long jacket in excess of any other part.

Coat.—Profuse and of good, hard texture; not straight, but shaggy and free from curl. The under coat should be a waterproof pile, when not removed by grooming or season.

Colour.—Any shade of gray, grizzle, blue or blue merle, with or without white markings, or in reverse; any shade of brown or sable is considered distinctly objectionable and not to be encouraged.

Height.—Twenty-two inches and upward for dogs, slightly less for bitches.

General Appearance.—A strong, compact-looking dog of great symmetry, absolutely free of legginess or weaseliness, profusely coated all over; very elastic in his gallop, but in walking or trotting he has a characteristic ambling or pacing movement, and his bark should be loud, with a peculiar *pot casse* ring in it. Taking him all round, he is a thick-set, muscular, able-bodied dog, with a most intelligent expression, free of all poodle or deerhound character.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	5	Neck and shoulders	10
Jaw	10	Legs and feet	10
Nose	5	Body, loin hindquarters . .	20
Teeth	5	Coat	15
Eye	5	Colour	10
Ears	5		—
Total			100

CHAPTER XXV

THE BULLDOG



IT is quite appropriate that the bulldog and the smooth sheep dog should be close neighbours in a book treating upon dogs, as illustrations of how demand and then the fads of fancy will separate animals originally of the closest relationship and appearance. We have a few pages back shown that the smooth sheep dog was first of all a division of the mastiff family, coming from the watch or ban dog, which, although the house mastiff, was also capable of driving sheep and cattle.

We now repeat what we said in that chapter, that the mastiffs were that group of general-purpose dogs other than hounds, spaniels or toys. Terriers were also eliminated and given a name on account of their being used in the chase. Everything else was a mastiff, a word now conceded to mean akin to mongrel, though that is perhaps not the word which, to our mind, clearly specifies their position. Caius gives a very appropriate name for the group when he classifies them as "*Canes rustici*," dogs of the country—country dogs. According to what these were capable of accomplishing, they were accordingly grouped, and eventually became recognisable as distinct breeds. They were what might be well called working dogs, the large, heavy dogs being used for bear baiting and such sports; the more active of the large dogs used as watch dogs going by the name of bandogs, while the still lighter and more active of these bandogs were sheep dogs. In addition to these there was the "Tinker's Cur," a dog that assisted the travelling tinker by acting as a beast of burden, or pack-horse, carrying his implements and tools; another was a water drawer, turning a wheel, as we now see horses and mules used for many purposes as a substitute for steam power; and still another was the butcher's dog. Here is how Caius put this group on record in his book:

A DIALL PERTAINING TO THE FOURTH SECTION

Dogs com prehended in ye fourth section are these	{ The shep herds dogge The Mas tine or Bandogge	{ which hath sundry names derived fro sun dry cir cunstan ces as	{ The keeper or watchman The butchers dogge The messinger or carrier The Mooner The water drawer The Tinkers curr The fencer
	{ called in La- tine <i>Canes</i> <i>Rustici</i> }		

We can readily understand how with us the term terrier is a group name, and that we have minor distinctions specifying variety, all the way from the Airedale of sixty pounds to the toy of ounces. We divide terriers mainly by location of their production, Scottish, Irish, Welsh, Airedale, Boston, while fox terrier is a name indicative of what the dog is used for. We must apply the same idea to the dogs of olden times, when there was first the group title and then the use name. As we find Caius divided his spaniels for the falcon, for the pheasant and for the hawk, while "the common sort of people call them by one generall word, namely Spaniells," so in this case, while the general group or sectional name for what Caius in another place calls "a homely kind, apt for sundry necessary uses," was mastiffs, they had individual use names according to the purpose for which they were kept; and a better definition of mastiff would really be a low-caste dog, for the sporting dogs were said to be of a "gentle kind," in the sense of gentle in gentleman. From this mastiff group the dog for the bull was developed and became the bulldog of England.

"Of all dogs it stands confessed
Your English bulldogs are the best.
I say it, and will set my hand to't,
Camden records it, and I'll stand to't."

There is no question that there was also a similar dog in Spain as an assistant in bull fights, attacking and holding the bull by the ear, and this was the original method of attack in England, for Caius in describing the dog, which was simply mastiff and had no particular assigned vocation, says: "They are serviceable against the Foxe and the Badger, to drive

wilde and tame swyne out of medowes, pastures, glebelands and places planted with fruite, to bayte and take the bull by the eare, when occasion so requireth. One dogge or two at the uttermoste, sufficient for that purpose, be the bull never so monstrous, never so feerce, never so furious, never so stearne, never so untamable."

As it is unnecessary to repeat with every dog which has branched from the mastiff group the ancient history of the parent stock, that will be given in connection with the mastiff as being the most appropriate place, and as in the case of the smooth sheep dog, we will now only give what is essential to the history of the bulldog, or the dog that was used to bait the bull. In the "Master of Game," by Edward, the second Duke of York, which is almost entirely a translation of Gaston de Foix's "Livre de Chasse," and was written about 1406-1413, he introduces an interpolation of his own in the description of the dogs called "alauntes," which were the progenitors of the mastiffs of England; the statement being that the alaunt of the butcher was good for baiting the bull. And this is repeated with regard to the alauntes in general. The Duke of York also inserts in the description of the kind that butchers kept "that bin called greet bochers houndis." That the name of "alauntz," as the noble writer more frequently spelled the word, was on the change is seen by his using the new name of mastiff: "And when men lat soche mestifis renne at the boor."

In one of Gaston de Foix's illustrations of wild-boar hunting the alaunt is shown catching the boar by the ear, and that is the way Caius says the bull was caught by the ear when baited. As bull baiting is claimed to have been instituted in the twelfth century, it was purely an English sport, for the bulldog of Spain, which is given under the title of *alano* in the standard Spanish dictionary of two hundred years ago, is, upon the authority of an old author, described as a large, high-couraged dog, used in bull fights to pull the bulls down by hanging to their ears.

When the later mode of attack by the nose hold came into vogue is not susceptible of proof, but Jesse quotes a description, written in 1694, which shows it was the custom at that period. Only a very large dog could hold a bull by the ear, and these alauntes look more like our Danes than anything else, so that they could manage to reach and to hold the bull in that way. Doubtless some smaller, courageous dog pinned a bull by the nose; and when it was seen that the small dog could do what it took the large ones to accomplish by the ear hold, the new hold was taught to

the dogs and became the custom. It is generally understood that the dog had to pull the bull backward once around the ring in order to win, but this was not universal, and there were doubtless local rules for various parts of the Kingdom. Mr. Arthur Merritt, the well-known Airedale terrier exhibitor of Boston, has told us of his being taken when a boy to see a bull fight in Yorkshire. He said that special permission had been given by some person in authority to give this as an exhibition of what the sport had been, for it was not allowed by law after 1835. The rules at this bull fight were that the dog had to pin and throw the bull, and some of the dogs did so. The dogs, according to Mr. Merritt's recollection, were the ordinary run of fighting dogs, white and patched, that were universal throughout the mill and quarry districts of that part of Yorkshire.

The bulldog of the present day lacks the activity that was called for in the bull-ring dog, and is purely an exaggeration of fancy. Not for a moment do we say that there are no active dogs. Ivel Doctor, for instance, could jump on a table with ease, but that is not one of the "properties" of the show ring that decides prizes. A powerfully built dog, not too long on the legs, so that he could have good command of his movements and be able to spring from his position in the event of a sudden charge of the bull, as he crept forward on his chest with head down to spring at the vulnerable soft-fleshed nose. Loose, widely placed shoulders permitted of this creep, and the cut-up loin allowed the dog to use his hind legs to advantage. The broad jaw, massive and with a bunch of cheek muscles to keep it closed, is another piece of progression along the line of the essential, when it comes to consideration of what the dog had to do. It will be seen, therefore, that selection by man soon separated very widely the sheep dog, or shepherd's mastiff, and the mastiff that was specially bred for the bull ring. By 1800 type seems to have been very well established; not that it was the present-day dog by any means, but a dog with decided peculiarities not shown by any other dog. Bull baiting was stopped in 1835, and few bulldogs were kept by any person at that time except the very lowest characters. The breed was in bad repute, but after the stigma of the sport had died out it began to be taken up again.

When much younger than of an age possible to understand the requirements of a breed, we visited more than once the then well-known establishment of "Bill" George at Kensal New Town, from which place to our residence green fields intervened where now it is all bricks and mortar,

and for miles further west, in London's insatiable devouring of the adjacent country. The father of a schoolboy companion, a retired officer, frequently walked over to George's, taking us with him at times, and it was with fear and trembling we crept along between the rows of furiously barking and chain-tugging dogs. Bill George's Tiger, one of the old pillars of the stud book, was probably one we then saw and knew it not, but we still remember that they were mainly white with patches of colour. We know that when we went on another occasion, with the same gentleman, to see some dogs at Shepherds Bush, also a walk across farms and fields, to what must have been Mr. Stockdale's kennels, we then saw dogs with much less white on them; more brindle and white than white and brindle. These were about the two best kennels of bulldogs in London, and Stonehenge took one of Mr. Stockdale's dogs to illustrate his first book on dogs. Not only is it our own recollection, but the illustrations of dogs of that period are all to the effect that the bulldog of 1855-60 was totally unlike the dog of to-day. He was only moderately low on the leg, and stood closer in front than our exaggerations do. His tail more frequently than not was a plain whip tail, and he lacked the massiveness of head of the later dog. In thus speaking of past dogs we are not confining it to our schoolboy-day visits to "Canine Castle," as Bill George called his place. After that, when we got our first terrier, we struck up an acquaintance with Alfred George, the son, and our homes being but a short walk apart often called on him, and of course saw many of the dogs. This period was up to 1868. We were again in England from 1877 to 1880, and then dabbled in dogs as a hobby. Meeting Alfred George at the Alexandra Palace Show, when looking at the bulldogs, we said something about the alteration in them, and we can recall almost word for word his reply: "Oh, there has been a great change since you went away. You will see some of the old sort at father's, but they don't do for showing."

The good dogs of the period from 1877 to 1880 were Sir Anthony, Gambler, Doon Brae, Slenderman, Smasher, King Cole, Sancho Panza, Venom (Layton's), Rosy Cross (George Raper's best bitch, for he was then a prominent bulldog man), Hartley's Venom, Roselle, Faust, Lord Nelson, Richard Cœur de Lion (Raper's), and then, best of all and last of all, came Monarch. Some of the very old timers hold that Sheffield Crib was the best bulldog of his day. He is also known as Turton's Crib, and they have always told the story of Mr. J. W. Berrie's visits to Sheffield. When

he had nothing else on hand he would go all the way from London, and then sit down and study Crib till it was time to catch the train for home again. We saw both of these dogs shortly before we returned to America, and we can best convey the idea of our recollection of them by saying that Crib was a Thackeray Soda style of dog, while Monarch was more on the lines of Rodney Stone. Vero Shaw was then one of the prominent bulldog and bull terrier men, and we discussed this very point, coming to an agreement on the decided superiority of the son, for Monarch was by Crib. Monarch's fault was a pinched muzzle, but otherwise he was a wonderful dog, and it may be truthfully said that our show bulldog dates from Monarch. We did not see Monarch till he was shown at Birmingham in December, 1879, but we knew of him when he came out at Bristol as a puppy, for we were calling on Mr. George R. Krehl in London when Mr. Alfred Benjamin came in and showed a telegram from Mr. Vero Shaw, advising him of the coming out of a puppy that could beat anything in the fancy, and strongly urging Mr. Benjamin to let him buy the dog, if he could, and go as high as two hundred pounds, but the dog was not for sale at any price at that time. He failed to get any progeny for some time, but at last they came—and good ones at that.

It is useless for fanciers either here or in England to argue that the present-day dog is the same as the old sort; those who say so cannot have any personal knowledge of what bulldogs were before Monarch came out. The old ones were good dogs, undoubtedly. Strong, active bulldogs, possessed of character, and from conformation and strength fully fitted to show that their name was not misapplied. Not one of them, however, would get beyond the V.H.C. stage at any show of the present day where the breed was respectably represented, and then more than likely it would take an all-round judge devoid of specialty fads to recognise his merits. Monarch was such a step in advance in many ways that he moved the ideal mark quite a distance ahead and made the breed more than ever a fancy variety.

The first presentable bulldog shown in this country was the lightweight Donald, sent over in company with some bull and black-and-tan terriers by the Irish exhibitor, Sir William Verner, for the New York show of 1880. This dog was about the best lightweight in England at that time, and the illustration we give is from a photograph by Mora when the dog was here. We do not think the dog was so leggy as the photograph shows

him to be, but he could not have been a low dog, though we do not remember him as any way out of the ordinary. Mr. Mason brought out with his kennel of dogs the winner in 1881, a dog called Noble, quite a large winner in England; and he was also a little long on the leg, but very good in head—better than Donald a good deal. At that time Mr. John P. Barnard was showing a good many dogs in the bulldog classes, from which some Boston-terrier stock subsequently came, but they were very poor bulldogs. He got a second to Noble in 1881, with Bonnie Boy, a son of the English dog Slenderman. This was a long-faced dog, plain in skull. Mr. Mortimer was an exhibitor that year, showing a dog called Doctor, after which he had a white dog called Blister. The Livingston Brothers, of New York, then imported one or two moderate dogs, but no dogs of class were brought over by any Americans till Colonel John E. Thayer, then at Harvard, took hold of the breed. He bought Blister and two or three that had been shown here, but these were not good enough, and we got Robinson Crusoe for him from George Raper, and Britomartis from Ronald S. Barlow; the former a fallow smut and the latter a brindle and decidedly the best bulldog seen here up to that time, though she was rather long in the back. She had won a number of prizes in England and did well here, winning first at New York from 1885 until 1890, when she was retired and Mr. Thayer severed his connection with the breed, she being his best and last living imported bulldog.

The formation of the Bulldog Club in 1890 was a great help to the breed, which had already received many additions in the way of new exhibitors and new dogs. Mr. John H. Matthews, of New York; the late E. Sheffield Porter, of New Haven; Mr. R. B. Sawyer, of Milwaukee; the Retnor Kennels of New York, and Mr. C. D. Cugle, of Hartford, bought dogs, and four of them gave cups to the club, which were competed for at New York show in 1891. Mr. Sawyer had meanwhile gone abroad, and his grand dog, Harper, was now shown by Mr. F. W. Sackett and won the Parke Challenge Cup from Merry Monarch. Handsome Dan, the Yale bulldog, was here a winner in the novice class, and in 1892 he won third in the open class. This year the Bulldog Club obtained a much fuller classification and a division by weight, and forty dogs were entered, duplicates being very few. Mr. Woodward's kennel at Chicago, which had been a prominent winner at Canadian shows in 1892 with Bo'swain, won the challenge class prize, but was beaten by the bitch Saleni for the Parke Cup,

and also by King Lud for the Porter Cup for the best of the opposite sex to the Parke Cup winner. King Lud was a worthy successor to Harper, who had gone out West again to Mr. Woodward's kennels.

An increase of 50 per cent. was recorded in the entries for 1893 over the total for the previous year at New York, and there was then no longer any doubt as to the future of the bulldog in this country. Harper returned to his old place at the head of the challenge class, but could not beat Leonidas for the cup, the latter winning in the open class over forty-five pounds; indeed, King Lud was also put over Harper for one of the specials, and that by George Raper. For the first time there was an encouraging entry of puppies, but class was lacking and none were heard of again. Additions continued to be made to the list of prominent exhibitors, and Colonel Hilton's Woodlawn Kennels, Messrs. E. K. Austin, R. L. McCreery, H. C. Beadleston and C. G. Hopton soon became familiar names to show goers. These were followed by Messrs. J. H. Mullen, of Brooklyn; Tyler Morse, of Boston, and W. C. Codman, and they are nearly all still interested in the breed, while of course there were others who were connected with the breed for a brief period.

The New York display of 1898 showed quite a radical change from the entry of three years before. The present classification of the American Kennel Club had come into operation, and the duplication of entries made well-filled classes. There were forty-seven entries in five dog classes, and fifty-one bitches in the corresponding classes for that sex, besides four in a mixed sex class for under twenty-five pounds. Mr. Woodward, of Chicago, judged on this occasion and put Mr. Russell A. Alger's Rensal Dandy Venn over everything, for he beat Orient Don in the novice and junior classes, and, Mr. Alger not being a member of the Bulldog Club, Orient Don won the Challenge Cup and defeated the best bitch, Glenwood Queen. Pleasant, also a very good dog in many ways, was third. This placing did not give entire satisfaction. When Pleasant and Dandy Venn met on three other occasions that year positions were reversed, and Pleasant was first in winner's classes. Glenwood Queen fully deserved her position, and she was always a hard one to beat, even when Mr. Codman was showing her when she deserved being on the retired list. There was nothing flashy about the Queen, but she had properties of merit which always commanded attention from experts. 1899 was the Ivel Rustic year, Mr. Raper bringing his crack bulldog with him when he came over to judge at New York

He won first in winner's class at every show he was at, but outside of him there was nothing new of any account.

The Bulldog Club held a show soon after the New York show, and only once since then has the club had a show of its own, concentrating its efforts upon the New York show, the east end of the Garden having for several years now been given over to and specially decorated by the Bulldog Club.

With 1900 we entered a new régime. Mr. Joseph B. Vandergrift, of Pittsburg, who had been interested with some friends, started on his own account, and within a very brief space of time got together a grand collection of bulldogs of both sexes. At the same time Mr. Richard Croker, Jr., also entered the fancy, and these two set a pace that made it hard for competitors to keep up with. Mr. Vandergrift had as his crack dog Katerfelto, who somewhat resembled his sire King Orry, but was a very much better dog, and Mr. Croker had Persimmon, who was unfortunately a sick dog and could not be shown at New York the year of his arrival; but there was a good bitch from this kennel in Petramosse, who won the heavy-weight class, but was beaten in winners by Mr. Vandergrift's Housewife. This bitch did not live long, which was much to be regretted, for we have always considered her about the best of her sex we have ever had in this country. She had no exaggeration such as we see in some bulldogs when the excess of some property approaches the line which marks the monstrosity, and was a bitch with the strength and character of a dog. We have had that said of other bull bitches, but Housewife was the only one that has ever appealed to us as having this very exceptional characteristic.

Mr. Vandergrift's connection with bulldogs was unfortunately very short, and hardly had he accumulated what was probably the grandest collection ever brought together in one kennel, than it was announced that he had given up exhibiting. His last important purchase was Portland, a dog that had had a very successful career in England. We cannot say that we altogether liked Portland, for we had been tuned up to look upon quite a different type as the correct thing, and Portland was different from Katerfelto, Housewife, Persimmon, Petramosse, Glendale Queen, Mersham Jock or others we had recognised as correct, nor did he have the same look as those we have had from England since then, and these latter have been in keeping with the dogs we have just named. He was owned in a very successful English kennel, and we think was either extremely fortunate

in his prominent wins or happened out when his most dangerous rivals were not in evidence. Mr. Croker's Rodney Stone followed him to this country, and when they met at Philadelphia in 1901 the order they were placed in was Rodney Stone, Katerfelto, Portland and Mersham Jock, the latter not having filled out in body at that time. Mr. Codman was judge at Philadelphia, and he is a very sound man in the ring, going for good type, while at the same time he does not care for anything like an excessive exaggeration.

It is very strange that with all these good dogs which had been in the country, more improvement was not seen in the young crop than was the case. The young ones were naturally very much better than what had been shown some years before, but they were not very high class, and the only American breeder who has had marked success has been Mr. Hopton. Mr. Codman bred Glen Monarch, but he was practically an English dog, for Glendale Queen was bred to Ivel Rustic before being sent out.

Following closely upon the withdrawing of the Vandergrift dogs, overlapping their later appearances, in fact, came the entry of Mr. T. W. Lawson, of Boston, and the Earlington Kennels, of New York, into the bulldog fancy. The former got together by far the larger number of show dogs, and has been very successful. The best dog in the kennel is Fashion, a fawn dog with a good amount of character and no very grievous fault, if we except his long and badly carried tail.

In 1902 a dog was shown at New York which later on caused a great deal of controversy. This was Chibiados, a white-and-brindle dog, shown by Mr. E. K. Austin. Mr. Codman was the judge, and put him first in a novice class of twenty-three entries, Fashion coming second. Our catalogue comments on the winner were exceedingly favourable, much more so than with regard to Fashion, which had been boomed by his former owner with the view of a good sale in America, and he was not all that fancy painted him when it came to a look at the dog. He has much improved since then, and we are speaking of him as he was in 1902. Chibiados then beat the flat-under-jawed Rodney Grabber in both limit and open lightweight bulldogs, and finally got the reserve to Portland in winners, thus defeating Mersham Jock, a heavy-weight he had not met in his classes. Katerfelto died just before the show, and Rodney Stone and Persimmon were entered but not shown. The classes, though large, did not have so many good dogs at the top as we had seen at a few previous shows, but Chibiados

nevertheless did all that could be expected of anything but a phenomenal lightweight. Mr. Austin subsequently sold Chibiados and was appointed to judge the breed the next year. Chibiados was entered, and he defeated Rodney Stone and Ivel Doctor, two he had not met before, the latter getting the reserve in winners. Mr. Austin was hit at pretty hard, but the grumblers had little reason for all they said. Rodney Stone was a very sick dog, and Mr. Austin was judging the dog as he saw him in the ring and not upon his past record. Rodney Stone was also defeated by Ivel Doctor at the following show held at Orange, N. J., but he did beat Chibiados in the lightweight class. Mr. LeCato was judge, and his reversal of the New York positions was in accordance with much of the ringside criticism.

When it came to New York once more, in 1904, a well-known and thoroughly competent English exhibitor and judge was engaged specially for bulldogs and bull terriers. This was Mr. W. J. Pegg, whose kennel name of Woodcote is widely known owing to the high class of the dogs he has shown with that prefix. Under Mr. Pegg Chibiados won in his class and defeated every dog he had been placed over by Mr. Austin, except Ivel Doctor, who got first in winners, with a new dog, Sir Lancelot, as reserve. Fashion, under Mr. Pegg, went back to V.H.C., and he has seldom got high honours except under American judges. Among other high-class dogs that Chibiados beat on this occasion was Rolyat, one of the very best-headed dogs we have ever had; and Rodney Smasher, now unfortunately added to the number of bulldogs suffocated when travelling in the closed boxes fancy says shall alone be provided for bulldogs. At a very early age Rodney Smasher won his championship, and at this show won the Waldorf-Astoria Cup for the best American-bred dog. Another defeated dog was Persimmon, and Chibiados beat him for the Club Specials. Bearing in mind that this is a lightweight dog, and as "a good big 'un will always beat a good little 'un," it must be admitted that Chibiados is not only a good dog, but that Mr. Austin was amply justified in considering him a dog of class and placing him where he did on the occasion when he was so much criticised.

There is no question as to the assured future of the bulldog in this country, for there are more individual exhibitors in the fancy than in most breeds, and bulldog fanciers are not so ephemeral as are many others, but last, unless there is some urgent necessity for their giving them up. Those who once take to the breed seem to imbibe something of the holding-on

power of the dogs themselves, and it is noticeable in America, perhaps more so than in England, that our staunchest bulldog men have good square jaws and a look displaying strength of character and resolution. It really takes men of that character to hope for success in the disappointments of breeding a good dog when the requirements are so many. As a prominent fancier of the breed aptly put it: "Breeding bulldogs is not a weak man's game."

The difficulties in breeding bulldogs are many. There is first the getting a bitch that will breed, for many are incapable and others are extremely shy. Then the demands of fancy for a waspish waist and pinched loin often renders the birth of puppies very hazardous. Finally, if the puppies are born alive and the dam survives, will she suckle her puppies? A bull bitch that will rear her own puppies and is a sure breeder is the most expensive thing in the way of a brood bitch that is on the market. For the reasons stated we find that a large number of the best bulldogs are from unknown dams, so far as show records are concerned. These dams are well bred and close relatives to the very best dogs, but individually they are more of the kind that a dog man will style "a rare good one to breed from." While not up to show form these are, if breeders, capable of giving birth to their puppies without any more than the normal amount of risk, and will rear them without assistance. For such a one a breeder of bulldogs will willingly give up in the hundreds of dollars.

The difficulty of describing what a bulldog should be is happily in our case evaded by the many illustrations we give of good dogs, and with these and the elaborate descriptive points of the standard as a guide to the study of a bulldog's properties the novice will get a clear idea of what is required. It is a case resembling an attempt to convey to someone who has never seen lower Broadway what that wonderful architectural canyon looks like, merely by a written description and without an accompanying photograph. We give the pictures and the key thereto.

SCALE OF POINTS

Mouth.—Width and squareness of jaw (2); projection and upward turn of the lower jaw (2); size and condition of teeth (1) — 5.

Chop.—Breadth (2); depth (2); complete covering of front teeth (1) — 5.

Face.—Shortness (1); breadth (1); depth (1); shape and upward turn of muzzle (1); wrinkles (1) — 5.

Stop.—Depth (2); breadth (2); extent (1) — 5.

Skull.—Size (5); height (1); breadth and squareness (3); shape (2); wrinkles (4) — 15.

Eyes.—Position (2); size (1); shape (1); colour (1) — 5.

Ears.—Position (1); shape ($1\frac{1}{2}$); size ($1\frac{1}{2}$); thinness (1) — 5.

Chest and Neck.—Length (1); thickness (1); arch (1); dewlap (1); width, depth, and roundness of chest (1) — 5.

Shoulders.—Size (2); breadth (2); muscle (1) — 5.

Body.—Depth and thickness of brisket (2); capacity and roundness of ribs (3) — 5.

Back, Roach.—Shortness (2); width of shoulders (1); shape, strength and arch at loin (2) — 5.

Fore Legs.—Stoutness ($1\frac{1}{2}$); shortness ($1\frac{1}{2}$); development (1); feet (1) — 5.

Hind Legs.—Stoutness (1); length (1); shape and development (2); feet (1) — 5.

Size, 5.

Coat, 5.

Tail, 5.

General Appearance, 10.

Total, 100.



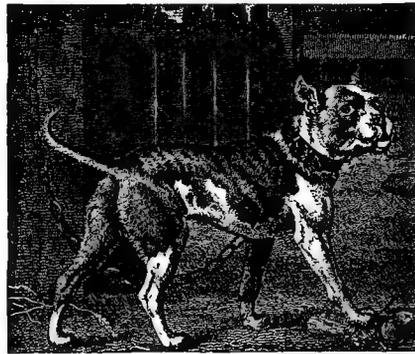
A SPANISH PLACQUE (1625)



MR. STOCKDALE'S TOP (1850)
From Stonehenge's first dog book



BEWICK'S BULLDOG (1790)



REINAGLE'S BULLDOG (1803)



DONALD

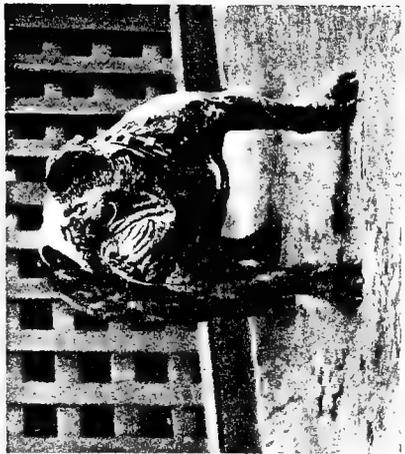
Shown by Sir William Verner at New York in 1880



CH. GLENWOOD QUEEN
Property of Mr. C. W. Codman



Photo by Theo. Fells, London
CH. BROADLEA SQUIRE
Property of Mr. J. W. Procter, England



BERNERS
Property of Mr. C. W. Codman



ROLYAT
Property of Mr. C. W. Codman



Photo by Kuchner & Salomon, London
CHAMPION PORTLAND
Late the property of Mr. J. B. Vanderactif



Photo by Wood Blackley
DIAMOND LASS
Property of Mr. Luke Crabtree, Manchester

CHAPTER XXVI

THE TERRIER



IT WILL be necessary to treat the terrier family much as we did the spaniels, by giving a general introduction, which will cover the ground from our first information regarding them up to quite a recent date, considering what is known of quite a number of breeds. The most singular thing with regard to this group of dogs is that while writer after writer on dogs of England has been so keen to prove that the mastiff and the bulldog were purely productions of the British Isles, they have entirely ignored the one breed group about which there could be no dispute. It is easy to find European dogs with a decidedly family resemblance to mastiffs even of the present time and to the bulldog of thirty to fifty years ago, but we have failed to find anything like a terrier outside of the German pintscher, which has a terrier resemblance. Whereas in the British Isles there is not only one but a group of breeds only differing in type, but all with the same general character of game, vermin dogs and useful companions.

Our readers will by this time have had every evidence that we have no belief in spontaneous origin of breeds, but that lack of care in breeding and the crossing of various dogs of different sizes and characters produced others that differed and were found useful for certain sports or certain purposes. In the old books terriers are occasionally mentioned with what to our present-day notions are ridiculous associations. Mongrel mastiffs, or mongrel greyhounds are some of the terms used, and we thereupon laugh at the terrier being kin to our huge mastiff. The old writer, however, never thought of saying that he was a half-bred bear-fighting mastiff, but was from one of the smaller specimens of the common dogs then grouped as mastiffs, Caius's table of which will be found in the preceding chapter. So with the greyhound there were what were called greyhounds for many different sports. Caius mentions greyhounds as used for deer, fox "and other beastes of semblable kinde ordained for the game of hunting . . . Some are of a greater sorte and some of a lesser, some are smooth skynned

and some are curled, the bigger therfor are appoynted to hunt the bigger beastes, and the smaller serve to hunt the smaller accordingly." Caius places the terrier in the same section as the hounds, following what he called the harrier, but which was his group name for all scenting hounds outside of bloodhounds, and preceding the latter in his description order, which is a decidedly honourable position for the terrier to occupy, ranking him with dogs "of a gentle kind."

That the terrier was really entitled to rank with hounds is not to be readily disputed, for, taking a broad view of the groups of terriers, there is more or less resemblance to the hounds that were kept in various districts. Thus in England the oldest mention of the colour of terriers shows the black and tan of the hound to be then the prevailing terrier colour. In Scotland the colours have always been those of the Scotch deerhounds—fawns and brindles—where the deerhound prevailed, while along the Border, where the sleuth hounds were kept, we have a heavier eared terrier. In Ireland the terrier favours the wolfhound in colour and contour. It seems reasonable therefore to conclude that terriers were small mongrels in which hound blood formed considerable part, and that the rough coats and sprightliness came from greyhound infusions, so there was nothing at all incongruous in calling them half-bred greyhounds or recommending a cross of bastard mastiffs and beagles.

The dog-show visitor of the present sees an array of terriers, each variety thoroughly distinct in type one from the other, and can with difficulty, if at all, realise that this has been accomplished in considerable less than a century; not but what there were varieties longer ago than that, but they were few, and the great majority were simply terriers except when it came to the black-and-tan smooth terrier, which was so called, and the universal sandy, rough-coated dog which went by the name of Scotch terrier. To modern terrier men who can hardly appreciate what the conditions were in England even as late as 1860, it is still more difficult to understand that while dogs that went to earth after foxes and badgers were called terriers, they might be anything in the way of breeding.

The first description from Caius, 1565, is devoid of all particulars as to the dogs themselves being simply confined to what they did:

"Of the Dogge called Terrar, in Latine *Terrarius*.

"Another sorte of hunting dog there is which hunteth the Foxe and the Badger or Greye onely, whom we call Terrars, because they (after the

manner and custome of ferrets in searching for Connyes), creepe into the grounde, and by that meanes make afrayde, nyppe, and byte the Fox and the Badger in such sort, that eyther they teare them in pieces with theyr teeth beyng in the bosome of the earth or else hayle and pull them perforce out of their lurking angles, darke dongeons, and close caves, or at the least through coceved feare drive them out of their hollow harbours, in so much that they are compelled to prepare speedy flight, and being desirous of the next (albeit not the safest) refuge, are otherwise taken and intrapped with snares and nettes layde over holes to the same purpose. But these be the least in that kind of *Sagax*."

To say that they were small was hardly necessary, the guide to their size being well established by the work they did. That description of the terrier did duty for many long years, and as late as 1735 it was reproduced, as it had been by nearly all the interim writers, in the "Sportsman's Dictionary," as follows: "Terrier, a kind of hound, used only, or chiefly for hunting the fox or badger. So called because he creeps into the ground as the ferrets do into the coney-burrows, and there nips and bites the fox and badger, either by tearing them in pieces with his teeth, or else halling and pulling them by force out of their lurking holes; or at least driving them out of their hollow harbours, to be taken by a net, or otherwise."

There is another quotation which was handed down from one to another of the old writers, and has proved a great stumbling block against which recent writers have stubbed their toes. Jacques du Fouilloux wrote a French book which he called "La Venerie," and in it he described fox and badger hunting underground, as it was practised in France. We have not seen this book in the original, or any French quotation or direct translation, but we do know that he was cribbed from right along the line. Turberville's "Noble Art of Venerie or Hunting" is simply a translation. Dr. Stevens compiled the "Maison Rustique," published in Paris in 1572, eleven years after du Fouilloux published his book, and copied from the latter. Stevens was apparently translated by Surflet, for he and Turberville do not quite agree, but it is very plain that all have the one origin in Du Fouilloux.

Stevens's French quotation begins as follows: "*Deux sortes de Bassets pour courier les regnards et tessons: Q Vant à la chasse des regnards et tessons, elle se fait avec chiens de terre, autrement dits Bassets, lequel sont de deux especes.*"

The English version in its complete state, as given by Surflet, is this:

“Two sorts of Earth dogs: The hunting of the fox and brocke, to bee performed with Earth dogs, which are of two sorts: the one hath crooked legs and commonly short haired: the other hath straight legs and shagd hair like Water spaniels, those which have the crooked legs creep more easilie into the earth than the others, and they are best for the brocks, because they stay long there, and keepe better without coming forth. Those which have straight legs serve for two uses, because they run as coursing dogs above ground, and also take the earth more boldly than the other, but they tarrie not in so long, because they vexe themselves in fighting with the foxes and brocks, whereby they are forced to come forth to take the aire.”

Turberville's translation was from Du Fouilloux and is as follows:

“Now to speak of the foxhounds and terriers, and how you are to enter them to take the foxe, the badgerd, and such like vermin; you must understand that there are two sorts of terriers, whereof wee hold opinion that one sort came out of Flanders or the low countries, as Artoyes and thereabouts and they have crooked legges and are short heard moste commonly. Another sorte there is which are shagged and straight legged: those with the crooked legges will take earth better than the other and are better for the badgerd, because they will lye longer at a vermin: but the others with straight legges do serve for twoo purposes, for they wyll hunte above the grounde as well as other houndes, and enter the earth with more furie than the others: but they will not abide so long, because they are too eager to fight, and therefore are constreyned to come out to take the ayre: there are both good and badde of both sortes.” Turberville, in place of giving it “dogs for the earth, otherwise called Bassets,” gives them the English name only.

Mutilated more or less, this description of French bassets did duty as the description of English terriers as late as the eighteenth century. In our 1721 edition of Cox's “Gentleman's Recreation” it is given thus: “Of terriers there are two sorts. The one is crooked-legg'd and commonly short haired: And these will take Earth well, and will lie very long at Fox and Badger. The other sort is shagged and straight legged: And these will not only hunt above ground as others, but also enter the Earth with much more fury than the former; but cannot stay in so long by reason of their great eagerness.”

Blome is the only one who broke away from the French description of bassets for terriers, although he cribbed wholesale from Du Fouilloux



" THE TERRIER

By Bewick, 1790



A HOWITT ETCHING, 1809



" CONY CATCHING

By Barlow (1626-1702)

Showing small dogs of greyhound terrier type



" THE WARREN "



" RABBIT SHOOTING "

Two of A. Cooper's paintings. About 1830



ORIGINAL YORKSHIRE TERRIER

THE BROKEN-HAIRED TERRIER
Later the wire-haired fox terrier

A SPECIMEN DOG OF MR. RADCLIFFE'S BREEDING

Strain given up in a few years
THE SMOOTH BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER

TERRIERS IN "STONEHENGE"

Representing terriers "other than Skye, Dandie and fox" of 1868-1872



TERRIERS OF A CENTURY AGO

This is one of two pictures referred to in the text as erroneously attributed to J. M. Roos. The two dogs immediately behind the white one are red. The one in the background and that to the right climbing over the wheelbarrow are black-and-tan.

in almost everything else. What he says of terriers is this: "As concerning Terriers, every one that is a fox hunter is of opinion that he hath a peculiar species of itself. I shall not say anything as to the affirmative or negative point. Only give me leave to say that such terriers as are bred out of a Beagle and mongrel mastiff generally prove good, for he hath courage and a thick skin as participating of the cur and is mouthed from the beagle." Describing the terrier more fully, he goes on to say: "This is a very small dog and used for hunting the fox and badger, his business being to go into the earths, and to bay them—that is to keep them in an angle (a fox's earth having divers) whilst they are dug out; for by their baying or barking 'tis known whereabouts the fox is, that he may be the better dug out; and for this use the terrier is very serviceable, being of an admirable scent to find out. They commonly keep a couple of terriers to the end they may put in a fresh one to relieve the first."

In a series of four fox-hunting plates from Blome's book there is one of digging the fox out. The hounds are waiting about outside the earth, by the side of which a huntsman is holding a leggy, lightly built dog, not differing essentially from many of the hounds, but the drawing and engraving are not of the best even for that period.

What is apparent from Blome is that there was no definite breed, but only dogs bred to go to earth, every person breeding for that purpose alone and not for definiteness of type. Mr. J. A. Doyle, in his article on the fox terrier in "The Book of the Dog," finds this beagle and mongrel mastiff mixture very amusing. But those who have read what we had to say regarding the cur, bandog and mastiff in the chapters on the smooth sheep dog and the bulldog, will not think it at all out of the way. The term mastiff included the whole family of useful dogs other than hounds, spaniels, terriers and toys. The name covered the large bear-baiting dog, the smaller bull-baiting dog, the watchdog or bandog, and the still lighter shepherd's mastiff or cur, which name was not then a term of reproach. We have not said anything with regard to the beagle, but so far as we have gone into the subject of the name we incline to the opinion, though we are not pledged to the statement, that it was a term akin to our use of the word toy. There was an old English word beagle that meant a man that was not of much account—a useless sort of fellow—and one can readily understand that when the beagles were reduced to the "glove" size hunting men would ridicule the idea of their being of any use; and as we would now say, "They

are no good, they are toys," they would have said that they were beagles, quite useless for genuine hunting.

With those explanations there is nothing so very strange in recommending a cross between a common, game, knockabout dog and another small dog that would give tongue in the earth. It was probably in this way that the white colour was introduced in the terriers.

Daniel, in 1802, says: "There are two kinds, the one is rough, short legged, long backed, very strong, and most commonly of a black or yellowish colour, mixt with white; the other is smooth haired, and beautifully formed, having a shorter body and more sprightly appearance, is generally of a reddish brown colour or black with tanned legs; both these sorts are the determined foe of all the vermin kind, and in their encounter with the badger very frequently meet with severe treatment, which they sustain with great courage, and a well-trained terrier often proves more than a match for that animal."

The first really good description of variety in terriers is that given by Taplin, who issued a "Sportsman's Dictionary" in 1803. Under the head of terriers he says: "Terriers of even the best blood are bred of all colours: red, black (with tan faces, flanks, feet and legs) brindled sandy; some few brown pied, white pied and pure white; as well as one sort of each colour, rough and wire-haired; the other soft and smooth, and what is rather extraordinary, the latter not much deficient in courage with the former; but the rough breed must be acknowledged the most severe and invincible biter of the two. Since fox hunting is so deservedly and universally popular in every county where it can be enjoyed, these faithful little animals have become so exceedingly fashionable that few stables of the independent are seen without them. Four or five guineas is no great price for a handsome, well bred terrier, and a very short time since seven puppies were sold at the Running Horse livery stable in Piccadilly for one and twenty guineas [the dam of these puppies is the white bitch in the Reinagle picture], and these at this time are as true a breed of the small sort as any in England." Another book of the same class issued ten years later mentioned the coming popularity of the harlequin variety, the white with black-and-tan markings, which variety was promoted by Colonel Thornton through his celebrated terrier Pitch. Daniel Lambert also had a famed strain of terriers, but we have not been able to ascertain what they were in regard to colour.

The first of our illustrations of early terriers is that of rabbit hunting with ferrets and nets, the work of Francis Barlow, the dogs shown being of the light greyhound type, and of small size. Barlow lived from 1630 to 1702, and we have not so far come across anything distinctly terrier in his engravings. One of the Strada engravings, of which we gave an example in the chapter on the pointer, is very similar to this one by Barlow, but the dogs are even less like our terriers than these by Barlow, Strada making his dogs fat and podgy as a usual thing. If we did find terriers in the Strada collection or in the engravings by Galla or his family, that would upset our theory that the terrier is entirely English in its development. On this subject we received rather a shock when we came across two paintings, said to be by Jan Melchoir Roos, whose name of course suggested dogs of Continental origin. There was no question whatever as to the dogs being terriers, and that they were painted by some one who had a cleverness or ability to depict character. The dogs speak for themselves, and we think all dog men will concede that the man who put them on canvas knew a dog. The art side of the question is another thing, but how many of the great artists could have thrown so much type and character into such drawings. We found that the father of this Roos had been in England after completing his studies in Amsterdam, and as the initials were an R, preceded by what was probably meant for J, with a middle letter which might be H or M or any one of several letters, it was not a thing to pass without investigation, indifferent as the paintings were.

We had in mind that Mr. J. A. Doyle, an eminent fox-terrier authority had stated in the "Book of the Dog" that there was great difficulty in getting information from old paintings suitable for help in compiling a history of the breed, but that he had found at Vienna a picture by a Dutch painter named Hamilton in which there was a white wire-haired terrier, quite characteristic of the modern show terrier, but with a pink nose. The dog had drop ears and what looked like a hard wiry coat, and the shape of the head and its expression together with the attitude and outline were thoroughly terrier-like. Hamilton he said was a painter of the early part of the eighteenth century. That was about the Roos period and called for investigation. Hamilton we found was the son of a Scotchman who left his country toward the close of the seventeenth century and settled in Brussels as a painter. Two of his sons studied under him and both went to Vienna. There is nothing in the record to show that either of the sons went to England, so

whether the one who painted this white terrier supplied something from his own studies under his father or drew from some dog he happened to come across is an open question.

What we know to be facts regarding the two "Roos" paintings is that the gentleman who has them has knowledge of them for forty years, they having been the property of a gentleman who married into the present owner's family. The elder gentleman had at that time been a widower for ten years and during that period his effects had been stored away, these paintings with them. The old gentleman was an American, and no one has any idea where or when he got them or how long he had them before they were stored, but our informant says that when he first knew them they were in wide partly carved frames, and for some reason were thought a good deal of. These frames gradually went to pieces, and the present owner took the canvases out of what was left of them about twelve years ago. When he first knew them the frames and the paintings both looked very old. The Roos story came recently from a friend of his and was not family history.

We found some difficulty in getting any competent person to interest himself sufficiently to give a sound opinion as to the probable age and the possibility of their being the work of a foreign artist. We have seen what we call "guessing" in the judges' ring at dog shows, but nothing to the guessing of experts in the opinions we were favoured with. One eminent authority informed us that it was impossible for them to be over twenty-five years old, and that they were "copies of a well-known painting by Landseer or somebody." Finally we had the good fortune to meet Mr. Royal Cortisoz, of New York, to whom we told our tale of inability to get an opinion that would hold water. A kind invitation to submit the canvases to him at once followed. Everybody had treated our inquiries as if we wanted to boom some worthless daubs, but our new friend got our idea, which was merely to get an approximate date of the painter's work. His opinion was that they were English, and probably early nineteenth century, that they were not the work of any good man, but some clever fellow in that particular line of dog delineation not otherwise an artist. We only use one of the paintings, that showing a white dog facing the right, with two red dogs immediately behind it; a black-and-tan dog, head on, is running toward the white dog and another black-and-tan is climbing over the overturned wheelbarrow to the right, below which the rat is seeking to escape.

The other painting is less distinct so we have not reproduced it. It shows but three dogs, one of each colour.

That is quite sufficient for our purpose, our contention being that terriers were not and are not a Continental breed, and that rough dogs were almost invariably drawn and painted by artists of one hundred years ago. What we have been endeavouring for some time to get hold of is some illustration of badger drawing or going to earth for badger, from about 1600 up to 1750, showing how it was conducted in England. We have Strada's illustration of badger hunting from a Dutch point of view, but according to the latin verse descriptive of the sport they were snared or were smoked or dug out for the dogs to kill. We think there is a great field for original search in such a place as the print room of the British Museum in the direction we have indicated. Barlow was quite a prolific delineator of sporting scenes about 1670, but we have seen nothing from him in the badger line, so whether the dogs used in his day were what he shows in the rabbiting scene or were stronger and coarser is an open question.

We next come to the Bewick terrier, a short-legged, strong customer, certainly not a black-and-tan, probably a sandy dog. Following close upon Bewick we have Howitt, and we have selected from a number of his etchings one showing terriers of two colours, one being a white with markings. The black-and-tan terrier is more frequently etched by Howitt than the white, and he shows him in some of the etchings of otter hunting and kindred subjects. Of the same period we have Reinagle, but we have only found one of his, that in the "Sportsman's Cabinet," also used in the "Sportsman's Repository." Captain Brown gives in his "Anecdotes" an illustration of a Scotch terrier, which is more akin to the old semi-pricked-ear Aberdeen terrier, later the Scottish terrier, than anything shown up to that date. He also says that there were three breeds in Scotland, the one illustrated, the Skye terrier, and a third that was leggier, fifteen to eighteen inches in height and with a short wire-haired coat. This latter was the dog known throughout England as the Scotch terrier, and is the one which has been a stumbling-block to modern writers on the Scottish terrier, because they could not make the description of that dog fit the modern animal.

Covering the subsequent indefinite period up to the time of dog shows, and steering clear of illustrations belonging distinctly to one or other of the varieties then established and recognised, we give a sample of the terriers in common use throughout England. Cooper yields the most diversified

series, and we therefore give two of his, not including the black-and-tan he owned, of whose head he made a beautiful study to illustrate the terrier in the "Sporting Portfolio." Of Hobday we know nothing, and do not recall having seen anything by him other than this wire-haired terrier with the badger. Spalding painted many terriers, all very similar in character, and gave them good heads—rather too good, in fact. The Armfield type of terrier was what we called Scotch, rather an elastic title, for it included everything that looked like a ratter and was sandy or partly that colour. We have also a French print dated 1821, but this was a reproduction of a painting by an Englishman, showing foxhounds running, accompanied by a black-and-tan, smooth-coated terrier. The Alken sketches are introduced here to round out the illustrations of terriers of that period, though they are really bull terriers. Lieut. Col. Hamilton Smith also illustrated dogs in colour for the Naturalists' Library, but these we will use later on.

The summing up of the situation is that the terrier was developed from the common material of England. A hard-biting, game dog, small enough to go to earth after the fox and badger. The type seems then to have settled into a rough-coated black-and-tan dog, with varieties of colour from that by the introduction of greyhound blood and that of small hounds. From the greyhound cross in all probability also came the short-coated dog. We must note an exception to the latter conclusion with regard to the Manchester terrier type of dog, for his short tail was noticed by Captain Brown, and his short back at a still earlier period by Daniel. At that time this smooth terrier must have been of thoroughly established type. The dog Daniel describes as of a reddish-brown colour with tanned legs is one seldom seen now. In fact we cannot recall the last occasion of seeing one, but they were not uncommon forty years ago. Our first dog was a black-and-tan bred terrier, but all black; so with a view of obtaining better colour in her puppies we bred her to a liver-and-tan—as he would be called now—owned at a nearby stable. This was a very smart well-built little dog, and was black-and-tan bred according to the information given us, though pedigrees were little thought of then, or at least quite beyond our boyish knowledge.

At the stable where this dog was kept one of the men had a few terriers the like of which we have never seen since. They were just about the size of the Griffon Bruxellois, and very much like them. Where they differed was in a more terrier-like face, devoid of the monkey look of the griffon.

The facial look, the expression and the coat were those of Landseer's little terrier in "Dignity and Impudence."

Short-coated dogs must have been in the minority a hundred years ago, or we would have more illustrations of them by the artists of that period and later years, and it is not until 1825 that we begin to find representations of the smooth dog to any appreciable extent. The Skye terrier or rough-coated dog of the Highlands, quite a medium-coated dog compared with what are now shown as Skyes, was probably the third best-known terrier about London during 1855-60. Queen Victoria was known to have some, and the loyal Londoners procured specimens in sufficient numbers to have them very generally known. The bull terrier was the third of the three terriers, the black-and-tan being the leader in popularity. It would hardly do to elevate the Scotch terrier to the dignity of being a breed, for he was merely a ratting dog, and mainly sandy in colour, while the only family resemblance was a rough coat. The other three were distinct as breeds. It would be going too far to say that there were no fox terriers in London at that time, but they were not conspicuous as a breed, nor were the rough black-and-tan terriers. Bedlingtons, Airedales, Scottish and Irish terriers had not been heard of, and all that was known about Dandies was what Sir Walter Scott had written. When we consider that the spaniels and setters were all divided and well known by their breed names at that time, the backward state of information regarding the terriers is remarkably strange.

The record will bear us out in what we have stated, as we shall now prove. Youatt in 1845 mentions the bull terrier, and how little that had progressed may be imagined when he merely says that: "A second cross lessens the underhanging of the lower jaw, and a third entirely removes it." Under the heading of "The Terrier" he describes what was undoubtedly the fox terrier as we know it, presumably white in body colour, for he says: "The ears of moderate size, half erect, and usually of a deep black colour, with a yellow spot over the eyes. . . . The coat of the terrier may be either smooth or rough. . . . The rough terrier possibly obtained his shaggy coat from the cur, and the smooth terrier may derive his from the hound." Under the title of "Scotch Terrier" he repeats the information given by Brown as to the three varieties, and that is all he says.

Stonehenge, in his 1867 edition of "Dogs of the British Islands," writes a chapter on the fox terrier, another on Skyes and Dandies and a third on

terriers other than the three named, or toys. In this chapter he includes the black-and-tan, the smooth white, the wire-haired fox terrier and the original Yorkshire. Still another chapter is devoted to the bull terrier. In the same authority's second edition of "The Dog," 1872, he divides terriers as follows: The old English terrier (the smooth black-and-tan), the Scotch (the leggy rough dog), the Dandie Dinmont, the Skye, the fox terrier, the Bedlington, the Halifax blue-tan (which became the Yorkshire), and the modern toy terrier.

"Idstone" published his book, "The Dog," in 1872, and limits his descriptions to the fox, bull, Skye, Dandie, broken-haired fox, smooth black-and-tan and smooths of other colours. Stonehenge's third edition of his main work, published in 1878, includes "by request" the Irish terrier. His objection to a distinct name for this dog was that it was only a variety of the Scotch terrier. Not only did he so state in a footnote to the admitted chapter, but when we had the well-known bitch Banshee at the *Field* office one day he held to his opinion that it was just a little better dog than the usual run of Scotch terriers of twenty years previous. He admitted the improvement but stuck to the Scotch. Other changes in this edition were the incorporating of the broken-haired terrier with the fox terrier as the "rough fox terrier"; the acceptance of the prick-eared Skye, which he would have nothing to do with in 1867; the acceptance of Yorkshire as the name for the blue-and-tan Halifax terrier; a partial acceptance of Manchester in connection with the name of the large black-and-tan; and a chapter on the white English terrier. He declined in this edition to accept the terrier we now call the Scottish, which Mr. J. Gordon Murray had described under the various names of mogstads, drynocks and camusennaries, adding that if the portrait published of one that Mr. Murray had lately brought to London was at all like the dog then he was a very ugly brute.

In 1880 the Airedale was brought forth, and then came the lengthy discussion anent the little fellow from Scotland, who had been barking at the door for a long time and was finally admitted under the compromise name of Scottish terrier. Then we had the revival of the rough black-and-tan terrier under the good name of "Old English wire-haired black-and-tan terrier," but

"Taffy was a Welshman
Taffy was a thief,
Taffy came to my house
And stole ——"



"TERRIER AND BADGER"

By G. Hobday



"TO BE DELIVERED IMMEDIATELY"

By D. Armfield. Published 1859



"KEEP QUIET"

By C. B. Spalding



"WILD BOAR AND SAUFINDER"

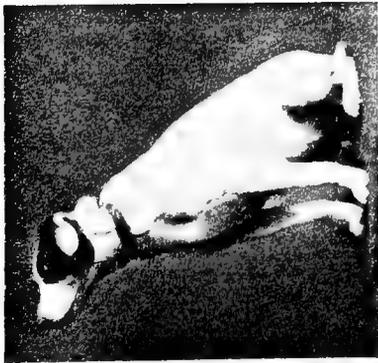
Etching by Lieut.-Col. Batty. No date

TERRIERS FROM 1830 TO 1860

The Saufinder was a German dog of terrier character, the name of which Col. Hamilton Smith attributes to Ridinger (1735)



Terriers, by Reinagle, "Sportsman's Cabinet," 1803. (See page 406).



CH DIAMOND DUST
Whelped 1886. Winner of many prizes



DESERTER
Whelped 1872. 2d Crystal Palace 1886, 1st Alexander Palace 1881
THREE OLD-TIME ENGLISH WINNERS



BASSETT'S SPOT (1866)
Whelped 1869. 1st Crystal Palace, 1st Champion
Nottingham, 1872



COLONEL THORNTON'S PITCH
The original of the smooth fox terrier
Painted by Gilpin and dated 1790



CLEEK
An English winner of a few years ago
Owned by Mr. Luke Crabtree, of Manchester, England

Photo by C. Reid, Wisbea

The first attempt to take what was not Welsh was the bobtailed sheep dog. That was claimed for Wales because Mr. Lloyd Price, of North Wales, had two of the breed—therefore it must be a Welsh breed; but that claim was dropped when it was clearly proved that the dogs had come from Devonshire. The next claim of the Welshmen was for this good old English dog, the rough black-and-tan terrier, that all the old writers had described and that Howitt and others etched and drew as the terrier of England. There must have been powerful influence or great ignorance at work when it was decided to change the name to Welsh terrier. Still another claim on the part of a few Welsh fanciers to a title for a genuine English variety is the case of the Welsh springer, or large spaniel, but no one will begrudge them that dog. The Old English terrier is quite another story, and should never have been recognised as anything but what it is, the oldest known and described variety of English terrier.

A few other varieties have been put forward as breeds, but have never been fully recognised. At one time there was a blue-and-tan variety of the black-and-tan, just as there was the already mentioned liver-and-tan of Daniel's time. The Clydesdale and Paisley terriers have had stronger claims, but they do not seem to have been anything but a fancy variety of Skye terrier, smaller and bred for a silky coat. The Roseneath variety of the Scottish terrier is another of the same sort of claims, a lighter colour being the difference in this case. None of these has, however, been sufficiently recognised in its own country to warrant consideration as a distinct variety at the present time.

The etching of the Sau-finder we picked up in one of our print-shop researches and bought because of the striking terrier character of this German dog, though at that time we had never seen any mention of the dog. Recently we came across a reference to Ridinger having given the dog the name of Sau-finder in one of his paintings. That would be about 1735. There is no clue as to date on the etching we copy, nor to what, if any, use it was put as an illustration. Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, who wrote the section on the dogs and allied species in Jardine's Naturalists' Library, classifies the Sau-finder as a terrier, the only terrier mentioned by him as continental, and it was from him we got the information as to Ridinger's painting and nomenclature. A quotation which includes the Sau-finder reference will be found in the chapter on the Skye terrier.

We are indebted to Wm. A. and F. Baillie-Grohman's reproduction

of "The Master of Game" for evidence of a very early use of the name "terrier." Gace de la Buigne, a sport-loving priest who was in the retinue of King John of France, when taken prisoner to England wrote after his return to France a book on sports for the use of Philip, the King's fourth son. This was finished after 1373, exact date unknown. The brief instructions for taking the fox may be English so far as the use of the first word "terriers" is concerned. The Messrs. Baillie-Grohman italicise this word, but neither give reason for doing so nor say whether it is so in the text copied from.

"On le va querir de dans terre
Avec ses bons chiens terriers
Que on met dans les terriers."

"They are brought from the holes in the earth with good terrier dogs that are sent into the burrows."

Some discussion has recently taken place over the decision of the American Kennel Club to put all terriers in a division by themselves. In England some terriers are classed as sporting and others as non-sporting, the dividing line being absurd and erratic. The question of sporting versus non-sporting was taken up by the American Kennel Club and referred to the stud-book committee, presumably because a good many years ago there had been some such division in the stud book. It is easy enough to divide all the breeds till you come to terriers, and then we are brought face to face with such questions as whether a dog that was once used for going to earth for foxes in England but is never so used here is a sporting dog, whether a dog originally used for rats and foxes in the Highlands but now kept in seclusion in order to grow an extremely long coat is still a sporting dog, if he ever was such a thing. We took the opportunity of suggesting to Mr. Viti, the chairman of the committee, that in place of endeavouring to divide terriers in such an anomalous manner that they simply be put in a class or division by themselves, and that sporting dogs should consist of what we call bird dogs, dogs used with the gun, and dogs used in the chase. The committee drew up two schedules, one on the English plan and the other based upon our suggestion, and we are glad to say the latter was unanimously adopted with but little discussion. Since then it has received the cordial indorsement of such a paper as the *London Field*, which recommended its adoption by the English Kennel Club.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE SMOOTH FOX TERRIER



BY REASON of popularity and early recognition as a breed, both here and in England, the smooth fox terrier is given the right of way. As we have demonstrated in the preceding chapter, neither in colour nor in coat is he the oldest of the terrier family. No reference to any such terrier can be found until close to 1800, and then to but one dog and one breeder. As near as we can get at the date, Colonel Thornton owned his dog Pitch about 1785-90, and this is the only terrier of his that we have any definite knowledge of. In the sketch of Colonel Thornton's life, published a hundred years ago—it is copied into a book of sporting anecdotes issued as a second edition in 1807—we have in the list of the many horses and dogs owned by that sportsman this paragraph regarding his terriers: "It would be necessary to notice Colonel Thornton's terriers, if it were only on account of his justly celebrated Pitch, from whom are descended most of the white terriers in this kingdom. This dog was in the Colonel's possession about twenty years ago, since which epoch he has assiduously attended to this breed of sporting dogs." The picture of "Pitch, a Terrier" is by Colonel Thornton's favourite artist, Gilpin, and is dated 1790. The engraving is by Scott, so that we know it was a faithful reproduction of the artist's work and of the dog. The ears do not seem to be cut, but are pricked and very small and neat. The expression is very keen, but as the head is slightly turned away it makes the dog look as if he was small and weak in head. Certainly he was not a coarse dog, and was decidedly high and "whippetty" all over. The markings are tan on the head, a black spot at the root of the tail, with tan showing along the upper edge. Pitch was bred by Colonel Thornton, according to the statement on the engraving, but how he was bred is another thing. We know that the Colonel was a good deal of an experimenter and bred foxhounds and pointers together, and we should say that this dog was the result of a very close-up cross of the greyhound. If we take Bewick and Howitt as showing what the general run of terriers were from 1790 to 1800, with Rein-

agle adding his contemporary testimony to the same end—that the terrier was a dog of moderate length of leg, if not short on the leg, possessed of sufficient substance to look a sturdy little fellow, and with a hard, rough, wiry coat—we cannot accept Pitch as pure terrier. A cross with the hound would not produce such a dog, nor would the beagle and terrier result in that lightness of build, for Thornton's beagles were of the small, sturdy kind. We know that, for we have pictures of them by Reinagle and Chalon. We fancy that, as he used the foxhound to get more speed in his pointers, he used a small greyhound to effect the same in his terriers, for it must be borne in mind that the custom was to have a couple of terriers run with the hounds, and Thornton was just the kind of man to breed a dog that would do what was needed if the hounds were becoming too fast for the ordinary run of terriers. If what he wanted was speed, he doubtless went to the dog that would give it and produced a whippet. It was called a terrier because it did a terrier's work, and, being fast and game, became as well known to fox hunters as were the Thornville foxhound-pointers to shooting men of that time. Hence it was used extensively as a stud dog, and was credited within fifteen years of the date that Gilpin painted him with being the progenitor of "most of the white terriers in this kingdom."

It was a strain to which the Colonel continued to give attention and bred with care, for we find that he took one with him on his tour in France—one he calls a parlour terrier, but thoroughly game, notwithstanding that appellation. This tour of Colonel Thornton's had as one of its objects the selection of an estate which he desired to purchase in France, and he took with him twelve foxhounds, a pointer, and "Vixen, a beautiful parlour terrier." Writing from Les Orme on August 26, 1802, the Colonel tells of a wolf hunt in which some of his hounds participated in company with the local hounds. Vixen took part in the hunt also, and after remarking upon two of his hounds that "seemed the most vermin," he adds that they were immediately followed by Vixen, "who appeared full as vicious."

The hunt was in a wood, with gentlemen posted about in the roads to shoot the wolf, which doubled about at sound of the shots and the horns. As the chase progressed the wolf was more seriously wounded and more often seen. "He crossed an avenue tolerably clear, when Vixen, who had joined us, saw him, and although just before jaded, the little devil got the scent and gave tongue. When she seemed to be near, and teasing him, my hounds came up all in a sheet. . . . At this moment the wolf turned to us, when

the terrier, having a decided advantage from the thickness of the cover, continued catching at his haunches. . . . After he had been tormented for some time by Vixen, he came to an opening in the woods, but in crossing some deep ruts he fell in and could not recover himself. The Norman hound and three others rushed in and threw him on his back. He snatched, but they seized him by the throat and back, while Vixen had good hold of his haunch." The wolf proved to be a four-year-old, with a splendid mouth of teeth, and while one of the English hounds had lost nearly the whole of one ear and another was cut about the face, Vixen got off with a bloody nose, "but she did not seem to mind it." No description is given of Vixen, but the presumption is that she was one of the smooth terriers of his own breeding and a descendant of Pitch.

The best contribution on the fox terrier of the first half of the last century is what the late T. H. Scott wrote under the name of "Peeping Tom" in *The Country*, a London paper that was given up twenty years ago. Mr. Scott was conceded to be the best-informed man of the many writers on early terriers of history, having a vast amount of personal information on the subject. We quote from what he wrote in 1880, and the dates he gives should be calculated from that time:

"Some of us will, I daresay, remember the old black-and-tan English terrier—not in any way resembling the whip-tailed, smooth-coated and pencil-toed black-and-tan of the present day, but a dog of very similar appearance to the Old Jock and Old Trap type of fox terrier. My father has in his possession a painting of a noted terrier that belonged to his grandfather. This dog was a black-and-tan, that is to say, black, with a considerable quantity of light tan, and white breast. This dog had drop ears, and in all other respects except colour would have held his own on a show bench at the present day. I believe there is no doubt that there was an equally old breed of white English terriers of the same character, and it was by crossing these two sorts that the colour of our modern kennel terriers was produced. The black-and-tan was, from its colour, difficult to keep in view, and mixed colours looked more uniform with the hounds. Till very recently the Duke of Beaufort has kept up a breed of black-and-tan fox terriers, and excellent dogs they are.

"Treadwell, the huntsman of the Old Berkshire, has had several good terriers, notably Tip, and they were descended from a black-and-tan dog he had with the Cottesmore, twenty-five years ago, called Charley. This

dog was bred by Mr. Cauverley, of Greetham, whose family had kept the breed for a century. Old Trap was descended from a black and tan breed, and I believe Old Jock was also."

It is not worth while giving Mr. Scott's communication in full, for the dogs he speaks of are so far back in pedigrees and we have bred so entirely different from their types that it is doubtful if our readers would retain interest in the recital. We will therefore run through it and give the features as they appear to us. Grove Nettle was a bitch of such claims that Mr. Scott doubted whether there was anything in 1880 she could not have beaten. Trimmer he speaks highly of, and he was the sire of Belvoir Joe. Lord Middleton's terriers were of the same strain as the Grove, and his kennel's Nettle was the grandam of Belvoir Joe. Mr. Bower's strain, extensively used in North of England kennels, had bull-terrier blood in the line. That there were plenty of impurely bred terriers thirty years ago masquerading as fox terriers is seen from this sentence on the dogs of that day: "I would much sooner breed from a dog with an unauthenticated pedigree that gets good stock than from such animals as Diver, Draco, Brick, Bitters or Trimmer. Diver was by a bull terrier; Draco was by a carriage dog, so I have heard; Brick was nearly related to a beagle; Bitter's dam has no pedigree, and he has got no good stock; Trimmer's sire was undershot and his dam had prick ears."

When there was so much bad blood about, it is no wonder that the few lines of soundly bred terriers became very prominent, and at one time the strain that outranked all others was the Belvoir terriers. We will, therefore, quote more fully as to them:

"As Belvoir Joe is the best known to breeders of the present day, I will give his pedigree, which can be traced back for upward of forty years. Belvoir Joe was bred by W. Cooper, late huntsman to the Belvoir, and was by his Trimmer out of Trinket—a grand-looking bitch and one that would take a lot of getting over by the best of the present time; Trinket was by the Belvoir earth-stopper's Trap out of Ben Morgan's Nettle; Trimmer, from the Grove, was by a favourite dog of Sir Richard Sutton's out of a bitch belonging to Tom Day, late huntsman to the Quorn. Ben Morgan got Nettle from his brother at the Grove. I have seen her, and she was a very good-looking terrier, rather heavily marked with black and tan. She got a prize or two at the Yorkshire shows. The Belvoir earth-stopper's Trap was by the late Will Goodall's Doc, bred by a huntsman named Rose, and Goodall

always declared he was the only dog he ever had or knew that could draw the main earths near Belvoir Castle.

“Cooper took great pains in keeping the breed pure during his time and got several of the old black-and-tan sort, mentioned before, from Mr. William Singleton of Caythorpe, near Grantham, a noted breeder of them, and he kept them free from bull for forty years. This strengthens my belief that the white, black-and-tan terrier of the present day is, or should be, descended from the old black-and-tan. I cannot trace the present breed of Belvoir terriers further back than Tom Goosey’s day, over forty years ago. His Tyrant was a noted dog, and he afterward became the property of Sir Thomas Whichcote, who has kept the breed pure.

“Jack Morgan has been, I believe, chiefly instrumental in bringing the Grove terriers to the perfection they attained, for it is beyond dispute that the Grove has turned out two as good, or better, than anything of the present day. These are Old Jock and Grove Nettle. Jock was out of the Grove Pepper, by a black-and-tan dog, Captain Percy William’s Jock; but I do not quite know the correct pedigree of Nettle. I believe she was by a dog belonging to Mr. J. B. Hodgson, M. F. H., and out of Gimlet, by old Grove Tartar out of Rose, by Grove Trickster out of Nettle, by a Grove dog out of Mr. Foljambe’s old Cambridge Vic. There was a Nettle bred in that way, and she was either Grove Nettle or Ben Morgan’s Nettle, but I see the Kennel Club gives Grove Nettle as by Grove Tartar out of Sting.”

Those who trace pedigrees through the English stud book should note in the volume which has a registration of Belvoir Joe that that is not the celebrity which sired Belgrave Joe. The pedigree of the proper Belvoir Joe is as given above by Mr. Scott. We only reach him nowadays through his son, Belgrave Joe, who was out of Branson’s White Vic, and her pedigree is seldom given correctly, there being several Vics, all owned by Branson. White Vic was sired by Branson’s Tartar, who was by a dog called Ruler out of Fairy, belonging to Head, the huntsman at Donnington Park; Ruler belonged to Mr. Moore, who got him from his breeder, Mr. Hedges. The dam of White Vic was a white bitch with black markings named Vic, owned by Branson, and she was by his Twister out of his white bitch Vic, which he got from the keeper to Sir Gilbert Heathcote. Twister was a white dog with a tan head that Branson sold to the Quorn.

Belgrave Joe sired a very large number of excellent terriers, and we remember seeing him at his owner’s, Mr. Luke Turner, Richmond House,

Leicester, when the dog was quite old. He was a shade larger than the usual run of terriers, but was wonderfully true in shape considering that he was then sixteen years of age—he lived to be twenty. He was a white dog with a tan head, and had a pretty good length of coat at the time we speak of. How much of a celebrity he had been and still was through his progeny, at least in our estimation, may be judged by our going fifty miles purposely to see the dog when in England in 1884. He sired Spice, a very successful show dog, but soft coated, and from Spice came a little dog called Mixture that Mr. Thayer imported. This was probably the smallest show-dog ever imported, yet he came over as an English champion. He had a good deal more coat than 90 per cent. of the wire-haired terriers of the present day. From the great difference in winning dogs imported at that time from England, it was very evident that type across the Atlantic at that period of terrier history was a matter of personal opinion, and that there was no following a standard which would create anything like uniformity.

One object in giving this information regarding the breeding of the old fox terriers is to show that they were not the result of breeding for type as we now understand it, but that these were the beginnings of the scientific type breeding. There was no end of close-up old black-and-tan blood as well as bull terrier, and to claim that the smooth white terrier with hound markings, or any of the markings we now know, was the universal dog of 1825 to 1850 is entirely contradicted by the facts. It is doubtful whether Colonel Thornton's terriers were bred on, for he went to France and remained there, giving up his English breeding, and there is no knowledge of any connecting links with any of his terriers. The terriers were bred for work, and while some had ideals, as they had in the case of hounds or pointers, they were exceptional cases. The mistake many have made is to conclude that because terriers were used for going to earth in fox hunting they were fox terriers and called by that name, and as we have fox terriers, the old and the present were therefore one and the same dog. We have never come across the name fox terrier in any of the old sporting books, nor seen any quotation of the name except the single instance of the rough black-and-tan terrier which Mr. Lee uses as an illustration in his book on the fox terrier. The illustration is from a mezzotint of a painting by De Wilde, published in 1806. The name is too exceptional to permit us to accept it as evidence of nomenclature of that period.

The exhibition of fox terriers as a distinct breed dates from the second exhibition of the North of England Club which, singular to say, was held in London, and took place in June, 1862. As a matter of record we give a verbatim copy of this portion of the catalogue of that show:

CLASS 2—FOX TERRIERS

2. Exhibitor: Thomas Wootton, Esq., Daybrook Cottage, Nottinghamshire, "Pincher." Age, 4 years. By Pincher—Old Nettle. £50.
3. Exhibitor: Thomas Wootton, Esq., Daybrook Cottage, Nottinghamshire, "Fan." Age, 3 years. Breeder, Jack Morgan. Twenty guineas.
4. Exhibitor: Thomas Wootton, Esq., Daybrook Cottage, Nottinghamshire, "Jerry." Age, 3 years, 4 months. Breeder, Jack Morgan. By Captain William's Jack—Old Pepper. Twenty guineas.
5. Exhibitor and breeder: W. Chowler, Esq., Harlston Park, Northampton, "Trusty." Age, 1 year, 4 months. By Turk—Crafty. £1,000.
6. Exhibitor and breeder: W. Chowler, Esq., Harlston Park, Northampton, "Vic." Age, 4 years. By Jack—Nettle. £1,000.
7. Exhibitor and breeder: J. H. D. Bayly, Esq., Ickwell House, near Biggleswade, Beds. "Trimmer." £50.
8. Exhibitor and breeder: The Rev. W. M. Honyman, United University Club, London, "Rake." Age, 9 months. By Mr. Poole's (of Marbury) Gamester—Vixen. £500.
9. Exhibitor and breeder: The Rev. W. M. Honyman, United University Club, London. "Viper." Age, 9 months. By Mr. Poole's (of Marbury) Gamester—Vixen. £500.
10. Exhibitor: Henry Hartshorn, Esq., Nottingham, "Fly." Age, 1 year 6 months. £1,000.
11. Exhibitor: Henry Hartshorn, Esq., Nottingham, "Luce." Age, 1 year, 2 months. £1,000.
12. Exhibitor: Matthew Hedley, Esq., 2 Star Court, Bread Street, Cheapside. Breeder, Mr. W. Long, late huntsman to the Duke of Beaufort. "Jack." Age, 1 year 2 months. By Mr. Long's Venture—Kate. Five guineas.

OMITTED FROM CLASSIFICATION

797. Exhibitor: W. MacDonald, Esq., 27 Long Acre, "Dick." Age, 1 year, 6 months. £10

This was a small beginning, but it was not long before good-looking terriers for showing were found in various parts of England, and their appearance gave rise to no end of correspondence in the press as to their pedigrees, which of course only added to the interest in the new breed. Birmingham and other important shows soon opened classes, and the history of the fox terrier in England is on a par with what, years afterward, was done with Boston terriers in this country. Ten years after the show at Islington, which gave the first class for fox terriers, there was a show at Nottingham at which 273 fox terriers were benched. Fancy the judges' task with seventy-three puppies in one class, seventy-four in the open dog class and 109 in the bitch class. The Hon. T. W. Fitzwilliam was the

judge, and he is entitled to be named in connection with this best on record in the way of a class entry.

As in the case of the early large entries of Boston terriers, there was a good deal of rubbish in the English shows of that time, for it is the belief of every Englishman that he knows a fox terrier, if he knows anything in this wide world, and at that time the inherent belief was stronger than now, hence all sorts of dogs were sent to the shows. But class became more apparent after a time, and the large sum a good terrier has always commanded was an incentive to owners to continue breeding and exhibiting. Anything like a history of the breed in England would be an impossibility in the space at our disposal, and those seeking for that information are referred to Mr. Lee's most thorough work on the breed. His knowledge of a good terrier is fully recognised, hence we cannot do better than give his draughting of the ten best smooth fox terriers in England up to 1890. At the head he put Result, followed by Old Jock, Chance, Tyrant, Dorcas, Buffet, Olive, Venture, Richmond Olive and Vesuvienne. Of these Richmond Olive was the only one that came to America, we being instrumental in purchasing her for Mr. John E. Thayer, then our leading fox-terrier exhibitor. The actual price paid Mr. Raper for the bitch was £180, the asking price being £200, and Mr. Thayer declined to receive the check for what balance was left of his \$1,000 after paying the expenses. That was the largest price paid for a fox-terrier bitch and the largest for any dog imported up to that time.

From the very first of the dog shows in this country the fox terrier has been well represented, not of course to the same relative extent as were the sporting dogs for many years, but they always have been a factor in forming the show total of entries. At the first show in Boston, held in 1878, there were nine entries in the one class for the breed, and two of these were from England. Mr. T. H. Scott, whose sketch of early show terriers in England we have quoted from, sent over his bitch Vic, by Vandal, with which he had won a first and four seconds at North of England shows; and Mr. J. A. Doyle, still a leading authority on the breed, was represented by his dog Lottery, late Tricard, with which he won second, but the only record we have at hand does not name the winner. Lottery was successful at one or two Western shows, but at that time we were in England, so that our first personal knowledge of fox terriers here dates from New York in 1880.

On that occasion there were two classes for the breed, with seventeen dogs and an equal number of bitches, totals which compare very well with what we have had of late of this breed. The winner was a white, black-and-tan dog named Shot, owned by Mr. James Mortimer, who then had opportunities of picking up dogs brought over from England, and had a few terriers and one or two bulldogs with which he won quite a number of prizes. Now we know him as the equal of any all-around judge that ever stepped into a ring, one whom no owner willing to accord the right of personal opinion declines to show under, and in no position is he more acceptable than when judging terriers. Mr. F. R. Hitchcock, who was afterward well known as a pointer and setter owner, but is all for racehorses now, was second with an imported dog called Bounce; and the brothers J. and Prescott Lawrence came third with Paulo. In the bitch class the late Lewis Rutherford took first and second with Active and Chance, the former winning the championship at New York in 1881. Mr. Winthrop Rutherford was not so successful as his brother, neither of his entries getting any mention. The classes contained nothing approaching class, but at the top there were some fair terriers, followed by a very scratch company. The judging could not have been very good on the whole, for we notice that a bitch entered as Tip, by Mr. R. Gibson, of Canada, only got commended. We judged this bitch a few months later, and gave her first and special for the best fox terrier at Toronto; at New York in 1881 she won in the champion class, beating Active, but we find from our catalogue of the 1881 show that our fancy was for the third competitor, Tussle, who with Active was shown by L. and W. Rutherford, the fraternal partnership which lasted for so many years, until the death of the elder brother.

Mr. Gibson's Tip, or Tipsey as she was by rights, was a neat, cobby bitch, smart and terrier-like, but she had bad feet and was too fine in coat. The winning dog in the champion class was the Rutherfurds' Bowstring, then six years old. He was quite a large dog for those days, when they ran to eighteen or nineteen pounds as the top weight. He stood high on the leg and was a stockily built dog. The winner in the open class was Moslem II., one of the large kennel of dogs Mr. C. H. Mason had just brought over from England. He was quite the best fox terrier in the show—a small, smart dog, that would be turned out of the ring as out of place amid the big ones we have become accustomed to, yet this dog had won many prizes and was an English champion, or at least had won in champion classes there. Next

to Moslem was the Rutherford's Royal, a new dog, though six years old. In many ways he equalled the winner, but was not so good in feet or coat. The bitch class was quite below the average of the dog class, and in this Mr. Mason won with his English winner Twilight, a punchy little terrier. As only five were mentioned out of a class of twenty-six shown in the ring, little need be said as to the others. The first wire-haired terrier we know of in this country was here shown as a puppy by the late William R. Hill, of Albany, who got V. H. C. for his Trouble. [Mr. Hill was better known among oarsmen, and it was to him we owed the success of the Beaverwyck four-oared crew over the picked four sent over by the London Rowing Club to the Centennial regatta of 1876.] The best puppy was a very smart-looking black and tan marked dog named Joker, bred by the Messrs. Rutherford, and by Nailor out of their winning bitch Active. This was the first American-bred terrier that made a name, and, in addition to minor prizes, he won first in the open class at New York in 1882 and in the champion class in 1883. His sire was an imported son of Buff.

It was not until 1886 that the breed was advanced to anything like the position it has since maintained. Mr. John E. Thayer, who had had one or two medium-class dogs, got over Raby Tyrant in 1884 and did very well with this dog. Mr. Belmont also took up the breed again and, they, with the new kennel of the late Edward Kelley and quite a number of other exhibitors, not only improved the appearance of the classes but added largely to their numbers. In 1886 Mr. Belmont was showing Bacchanal, Diadem, Marguerite, Safety and some good home-bred ones. Mr. Kelley had imported the great English dog Spice, but he was only a relic of what he had been, though he won two firsts before he died; he then got his son, Earl Leicester, and a few others, but it was a long way from being so strong a kennel as the other leaders. Mr. Thayer, having imported Richmond Olive and bought Belgrave Primrose from the Messrs. Rutherford, soon added to them Raby Mixer. At the same time the Messrs. Rutherford had Splauser, Diana, Cornwall Duchess, and, as always, as good as anyone in home-bred terriers. Not content with these good dogs, importations were being made continually, and in this Mr. Belmont took the lead.

Of the dogs in the country at and about this time, the best dog was undoubtedly Mr. Belmont's Lucifer, an all-white dog, with a spot or two of black on his ears. He was about the right size for a fox terrier, weighing seventeen pounds in show condition. His eyes were off in colour and he

was not quite full enough in muzzle—slightly hollow a little way in front of the eyes—but outside of those defects he was a beautiful terrier, teeming with character and quality. He had a great career in this country, and his defeat by Valet at New York in 1887 was very freely criticised. Valet, however, was a dog that it was no discredit to run second to, and under a judge who insisted upon perfect front and good feet Valet was almost a certain winner. In coat he was soft, his expression was hardly correct and he was narrow and lacked substance in loin and quarters. Mr. Redmond, of England, put him first at the Newport show of the Fox Terrier Club after he had been beaten at Hartford, where Splauger won and Bacchanal and Shovel were also placed over him. The class against him at Newport was better, and there he won the special for the best terrier in all the classes. Bacchanal was a dog that excelled in body, outline and hindquarters, and also in length of neck. He could have done with a better front and his feet were not of the best, while he failed slightly in expression, but he was all-over a grand terrier—one of the good all-round dogs that might go down under a faddist, but if judged by points would score remarkably high. Raby Mixer was not a dog we fancied to any extent, for he lacked substance in body and had a leggy appearance, though he improved in those respects. His best points were his head and expression, and but for a fulness in cheek his head was about as good as anything then being shown. It had the right look for a terrier, being keen and full of the expression of gameness. Mr. Kelley's Earl Leicester failed, as did his sire Spice, through having a soft, spongy coat; he had a number of defects, but nevertheless always got recognition for all-around character.

At the head of the bitches we place Richmond Olive, the only terrier imported to America that Mr. Lee included in his list of the ten best terriers of England up to twelve years ago. She was a lovely bitch, and we would have liked her even better than we did had she had a little more of the terrier snap and fire, for she always seemed to us to be more suited to fill the post of a "parlour terrier," as Colonel Thornton called his Vixen. In a terrier, especially a fox terrier, there should be snap, dash and go in every movement, and Olive lacked a little in that. Her coat could have been denser with advantage, and she was a shade long-cast. But she stood right out in front when it came to quality, while her quarters and finish behind were a picture in themselves. She was quite a large bitch as they ran then, being full eighteen pounds, while few were over sixteen and from

that down to below fourteen pounds. Cornwall Duchess was not over thirteen pounds and Mr. Belmont's Marguerite was no heavier, while Diadem was under fifteen pounds. Of quite a different type from these small toys, as we would now call them, and the stoutly built Olive was Richmond Dazzle, an imported puppy Mr. Thayer showed in 1887. This was a bitch bred by Mr. Raper, by Raby Mixture out of Richmond Puzzle, a medium bitch as to weight, and of the new type of what was formerly called weedy terriers, but which became the correct thing in a short time. For several recent years it would have been possible to show the best imported dogs in one class and only call upon the judge to decide upon individual merit between a lot of dogs of close resemblance, but such was not the case at the time we are writing of, and still less before that. Every new crack dog that came over was different from the others, and we were all astray as to which of the several styles of English winners was proper, only to have any new opinion upset by the next wonder's different appearance. Here we had as competitors Mr. Belmont's thirteen-pounders Marguerite and Diadem, Mr. Thayer's eighteen-pound Olive and his light-built sixteen-pound Richmond Dazzle. Mr. Mason called the latter an exaggeration of a good type, but that was what we followed from that time on, led by the importations from England which ran that way. Then more substance was added, and finally we got to the stage where fox terriers of about twenty-four pounds were winning. Happily we have returned to something a little more reasonable, and now have a combination of character, shape and size that should last.

The many importations that we had at that time only accentuated more strongly the failure on the part of home breeders to produce anything fit for comparison with the good English dogs. A dog called Luke, bred by Mr. Hoey, was the best American bred of 1886-7. He was a fair terrier, but plain and lacking quality from a present-time point of view; such a dog as would now get an H. C. card in good company. We can only recall one bitch of any class at about that time among American-breds, and that was Lady Warren Mixture, bred by the late W. T. McAlees of Philadelphia, and by Mr. Thayer's little dog Mixture out of the Rutherford bred bitch Warren Lady. The Messrs. Rutherford bought and did very well with her as a puppy. She had lots of style and was a gay shower, with a good length of head and racing outline. Another of the coming style of terrier was Mr. Belmont's Safety, a larger bitch than his other named ones. She was quite

too light for that day, but was a showy customer and did well as a filler for kennel prizes in combination with the cracks of the kennel.

Exhibitors of recent years perhaps imagine that there never was such keen and heavy competition as during their days, but that is a great mistake. Duplicate entries make great padding in estimating competition, but do not add to the number of dogs at a show. We will take the 1888 New York show and compare it with that of 1905. Champion fox terriers—equivalent to our open class—had three in dogs and five in bitches; this year the total entry in open dogs was seven, of which four would not have been eligible under the old rules. The open class of 1888, now our limit class, had eighteen entries; this year's limit class had ten entries, of which only five could have shown under the old rules. The 1888 novice was for both sexes and had twenty-four entries, and under similar conditions this year there would have been twelve entries. The dog puppy classes show little difference, eleven in 1888 and twelve in 1905, but the bitches in 1888 numbered twenty-three and in 1905 but thirteen. The comparison in the other bitch classes shows still greater differences, and that of the totals is startling: in 1888 103 fox terriers were entered in the smooth division of the breed, whereas in 1905 there were actually but forty-nine dogs, and even the duplicate entries only increased the total entry to eighty-one. There were also thirty-one entries for the three stakes of 1888, and it is doubtful if there were ten at New York this year that were stake competitors.

The cause for this decadence in fox terriers is not hard to find. The breed has for many years now been under the control of some one or two leading exhibitors, but that of itself has not killed off competition, for other breeds have been similarly situated and grown; but these kennels have toured the country from one end to the other and left nothing to the local men but the ribbons of the local classes or the equally unsatisfying cards of commendation. That some of the wiser heads in the American Kennel Club are aware of what is being done to the injury of dog showing is evident by the recent restriction of the novice classes to American-bred dogs. That, however, is plugging a large, round hole with a small, square peg. The foreigner can only win one or, at most, two novice classes, whereas the traveling kennels keep on winning in the good classes, and it is these kennels and not the imported dogs in the novice classes that have numbed the ambition of fox-terrier men throughout the country. Nothing but a rule placing the American dog owned beyond a certain distance from the place of the

show—with the exception of a very limited number of such shows as New York and San Francisco, which command national support and are the battle-grounds for the fanciers of the country east and west of the Rocky Mountains—in the same category as the imported dog, and extending the embargo to the limit classes, will fully answer the purpose sought to be attained by barring imported dogs from our novice classes. We have said more upon this subject than some perhaps may think warranted, but it had to be taken into consideration some time or other, and no place can be more appropriate than where it is shown that in smooth fox terriers there were 103 dogs at New York in 1888, as compared with but 49 in 1905.

The next importations of importance were Dusky Trap, Rachel and New Forest Ethel to Mr. Belmont's kennels and Raffle to the Messrs. Rutherford's Warren Kennels. Rachel was by far the best of the Belmont three, and Dusky Trap was a dog we never fancied, although he won prizes enough. He was first in the challenge class at New York in 1890, when we thought Raby Mixer should have beaten him. Trap was light in bone, lacked substance, showed slackness of loin, and his feet were very poor. Mixer on that occasion was at his very best and had improved quite a good deal. Raffle was a far better dog, possessing bone and quality, and was a terrier of class, size being about the only objection to urge against him. The long looked for improvement in the puppy classes was very pronounced at this show, and the get of Raffle were quite prominent, as were those of Blemton Rubicon, a good dog bred by Mr. Belmont, though sired in England, being by Result and out of imported Rachel, so not American bred. Mr. Fred Hoey judged at New York in 1891 and put Raby Mixer over Dusky Trap and Rubicon, the two he had placed first and second the year before. There had been no importations of consequence for this show, and Raffle was again first in open class. Though not at New York in 1891, Mr. Belmont showed his home-bred Blemton Victor II. at various shows, taking three firsts. This was a dog by Dusky Trap out of Verdict and had a deservedly successful career, for he was the best American bred we had up to his day. At New York in 1892 he beat Raffle in the challenge class, and took the special for the best fox terrier in the show, defeating Mr. Thayer's new purchase, Starden's King, a large dog built on terrier lines that had made a name in England and won the open class special at this show.

For the next few years there was a falling off in importations, but several good ones were brought over. Mr. Thayer's challenge-class winner

of 1893 and 1894 was the Redmond bitch Dona, and he also had Miss Dollar from Mr. Tinne's kennel, both very good bitches. To the Warren Kennels had come Warren Safeguard, a dog that did the Messrs. Rutherford a great deal of good and produced many winners. Another good one that they also advanced to the challenge class was Warren Captious, but Blemton Victor II. held all competitors safe. The New York show of 1895 was a red-letter one for the Warren Kennels, as Safeguard was second in his challenge class; Captious won in hers; Daybreak and Captor were second and fourth in open dogs; Capture and Sentence first and third in open bitches; and in puppy and novice classes four firsts, one second and a third all went to dogs with the prefix of Warren. Mr. Reginald Mayhew judged on that occasion.

Mr. Thayer shortly after this retired from exhibiting and matters became rather quiet in the fox-terrier fancy until Mr. George H. Gooderham, of Toronto, got together the beginning of his eventually very strong Norfolk Kennels. The crack of his kennel was Norfolk Veracity, who, over-sized as he undoubtedly was, was such a thorough terrier that it was first or put-him-back-for-size when he came into the ring. As no one put him back we had as our best fox terrier a dog that we were told weighed twenty-one pounds, and was tall at that. Of quite a different stamp was Claudian, brother to Claude Duval who came over later—quite a gentleman's dog in style and manners, yet a terrier in every way. He won in the novice and open at New York in 1897, and in the limit in 1898, but was beaten by Veracity in the open class. As a companion to Veracity Mr. Gooderham had Handicraft, a rare quality bitch, particularly good in head but somewhat long in loin or in the couplings, but nevertheless the best bitch of her day till True Blue was bred at the same kennels and started on her great career.

After a year of the Norfolk Kennels the struggle for first place was confined to the efforts of that and the Warren Kennels, but there was no period in the history of the fox terrier in this country when there were more exhibitors. It was a time when there was a fair prospect of getting "some of the money" with a good dog, and we note that in the dog-puppy class at New York in 1899 sixteen owners were competing, fifteen in the novice class and nine in the limit class, which is in marked contrast to what has been seen recently. At this show Claude Duval was exhibited by George Raper. Exactly the counterpart of Claudian in his white body and black-and-tan

head, he was a sufficiently better dog to beat his older brother, and they were placed first and second by Mr. Mayhew at New York, Veracity not being shown. Handicraft was, however, and won the breed special, Mr. Mayhew remarking that she was a better bitch than when he saw her in England. During the next year or two the Norfolk Kennels added many show dogs to their muster rolls, some by purchase and others bred at the kennels, till they had a very formidable team on the road, and few shows, from Boston to San Francisco, were missed by the Norfolk dogs in charge of Charley Lyndon. It was from this period that the decadence of the smooth fox terrier is to be noted, and in the brief space of two years the exhibiting owners in the puppy class at New York had dropped from sixteen to three, the novice from fifteen to seven, with the limit at nine in both cases. Major Carnochan was judge, hence it was not a question of capability in the ring, but of hopelessness in attempting to beat the big kennel.

At this 1901 show a single entry was made of a dog called Norfolk Victorious, owned by a newcomer named F. H. Farwell, of Orange, Texas. Victorious was a dog that had earned his right to the title of champion, and was then sold when in his prime. The result was that he failed to do so well for his new owner as might have been looked for, and even if he had been capable his chance was ended when he was smothered on the railroad. Mr. Farwell had bought his first show experience dearly, and very few would have had grit enough to begin again, but he had it and to spare and was back at New York in 1902 with four entries. One was Rowton Besom, who had had his share of luck in winning the year before, but only got V. H. C. this time, and the rest of the dogs from Texas did no better.

Mr. Farwell wisely concluded that buying by letter was poor business and only resulted in spending money on dogs not good enough for his purpose. He therefore placed the matter of purchase in the hands of Mr. George Thomas, and all fox-terrier men know the result. It was now a fight between the Norfolk Kennels and this new Sabine Kennels, the name of the latter being taken from the Sabine River, near where the kennels are situated, at Orange, Texas. Mr. Belmont continued to show one or two dogs at New York; one or two came on from Chicago, where Mr. Ingwersen was the leader, and Major Carnochan entered a few home-bred ones; but all the prizes that did not go to Toronto went to Texas when Mr. Rutherford judged at New York in 1903, and the Warren dogs were therefore absent. The best dog at that show we considered to be Sabine Result,

but Norfolk Parader was put over him, a position he never again occupied, for he was never so good as he was then in his puppyhood, and Result we must say was very much over-coated and ruffy about the neck, making him look short there and wrong in shoulders. Norfolk True Blue was still in her prime, and both champion prizes thus went to Toronto, with the reserves to Sabine, whose best bitch was the extremely taking Sabine Lavender.

Last year another important kennel made its first entry at New York under Mr. E. Powell, Jr., one of the best-known English exhibitors. The new kennel was that of Mr. C. K. Harley, of San Francisco, who got some of Mr. Raper's best smooth and wire-haired terriers and entered ten. With the exception of one class not confined to American-bred dogs, Sabine and Wandee terriers won every first prize, the exception being a win by Norfolk All Blue. The high honours went to Sabine, with two firsts in the winners classes with Sabine Result and Sabine Victory, a new bitch. This year was but a repetition, the exceptions to the successes of the two Western kennels being the two puppy wins of Warren Radical and Warren Receipt. It is a show which will, however, be remembered as the last appearance of Mr. Gooderham's dogs, that gentleman having announced his retirement from competition and the dispersal of his kennels. Mr. Lyndon, who did so much for the success of the Norfolks, is now in San Francisco in charge of the Wandee Kennels, and the duel between California and Texas promises to be as interesting as ever, not only in the way of importations but in home-bred terriers, for Mr. Farwell is paying great attention to breeding at his home kennels, and Mr. Lyndon was the man really responsible for what was done at the Norfolk Kennels, Mr. Gooderham giving him full sway.

The standard adopted by the American Fox Terrier Club is that of the English club, and is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—The skull should be flat and moderately narrow, and gradually decreasing in width to the eyes. Not much "stop" should be apparent, but there should be more dip in the profile between the forehead and top jaw than is seen in the case of a greyhound. The cheeks must not be full. The ears should be V-shaped and small, of moderate thickness and drooping forward close to the cheek, not hanging by the side of the head like a fox-

hound. The jaw, upper and lower, should be strong and muscular; should be of fair punishing strength, but not so in any way to resemble the greyhound or modern English terrier. There should not be much falling away below the eyes. This part of the head should, however, be moderately chiselled out, so as not to go down in a straight slope like a wedge. The nose, toward which the muzzle must gradually taper, should be black. The eyes and the rims should be dark in colour, small and rather deep set, full of fire, life and intelligence; as nearly as possible circular shape. The teeth should be as nearly as possible together, i. e., the upper teeth on the outside of the lower teeth.

Neck.—Should be clean and muscular, without throatiness, of fair length, and gradually widening to the shoulders.

Shoulders.—Should be long and sloping, well laid back, fine at the points and clearly cut at the withers.

Chest.—Deep and not broad.

Back.—Should be short, straight and strong, with no appearance of slackness.

Loin.—Should be very powerful and very slightly arched. The fore ribs should be moderately arched, the back ribs deep and the dog should be well ribbed up.

Hind Quarters.—Should be strong and muscular, quite free from droop or crouch; the thighs long and powerful; hocks near the ground, the dog standing well up on them like a foxhound, and not straight in the stifle.

Stern.—Should be set on rather high, and carried gayly, but not over the back or curled. It should be of good strength, anything approaching a “pipe-stopper” tail being especially objectionable.

Legs.—Viewed in any direction must be straight, showing little or no appearance of ankle, in front. They should be strong in bone throughout, short and straight in pastern. Both fore and hind legs should be carried straight in travelling, the stifles not turned outward. The elbows should hang perpendicularly to the body, working free of the sides.

Feet.—Should be round, compact and not large; the soles hard and tough; the toes moderately arched and turned neither in nor out.

Coat.—Should be smooth, flat, but hard, dense and abundant. The belly and under side of the thighs should not be bare.

Colour.—White should predominate; brindle, red or liver markings are objectionable. Otherwise this point is of little or no importance.

Symmetry, Size and Character.—The dog must present a generally gay, lively and active appearance; bone and strength in a small compass are essentials; but this must not be taken to mean that a fox terrier should be cloggy or in any way coarse—speed and endurance must be looked to as well as power, and the symmetry of the foxhound taken as a model. The terrier, like the hound, must on no account be leggy, nor must he be too short in the leg. He should stand like a cleverly made hunter, covering a lot of ground, yet with a short back, as before stated. He will then attain the highest degree of propelling power, together with the greatest length of stride that is compatible with the length of his body. Weight is not a certain criterion of a terrier’s fitness for his work—general shape, size and contour are the main points; and if a dog can gallop and stay and follow his fox up a drain, it matters little what his weight is to a pound or so, though, roughly speaking, it may be said that he should not score over twenty pounds in show condition.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head and ears	15	Legs and feet	20
Neck	5	Coat	10
Shoulders and chest	15	Symmetry and character	15
Back and loin	10		—
Hind quarters	5	Total	100
Stern	5		

DISQUALIFYING POINTS

Nose.—White, cherry or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.

Ears.—Prick, tulip or rose.

Mouth.—Much undershot or much overshot.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIER



THOSE who have based their knowledge of the wire-haired variety of fox terrier upon what other writers have had to say as to its origin had better dismiss from their thoughts all they have read regarding its being a variety of the smooth and of much more recent date as to its origin. It is quite the other way about; the wire-haired terrier being the original terrier, whether called terrier or fox terrier, and the smooth dog the later variety. Fashion, however, made the smooth the popular dog when they began to find favour as companions, and they are likely always to be so with the 90 per cent. of dog owners who like what they decide is a pretty dog and know nothing of what a good dog is or what terrier character means. This was the state of affairs at the early dog shows in England, and was so here up to within a very few years.

We will acknowledge that the smooth dogs were the first to become universally known as the fox terrier, and that more attention was paid for many years to their being bred for show points than was the case with the wire-haired dog, and it is for this reason that when the latter were taken up in a definite manner they were looked upon as a variety of an older recognised breed; but they were the original dog, otherwise we would not have had all the terrier delineations of a century since showing dogs of a rough coat, whether black-and-tan or white-pied. To those who hold to the contrary, we say show us another picture of a smooth terrier with fox-terrier characteristics painted, or drawn, or etched prior to even as late as 1825, other than the one of Sprite, painted in 1790, and which latter has never been reproduced in England by any writer on the breed that we have any knowledge of. It does not do to write dog history and say that such and such things were the case, simply because one thinks so or wishes it to be so, or because somebody else said it. Still another thing is that to know the past history of any one breed a very large outside field has to be covered, and with a perfectly unbiased mind, sifting all evidence having

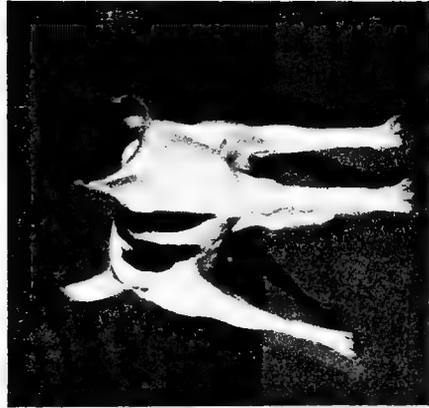
any bearing upon the subject and basing one's opinion upon the facts adduced. We have already completed more than half of the present book and will frankly acknowledge that we have had to change our ideas upon something like half the breeds treated upon, for the reason that in quite unexpected quarters some reliable facts has cropped out when reading up an entirely different subject, and these would not have been found if the investigation had been confined to a few breeds.

When the wire-haired terrier was first provided with classes he was not recognised as a fox terrier. We have an old Birmingham catalogue of 1879 before us, and find that fox terriers followed hounds and preceded setters in the sporting dogs' division; and away back in the catalogue, just preceding Yorkshires, there are two classes for wire-haired terriers. At small shows they were permitted to be entered in the classes then in vogue for broken-haired terriers, which by some peculiar stretch of the imagination included Yorkshire terriers. By this name of wire-haired terriers they were registered until 1882, when the English Kennel Club stud book for that year changed the classification title to "Wire-Haired Fox Terriers." So that as a matter of fact fox terrier up to that time was a name applicable only to the smooth dog, the wire-haired dog still retaining its old title of terrier, with the division title specifying coat.

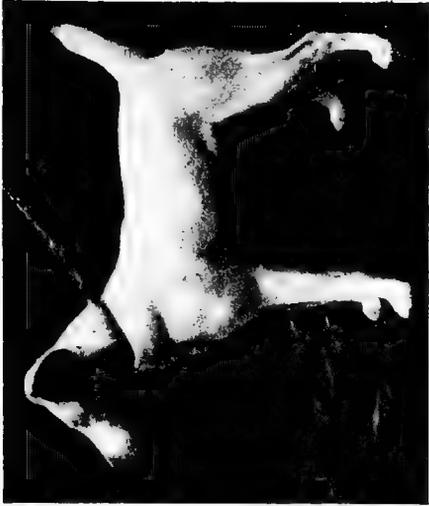
In America the wire-haired dog was first recognised at the New York show of 1883, when three were shown in the one class for dogs and bitches. Mr. Jack Grainger's Tyke, from the Carrick Kennels, was the winner, and was first in this class for four years. Two years later the breed was given one champion class and a dog and a bitch class, the first and last being added classes, the original schedule providing but one class for the breed. This was again changed the following year and only the dog and bitch classes were provided, all novices being entered in the same classes as the smooths. At this time Mr. Mortimer was the principal exhibitor, and, as he was also the superintendent, the absence of any champion class may be attributed to his not desiring to be seemingly pushing the breed for his own advantage. Certainly the entries by this time fully warranted enlargement, there being ten dogs and five bitches entered in the two open classes at the New York show of 1892. Finally, in 1894, the breed was promoted to a first-class classification of challenge, open and novice for each sex, and a puppy class. This was none too much, for Messrs. H. H. Hunnewell, G. W. Ritchie, R. H. Mayhew, the Hempstead Farm and H. W. Smith were now in the



CH. SABINE RECRUIT



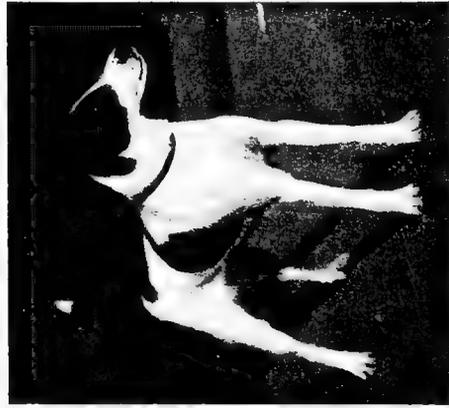
CH. SABINE RESULT



CH. SABINE VICTORY



CH. SABINE RULER



CH. SABINE RFSIST



CH. SABINE REVERIE

SIX SABINE CHAMPIONS

The property of Mr. F. H. Farwell, Sabine Kennels, Orange, Texas



Photo by Watson

THE TUG OF WAR

Two "Warren" terriers pulling out a 'coon which had taken refuge in a sand hole

breed and the classes had much improved. Mr. Hunnewell had Oakleigh Bruiser; Mr. Smith had Cribbage, Janet and Pattern; Mr. Mayhew had Brittle; and Mr. Ritchie and the Hempstead Farm had some very good American-bred dogs, mainly the get of Brittle and Suffolk Trimmer, the Hempstead Farm dogs being the ones Mr. Mortimer had bought and bred.

The great improvement in the breed came with the advent of the get of that wonderful dog, Meersbrook Bristles, the first of whose progeny to reach this country were Endcliffe Banker and Endcliffe Brisk. The former won in the open dog class at New York in 1895 and Brisk won in the dog puppy class. Banker was a very good dog, and, passing into the kennel of Mr. Lynn, then of Port Huron, Mich., he quite made that kennel by the excellence of his puppies. He then went to Toronto and sired, among others, Bank Note, a great winner in his year. Considering the limited opportunities Banker had he did great work as a sire, and it is no credit to wire-haired breeders that a dog which showed himself such an excellent sire was so completely ignored by all but his owners.

Not only did Meersbrook Bristles change the type of the wire-haired terrier, but he had quite an influence upon such breeds as the Irish and even the Welsh terriers. Since the days of the Irish setter Elcho we have known no dog to so thoroughly stamp type and quality on a breed as did Meersbrook Bristles. They came with more length and better carried-out muzzles and showed more than the ordinary cleanness in cheeks, giving as a whole a long, moderately wide head, the skull showing only a slight widening at the ears. Added to this was a keen, typical expression, and, as there was a strong family resemblance, type was more thoroughly established than at any time in either section of the fox terriers.

How this dog's influence came to extend to other terriers was owing to a very large amount of the all-round judging being done in England by some three or four judges, all terrier men in the main. This Meersbrook Bristles type of head was undoubtedly most taking, and it became the type more or less for all terriers judged by these all-round judges. Some of the Welsh terriers sent over a few years ago were an approach to the wire-haired terrier, and the Irish terrier was in danger of being ruined by the craze for a long, narrow head. Fortunately the customary ebb in dog fads set in again and we are getting back to correct variety type.

Thornfield Knockout was one of the early good ones of this line, and was one of the first importations to Major Carnochan's very successful

kennel of this breed. He was a nice size and a thorough terrier, and so far as we know was sound in coat, while he did good service as a sire. Another that came later was Go-Bang, which, after a most brilliant career in England, was bought at a record figure for the very strong Cairnsmuir Kennels. Go-Bang was a show dog, and, while he got some good terriers, among them Hands Up, yet, considering his demand as a sire, he was a failure when compared with such a dog as Barkby Ben, who was a later purchase for the Cairnsmuir Kennels. It falls to the lot of very few dogs to be a successful, even a passably successful, sire, and it is the exceptional phenomenon who is really successful.

Mr. Charles W. Keyes had in 1899 imported Meersbrook Bristles, and the puppy classes at New York the following year had some good ones by him at the head of the lists. Mr. Hunnewell had entries from two litters by him, Mr. Keyes had a brace, and that sterling good Canadian fancier, Mr. A. A. Macdonald, of Toronto, made his annual southern trip with the best of the previous year's breeding, which included the Bristles puppy Aldon Bristles, second to the Go-Bang puppy Cairnsmuir Growler. It was at this show that Hands Up came out and made such a sensational series of wins. It was currently reported that Mr. Astley, the English judge who put him so high, offered \$1,500 for the dog, then seventeen months old. The dog was both lauded and decried, and was then sent to England, where he was moderately successful. Our opinion of the dog is that he was put about right at the English shows, for we always considered him light in bone, and most certainly when placed so high by Mr. Astley he was leggy and light, but that was the type at that time. Another thing he has been very fortunate in doing is the taking of so many prizes as an American-bred dog, whereas he has no claim to that distinction, being only born in this country and his dam not being here before she was bred, which is the one exception in the case of the sire being a foreign dog.

Mr. Knowles, of Magnolia, Mass., took up the breed three years ago and got together a winning kennel, but he was compelled to give up his interests in dogs after going to great expense for them and also for his kennels. His place has been well taken by the Wandee dogs of Mr. Harley, which Sydney Loomis showed so successfully up to this spring, but which, with the smooths of the same kennel, are now in charge of Charley Lyndon, while Mr. Loomis has now got the Cairnsmuir dogs to look after, and it is sincerely to be hoped that good luck will put the only New York kennel of this breed in its place of a few years ago.

No standard is issued for this variety, though there certainly should be one, for it no longer bears that close resemblance to the smooth terrier in head that was the case when the standard was adopted in England and the following was decided upon regarding the wire-haired dog:

“This variety of the breed should resemble the smooth sort in every respect except the coat, which should be broken. The harder and more wiry the texture of the coat is the better. On no account should the dog look or feel woolly, and there should be no silky hair about the poll or elsewhere. The coat should not be too long, so as to give the dog a shaggy appearance, but at the same time it should show a marked and distinct difference all over from the smooth species.”

CHAPTER XXIX

THE AIREDALE TERRIER



IT WILL probably be amusing to the Airedale fancy, here as well as in England, to learn that our opinion is that the Airedale and the Yorkshire terriers are from the same parent stock, and that was a medium-sized grizzle-and-tan terrier common in Yorkshire within the memory of "the oldest inhabitant," and perhaps of some considerably younger. It does seem a ridiculous statement to make when we look at the dogs known by those names at the present time, but look at the picture of Bounce in the Stonehenge illustration, given in the introductory chapter to terriers. This appeared in the first edition of "Dogs of the British Islands" in illustration of dogs "not being Skyes, Dandies, fox or toys." It also appeared as the frontispiece in the second edition of 1872. Bounce was the Halifax terrier, the blue-tan terrier that the late Peter Eden of Manchester also had at that time, and within less than ten years we had from this strain dogs with perfect blue-tan coats nearly to the ground—much better in colour as a rule than those we see now when colour is sacrificed for length.

If Bounce was an improved terrier from the common run, what could his progenitors have been like, say in 1840? Does it seem such "absurd nonsense" now as when the above statement was first read? Here we have Bounce—a dog as large as the white terrier, which became the wire-haired terrier and then the wire-haired fox terrier, and as large as the Manchester black-and-tan; in fact rather larger than either, if anything, and a dog of fifteen pounds at least. Now take the Airedale. To-day he is a dog running up to nearly sixty pounds, as seen in some recent winners. In 1880 the standard was published describing the breed, and it provided for dogs of forty to fifty-five pounds and for bitches from thirty-five to fifty pounds. It was got up by Mr. Reginald Knight, who was booming the breed and had dogs which ran over the generally accepted size. Mr. C. H. Mason was at that time the most prominent Yorkshire man in the show world, and he declined to sign Mr. Knight's description because in his opinion no Airedale

should be over forty-five pounds. Mr. Mason lived near Bradford, knew Airedales well and exhibited them, and the bulk of the fancy were of his opinion as to weight. We very well remember the occasion when we first heard of this breed. We were sitting at Verrey's, in Regent Street, in company with Mr. Krehl, Mr. Alfred Benjamin and one or two others, when Vero Shaw dropped in fresh from a trip to some Yorkshire show, and told us as the latest news in dogdom—that they had a terrier in the north that weighed forty pounds. Every person present expressed the opinion that no dog of anything like that weight should be considered or called a terrier. That was some time in 1879 or the early months of 1880. In Vero Shaw's "Book of the Dog" the illustration shows a dog with long hair on the skull, and he was a leading prize winner.

Finally, as showing consanguinity, we have the Airedale and Yorkshire puppies born black and tan, and not coming to their colour till they change their coats so that it is not anything so much out of the way to say that these two extremes of the terrier family came from the small grizzle-and-tan rough terrier of the Bradford district of Yorkshire.

How the Airedale was made is well known to old-timers. Starting with this game little fellow, kept as a vermin and fighting dog by the quarrymen and mill hands, a cross was made with the bull terrier, great accounts having reached Yorkshire as to the smooth-coated dog's fighting ability. This gave more size to the home dogs, and some of them were then crossed with the otter hounds kept in the adjoining Wharfedale, which was not a manufacturing district, so that otters were found in the Wharfe but not in the factory-lined Aire. From this mixture of blood came a game dog fit for fighting or poaching, two of the recreations of the tough element of that section of Yorkshire.

The bull terrier, being at that time little more than half bull and half game terrier of indefinite breeding, did not seem to affect the stronger bred blue grizzle-and-tan in the way of colour, and as the otter hounds were little more than a cross between the same kind of terrier and a foxhound or harrier, this infusion assisted in opposing any white influence from the bull terrier. From the otter hound, however, came heavier ears, and these were conspicuous faults in the Airedales of twenty and even ten years ago. In Yorkshire-bred Irish terriers there is far more inclination to heavy ears than in those of pure Irish strains, and this we have attributed to some illicit mixing of the varieties, as it is an Airedale attribute and never was Irish.

Having been kept and fostered as fighting dogs, it can be readily understood that when first introduced to the dog-showing public Airedales did not have the best of credentials as to temper. They would fight at the drop of the hat—before it if they got the chance—so it was with the utmost surprise that we saw on one of our visits to England—1897, if we mistake not—that the Airedale was quite the fashion as a ladies' companion about London. On our return we mentioned this to Mr. Mason, who was equally surprised, and said that they could not have done that with the sort they had when he kept them. It was Mr. Mason who brought over the first Airedale shown in this country, a dog named Bruce, with which he won first in the rough-haired terrier class at New York in 1881. The last time we saw Bruce was at a dog auction at the American Horse Exchange. Mr. Easton was stuck at a bid of \$5, so to help him out we chimed in, and by the time the price was up to \$15 there were two rival bidders; between them the price rose to \$21. We told his former owner of this the next time we met, and he said we might be thankful we did not get him, for he was the worst-tempered dog of all he brought over. Mr. Lacy also brought two Airedales over, which were on exhibition at New York in 1881, and these he entered as blue-and-fawn, which we may take it was a customary description of that time.

Airedales were dormant for a very long time after Bruce's single appearance in 1881, and it was not until 1898 that classes were opened for them at New York. Messrs J. Lorillard Arden, A. De Witt Cochrane, P. Mallorie, J. Hopkinson and J. Carver were the early supporters of the breed; the latter showing in the miscellaneous class at Brooklyn in 1897 and Mr. Hopkinson joining in the following spring, as did Mr. Mallorie. Mr. Hopkinson won in the dog class with Broadlands Brushwood, while Mr. Mallorie won in the bitch class with Rustic Jill. After that there was no stopping the advance of the Airedales, and all named above were exhibiting before the year was out. Once in the fancy, Mr. Arden meant to be leader, so when he found that a prominent English exhibitor was sending dogs to the New York show he entered into communication with him by cable, with the result that Clonmel Marvel, Clonmel Sensation and Clonmel Veracity were shown in his name, and with the first two named he won all he competed for throughout the year. They were a long way ahead of anything we had previously had here, and were prominent winners before being sent from England. Another very nice dog at that show was Rock-

ferry Pounder, brought over by Mr. Raper for Mr. Kershaw, his owner, and this dog also joined the Arden Kennel. Mr. Cochrane added some new ones to his kennel, including Barkerend Lillian, a good one; but there was nothing the equal of Clonmel Marvel till Mr. Clement Newbold, of Philadelphia, imported Clonmel Monarch. Not only was this the best dog of his day, but as a sire we owe much to him, for his descendants have been important factors in the wonderful progress we have made in breeding Airedales during the last year or two.

Philadelphia then took up the breed and set the pace; Mr. Buckley, Mr. Russell H. Johnson, Jr., Mr. Whitem and Mr. Barclay all entering with spirit into the friendly rivalry. New York had then to depend upon Mr. Foxhall Keene, but he was soon joined by Mr. Theodore Offerman, who, showing as the York Kennels, has been the leader since the withdrawal of Clonmel Marvel. Mr. E. A. Woodward was also very prominent for a year or two, while Mr. Matthew Morgan is always to be depended upon for an entry or two at New York since he bought Accrington Crack from Mr. Perry Tiffany. Crack was a dog that should not have been so neglected by breeders as was the case.

Down East has to depend upon Mr. Arthur Merritt to uphold the Airedales, and he is a whole company in himself, for not only does he know them from intimate knowledge of the breed since boyhood, but he is a true fancier, and while the ephemerals flash into the limelight and then drop out of the scene as suddenly, such an exhibitor as Mr. Merritt keeps on the even tenor of his way and is always somewhere near the front at the biggest of the shows. Among the good dogs he has shown the best is The New King, a sterling good Airedale that takes the very highest type to beat him. Her Majesty is another who has not only been a good winner but stands near the head of the list as a brood bitch, while as American-breds from this kennel we have Prince Hal, Manxman, Mona's Queen and many others.

At Montreal Mr. Joseph Laurin has for some years supported the breed liberally, and there are probably more Airedales in the country with the prefix of Colne than that of any other breeder. His best dog up to date has been Lucky Baldwin, to which the prefix of Colne was added. Still New York is not to be denied as the leader, with Mr. Offerman's dogs in evidence, even now that Mr. Woodward's strong Sandown collection has been retired from competition. We cannot help thinking that Tone Masterpiece was injudiciously changed in name to York Masterpiece, but it is a mis-



CHAMPION GO BANG



CHAMPION THORNFIELD KNOCKOUT

Two good terriers formerly owned by Major G. M. Carnochan

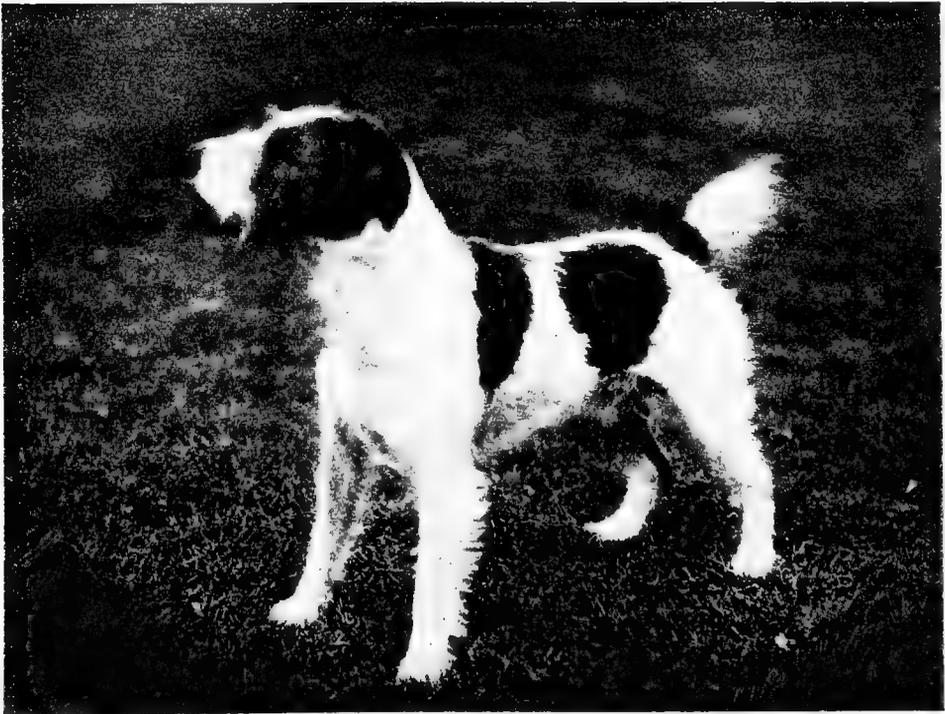
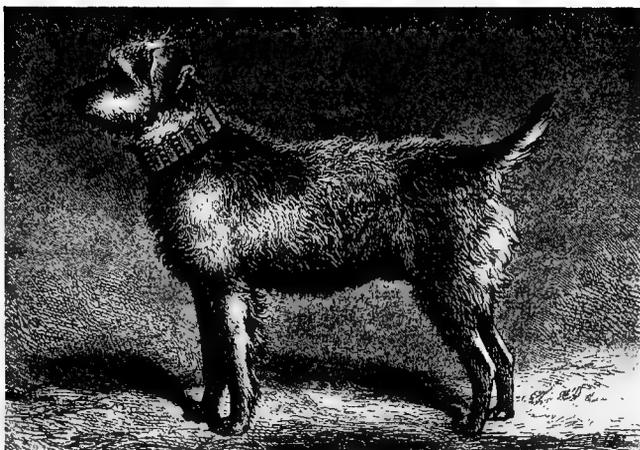


Photo by Watson

THE GREAT MEERSBROOK BRISTLES

The most famous of all terrier sires. Imported and exhibited in America by Mr. C. W. Keyes, East Pepperell, Mass.



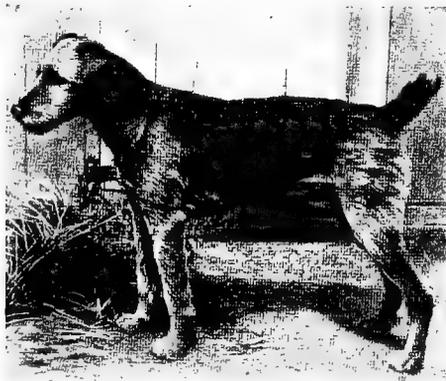
THE FIRST AIREDALE ILLUSTRATION (1879)

This appeared in *The Book of the Dog* (Shaw) in connection with the first information regarding the breed given in any book



BROADLANDS BRUSHWOOD

One of the first winners in America



CH. CLONMEL MONARCH

A grand dog individually and a good producer



CHAMPION THE NEW KING

Property of Mr. Edward Merritt, Mattapan, Mass.

take many of our breeders make. We consider that a dog which has made a great reputation should never have his name changed. What is to connect York Masterpiece with York Sceptre, formerly the far better known Dumbarton Sceptre? Tone Masterpiece was her sire, and is so given by Mr. Offerman, although the dog is York Masterpiece now. Sceptre and Masterpiece have proved strong individually, and as a team have been very hard to beat in the new variety classes when it comes to a brace prize.

How wonderfully the breed has progressed is shown by the very large entries which have been made this year. At New York there were 17 dog puppies, 13 novices, 9 limit and 7 open dogs, besides 9 in an American-bred class and 8 in a class for dogs bred by the exhibitor. In the bitch division the totals were 12 puppies, 10 novices, 11 limit and 8 open, beside 8 in the extra classes. That this was not a one-show effort is demonstrated by what was done at Wissahickon in June last. A total entry of 73 dogs and bitches was made, and with duplicate entries this was increased to 144 for the sixteen classes. Very few breeds increase as Airedale terriers have done in the seven years of their recognition in this country. The fancy is strong and healthy, and is still growing and spreading throughout the country, for the reputation of the dog as willing, obedient and a deadly foe to vermin, with the ability to "lick anything its weight," has gone abroad, and there are plenty of people who want just that kind of dog.

Another surprise in this breed is the marked progress made in breeding good ones here. We can only account for this exception to the general rule which calls for years of building up of the breeding stock by the supposition that a much better class of dogs and bitches was imported than was the case in many other breeds. We started with high class from the Clonmell Marvel importation, and have kept it up. In addition to that, we were undoubtedly fortunate in getting dogs of influence as sires, and, what was of still more importance, breeders bred to the best dogs and took the best chance to breed up. To sum it up, we started level with the Englishmen, barring numbers, in 1900, and we have bred upon their principle of breeding to the best dogs.

The Airedale differs from other terriers in head and expression more than in anything else. The skull shows only moderate diminution of width from ear to eye, and, while the standard says it should be flat, it is nevertheless a little rounder at the sides than in the fox terrier. In front of the eye the greatest difference is apparent, owing to the decided strength of the

muzzle and jaws. The depth of the muzzle as well as its width is well carried out to the nose. The eye has a more sedate expression than in any of the other terriers. Then the ears must not look small, while of course they should not be heavy—a good-sized ear and carried more to the side of the head, showing the full width of the skull. The ears should also be somewhat wide across the top and devoid of anything suggestive of the hanging hound ear. A good reach to the neck adds materially to the appearance of the dog, and of course he should have good shoulders and a good “front,” as well as firm, thick-padded feet. We do not consider that the work of the Airedale terrier calls for small feet, for a “waterside terrier,” as this was and is yet, is in need of pretty good sized feet, and so long as they are firm and sound in pad they will do. The length of the legs should be enough to prevent any suggestion of shortness, yet a leggy dog is an abomination in any terrier when it is carried too far. A leggy terrier is either prone to be light in middle piece or long in the back, and thus loses character. With well-placed shoulders, the Airedale’s back should not look long and should be carried out to the tail without any droop in quarters. The quarters must be muscular, with good length to the hocks. In movement the action should show strength and freedom. The latest standards say that the colour may be black or dark grizzle, with tan head and ears, and legs up to the elbows and thighs. The grizzle is by far the preferable colour, and we think that as a rule the harsh and wiry feel of the coat is better in those of that shade than in others that show a denser black and a redder tan. What is perhaps of more importance is that the coat should show no softness or be thin and devoid of filling. It should be weather resisting. The Airedale should be provided with a sound mouth, teeth strong and large and meeting evenly in front.

The following is the descriptive points and standard which meet with our views better than some which have been published, though this is far from perfect, even if it is that of the Airedale Club of England:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long, with flat skull, not too broad between the ears and narrowing slightly to the eyes, free from wrinkle. Stop hardly visible and cheeks free from fulness. Jaw deep and powerful, well filled up before the eyes, lips tight. Ears V-shaped with a side carriage, small but not out of

proportion to the size of the dog. The nose black, the eyes small and dark in colour, not prominent but full of terrier expression. The teeth strong and level.

Neck.—Should be of moderate length and thickness, gradually widening toward the shoulders, and free from throatiness.

Shoulders and Chest.—Shoulders long and sloping well into the back, shoulder blade flat. Chest deep but not broad.

Body.—Back short, strong and straight. Ribs well sprung.

Hind Quarters.—Strong and muscular, with no droop. Hocks well let down. The tail set on high and carried gayly, but not curled over the back.

Legs and Feet.—Legs perfectly straight, with plenty of bone. Feet small and round, with a good depth of pad.

Coat.—Hard and wiry, and not so long as to appear ragged; it should also be straight and close, covering the dog well all over the body and legs.

Colour.—The head and ears, with the exception of dark markings on each side of the skull, should be tan, the ears being of a darker shade than the rest; the legs up to the thighs and elbows being also tan, the body black or dark grizzle.

Size.—Dogs, 40 to 45 pounds weight. Bitches slightly less.

It is the unanimous opinion of the club that the size of the Airedale terrier as given in the above standard is one of, if not the most important, characteristics of the breed; all judges who shall henceforth adjudicate on the merits of the Airedale terrier shall consider under-sized specimens of the breed severely handicapped when competing with dogs of the standard weight. [The difficulty is with regard to oversized specimens, not the undersized.—ED.]

SCALE OF POINTS

Head, ears, eyes, mouth . . .	20	Legs and feet.....	15
Neck, shoulders and chest .	10	Coat.....	15
Body.....	10	Colour.....	10
Hind quarters and stern..	5	General character, ex- pression.....	15
		<hr style="width: 10%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>	
		Total.....	100

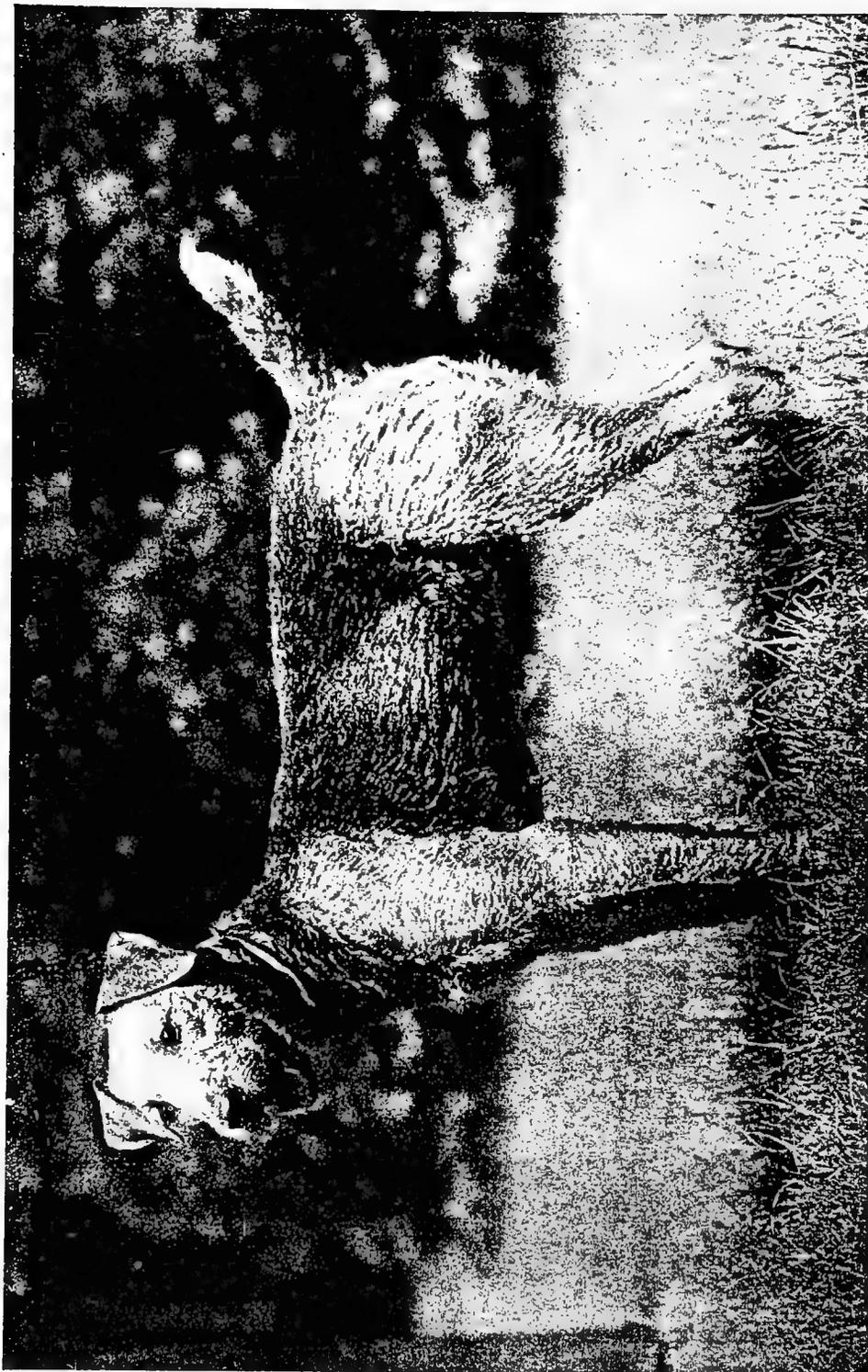


Photo by A. B. Entwistle Scott

AIREDALE TERRIER CHAMPION YORK SCEPTRE

(Formerly Dumbarton Sceptre)

Property of Mr. Theodore Offerman, New York



PRESIDENT AND VICTORIA

Two early importations shown by the late E. Sheffield Porter



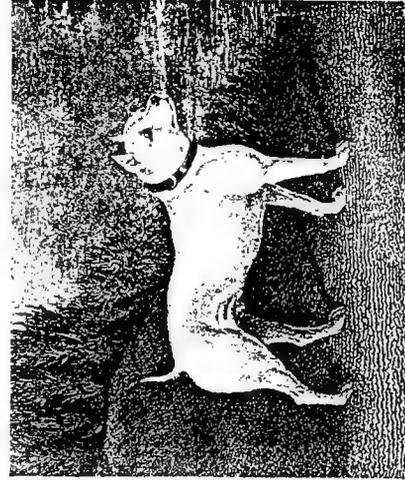
SIR WM. VERNERS TARQUIN

Shown at New York in 1886



OLD DUTCH

Fred Hink's great sire, a pillar of the Stud Book



BRUTUS

Painted by Edwin Cooper and published in the "Sporting Magazine"



CHAMPION MAGGIE MAY

One of Mr. Frank Doley's old winners and producers



VENOM

Published in 1891 in the "Sporting Magazine"

CHAPTER XXX

THE BULL TERRIER



AT THE beginning of the nineteenth century we have the first information regarding the cross of the bulldog on the terrier, though there is no reference to the outcome as being anything but simply terriers until about 1820. In the first volume of "Annals of Sporting," published in 1822, there is an article accompanying a picture of a black-and-tan smooth terrier bitch and a patched bull terrier. Pierce Egan, a celebrity as a sporting writer, and whose command of new sporting words and phrases would make our entire army of baseball reporters turn green with envy, was the first to draw attention to the breed. It is too long an article to quote in its entirety, so we condense as follows:

"The Tike most prominent in our view is of that variety, now an established one, which a few years since passed under the denomination of the Bull-Terrier; the bitch [the smooth black and tan] is intended for a full-bred terrier. . . . We are not aware of any new *dub* for the half-bred bulldog, our present theme, or any substitute as yet, for the term Bull-Terrier. This deficiency, if such it be, is preferable to a congress of the Fancy, or, perchance, to chance medley, another notable instance of *ton*. The new breed is, beyond question, admirably well adapted to the purpose of a companion and follower to the *Swell* of either description, whether a *walking jockey*, or one mounted. . . . To return to "*elenchi*" or rather, the Bull-Terrier, back again, he is a more sprightly and showy animal than either of the individuals from which he was bred, and equally apt for, and much more active in any kind of mischief, as it has been well expressed. . . . The true bred bulldog is but a dull companion and the terrier does not *flash* much size, nor is sufficiently smart or *cocking*, the modern mixed dog includes all of these qualities, and is of a pleasant airy temper, without losing any of the fierceness, when needed, of his prototypes; his colours, too, are gay and sightly. . . . Much depends, with respect to the *flash* appearance of the dog under notice, on the management of his

head and stern during his early puppyhood. By this we shall readily be understood to refer to his ears, which must, at all events, in order to his coming to a good place, have the true, upright, pricked, *kiddy* crop, and in the next place he must be *nicked* in that workmanlike style, which shall produce an alternative elevation and depression of his stern, in exact agreement with the model we have exhibited.

“We have been, however, performing a work of supererogation, not at all necessary to our sporting salvation or flash repute, in varnishing the new breed, which has become so truly the go, that no *rum* or *queer kiddy*, or man of *cash*, from Tothill Street in the West to North-Eastern Holloway, far less any swell *rising sixteen*, with a black, purple or green Indianman, round his *squeeze*, the corner of his variegated *dab* hanging from his pocket, and his pantaloons well creased and puckered, but must have a tike of the new cut at the heels of himself or *prad*.”

The first book pertaining to dogs to refer to the bull terrier by a name and give it a chapter is Captain Brown’s “Anecdotes of Dogs,” published in 1829. His description is of the early crosses.

“He has rather a large, square head, short neck, deep chest and very strong legs. He possesses great strength of jaw and draws a badger with much ease. He is of all colours, and often white, with large black or brown patches on different parts of his body. His hair is short and stiff.” It is very evident that Captain Brown got most of the rest of his chapter from Egan’s sketch, but in Brown’s chapter on the Scotch terriers he says that the cross between the leggy fifteen-inch Scotch terrier and the bulldog made the best bull terrier. Stonehenge also mentions this cross in his first edition, but said they were not so game as the smooths.

To Captain Brown we are also indebted for the following original anecdote which Sir Walter Scott sent to him: “The wisest dog I ever had was what is called the Bull-dog Terrier. I taught him to understand a great many words, insomuch that I am positive that the communication betwixt the canine species and ourselves might be greatly enlarged. Camp once bit the baker, who was bringing bread to the family. I beat him and explained the enormity of his offence, after which to the last moment of his life, he never heard the least allusion to the story, in whatever voice or tone it was mentioned, without getting up and retiring into the darkest corner of the room with great appearance of distress. Then if you said ‘The baker was well paid,’ or ‘The baker was not hurt at all,’ Camp came forth from

his hiding place, capered and barked and rejoiced. When he was unable, towards the end of his life, to attend me when on horseback, he used to watch for my return, and the servant used to tell him his master was coming down the hill or through the moor, and although he did not use any gesture or explain his meaning, Camp was never known to mistake him, but either went out at the front to go up the hill, or at the back to get down to the moor side. He certainly had a singular knowledge of spoken language."

What the bull terrier of that period resembled we show by reproductions of some prints, published from 1820 to 1830. The badger drawing by Alken is a fancy sketch, but he was a first-class reproducer of sporting scenes of this character, and in all probability the participants are portraits of well-known sporting men of the day, so we may accept the dogs as being typical. The black markings near the tails on both dogs suggest fox terriers as much as bull terriers, but they are of the same type as the illustration Pierce Egan wrote the description for, that drawing being also by Alken. For that reason we place this with the bull terriers. Of the other two engravings there is no doubt whatever, and that of Venom is surprisingly good. Her short tail indicates the bulldog cross, which is much more apparent in the portrait of Brutus, from a painting by Edwin Cooper.

Birmingham was the city where the show bull terrier was brought to perfection. The most of the good imported dogs have been from that district, and the largest exporter to this country is Fred Hinks of that city, whose father was also a bull-terrier breeder for many years. Bull terriers in England got a hard set-back when the anti-cropping rule of the English Kennel Club went into effect a few years ago, and to the eye of any person accustomed to the cropped dog those with natural ears look soft, cheeky and anything but the smart bull terrier of the old days. Old fanciers gave the breed up, and although there are some signs of revival, it is uphill work, with ears of all sorts as to shape, size and carriage. Bloomsbury Burge is claimed to be about the best dog in England now, and our readers can see what a good uncropped bull terrier looks like from his photograph. Even if the Englishmen still had their dogs cropped they could not show classes at any show the equal of our annual New York display. We do not claim that our best dog will always be a better one than the best English dog, but we can show more good American-bred bull terriers at New York than are shown throughout the whole of England in the entire year. It is the old story of breeding more, and therefore having more to select from.

The first bull terriers of class shown in America were the pair Sir William Verner sent over in 1880 for exhibition at New York. These were Tarquin and his son Superbus. Tarquin was the best dog in England at that time, or one of the best, and had won more prizes than any dog then being shown. He was a large-sized all-white dog, and it was a long time before we saw his equal in this country. Mr. Mortimer had two or three that he was showing at that time, and he was the most successful of our exhibitors till Mr. Frank Dole took up the breed, for whom we bought his first bull terrier when in England in the winter of 1884. This dog he called The Earl, and he won in New York the next year and was sold to Mr. C. A. Stevens. Mr. Dole then went in for quite a series of purchases, his first good dog being Count, with which he won a number of prizes; then came Jubilee and White Violet, followed by the prominent English winning bitch Maggie May, the dam of that wonderful bitch Starlight, who was able to win even when she had hardly a front tooth left, taking first in winners at New York, in 1899, when nearly twelve years old.

A good many of the imported dogs of this period were by a dog called Dutch, usually spoken of as Old Dutch. He was never shown, as he was all wrong in front, but he was a remarkable good-headed dog, as is shown in the photograph we reproduce. One of his best sons was Grand Duke, imported by the Livingston Brothers, and this dog was the sire of Starlight. There was no lack of competition at the time these dogs were being shown, for Mr. W. F. Hobbie and the Retnor Kennels had some good ones, the former showing Spotless Prince and Enterprise with success, the latter having Diamond King and Dusty Miller. Diamond King was the first of the get of the great sire Gully the Great to come to this country, and later on Gully himself was imported by Mr. Dole. Mr. John Moorhead, Jr., of Pittsburg, was the next new exhibitor to make a stir, as he won in the open class and also took the breed special with Streatham Monarch in 1892, but he failed to do anything with the puppies of his own breeding.

Gully the Great made his first appearance at the New York show of 1893, and was placed second to the American-bred Young Marquis, which was a Dole-bred dog, being by Bendigo out of Edgewood Fancy, who was out of Starlight. Edgewood Fancy is the first with the prefix which Mr. Dole has rendered very much akin to a hallmark, and the Edgewoods have had a long and honourable record of wins since that time. Carney and Cardona were the next two important arrivals from England, and both

were by Gully the Great. Dr. Rush S. Huidekoper bought Cardona soon after he came out and showed him successfully for several years. He was a very good dog and lasted well.

The next dog of eminence was Princeton Monarch, shown by W. & L. Gartner. Although not always successful, he had a long list of wins to his credit, and even when seven years old he was able to take first in winners at New York in 1904 under the English judge, Mr. W. J. Pegg. His great rival was Woodcote Wonder, which Mr. Dole imported, and for some time it was nip and tuck between them, but Wonder finally seemed to get settled in first place and held it until he went to California, where he remained for a year or two, only to be purchased by the Bonnybred Kennels of Brooklyn for stud purposes.

Among other former exhibitors the late Frank H. Croker was one of the leaders about five years ago. Fire Chief was one of his best dogs, but he had a better terrier in the bitch Yorkville Belle. Mr. H. F. Church is another who has been prominent, more particularly with lightweight terriers, his Little Flyer being almost invincible at his weight, and from him came a number of good dogs. Mr. Church is still exhibiting. Mr. James Conway was another who showed some terriers that were winners, but he went in for bulldogs and sold out his terriers to Mr. Arden. Dick Burge, Modesty and Southboro Lady were three he owned. James Whelan, of New York, is another of the old fanciers, and he had much to do with Mr. Croker's success. Guy Standing, William Faversham, Mark O'Rourke and James Parker have had some prize winners that made good records, and Tommy Holden is getting to be one of our "oldest exhibitors," though he does not look the part by any means. Nor must the Bay View Kennels of Canada be omitted, Mr. Miller having owned and bred many winners shown with that prefix. Time of course makes changes in the list of exhibitors, and at the present date we have to add to those already named who are still exhibiting Mr. Clair Foster, J. W. Britton, 2d, Elm Court Kennels and Isaac H. Clothier, of Philadelphia.

The bull terrier is one of the breeds in which America holds its own, and one of the most surprised persons at the New York show in 1904 was the English judge, Mr. Pegg. He told us when we got through his judging of bull terriers and bulldogs that the former gave him the hardest task he had ever had in the judging ring. Not only were the classes large, but they exceeded anything he had ever seen for the number of sound, good

dogs. We noticed in Mr. Pegg's judging that he did not favour length of head or muzzle, but dogs that showed strength; went for the type that Vero Shaw used to show when he was the leading exhibitor in England years ago.

There has been an inclination on the part of many judges to select a dog too high on the leg for the proper type of bull terrier. The correct thing is a dog showing substance and strength, with a punishing jaw. The standard says that the skull should be widest "between the ears," which is ridiculous, for the ears are well up on the skull. The formation of the head is slightly oval, or looks so owing to the muscle on the cheek, but as little of cheekiness should appear as possible. The set of the eyes is peculiar, as they are or should be rather close together and set obliquely, black and small. The fore face shows no drop below the eyes nor the muzzle any snipyness. The latter should be carried well out to the nose, and in profile the under jaw should show strength. Teeth strong, devoid of canker and meeting evenly in front. Lips showing no hang, other than sufficient to cover the teeth. The bull terrier is the widest dog in front of any of the terriers, not out at elbows but wide because of the width of brisket. A short back is imperative in this breed, with plenty of chest room and short, strong loin. The hind quarters should show great strength and power, with the second thighs well developed. The standard we give is that in Vero Shaw's "Book of the Dog," and our reason for selecting that somewhat out-of-date publication is because Mr. Shaw was, as we have already stated, a leading bull-terrier exhibitor and had a better knowledge of the breed than any person of his day or any writer since then. A word is perhaps necessary to explain the term "moderately high" with reference to the fore legs. Fox terriers and all, with the exception of the Irish terrier, were decidedly cobby compared with our terriers. We know the type of terrier he had and wanted. Some of our readers may recall Mr. Mason's Young Bill; if they do, then they will know the type of dog Mr. Shaw meant when he wrote his description.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Should be flat, wide between the ears and wedge shaped; that is, tapering from the sides of the head to the nose; no stop or indentation between the eyes is permissible, and the cheek bones should not be visible.

Teeth.—Should be powerful and perfectly regular—an undershot or overhung mouth being very objectionable—and the lips thin and tight; that is, only just sufficient to cover the teeth, and not pendulous as in the bulldog.

Nose.—Large, quite black, and damp, with the nostrils well developed.

Eyes.—Must be small and very black. As regards shape, the oblong is preferable to the round eye.

Ears.—Are almost invariably cropped and should stand perfectly upright.

Neck.—Should be moderately long and arched, free from all trace of dewlap and strongly set upon the shoulders.

Shoulders.—Slanting and very muscular, set firmly on the chest, which should be wide.

Fore Legs.—Should be moderately high and perfectly straight, and the dog must stand well on them, for they do not, as in the case of the bulldog, turn outward at the shoulders.

Feet.—Moderately long and compact, with toes well arched.

Body.—Deep at chest and well ribbed up.

Hind Legs.—Long and very muscular, with hocks straight and near the ground.

Coat.—Short and rather harsh to the touch.

Colour.—White.

[Mr. Shaw was strongly opposed to any marked dogs, and we agree with him on this point. The practice of giving prominent places at shows to marked dogs is increasing and should be stamped out. To our mind a patch is as much a disfigurement on a bull terrier as a white breast spot on a black-and-tan terrier.—ED.]

Tail.—Fine, set low, and not carried up, but as straight from the back as possible.

In general appearance the bull terrier is a symmetrical dog, apparently gifted with great strength and activity, and of a lively and determined disposition.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	30	Colour	20
Body and chest.	20	General appearance.	10
Feet and legs.	15		—
Stern.	5	Total	100

CHAPTER XXXI

THE BLACK AND TAN TERRIER



THE large size smooth black and tan terrier is entitled to rank as a breed with the old rough dog of the same colour. He was thoroughly established and described over one hundred years ago, and the description showed that just as he differs to-day from other terriers he then had the same particular characteristics which mark his individuality. Daniel in 1803 wrote that "no species of dog will fight the badger so resolutely and fairly as terriers, of which there are two kinds; the one is rough, short-legged, long-backed, very strong, and most commonly of a black or yellowish colour, mixed with white; the other is smooth-haired, and beautifully formed, having a shorter body and more sprightly appearance, is generally of a reddish brown colour, or black with tanned legs."

Twenty years later we have this more definite description in Captain Brown's "Anecdotes," under the chapter head of "The English Terrier." "This is a handsome, sprightly dog, and generally black on the back, sides, upper part of the head, neck and tail; the belly and the throat are of a very bright reddish brown, with a spot of the same colour over each eye. The hair is short and somewhat glossy, the tail rather truncated, and carried slightly upwards, the ears are small, somewhat erect, and reflected at the tips, the head is little in proportion to the size of the body, and the snout is moderately elongated. This dog, though but small, is very resolute, and is a determined enemy to all kinds of game and vermin, in the pursuit and destruction of which he evinces an extraordinary and untaught alacrity. Some of the larger English terriers will even draw a badger from his hole. He varies considerably in size and strength, and is met with from ten to eighteen inches in height.

"This dog, or the wire-haired Scotch terrier, is indispensably necessary to a pack of foxhounds, for the purpose of unearthing the game. From the greater length of leg, from his general lightness, and the elegant construction of his body, he is more adapted for running,

and, of course, better enabled to keep up with the pack than the Scotch terrier."

We have already mentioned in the introduction to the terriers that we have seen some Parisian reproductions of hunting scenes by an English artist, in one of which there is a very nice black and tan terrier, of quite the correct shape of body and a nice length of head, running with the pack in full cry. This dates from about the time Captain Brown was writing. Of the same period is Pierce Egan's description of the new bull terrier, the illustration showing a bull terrier and a smallish black and tan bitch, which he refers to as "a full-bred terrier," as if it was one of the recognised type with which his readers were thoroughly acquainted.

Although there was some cavil a few years ago at the distinctive name of Manchester for the large show black and tan terrier it was not such a very far-fetched distinction. The London fancy was more for the toy, it being bred by the same class of fanciers that went in for toy spaniels, and held their occasional displays or club shows at various public houses where they met for social purposes. Through Lancashire and eastern Yorkshire the fancy ran to the larger dog, and head and colour, with markings, took the place of smallness. Manchester had by far the largest number of the fanciers, and it was by no means out of the way to give it the variety name of the place where it was specially fostered and encouraged. It is a pity that some of those who have written regarding the "unwarranted assumption" of Manchester claiming the large black and tan, did not first look up their own stud book—it is only Englishmen who have so written—and noted what Manchester did for the breed.

The first English stud book contains the entry of one hundred and twenty-four black and tan terriers, other than toys, and of this number we can without any reference for further information, but solely from our recollection of where many of the exhibitors and breeders resided, pick out no less than fifty-two hailing from Manchester or its immediate neighbourhood, or bred there. Of the remaining seventy odd entries fully half of them have no pedigrees, and of the rest there is a sprinkling of London dogs, a few in the Birmingham district, and as far north as Durham, while Sam Lang, the pointer man, had some at Bristol. The leading breeder and exhibitor at that time was the late Mr. Harry Lacy, and the last occasion of our meeting him was at Justice's well-known house in Salford, at the close of 1894. We heard nothing but black and tan talk that evening,

for Justice's was headquarters for the fancy. Others we recall as being present were Peter Eden and John Douglas; in fact it was the latter who took us there because Mr. Lacy had told him he wanted specially to meet us, because we had just come from America. Handley and Ribchester were Manchester men, and Fitter, who led in the Birmingham fancy, got his stock from Cottonopolis, mainly from Mr. Lacy. Most of the Rev. J. W. Mellor's dogs came from the same source. Roocroft of nearby Bolton also had them as well as white terriers. Jem Hinks of Birmingham had his from Manchester, and Henshall of Manchester had black and tans as well as bulldogs. It was little wonder that as a hall-mark of good breeding the name Manchester became associated with the breed.

Nowadays when there is a wide, unfilled margin between the black and tan proper and the toy of under seven pounds, the name of the breed is sufficient to specify a large-sized terrier, but it was not so thirty years ago, when they went from the top end of the scale down to seven pounds, with plenty shown under ten pounds. These middle weights are not seen nowadays and the name Manchester is not needed, but what the men of that city did for the black and tan should not be forgotten.

We do not know of any black and tan terrier proper being shown here prior to 1880, when we brought over the bitch Nettle, bought from Alf. George of Kensal New Town. She had no extended pedigree, but was undoubtedly a highly bred bitch and she certainly was a very nice one. Sir William Verner sent over some dogs to New York that year, and among them was the black and tan Salford, quite a winner on the other side, Sir William sending his dogs all over the country. Salford was a very nice coloured dog but had an abominable front, and Nettle might well have won. Dr. Gordon Stables, who was judging, thought otherwise and that settled it. The late Hugh Dalziel was also brought over to judge at that show, and the only thing that induced the club to have Dr. Stables as well was the latter's offer to judge in Highland costume. This Secretary Tileston thought would be an immense advertising card, and the cost of importing the doctor was incurred for that purpose alone. When he arrived minus the promised costume there was a good deal of disappointment.

Nettle was bred to Salford at the show and sold to Mr. W. R. H. Martin of New York, and to this litter some of the good dogs of subsequent years go back. One was the bitch Squaw, that went to Mr. John F. Campbell of Montreal, and we mention her because of a very peculiar circum-

stance. She was a very good bitch except for being a little "smutty" in colour, the thumb-marks on her fetlocks not being sharply outlined, but running into the tan too much. Some six months or more after we had sent this bitch to Mr. Campbell we had a letter asking about the former owner, because Squaw had coated out again without any thumb-marks at all. In reply we assured him that Mr. Martin would never for a moment think or permit of tampering with any of his dogs; that we had seen Squaw repeatedly and that she had always had the smutty forelegs we had told him of, and no one would think of putting on thumb-marks such as she had if any faking was to be done. That satisfied Mr. Campbell, but the mystery regarding the thumb-marks became more puzzling when the following year they came back again much as they had been originally. Mr. Campbell was then the leading terrier exhibitor of Montreal, and up to three years ago was showing some of his old stock and winning. We never saw Squaw after she went to him, but no one who knows him would think for a moment of doubting his word, and we had more than one letter from him on the subject.

In the fall of 1880, the year Nettle was shown, the first of the now very important Toronto Exhibition shows was held, and there was a very nice medium-sized terrier named Needle, shown there by Jimmy Heasley, and by Wheel of Fortune II. out of Queen III., so there was nothing lacking in the way of breeding to add to the good looks. "Jimmy" was Ned Hanlan's trusted assistant when the Canadian champion went to England in 1879 to demonstrate that he could beat the best scullers there, and Heasley had but one wish in the world next to seeing Hanlan win his races—to take back to Toronto a good black and tan terrier. This desire he told to everyone, so that Jimmy and his terrier became quite a joke. Finally one of the visitors from this side of the Atlantic inserted an advertisement in a Newcastle paper that Mr. James T. Heasley wanted to purchase a good terrier, and dogs were to be shown to him at the Ords Arms, Scotswood Suspension Bridge, Hanlan's headquarters at the upper end of the course. We had come over from Manchester by night train to see how things were going, and driving up the river road became more and more puzzled by the number of men we passed accompanied by dogs—terriers of every description. Finally at the Ords Arms there was quite a gathering of men and terriers, but Jimmy had long since disappeared, having made his escape over the back wall and up the hill to the rear of the hotel. He got a dog eventually, and Needle was one well worth bringing over.

The first exhibitor in the States to take up the breed systematically was Mr. Edward Lever, of Philadelphia, whose Vortigern and Reveller were well-known winners. These were terriers of rather more substance than black and tans of later days. Mr. Lever then went in for bull terriers and Irish, and it was not until Dr. H. T. Foote of New Rochelle took up the breed that we got a fancier with the necessary persistence for this breed, for it is one of the hardest to breed to perfection, and calls for unwearied patience and disregard of disappointments. Dr. Foote stuck to the breed for twenty years, and even he gave it up when Mrs. Foote took to Scottish terriers and he fell a victim to their enticing qualities. With his withdrawal the death knell of the black and tan in the United States seems to have been sounded. Canada, particularly the Ottawa district, is the stronghold of the fancy, and at Chicago good turn-outs of black and tan terriers may be seen, but if it was not for the support of the Canadians New York shows would have meagre displays of this undoubtedly handsome dog, as can be understood when we state that out of seventeen dogs shown at New York this year, 1905, nine were from Canada, while another Canadian bred was owned at Erie, and these took the lion's share of the money.

These Canadian dogs are of better type than those bred in the Chicago district, for there they are getting too much substance for their size, and with that comes width of front and lack of the symmetry which is essential in this breed. It is this call for symmetry and also the imperative demand for correct colour and markings, that makes the black and tan such a difficult dog to turn out with any claim to merit. It is a breed that finds its best support from the class of fanciers one finds in England almost exclusively, the working man or mill operative who has it bred in him for many generations, and to whose stick-at-it-iveness we are indebted for nearly all the fancy breeds of England, to which we have become heir by purchase.

In addition to this drawback in the way of breeding the black and tan has suffered from two causes, though this is more applicable to England than America. Dyeing is resorted to by unscrupulous exhibitors to overcome nature's colour errors, and erratic tan hairs on the hind legs and elsewhere are plucked. This we are pleased to say is practically unknown here, though we doubt not but that the most honest exhibitor, who would spurn the suggestion of altering colour, would not hesitate to get rid of a tan hair or two which had got beyond the line of demarkation. Still the pure and deliberate faking that was much too prevalent in England had its

effect in preventing many from taking up the breed, and with lack of good buyers prices fell and fewer were bred. Then came the stopping of cropping by enactment of the English Kennel Club and plenty of the old-timers threw the breed up in disgust, for there is no gainsaying the radical difference it makes in a dog, even taking one with nicely held natural ears, when one has been used to the smartly cropped dog. Besides which, with a breed which has been bred regardless of ear carriage, and when naturally stiff-leathered ears will stand better when cropped and must therefore have been developed by a process of selection, it could not be expected that the uncropped ears of dogs so bred would hang properly. We have not got the dyer or the faker here, but we still have the cropper.

To the credit of the black and tan terrier men be it said that none of them opposed Dr. Foote's vigorous support of the effort made a few years ago to suppress cropping by rule of the American Kennel Club, and in addition to that he had classes and specials offered for uncropped dogs, but all to no purpose. We were with Dr. Foote in that fight and our side was disastrously defeated. We regretted at the time that what then seemed to us an inevitable action had been foolishly delayed, but when we saw the uncropped dogs of the English shows a year ago, long enough after the rule had been passed for the necessary improvement to have been made, we found it was not there in such breeds as bull terriers, black and tan terriers and Great Danes, all of which looked sadly deficient in character as compared with what we see in America. On the other hand the Irish terrier, in the old days a cropped dog, with an occasional uncropped one when the ears happened to be neat and small and were left on for those reasons, has in no way suffered in expression, nor has the fox terrier. We should perhaps say the wire-haired fox terrier, for while we do not remember ever seeing a cropped smooth, unless cropped through ignorance, we have seen a good many wire-haired so treated. The last we recall was at one of the Agricultural Hall shows in London, about 1877. We had made up our mind to give the catalogue price of ten pounds for this dog, though he was of course passed by the judge, and on going to take another look at him found two gentlemen discussing his points, one of whom had already claimed and paid for the dog.

We would much like to see a revival of interest in the black and tan terrier, for he is a handsome dog, in addition to being a very nice house dog and companion. He may not be so robust as most of the terriers, for his

coat is not long and it is decidedly short on the legs and under parts of the body. Still, they have pretty hard winters up Ottawa way, where they have more and better specimens of the breed than anywhere else in the country, and if they thrive there they should do so at any place on the continent where show dogs are kept.

Head, symmetry and colour are the essential properties in this breed, hence they dominate the points when it comes to the distributing of values in the standard.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long, flat and narrow, level and wedge-shaped, without showing cheek muscles; well filled up under the eyes, with tapering, tightly lipped jaws and level teeth.

Eyes.—Very small, sparkling and dark, set fairly close together, and oblong in shape.

Nose.—Black.

Ears.—[The English description necessarily deals with uncropped ears, but there has never been any official change from that of the original black and tan terrier club standard. As we still have these terriers cropped in this country, it is only necessary to say that the fashion is to have as long a crop and carried up to as fine a point as possible.—ED.]

Neck and shoulders.—The neck should be fairly long and tapering from the shoulders to the head, with sloping shoulders, the neck being free from throatiness and slightly arched at the occiput.

Chest.—Narrow, but deep.

Body.—Moderately short, but curving upwards at the loin; ribs well sprung; back slightly arched at the loin, and falling again at the joining of the tail to the same height as at the shoulder.

Legs.—Must be quite straight, set on well under the dog, and of fair length.

Feet.—More inclined to be cat- than hare-footed.

Tail.—Moderate length, and set on where the arch of the back ends; thick where it joins the body, tapering to a point and not carried higher than the back.

Coat.—Close, smooth, short and glossy.

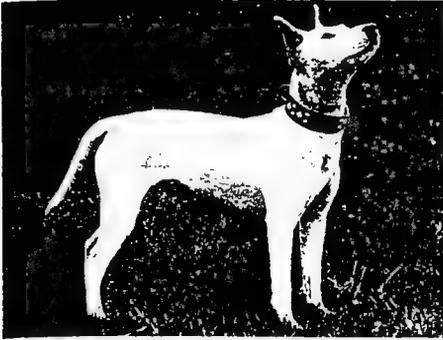
Colour.—Jet black and rich mahogany tan, distributed over the body

as follows: On the head the muzzle is tanned to the nose, which, with the nasal bone (*sic*), is jet black; there is also a bright spot on each cheek and above each eye; the under jaw and throat are tanned, and the hair on the inside of the ear is of the same colour; the forelegs are tanned up to the knee, with black lines (pencil-marks) up each toe, and a black mark (thumb-mark) above the foot; inside the hind legs are tanned, but divided with black at the hock joints; under the tail is also tanned, and so is the vent, but only sufficiently to be easily covered by the tail; also tanned on each side of the chest [this should be brisket.—ED.]. Tan outside of hind legs, commonly called “breeching,” is a serious defect. In all cases the black should not run into the tan, or vice versa, but the division between the two colours should be well defined.

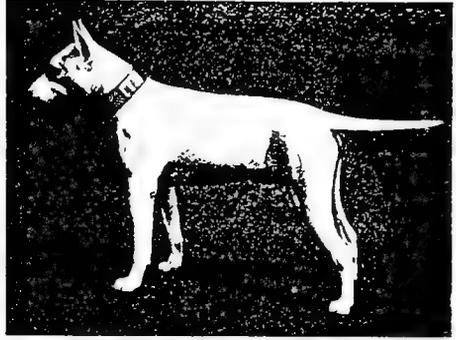
General appearance.—A terrier calculated to take his part in the rat pit, and not of the whippet type.

Weight.—From sixteen to twenty pounds is most desirable.

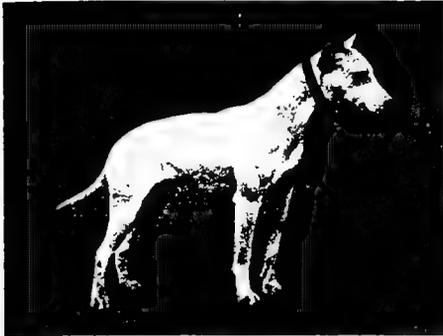
POINTS			
Head	20	Body	10
Eyes	10	Tail	5
Ears	5	Colour and markings	15
Legs	10	General appearance and	
Feet	10	terrier character	15
		—	
Total			100



RANCOCAS GINGER
Property of Mr. H. Tatnall Brown



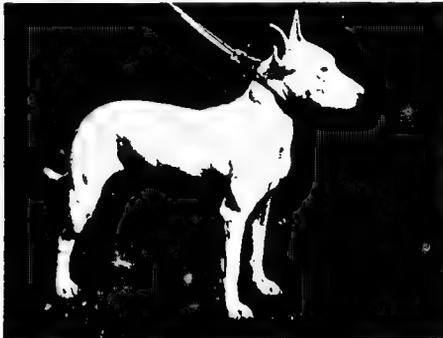
EDGEWOOD J. P. II.
Property of Mr. W. Freeland Kendrick



CH. FAULTLESS OF THE POINT
Property of Mr. Clair Foster



CH. BLOOMSBURY BURGE
A specimen uncropped English dog



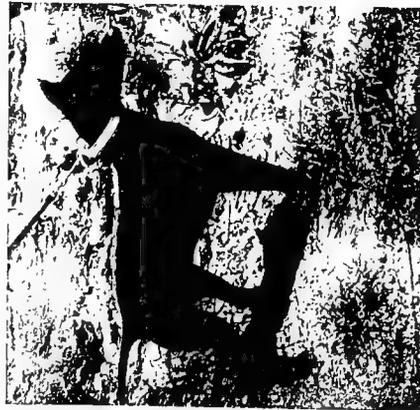
CH. EDGEWOOD CRYSTAL
Formerly the property of Mr. F. F. Dole



CH. AJAX OF THE POINT
Property of Mr. Clair Foster



CH. BROOMFIELD SULTAN



CH. RAZZLE



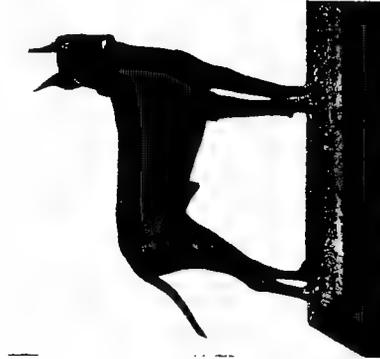
CH. DAISY



Photo by S. O'Connor Ottawa, Ont.
PEGGIE



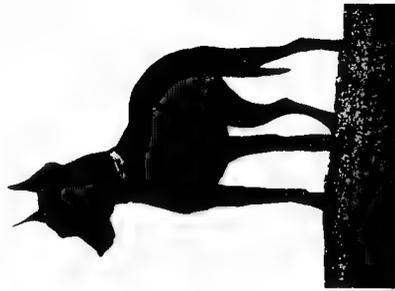
WALKDEN DUKE



CH. PERFECTO



Photo by S.J. Jarvis, Ottawa, Ont.
TOPSY



CH. MEERSBROOK MAIDEN

CHAPTER XXXII

THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER



ALTHOUGH there are several differences plainly noticeable between the Bedlington and the Dandie Dinmont terriers, these two are the only varieties which possess certain peculiarities; and as they hail from the Border district, both also from the eastern end of it, there is no reason to doubt that one strain of dogs had much to do with their original formation. We have already expressed the opinion, supporting it with incontrovertible statements, that all of the terrier varieties have been bred down from hounds, and these two breeds we attribute to deteriorations from the old Border sleuth hounds by mongrel crosses. The distinguishing points of these breeds are the ears and the topknot, peculiarities shown in no other terrier.

The Bedlington has never been successfully fostered in this country. Off and on some new fancier has thought he saw an opening to take up a neglected breed and imported a few, only to give them up within a year or two. We have never asked why this was so, but we have long since ceased to be surprised when the latest enthusiast drops out. They are not an attractive dog to the average citizen, nor are they peculiar enough to interest him as a novelty. We cannot say whether the drawback which has hurt the breed so much in England is one which exists here also, but it is probably the fact that to show Bedlingtons as they are supposed to look they must be barbered, or to put it more plainly, the judge must be deliberately deceived by faking and trimming the dog.

It is a rather dangerous thing to make a sweeping statement, so we will not state that no dog with a woolly or silky topknot can have a sound, harsh body coat, but content ourselves by saying that in judging wire-haired terriers of any description, fox, Irish or Airedale particularly, any indication of linty coat on the skull is considered equivalent to stamping the dog as of extremely doubtful coat. Nature is difficult to twist to the extent of having a radically different kind of coat grow on one small portion of a

dog's body, but that is what is aimed at in the Bedlington, hence the faking and the attending disrepute into which the breed has fallen abroad.

We rather doubt whether the fault should not be laid at the doors of unqualified judges who took it for granted that the Bedlington is a wire-haired dog, whereas he is not, but a dog of mixed coat of soft or woolly feel, thickly shot with a wiry coat not any longer than the soft coat which in many breeds would have been a thick pily undercoat. The extremely clever judges of Yorkshire and the South, who evolve from their inner consciousness requirements of dogs they know little about, decided that this double coat must be all wrong, they had never seen it before, and as it was not right in other terriers it could not be right in this breed. The result was that to win under these wearers of the doggy ermine half the coat had to be taken out. Finally this became the custom to such an extent that no dog could be shown with a chance of winning unless his coat was more or less tampered with.

One very natural result of such a condition of affairs must have been that it mattered very little what kind of coat a dog might have that one thought of breeding to, for the progeny would have to be prepared for the ring anyway; also it was impossible to tell what kind of coat a dog had naturally, and even if he had a really good coat it would be supposed that it had been improved. We think that of late there has been some improvement with regard to showing dogs more naturally, but as we have said with respect to some other breeds, a dog that is not popular in his own country or in England is not likely to succeed here, especially when there are so many kinds possessing attractions already before the public.

That the Bedlington has claims we readily admit, for in the way of gameness none ranks higher. We sent a commission to England some years ago for a fox terrier, thoroughly game, and one from Mr. Carrick's kennel was sent, a son of Tom Firr, with the message that if he was not game enough no fox terrier would do, and the buyer would have to get a bull terrier or a Bedlington. That is their strongest claim, for while they have decided symmetry in body and legs, yet the topknot and the peculiar ears make them somewhat of an oddity. They are also rather quiet dogs except when roused, and need knowing well before they can be appreciated.

Pedigrees have been traced farther back in the Bedlingtons than in any breed of terriers, in fact than in any breed of dogs except greyhounds

and perhaps the records of a few packs of English fox hounds, for there are plenty of Bedlingtons that can be traced back to dogs of W. Clark's breeding, and he traced his dog Scamp back to Squire Trevelyan's Old Flint, a dog whelped in 1782. There are no end of broken lines in such a pedigree as that, besides which we know absolutely nothing as to what Old Flint looked like, and simply to suppose that Flint was a Bedlington such as we have to-day because Bedlingtons can be traced back to him is absurd. Further than that, we know as a matter of fact that some of the dogs of about 1820 named in this old pedigree were not Bedlingtons at all. At least one famous bitch was brought from Staffordshire with a company of nail makers who settled in the neighbourhood of Rothbury, by which name the breed was known until quite recently. A pack of fox hounds was kept there, and as a matter of fact these were simply the local terriers used to go to earth.

As late as 1875 Mr. Pickett, to whom more than any other person was due the elevation of the variety into the station of a recognised breed, wrote to the *Live Stock Journal* of London, and gave the dog no other name than a northern counties fox terrier. He wrote as follows in introducing a description of the breed: "I have in my possession the original copy of Tyneside's pedigree, dated 1839, signed by the late Mr. Joseph Aynsley, who was one of the first breeders of this class of dog, and who also acted as judge at the first Bedlington show, and quote the following as a description of what a northern counties fox terrier should be, viz.: 'Colour: Liver, sandy, blue-black, or tan. Shape: The jaw rather long and small, but muscular; the head high and narrow, with a silky tuft on top; the hair rather wiry on the back; the eyes small and rather sunk; the ears long and hanging close to the cheeks, and slightly feathered at the tips; the neck long and muscular, rising well from the shoulder; the chest deep, but narrow, the body well proportioned and the ribs flat; the legs must be long in proportion to the body, the thinner the hips are the better; the tail small and tapering, and slightly feathered. Altogether he is a lathy made dog.'" From the manner in which this description is introduced the supposition is that it is copied from the pedigree referred to, and it is within quotation marks in the original letter in the *Live Stock Journal*, showing that it is not Pickett's own.

The standard of the Bedlington Terrier Club, adopted thirty years ago, has been more recently condensed as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long. Skull narrow, but deep and rounded, high at the occiput and covered with a nice silky tuft or topknot. Muzzle long, tapering, sharp and muscular; as little stop as possible between the eyes, so as to form nearly a line from the nose end along the joint of the skull to the occiput.

Eyes.—Small and well sunk in the head, placed obliquely and close together, but not round in shape. The blues should have a dark eye, the blue and tan ditto, with amber shade; livers, sandies, etc., a light brown eye.

Nose.—Large and well angled. Blues and blue and tans should have black noses; livers have flesh coloured noses; sandies, flesh coloured preferable, but black admissible. Lips close fitting and without flews.

Jaws.—Long, tapering, sharp and muscular. Teeth level or pincer-jawed.

Ears.—Moderately large, placed low, flat to the cheek, thinly covered and tipped with fine silky hair. They should be filbert-shaped.

Neck.—Long, deep at the base, rising well from the shoulders, which should be flat and placed well back.

Body.—Chest deep, not wide; back slightly arched; body well flat-ribbed up; hind quarters light.

Legs and feet.—Legs of moderate length, not wide apart, straight and flat boned. Feet rather long, toes close and well arched.

Tail.—Thick at the root, tapering to a point, slightly feathered on lower side, nine to eleven inches long and scimitar shaped.

Coat.—A mixture of hard and soft hair, not lying flat to the sides, crisp to the feel.

Colour.—Blue, blue and tan, liver, liver and tan, sandy and sandy and tan. Topknots and ear tipplings as light as possible.

General appearance.—A light made up lathy dog, but not shelly. Not exceeding sixteen inches at the shoulder.

Weight.—Dogs about twenty-four pounds, bitches about twenty-two.

Disqualifying points.—Overshot and undershot jaws and white patches.

POINTS

Head	20	Legs and feet	15
Eyes and nose	10	Coat	15
Neck and shoulders	5	Colour	10
Body	15	General appearance	10
			—
Total			100



AFTON WALLACE

A noted winner and sire



BLYTH BOB

Sire of Afton Jessie and many prominent winners



CH. AFTON JESSIE

A blue Bedlington terrier, three times winner of the silver challenge cup and many other specials. Owned by Mr. John Black, Newcastle-on-Tyne



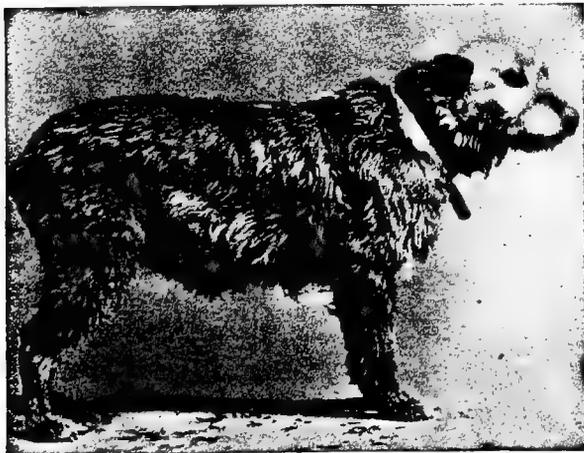
IROQUOIS BENCHER

A consistent winner and good sire. Property of Mr. L. Loring Brooks, Boston, Mass.



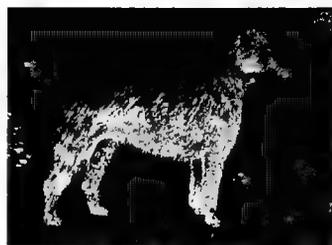
FULL O' FIGHT

Illustrative of modern ideas as to the Irish terrier in the "tinkering" of the photo. The old-time ideal is shown by the drawing of Ch. Erin on this page



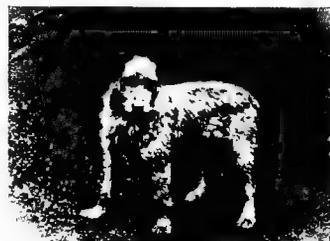
KATHLEEN

The first Irish terrier shown in America, entered in Miscellaneous class, New York, 1880.



CH. ERIN

From a drawing of the general type or Ideal illustrations about 1880



CH. PLAYBOY



CH. SPORT

One of the first Irish terriers shown



CH. BACHELOR



ROYAL BANDMASTER

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE IRISH TERRIER



IT IS little use trying to grope back for any history of the Irish terrier. In 1879, when the breed was being taken hold of and pushed to the front, Mr. Ridgway wrote that there were references to it in old Irish manuscripts, but the only way to make that evidence tell is to produce or quote from these alleged old manuscripts, and that has never been done. Billy Graham's quizzical explanation of why this most ancient of dogs was not mentioned in the manifest of Noah's ark was that there was no need for him to have inside accommodations, owing to the ease with which he could swim alongside. Another piece of excellent evidence for those who believe in jumping at every straw is the red dog with green head in an Egyptian funeral cortege, painted sundry thousands of years ago.

Dismissing untenable conjecture, we find that from the time the terrier of the North of Ireland became in any way known, he was a dog which, from his being the rangiest of the terrier family of that time and the general resemblance in outline of the best specimens to a rough, coarse greyhound, indicated his descent from the hound dog of Ireland, the Irish wolfhound, brother-in-blood to the Scotch deerhound. The wolfhound, whether short or rough coated, for they seem to have been of both varieties, was red or fawn in colour, and the terrier ran to that colour also, though of course as he was of mongrel breeding there were variations of colour. At the early Irish exhibition of terriers they were, to quote the words of Dr. Carey, the Irish Terrier Club secretary, "of all sorts, sizes and colours." The first really good one was Spuds, shown in 1876. The illustration in Dalziel's book is a good one, and shows what was considered in those days to be the correct form of this terrier. She was cropped, as were most of the Irish terriers of her time, though Mr. Jamison's Sport was not, nor was Mr. Graham's Sporter, afterward Mr. George Krehl's. These terriers were soon followed by Erin, the best terrier of the early days, and while there ma have been a better one since, we can only say that never until we set

eyes on Mr. O. W. Donner's American bred Milton Droleen did we see anything that in any way reminded us of the great Erin. We so told Mr. Donner the first time we saw her on the occasion of our judging at Providence, and when she was taken to England Mr. Krehl wrote of her as the "American Erin." Droleen was a cropped bitch and showed the typical head of Erin and the same outline of body, which is that shown in Spuds. We first saw Erin when we ran down to Barrow from Manchester to meet "Billy" Graham, who was going to stop there over Sunday on his way from Belfast to the Palace Show. That was in 1879, and Erin beat all comers at that show, and deservedly. As we propose quoting from an article on the early Irish terriers written by Mr. J. J. Pim, who had a far more thorough acquaintance with her and all the early terriers than we had, as well as of those shown after we left England in 1880, we will not go into particulars regarding Erin. We do not dispute for a moment that Mr. Pim, who knew her so well, is correct in saying that she had a dark red coat, but if we had been asked from recollection to give her colour we should have said red wheaten. In the old days what we now call red wheaten was then called red, and the wheaten was a much lighter shade. Others ran into a sort of grey, resembling the colour of Mrs. Murray Bohlen's Pinscher dog. In size they ran from Spuds and our Banshee down to terriers of the size of Breda Tiny, the typical little terrier imported by Mr. Mitchell Harrison, and from whom came Widow Bedott.

At the head of the old breeders of Irish terriers, as well as exhibitors, Mr. George Jamison of Belfast is entitled to the first rank, and he still has some pretty good ones, though his fancy has turned to trumpeter pigeons, as we found on visiting him a year ago. Mr. Jamison owned Sport, Spuds, and a whole lot of good ones of the early days, and bred many good ones. Still, there is no gainsaying that Mr. William Graham, the great "Billy" known to all dog men interested in Irish terriers, and the original "Irish Ambassador"—so styled from his constant visits to all the important shows in England—was the man above all others who did most for the advancement of the Irish terrier. In addition to dogs of his own he had charge of Mr. J. R. N. Pim's dogs, and all the get of Erin we owe to Graham. After them came his great record of the Bredas, culminating in Breda Mixer and Breda Muddler. Graham liked the dog of medium size, but was shrewd enough to show what would win, and when the judges began to display their preference for the larger dogs and bitches he had that kind to put in front

of them. To mark their appreciation of what the late Mr. Graham had done for the breed the Irish Terrier Club members subscribed for a cup, known as the Graham Challenge Cup, which is competed for by all comers at certain prominent selected shows in Ireland and England, and is considered the blue ribbon trophy of the breed. Starting as he did with the foundation stock, from which we have the present day terrier, Graham had an undoubted advantage over the English breeders, who were without intimate knowledge of the characteristics of some of the early and unshown dogs which appear in old pedigrees, and we find in the pedigrees of his latest and best dogs that he practically relied on dogs bred either by himself, or whose parents were of his stock.

Graham was not a stickler for pedigree, but stood for knowledge of what the parents looked like and what their ancestors were. At times he would breed from an inferior-looking dog, such as in the case of Benedict, whose brother Bachelor was the crack dog. One of the valuable photographs we got from Mr. Jamison shows what Benedict looked like, and it would take some persuasion for any person to breed to such a dog. The story was that Graham visited the owner of the two brothers with the real intention of buying Benedict, but only took him at a gift price when his overtures for Bachelor were declined. We have been told by a close friend that such is not the case, and that he only took Benedict because he could not get the other and did not want to go home without doing business.

Something that can easily be learned from these old illustrations is the change of type. The old original standard was framed at the time the breed was started as a show breed, and was drawn up by those who were best qualified to know the correct type. These old dogs we illustrate were considered typical specimens under that standard, but they in no way resemble our winners of two years ago. Garryford and Gaily are good instances of what the cropped Irish terriers looked like, but there is not one of them that shows what has been called the "coffin" muzzle, which began in the Meersbrook Bristles era in wire-haired fox terriers. Selection of this style of foreface could to some extent affect the type, but we are convinced that in many of the English-bred dogs, particularly those of Yorkshire breeding, the Airedale has been introduced. How are we otherwise to account for the heavy ears, placed Airedale style, and the gawky hind legs, together with the tendency to overgrowth? We have never found this in the Irish strains, nor in the kennels of thoroughly reputable Yorkshire

breeders of Irish terriers, but among those of shady reputation or when it comes to a dog bred by a man totally unknown, with the probability that the name is only a stop gap. It is very risky breeding from any such dog, or his or her descendants. In our show going, which has extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific and through Canada, we have met with large red dogs, frequently smooth-coated, all possessing the heavy side-placed ears and the comparatively sluggish look of the Airedale, and invariably we have found that they have been bred from dogs of Yorkshire origin.

It was to Yorkshire we owed that monstrosity, the "Taneous" head, the narrow round skull with sunken temples, sometimes with an exaggeration of length of foreface, the narrowness of which was covered up with a wealth of fluffy hair, not Irish at all. None of the old dogs we illustrate show any of this exaggeration of whiskers. "Oh," says the new beginner who has learned Irish terriers thoroughly in a few weeks, "that is the beard, the standard says it has to have a beard; it is the beard." Not at all; the beard is a tuft or two of hair growing on the under jaw, and the old Irish terrier was about as clean muzzled as an Airedale. We do not object to a little bristly growth along the jaws, so long as it is free from lintyness or fluff, for that most assuredly indicates that the body coat is not sound, no matter if it looks so for the time being. Dogs of this kind are seen now and again throughout the year, but have periods of retirement during which the all-the-year-round, sound-coated dog is being shown.

Americans are not so much to blame for getting astray, as they did a year or so ago, on the question of type. Dogs sent from the other side were represented to them as being the correct type. We saw one communication from an importer to the effect that the dog he was then trying to sell was "the new type that is doing all the winning on the other side."

Relying upon the representations regarding these dogs, good prices were paid for them, the purchasers not realising that they had not the correct thing until the next importation of the only genuine, correct type was received, when they realised that "type" meant only the dog that was for sale, and varied as the dogs did.

This could not last for ever, and the importation of a large number of good dogs that were winning on the other side, where also there had been a radical return to something nearer the old type, settled the question, and the day of the dog with the "Taneous" head was at an end. The name

Taneous came from a dog which had a very narrow, long head, and anything approaching his style of head still goes by his name.

Another change of a desirable nature has been the return to something more like the right thing in the condition of coat on the exhibition dog. The Irish terrier is a rough dog and should look as if he was rough, without it being necessary to rumple up the coat to see if it is any length. We have seen Irish terriers win, and that under judges whose names appear on the list as approved by our Irish Terrier Club, when they had no more coat than that of a smooth fox terrier. That is, however, dying out with the Taneous head and the equally erroneous idea that the Irish terrier should have a long, square muzzle, or what Mr. Fred Breakell of Manchester calls the "coffin" muzzle. What we want to preserve in the Irish terrier is the expression. This is different from that seen in the fox terrier, the Scotch, the Airedale or the bull terrier, just as each of them differ from all others.

At one time our judges went solely for length of head, but that has met with a timely death, and we are really closer to the correct thing in our judging than for some years now. In place of balking at everything but a narrow head and long foreface the same men are now going to the opposite extreme, and we have short, square-headed dogs winning, for no reason than that they have good legs and feet. There is moderation in everything and in our opinion the first thing a judge should look for is the Irish expression, the one thing especially indicative of the breed. If you get that the head is pretty sure to be not far from right. Then comes the racing outline of the breed, which calls for not too much width of chest, though the fox terrier front is equally wrong, the pasterns springing a little. He should show sufficient length of leg to look as if he could extend himself a bit, and to do so the back ribs do not want to be let down as in a cobby dog. A modified greyhound cut-up in the loin, and good length from hip to hock, while a gay carriage of tail assists materially in setting off the "Dare devil."

In the old days we showed our Irish terriers in what would now be called the rough. They were brushed with a dandy brush, and the only thing we learned from Graham in this line was that the hair which was apt to overrun the edge of the foot and make it look large and flat, should be "shingled" off with a poor cutting knife edge, so as not to make jagged cuts. That was done a month or six weeks before an important show. We do not say that even at that date there was not a trimmed or plucked

dog; in fact, we know one that was. That was Gaelic, a dog Graham had, and as at that time there was little love between Graham and the club secretary, Dr. Carey, we were surprised to hear that Graham had sold Gaelic to him, for the dog had done quite a bit of winning. Next time we met Billy we asked the reason for the sale. "Well, Gaelic is not the best-coated dog in the world and I'm a busy man. Now the Doctor isn't. He ives away down there at Borris, with hardly a thing to do, and he is in a fair way to go to the bad if his idle hands are not occupied, so out of real friendliness and a desire for his salvation I sold him Gaelic, and—he'll keep him busy." We do not remember the dog being shown much, if at all, after that. Anyway that was the only dog that we ever heard of that was presumably tampered with or prepared. We never used the terrier combs that are a necessity nowadays and tend to tear out the under coat, as well as the old coat that may be removed.

That style of showing we are never likely to return to, but we most certainly are exhibiting our dogs more naturally than was the case a year or two ago, when trimming was carried to an unwarranted extent. We have only seen one case of extreme trimming this season, when the head of a well-known bitch was outrageously barbered. That was bad enough, but we regret to say that for the first time we saw during the present year the pernicious filling of the coat with a preparation of rosin. We saw two dogs so treated, and as we were exhibiting against them we told the persons interested in them to brush them out at once and never let it be done again at any show we attended. This was at once complied with. One of the dogs was owned by an amateur and he expressed surprise that we objected, saying that every person did it. We responded that such was not the case, and only once before had we seen such a thing. It is perhaps a little difficult to say exactly where preparation by trimming ceases to be legitimate. Still, the line of deception as to a dog's demerit is not altogether undistinguishable, and anyway rosin in the coat is fraud, pure and simple. The question is solely that of deception practiced on the judge, or sought to be practiced on that official, and not that of the preparation of the dog in a legitimate way. It is not deception to clean up a dog's feet so that they are of good shape, round and well knuckled up, for that is not deceiving the judge, but to clip, singe, or pluck a naturally woolly headed dog is deception, for with his woolly topknot he would soon be turned out of the ring. That is the vital point of the question of trimming.

As may be surmised from our introductory remarks there is no ancient history of this breed. We go back to about 1870 in the longest extended pedigree that can be made up out of the English stud book, or from any other source that we have knowledge of. Some years ago Mr. O. W. Donner asked us to undertake the extending of the pedigree of a son and daughter of his Milton Droleen, and by Breda Muddler. We did so as far as the stud book data would carry the pedigree and then sent the result across the Atlantic to a friend, who had instructions as to every line of investigation to be followed and who to see or write to. Every person lent the readiest assistance and Messrs. Jamison and Graham pored over the pedigree, adding links here and there from their old recollections, but there was no getting any further back than we had already done in the longest extended lines, and they came to an end with dogs that did not go back to 1870. It was only in the extension of the same dog's pedigree, as it reoccurred, that we reached that link. It is not an old breed so far as pedigree making goes, and they did not always come true to colour in the litters either. Others besides ourselves ended the career of what might have turned out to be pretty good "Welsh terriers" had there been such a breed in existence then, but all black and tans went into the water bucket. Mr. Barnett attributes this colour to Killiney Boy, who he says was out of a black and tan dam, but we drowned black and tans before Killiney Boy was known as a sire.

The good dogs of those days were picked up here and there by good judges, and when it was known that a man would give a good price for a dog he would have dogs offered him from many parts of the country. There was no pedigree behind them, and it was only the judicious mating by such men as Graham, though he was almost an exception in the way of ability in this direction, that laid the foundation for the present good displays of Irish terriers. Belfast was then the headquarters for the breed and it has ever remained so in respect to Ireland, though as may be supposed, there have been and are many other breeders there. In England it was taken hold of by Mr. George R. Krehl, who, upon the advice of Mr. Vero Shaw, then kennel editor of the *Live Stock Journal*, kept the name of the breed before the public by means of discussions and letters contributed by himself and friends till the time was ripe for starting a specialty club. This was done in 1879, and in May of that year Dr. Carey, who is still the secretary of the club, issued his first circular giving the names of twenty-five Irish

and twenty-seven English members. Of the entire number we believe we are the only one on the list who is showing Irish terriers at the present time. A good many of the English members were merely friends of Mr. Krehl and never owned one of the breed, but they started the club at any rate and others took their places. One of the important steps early taken by the club was in the direction of natural ears, the credit of which is due Mr. Krehl, who pushed the original movement and made it easy for those who ultimately got the Kennel Club to accede to the request to prohibit cropping after a specified date, a step which eventually led to the prohibition being extended to all breeds.

At that early date there were a good many uncropped dogs. Mr. Jamison's old dog Sport had natural ears, so had Mr. Krehl's Sporter and his Moya Doolan, but these were mainly dogs picked up here and there that had not been bred in kennels where show dogs were raised. The regulars held out for cropping, in the main, Graham being very much against any change as spoiling the look of the dogs. When the rule was passed all had to obey it, and the rule was followed in this country when the Irish Terrier Club of America was organised. In those old days we made a fuss about immaterials, as all novices do. We had it in other breeds and while St. Bernard men thought everything about dew claws we discussed the question of disqualifying dogs with anything but black toe nails, how much white might be permitted on a dog's breast and trivial points of that kind, just as new beginners do to this day. After English exhibitors learned more they went for real terriers and the once burning question of the colour of toe nails was buried, though it still survives in the standard as a relic of the past.

We will now give the "recollections" of Mr. J. J. Pim, which must have appeared originally at the close of 1891, seemingly, for he apparently wrote on dogs shown a few months before. We extract the communication from the *Irish Terrier Review* of July, 1905, which fails to give the original source of publication, though stating that it is republished by Mr. Pim's permission:

IRISH TERRIERS—PAST AND PRESENT

"Having been asked to give 'my recollections' on the above, I have tried to do so from memory, and must ask my readers to excuse any mistakes.

"I always considered the Irish terrier of the North of Ireland the truer breed, as with few exceptions those from the South were neither



Photo by Altison, Belfast

CH. BREDA MUDDLER



Photo by J. Exley, Bradford, Eng.

CH. BREDA MIXER



CH. HISTORIAN



RED IREX



FISCAL FIGHTER



BOGIE RATTLER BIDDY III. BENEDICT BACHELOR BRONZE
On the photograph of this group Mr. George Jamison printed the name below each dog.
Benedict is a peculiar looking specimen to be the sire he was



CH. LORTON BELLE, MEADOWS BRIDGET, CH. RED GEM, CH. IN-
VERNESS SHAMROCK, LADY HERMIT. ENGLISH NELL
Names are from left to right

high enough on the leg nor hard in coat. I am now speaking of those at our first shows in 1874 and 1875.

"The first show in England that made a class for our breed was Brighton, 1876. Mr. Jamison of Belfast, and Mr. Mawdsley of Liverpool, won, the only exhibitors, the former winning both prizes. Glasgow in 1875 was the first Scottish Show to help us. Mr. A. T. Arrol, who had several goodish ones, was probably the first Scottish exhibitor.

"The first good specimens I remember were Mr. George Jamison's Sport (5,761), first Glasgow, 1875, and illustrated in your paper the same year, with drop-ears (several of our present winners' pedigrees go back to him), and Mr. Norton's Fly (3,524), first Newtownards, 1874, dam of several winners in 1875 and 1876. Mr. Smith's Spuds (6,846), cropped, the best we had yet seen, came out at Cork, 1876, and then found her way into Mr. Jamison's kennels; he won with her and another bitch, Banshee (too thick in head), at Brighton, 1876, and 1877 at the Kennel Club, who had also given the breed a class for the first time. I well remember leading Spuds, and telling Colonel Owen, the judge, that I thought she should have beaten Banshee. I then bought her, and she was my first show Irish terrier, and won first at the Kennel Club Show, beating Banshee, and first Bristol, 1877, etc.; she was rather large, but fit to be in it even now. A nice-sized dog, Mr. Graham's Sporter (7,844), drop-ears, was also shown in 1877. Afterwards Mr. Krehl's well-known winner, and just what we want to-day, with good, bright, red, hard coat; it may here be mentioned that Mr. Graham still sticks to small-sized ones; my idea is the happy medium.

"1878. We first saw Dr. Carey's Champion Sting (cropped), a bitch who lasted marvellously; I judged her at Armagh, 1882; her legs and feet were as good as ever, although twelve years old; she was wheaten in colour. Mr. Waterhouse's Killiney Boy, a rare good little cropped one, rather low on the leg; I gave him his first prize at Belfast, 1879; he afterwards proved himself a very valuable sire.

"1879. I think everyone will agree that the mother and star of the breed (Erin, 9,704) was found by Mr. Graham in her hamper before being benched at Dublin Show; she had come from Ballymena, County Antrim; he bought her out at the Alexandra Palace, 1879, winning first and Irish Terrier Club Challenge Cup the first time competed for, which trophy she afterwards won outright for my brother, and was, I think, never beaten. Most of my readers have seen her, but for those who have not I think her

worth describing: Beautiful long lean head, cropped, with that game-looking eye and expression peculiar to the breed that we are fast losing; nice neck, with perfectly placed shoulders, good legs and feet, wonderfully perfect body, stern, and hard dark red coat, not heavy in bone or forelegs, which were not low, but forming a perfect symmetry. As she was when I bought her in 1880 she could have beaten any terrier now showing. She—poor Vic!—died last year in my brother J. R. N. Pim's possession. He bought her from me, and became for some years a very successful exhibitor and breeder. Her first and famous litter to Killiney Boy produced the Champions Playboy, Pagan II., and Poppy; also Pretty Lass, etc., the best of their day from 1882 to 1887 (I consider Playboy the best dog we have ever seen); and afterwards Droleen (first Challenge Darlington, 1891), and several other good ones.

“The club was now started (1879) by Dr. Carey, Mr. George Kreh, and others; it still stands as one of the largest and best of to-day, and may it long remain to do good service to the breed! I still think it made a mistake in stopping cropping too quickly, but I hope in a few years to see as good ears on Irish as on fox terriers.

“1883. Mr. Waterhouse had a grand terrier, Peter Bolger (13,548), cropped, who won at the Kennel Club and other shows.

“1884. Mr. Lamb's Gaily, a good bitch with a white chest; Mr. Krehl's Kitty, very nice, with also too much white; Mr. Graves' Phaudry, with his queer expression; and Mr. Waterhouse's Killiney Boxer (16,711), a rare nice terrier, with good drop-ears and perfect front, but hardly an Irish terrier; can a light tan and black coat be the thing? Mr. Graham's Garryford (14,578), a good dog bar his wide chest, and his Gilford (16,058), correct in type, but too large.

“1885. Mr. Barnett's Bachelor was a big winner, a dog a little too much of the fox terrier in build, who has, I am afraid, given us (with his brother Benedict) that dark expression in their progeny; he had many good points, viz., ears, legs, feet and texture of coat; Mr. Backhouse's Buster (16,057), a fair dog of good type; Mr. Kerrigan's Fiddle (first Dublin), a good red bitch, but wanting in character; Mr. Graham's Extreme Carelessness, a grand one, bar her black hairs (Mr. Graves was now buying at big prices); and Mr. Nicholson's Poppy II., a lovely terrier, light of bone—were the pick of this year.

“1886. Another good buyer in Mr. Hoare turned up, who afterwards

won many prizes with Poppy II. and Gaily; Mr. Cotton's Cruisk (first Dublin), a good, large, drop-eared, nice coloured dog; he ought to be still a good sire, as he has already made a name in that line; Mr. Summer's Michael (18,651), famous as the sire of Mr. Wiener's cracks, but not in my opinion a high-class show dog; Mr. Wiener's Norah Tatters (18,089), first Crystal Palace, etc., great quality, but not true in type.

"1887. A very large entry at the best shows, but nothing AI came out. Mr. Summer's B.A. (21,567), good head (cropped) and colour, but I think the kennel owned a far better in Pedlar (brother to Playboy), one of the best I ever saw, but when I was at Liverpool he was getting old and broad in skull; if he is still alive he ought to be the best stud dog about; Mr. Wiener's Ballyhooley (23,646), a great winner, but although good in body, coat, legs and feet, I think him a very lucky dog; Mr. Graham's Breda Rattle (23,652), wonderfully good legs and feet, very hard in coat, but never a good sort; Mr. Backhouse's Bumptious Biddy (23,686), a good type, a bit short in muzzle, but the best of this year.

"1888. Mr. Wiener made this year to be remembered by the bringing out of the brothers Brickbat and Bencher; the latter is perhaps on the large side, but a grand-headed, typical terrier, and ought to be a good sire for small-sized, lightly coated bitches; Champion Brickbat, when he came out, was a bit weak in face, but he has wonderfully improved, and is to-day the best living. Mr. Graves brought old Playboy again to the front, after retiring for a time; he improved with age; Mr. Charley's Mars (25,938), by Benedict, a grand terrier but for his large eyes and dark expression; Mr. McRae's Irish Ambassador (25,932), a good dog as a sire, and the right type. I had the honour of judging the largest entry the Kennel Club have ever had (at Olympia), and Dr. Carey, at Liverpool, the largest entry at any show up to this date.

"1889. Messrs. Carey came to the fore with a good dog in Pilgrim (28,110), drop-ears, good colour, rare bone, legs and feet; he is now the property of the Earl of Shannon, who paid a big price for him; Mr. Taylor's Breadhill (28,087), cropped, a dog with one of the very best heads we have ever seen; he has good bone, but few other good points; he is a favourite with some; Mr. Barnett's Bouquet (28,130), drop-ears, a grand bitch, spoiled rather by that dark expression I do not like; Mr. Norton's Miss Peggotty (28,157), a lovely large-sized bitch, with a bull terrier sort of head; Mr. Charley's Dunmurry (28,143), a very typical terrier, with one fault—weak ankles.

“1890. This year we had very strong classes, and a very level lot. Mr. Breakell’s Bonnet (30,308), a very good one, just a little broad in skull, and too much muscle outside her front, perfect legs and feet, colour, coat, and type; Mr. Graham’s Breda Mixer (30,269), one of the best puppies I ever saw; he combines character and quality, with good head and nice front; he may some day beat the lot; he is now the property of the plucky Mr. Mayall. Mr. Backhouse’s Bumptious Blue Stocking (30,013), a good typical bitch, rare head and expression; it was well she was not put in bucket in her early youth, as she was sold to Mr. Krehl for £100, I am told, and he again sold her to the Earl of Shannon. Mr. Backhouse’s Bumptious Blazer (cropped when stolen), a very good little dog; I like him very much when fit, but for his muzzle, which is too weak; he brought in another £100 for his lucky breeder; Mr. Wiener’s Merle Grady (30,292), a rare terrier, just the size and type; he is a bit loose in elbows; Mr. Barnett’s Beautiful Star (30,262), a wonderfully well-made terrier, wrong in type and expression; Mr. Krehl’s Dan’l II. (30,277), a good little sort, not straight; Belfast Show had the record entry; Mr. Vicary the judge.

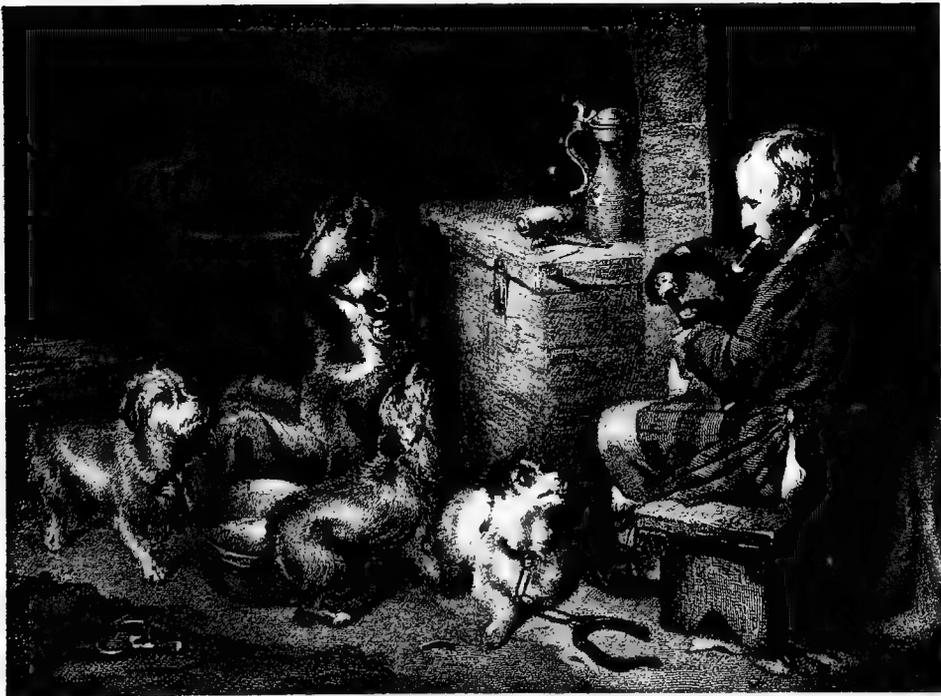
“1891. The Earl of Shannon is buying right and left, and we all wish him good luck; but he has two very good kennels to beat—Messrs. Wiener’s and Graham’s. Mr. S. Pratt’s Boddy (first Darlington), a very good puppy, with nice drop-ears, good bone, front, and body, matured-looking for her age when we judged her in July, and too profuse in coat. I only hope she will last and improve; a real good stamp. Mr. Wiener’s Bucket, a nice youngster, with bad ears, and a little wanting in expression, but one like improving much, and I expect to see her a high-class bitch, perfect body, front, and coat; Mr. Graham’s Breda Ida, a very grand bitch, and very nearly the best going; her ears and eyes might be smaller; bar this she is good everywhere; Mr. Boyle’s Churchtown Chippie (first Armagh), a good typical bitch, a rare mover, and I think will grow into a champion; she is now the property of Mr. Graham, who paid a goodish price for her. Belfast again held the record for the largest entry I believe ever obtained; Mr. Barnett judged.

“I must end now, and ask you to pardon the length of my letter. I have only mentioned the best specimens I could recollect, and I am sure I have missed many I ought to have written of.”

In this same issue of the *Irish Terrier Review* the editor, Mr. T. R. Ramsey, has this to say under the head of “Progress”:



RED HILLS KENNEL IRISH TERRIERS AT WORK



"HIGHLAND MUSIC"

By Sir Edwin Landseer, R. A.

Painted probably about 1835. Showing the ordinary run of Highland Terriers from which the Scottish was produced



Photo by E. E. Lippiatt, Leamington, Eng.

MILVERTON KING



Photo by E. E. Lippiatt, Leamington, Eng.

MILVERTON LADY



CH. BLACKET, JR.

“Have we, as many say, lost the type, character, and expression that distinguished the breed? That is to say, have we now produced a terrier without the keen, varminty and (in profile) sinister appearance and racy outline that we associate with an Irishman? No, I don't think we have. Put one of the best terriers we have beside a photo of Brickbat or Ted Malone, and see what is the difference. It is not a difference in type, character, or expression; it is this, and this only—Brickbat lacked ears and face (we would call him bitchy to-day) and Ted Malone lacked face (resembling his sire) in comparison with our present best. The varmintyness is still there, but the absence of the ‘crop’ detracts from it. If any croaking is required, it appears to be that we must keep our eyes on the coats, and beware of insufficiently bent stifles and hocks that are not low enough—a prevalent fault. No doubt fresh faults crop up (unless it be that old faults become more noticeable), but they are quickly observed and wonderfully quickly eradicated. Think how very prevalent the exaggerated and soft whisker was a few years since, and see how comparatively rare it is to-day; likewise the contracted skull. Both are practically dead with the disappearance from the ring of the ‘pioneers’ of these faults, whose other many excellencies caused the faults to be overlooked. The great difficulty now is to find a first-class and well-bred stud terrier who is not inbred to one particular strain. Undoubtedly this strain has done wonders for the breed, but one can have too much inbreeding, and Irish terriers are bound soon to ‘progress backwards’ unless a good and well-bred outcross to remedy this state of things be quickly found and freely bred to. There is another thing most of us do not give sufficient attention to, and that is regularly using our terriers to some form of sport. Nothing gives a terrier life and character, hardness and self-reliance to such an extent as hunting, whether it be rats, rabbits, or cats.”

To that we reply as follows: The Irish terrier of to-day is not what the old ones were like and what the standard was made for, more particularly in outline and in foreface, together with expression. We do not mean to say that there is not a single terrier that shows any one of the characteristics named, but that they are not so typical of the breed. Another thing is that we are getting the Irish terriers too large, and we would like to see our Irish Terrier Club adopt a rule to the effect that no club prize could be won by any terrier over a specified weight; just as the Spaniel Club restricts cockers to eighteen pounds and under twenty-four pounds. The

Irish Terrier Club of England and that of this country have the same standard description, and the weight given "as most desirable" is twenty-four pounds for dogs and twenty-two for bitches. We think it would be almost impossible to get a first-class show dog of the present day under twenty-four pounds, and that many of them weigh from twenty-six to twenty-seven pounds. We have made the same mistake the fox terrier men did some years ago and gone in for dogs that are over size. We recently placed a bitch that weighed close to twenty-two pounds over quite a number of terriers that had been winning at various shows, and some of the ring side critics wanted to know why we placed such a little thing in first place. When told that she was the only terrier in the whole of the classes that was within two pounds of the club standard weight they could not believe it possible and wanted to know what the standard weight was. We will admit that many of the old-time terriers were also over the suggested weight. Spuds most certainly was and so was Banshee, they weighing twenty-six or twenty-seven pounds. Erin was nearer the right thing than the most of those shown in her time.

Next to present day size the great difference is in foreface. Mr. Ramsay says we would now call the old dogs "bitchy" in face. That is because the Englishmen have gone in for the wrong sort of forefaces in their dogs, beginning with the days when Meersbrook Bristles and his type swept the judges off their feet and whiskers and an exaggerated face were called for in other varieties of terriers besides the wire-haired fox. There was no loss of "varminty" expression when cropping was stopped, until the sleepy, tired look came in with the "Taneous" head and the fluffy foreface. Our exhibitors have had opportunities of seeing Borthwick Lass, formerly the English champion Winsome Lass, also Borthwick Rascal, formerly Ulidia Rascal. The latter, if cropping made the difference, would be out of it entirely, for his fault is largish ears, yet these two terriers are the two that would probably be picked as showing the Irish lookout, better than any we now have. Neither is in any way exaggerated in foreface, in fact Lass is quite medium in that regard, and she is more typical than Rascal. The little Raynham Olivette is another of the same kind. Right size, racing outline and keen Irish expression.

Mr. Ramsay is unfortunate in picking the photograph of Brickbat as representative of the old type. We have seen that photograph, and while Brickbat may have been a good dog his photograph does not show that

he was anything remarkable, and to take him as a type of the days when the standard was framed is certainly erroneous. We cover the old times more fully than has ever been done with the many photographs we reproduce of old dogs, celebrities in their days. For most of which we have to express our indebtedness to Mr. George Jamison. The picture of Erin which is from a drawing made when she was at her best is given not as actually representing her so much as representing what was to the eyes of Irish terrier men of that time the type of dog they wanted—in other words their ideal. Compare this with the tampered photo of Full o' Fight and some others, "improved" to suit the modern ideas of what an Irish terrier should be in head. Perhaps we ought hardly to say modern as applying to to-day, for we believe there is a disposition to let the "coffin" foreface follow the whiskers and Taneous head into oblivion.

With regard to Mr. Ramsay's remarks as to too much inbreeding to Breda Mixer, through Muddler and Bolton Woods Mixer, where is he going to get the out-cross? What dog is there that has not Bolton Woods Mixer blood in his veins, or Breda Muddler's? But that is nothing to worry about, for we are getting away from them and are already finding them as far back as the third and fourth remove in the pedigrees of the youngsters of to-day. It has been good blood and physically there has been no deterioration, otherwise we would not now be complaining of our dogs getting too large.

In another portion of the same article Mr. Ramsay says:

"Is it true that we have lost the old Irish terrier and replaced him with something different? Well, in a sense it is so. Undoubtedly, we have a different terrier to-day. It would speak badly for the success of our attempts at breeding up to an ideal standard if we remained where we were—all improvement must entail differences between the dog of to-day and his forebear. But I don't for a moment think that the difference is retrogressive; on the contrary, it is progressive; we are much nearer our Club standard than ever we were."

Mr. Ramsay is best answered by the photographs. If the drawing of Erin, and we have several others of that period drawn on similar lines, and the other photographs represent the type of dog that the framers knew and described in the club standard, how can the head of dogs fashioned on the Full o' Fight model be nearer the standard. Such an alteration as that is not getting nearer the standard, for the standard was never made for such a dog and if one of that kind had been led into the

ring in the days of Erin and Sporter, he would have got the gate as a monstrosity. It must be understood that the Full o' Fight photograph is not the dog as he actually was, for it is cut out below the jaw, trimmed down the legs, along the back and down the quarters, and we only use it to show the supposed typical dog of three years ago as compared with the supposed typical dog when the standard was framed, as shown in the drawings of the Erin type. Another thing not to be overlooked in connection with the old photographs we reproduce is that they were taken when animal photography was in its infancy, instantaneous work was then unknown, and it is doubtful if a single photographer in England or Ireland knew the first principles of posing a dog.

It is not necessary to go into details regarding the growth of the Irish terrier in England, so we will condense matters by saying that Breda Mixer, the puppy mentioned by Mr. Pim as coming out in 1890 and as likely "some day to beat the lot," fulfilled his estimate. Mixer did beat all comers, was chosen to represent the typical Irish terrier when the Irish Terrier Club wanted a sketch of the correct type, and proved himself the great stud dog of the breed. His two sons, Bolton Woods Mixer and Breda Muddler, are still living, and Muddler is not yet past his days of usefulness as a sire, even at his advanced age.

What descendants they have left from which their successors are to be produced is very uncertain, for at present there is no predominating sire in England. Bolton Woods Mixer's best show son was undoubtedly Straight Tip, now in this country, but though he was as much used at stud as was his sire, his get did not cut such a swathe as did the Bolton Woods Mixer's in the high day of their successes. It is likely that but for the government prohibition against the shipping of dogs from Ireland to England, the merits of Champion Colin would have received proper recognition. It was to countermince the government order that clever Mr. Graham at once shipped Breda Muddler to England, nearly all of his stud patronage coming from there. With regard to Colin we recall that when the late Mr. Rodman, our Irish Terrier Club secretary, returned from a trip to England and Ireland he told us that he considered Colin the best dog he had seen. When we visited Ireland in 1904 we saw so many good dogs by Colin that, bearing in mind Mr. Rodman's report, we specially visited this dog and although he had not the freshness of youth we do not know of a dog that impressed us more than he did, and but for the positive statement of his owner that

money could not induce him to part with the dog we would have made every effort to buy him. He was thoroughly Irish in type, well-built and eminently sound in coat. His line is as much of an outcross as one can get from Bolton Woods Mixer and Breda Muddler at the present time and get a winning strain, for he is three removes from Muddler, reaching him through his sire's dam, that excellent bitch, Champion Blue Nettle. Colin's dam is a daughter of Bolton Woods Mixer, but her dam and also the line of Colin's grandsire are outcrosses. Mile End Muddler is another good dog of the Breda Muddler line, but he does not seem to have been at all phenomenally successful as a sire, in fact there has not been a dog in England since Bolton Woods Mixer's day that has filled his place. We note, however, that Mr. Jowett's Crow Gill Mike seems to be making himself conspicuous.

It is now time to turn attention to the Irish terrier in America, the history beginning with the advent of Kathleen, the bitch we brought over in 1880 and showed in the miscellaneous class at New York that year. Kathleen came from the middle counties of Ireland, and her pedigree did not extend beyond her sire and dam. She had won a third at Dublin before we bought her from Mr. Graham, and for us she won two firsts and a second. She was bred to Mr. Krehl's Sporter, and when lying off Staten Island she gave birth to the first Irish terrier puppies born in this country, one of which won a second at New York in 1881 and when sent to England with his dam a few months later had his name changed and won a prize or two there. Dr. J. S. Niven, of London, Ont., was the next to import a few of the breed, and his Norah and Aileen were winners in their day. Mr. Lawrence Timpson had one or two during the eighties, including the dog Garryowen, by Paddy II. out of Erin, but there was nothing here of any account to produce good results from this dog. Mr. J. Coleman Drayton also imported Spuds when she was eight years old and showed her so far that she had not the slightest resemblance to the flyer we had seen five or six years before.

Mr. Mitchell Harrison, who was king-pin among collie exhibitors, bought, when in Ireland in 1887, a brace of Mr. Graham's terriers, a fairly good dog named Breda Jim, and a nice quality, rather small bitch named Breda Tiney. Mr. Charles Thompson, also of Philadelphia, at the same time got the bitch Geesela and had her bred to Benedict before bringing her home with him. From this line came the various Geeselas that have appeared at Philadelphia shows. Breda Tiney won at New York in 1888, but Breda Jim was beaten by another Graham dog named Greymount, a

son of Gilford. Breda Tiney won at all the leading shows in 1889 and took first in the challenge class at New York in 1890. Mr. Harrison had by this time got a few more of the breed and his Roslyn Dennis and Roslyn Eileen each took a second at New York in 1890, while their son, Roslyn the Mickey, which had been sold to Mr. E. Wetmore, was first in the open dog class.

It was at this show that Mr. Walter Comstock showed Breda Florence, a beautiful bitch of Mr. George Jamison's breeding, but sold by him to Mr. Cinnamon, who named her Red Isis and showed her at Glasgow where she was claimed by Graham, who renamed her, showed her successfully, and then sold her to Mr. Comstock.

Before Mr. Comstock got her she had been bred to Bachelor and one of her litter was the bitch called Iris, sometimes Breda Iris and so registered in England, also Red Iris, and she is a litter sister to Red Inez. This bitch Breda Iris, as she was then, was bred to Graham's Breda Mixer, and from this mating came Breda Muddler. Mr. Jamison, as late as 1900, wrote us that Breda Florence was "the best bitch we ever had of the breed." It was Mr. Comstock's misfortune to lose her by death before she had been here over a year.

With the year 1891 Irish terriers evidently got a grip hold, for thirteen dogs and seventeen bitches were entered in the two open classes at New York that year, when Breda Tiney again did duty by herself in the challenge class. First in dogs came Breda Bill, a full brother to Breda Star, the sire of the dam of Breda Mixer and many others. Second to this dog came Mr. Comstock's Mars, a brother to Sauce, who was the dam of the dam of Breda Mixer. This shows that at that time we had some good material in this country, but unfortunately did not make the use of it that we might. Mr. Comstock had Dunmurry to take the place of Breda Florence at the head of the open bitch class. There was a dog entered at this show named Bellman, by the North Fields Yorkshire kennels, a combination of Mr. Symonds of Salem, Mass., and Mr. Toon of Sheffield, England. This Bellman we think was the sire of the dam of Champion Merle Grady's dam, but he does not appear to have been shown. As he was entered at \$1,000, while the same kennel's winner, Breda Bill, was only priced at \$250, it is evident that, although entered as of unknown breeding, he must have been highly thought of. The Bellman we mean had won well in England in 1888 and 1889. Breda Bill was then bought by Mr. Harrison and won for him at a number of shows.

At New York in 1892 Dunmurry beat Breda Bill in the challenge class, and Mr. Comstock took first and second in open dogs with Boxer IV. and Hanover Boy. Third to them came Toon and Symonds Jack Briggs, a brother to Banty Norah, dam of Mr. Donner's future champion, Milton Droleen. By this time the breed had become so established that in 1893 it was advanced to the first-class rating of two challenge and two open classes, with one for puppies, and for these a total of thirty-eight entries was made, with no duplicates. There were many good ones in evidence, Jackanapes, owned by Colonel Hilton, taking first in dogs from Merle Grady. Jackanapes is a dog that had very few stud opportunities, but his name is found in many pedigrees and through various lines. Merle Grady later on won his championship and earned fame as the sire of Milton Droleen. Mr. Harrison had a new and good bitch in Candour that won first in her class and was afterwards shown by Dr. Jarrett.

A novice class was added to the schedule for New York in 1895, prior to which, however, we should mention that among the prominent winners in 1894 were Jack Briggs, Merle Grady, Jackanapes and Brickbat, Jr., in dogs, and Dunmurry, Candor and Hill Top Surprise, a daughter of Jackanapes, who won first at New York and other shows. At this show of 1895 the entry in challenge classes was excellent, Jackanapes winning in dogs and Dunmurry in bitches. In open dogs Brian O'K won in some mysterious way from Brigg's Best, but that was not the only peculiar decision, for Milton Droleen was put back to V.H.C. in the novice class. Mr. Taylor of England judged, and was quite out of his element with the Irish terriers.

The next event of importance was the addition of Mr. Oliver Ames to the list of exhibitors, together with Mr. W. W. Caswell, the former showing two good ones in Tory and Rum, and Mr. Caswell securing the renamed Willmount Highwayman, Endcliffe Matchbox and a few others. Leeds Muddler was also sent over by Mr. Ashton in 1898 and after being shown at Boston and New York was bought by Messrs Rodwell and Van Schaick, who a year later disposed of the dog to Mr. Howard Willetts and he was retired from public service. Milton Droleen, who had had a successful career in 1896 and 1897, was not in her usual good condition this spring and after being defeated at Boston was not shown at New York, permitting Rum and Mr. Caswell's Endcliffe Fusee to contest the honours in the Free for All at Madison Square Garden. In 1899 the roll of exhibitors was added to by the appearance of Mr. John I. Taylor of Boston, who purchased

Endcliffe Muddle from Toon and Thomas, and won three firsts at New York show. Mrs. Kernochan also showed as the Hempstead Kennel's, her best being Red Gem, which had a very successful career for many years, and after this show she purchased Lorton Belle, which Mr. Raper brought over and got second with her to Rum in the winners' class.

Lorton Belle did not hold her own for long, as at the next New York show she was beaten by both Red Gem and another new one of Mrs. Kernochan's, renamed Meadows Bridget. Inverness Shamrock, shown on this occasion by Mr. Raper and placed second to a dog called Ardle Topper, was then added to the Hempstead Kennels, which could now show an excellent kennel of four and won many specials with them. During this year Mr. George Thomas sold his Irish terriers to the Rushford Kennels and imported some new ones to add thereto, with the result that it soon became the most conspicuous contestant, and Mr. Bruckheimer's Masterpiece was the only terrier able to contend successfully against the Rushford's in 1902. Masterpiece came out at the show of the Pet Dog Club, held at the Metropolitan Opera House in November, 1900, and carried all before him, indeed, the dog was never beaten till he met Celtic Badger at New York in 1903. This was beyond doubt the best American bred dog of his day, or up to the present time. Indeed, not a few excellent terrier judges considered that on that occasion Celtic Badger was fortunate. We take no sides in the matter, but we are fully of the opinion that Badger improved quite a good deal during the following year, for he was slow in developing and when first shown at New York he was not so good in pasterns as he became later on. Mr. Jowett after judging Badger at the Boston show of 1905, told us that he was a greatly improved dog since he last saw him, adding that had they had any idea he would be the dog he then was it is extremely doubtful if he would ever have been allowed to come to this country. His criticism of Badger as nearly as we can recall his words were: "His head is not altogether what I want, for it is a little on the Taneous order in its straightness of the side lines. He has a good eye and carries his ears well. His neck is first-class and his back is good. His hind quarters could not be improved upon and he has just the kind of coat I like."

At the Philadelphia show of November, 1902, Mr. L. Loring Brooks of Boston showed a very nice puppy named Iroquois Muddle, which Mrs. Harding Davis bought later on, and won third to Badger and Masterpiece

at New York. Outside of these three the quality was not high. Drogheda should perhaps be excepted from that remark, for he was a very useful dog, with a keen expression somewhat lacking in Mrs. Kernochan's Inverness Shamrock, who was not a good shower. The new comers of 1904 included Selwonk Kudos and Red Hill's Doctor in dogs and a nice collection of bitches shown by Mr. E. S. Woodward in the name of the Raynham Kennels. His best bitches were better, we consider, than the dogs named, and he won many prizes with them wherever shown. They included Olivette, Radium, Surprise, all with the prefix of Raynham, and of these Olivette was the best, for though smaller than we usually see, she has excellent expression and for her inches shows much of the desirable racing outline.

In addition to Mr. L. Loring Brooks, who has been very prominent as a breeder for many years, Mr. S. P. Martin of Philadelphia has for some time been showing terriers of his own breeding, many of them very good in outline but rather too pointed in face, a fault which he is breeding out in a judicious manner, and as his entries show improvement he is and will continue to be a dangerous factor in home-bred and American-bred classes.

In the fall of 1904 a much needed impetus was given to this breed by the importation of a number of terriers by Mr. R. B. Adam of Buffalo, but at that time our judges' ideas were very much astray as to the right type of the Irish terrier and were of the opinion that the narrow Taneous head with heavy fluffy whiskers were the proper thing. The result was that as the new importations were flatter and wider in skull they were hardly done justice to, and Celtic Bella, a bitch that had for the previous six months defeated the pick of the dogs and bitches in England at every show she was exhibited at in England and Ireland, and twice won the Graham Cup, was roughly treated. To be sure of defeating the new comers other exhibitors also imported at very heavy expense, and as the only dogs that they could purchase as winners in England were similar in head to Mr. Adam's dogs, he at least had the satisfaction of thus demonstrating that his dogs were correct as to type of head.

Mr. Adam also strengthened his kennel for the New York show, with the result that when Mr. Jowett saw the turnout at Madison Square Garden last February he made no hesitation in saying that it was the best all-round exhibition of the breed he had seen anywhere for many years. On this occasion the new Rowsley Kennels won with the recently imported dog

Historian, next to him coming Mr. Adam's new puppy, **Borthwick Benedict**. High honours in the bitch division went to Mr. Munson Morris's new importation, Courtlandt Kate Kearney, who excels in front and body. Since the New York show England's best known dog, Straight Tip, has been imported by Mr. Gifford A. Cochrane, and only on one occasion has he been defeated since his arrival, and that by Historian, when Mr. Van Schaick judged at Brooklyn. Of this decision we are not justified in speaking, as we were at the Chicago show that week. Straight Tip is not always equally good. We know that horses sulk and decline to put forth their best efforts, and sometimes it may be that this dog does not care about doing his best to win, or to impress the judge. When he does show himself we know of no dog that can beat him for a certainty, and no person would be justified in saying off-hand that Badger could do so, for he has not met a dog of the calibre of Straight Tip at his best. Both are, however, getting on in years, and it is full time that some good new dog made his appearance.

There is every indication that we have got very near to an equal footing with English breeders in producing promising stock, for of late we have seen quite a number that show distinct advance in type and character from what has been the case previously. There is in this breed, as in some others where advance has been made, evidence that breeders have given up the idea of producing good ones from sires and dams from good parents and not themselves good, and when we reach that stage it is presumptive evidence that we may look for improvement.

We have already expressed some opinions regarding the desirable points in this breed and now repeat in condensed form what they were. We consider that the essentials to be regarded by the judge are: Type in body, meaning the racing outline characteristic of this breed; expression and shape of head, and given the former the latter can hardly be wrong, providing it is not narrow and round skulled; coat of correct texture is another essential, and that implies no fluffy whiskers on the lips; a closer approach to the standard weight should also be seen to by all judges, so that we may place the Irish terrier in his proper place as a red wire-haired dog somewhat larger than the fox terrier, and not a small Airedale.

The standard by which dogs are supposed to be judged is very old and was the work of a committee many being amateurs more or less ignorant of the breed from practical experience. A very much clearer and more easily understood text is the original description drawn up by

Mr. R. G. Ridgway and endorsed by twenty-four of the best known Irish breeders. It was this combination of breeders which induced Stonehenge to recognise the breed, though it was done reluctantly: "Head long and rather narrow across the skull [This is a comparative term suitable for that period, and the illustrations of the old winning terriers show what rather narrow then meant.—ED.]; flat, and perfectly free from stop or wrinkle. Muzzle long and rather pointed, but strong in make, with good black nose and free from loose flesh and chop. Teeth perfectly level and evenly set in good strong jaws. Ears, when uncut, small and filbert-shaped, and lying close to the head, colour of which is somewhat darker than rest of body; hair on ears short and free from fringe. Neck tolerably long and well arched. Legs moderately long, well set from shoulders, with plenty of bone and muscle; must be perfectly straight, and covered, like the ears and head, with the same texture of coat as the body, but not quite so long. Eyes small, keen and hazel colour. Feet strong, tolerably round, with toes well split up; most pure specimens have black toe nails. Chest muscular and rather deep, but should not be either full or wide. Body moderately long, with ribs well sprung; loin and back should show great strength and all well knit together. Coat must be hard, rough and wiry, in decided contradistinction to softness, shagginess, silkiness, and all parts perfectly free from lock or curl. Hair on head and legs not quite so long as rest of body. Colour most desired is red, and the brighter the colour the better. Next in order wheaten or yellow, and grey, but brindle is to be objected to, thereby showing intermixture of the bull breed."

In the standard founded upon the foregoing by the club of England and Ireland when it was organised, there are many indications of the fussy faddiness of the beginner in expounding inconsequential details, such as a negative penalty for white toe nails and for anything over a speck of white on chest. We were one of the aforesaid beginners, and of the entire ten committeemen in the English section probably one, possibly two, had bred a litter of Irish terriers, and two, George R. Krehl and James Watson, had exhibited. Of the Irish ten, four were well-known exhibitors. The English section particularly did a lot of amateurish things also in getting up stake conditions, which, with the conservatism of Englishmen, remain unaltered to this day and were adopted without thought or investigation by our Irish Terrier Club. The standard of both clubs is the same, and is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long; skull flat and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower towards the eye; free from wrinkle; stop hardly visible, except in profile. The jaw must be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek, and of a good punishing length. There should be a slight falling away below the eye, so as not to have a greyhound appearance. Hair on face of same description as on body, but short (about a quarter of an inch long), in appearance almost smooth and straight; a slight beard is the only longish hair (and it is long only in comparison with the rest) that is permissible, and that is characteristic.

Teeth.—Should be strong and level.

Lips.—Not so tight as a bull terrier's, but well-fitting, showing through the hair their black lining.

Nose.—Must be black.

Eyes.—A dark hazel colour, small, not prominent, and full of life, fire and intelligence.

Ears.—Small and V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well on the head, and dropping forward closely to the cheek. The ear must be free of fringe, and the hair thereon shorter and darker in colour than the body.

Neck.—Should be of a fair length, and gradually widening towards the shoulders, well carried, and free of throatiness. There is generally a slight sort of frill visible at each side of the neck, running nearly to the corner of the ear.

Shoulders and chest.—Shoulders must be fine, long and sloping well into the back; the chest deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

Back and loin.—Body moderately long; back should be strong and straight, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad and powerful and slightly arched; ribs fairly sprung, rather deep than round, and well-ribbed back.

Hindquarters.—Should be strong and muscular, the thighs powerful, hocks near the ground, stifles moderately bent.

Stern.—Generally docked; should be free of fringe or feather, but well covered with rough hair, set on pretty high, carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.

Feet and legs.—Feet should be strong, tolerably round, and moderately small; toes arched and neither turned out nor in; black toe nails are most desirable. Legs moderately long, well set from the shoulders, perfectly straight with plenty of bone and muscle; the elbows working freely clear of the sides; pasterns short and straight, hardly noticeable. Both fore and hind legs should be moved straight forward when travelling, the stifles not turned outward, the legs free of feather and covered, like the head, with as hard a texture of coat as body, but not so long.

Coat.—Hard and wiry, free of softness or silkiness, not so long as to hide the outlines of the body, particularly in the hindquarters, straight and flat, no shagginess, and free of lock or curl.

Colour.—Should be “whole coloured,” the most preferable being bright red, red, wheaten or yellow red. White sometimes appears on chest and feet; it is more objectionable on the latter than on the chest, as a speck of white on chest is frequently to be seen in all self-coloured breeds.

Size and symmetry.—The most desirable weight in show condition is, for a dog twenty-four pounds, and for a bitch twenty-two pounds. The dog must present an active, lively, lithe and wiry appearance; lots of substance, at the same time free of clumsiness, as speed and endurance, as well as power, are very essential. They must be neither “cloddy nor cobby,” but should be framed on the “lines of speed,” showing a graceful “racing outline.”

Temperament.—Dogs that are very game are usually surly or snappish. The Irish terrier, as a breed, is an exception, being remarkably good tempered, notably so with mankind, it being admitted, however, that he is perhaps a little too ready to resent interference on the part of other dogs. There is a heedless, reckless pluck about the Irish terrier which is characteristic, and, coupled with the headlong dash, blind to all consequences, with which he rushes at his adversary, has earned for the breed the proud epithet of “The Dare Devils.” When “off duty” they are characterised by a quiet, caress-inviting appearance, and when one sees them endearingly, timidly pushing their heads into their master’s hands, it is difficult to realise that on occasion, at the “set-on,” they can prove they have the courage of a lion, and will fight on to the last breath in their bodies. They develop an extraordinary devotion to, and have been known to track their masters almost incredible distances.

The Dog Book

SCALE OF POINTS

POSITIVE POINTS	NEGATIVE POINTS
Head, ear and expression. 20	White nails, toes and feet. . minus 10
Legs and feet. 15	Much white on chest " 10
Neck 5	Dark shadings on face. " 10
Shoulders and chest 10	Mouth undershot or cankered. " 10
Back and loin 5	Coat shaggy, curly or soft " 10
Hind quarters and stern. 10	Uneven in colour " 5
Coat. 15	
Colour 10	
Size and symmetry 10	
Total 100	Total. 50

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE DANDIE DINMONT TERRIER



UT for Sir Walter Scott there is reasonable doubt as to whether the Dandie Dinmont terrier would ever have reached the dignity of being considered a breed. The hound origin of this terrier is most decided and his resemblance to the Bedlington in ears, coat and linty topknot points to a close relationship between them. The low legs of the Dandie are of course in decided contrast to the Bedlington's legs, but it only needs a glance at the Dandie to show that he is a dog reduced on the leg, for his head and other proportions are those of a taller dog. James Davidson, the Dandie Dinmont of Sir Walter Scott, is claimed to have written on a slip of paper, dated 1800, that from a reddish bitch named Tarr and a light shaggy dog named Pepper which he obtained from a Mr. Brown of Bonjedward, he bred the race of dogs called Dandie Dinmont. This slip of paper is alleged to have been sent by Davidson to the Hon. George D. Bailie of Monteith and was brought to light by Mr. J. C. Macdona. A correspondent of the *London Field* of January 30, 1869, writing as "A Breeder Sportsman," stated that Tarr and Pepper were small dogs, members of a well-known variety which ran from thirteen to eighteen pounds. He also states that Davidson got another of the same variety from Rothbury on the Coquet, where the breed was found in the greatest perfection, and this dog was also used by Davidson in producing his Peppers and Mustards. Rothbury on the Coquet was where the Bedlingtons came from originally and they were first called Rothbury terriers.

Doubtless these were thoroughly game little dogs, but we venture to think that we owe the Dandie Dinmont to the care of the clever breeders of the Kelso and Hawick districts, who from the game dog possessing only some general characteristics developed the dog of type and character which we know as the Dandie Dinmont. Davidson's connection with the breed was not that of an originator, for he merely bred on from a few dogs of a well-known variety. Beyond desiring to get a small, thoroughly game dog

for vermin there is nothing known of Davidson's ideas or whether he had anything like a fixed type in his breeding. That we imagine came when the variety was taken up by a later generation. We must also take into consideration that Davidson was only one of many who undoubtedly had these terriers, and it is well known that he did not keep what he bred to himself. Hence about all we owe to Davidson is the fact that Sir Walter Scott's mention of him as Dandie Dinmont gave the name to this variety.

Mr. E. Bradshaw Smith seems to have been the gentleman to whom we owe the placing of the breed upon a firm footing, for he got hold of a number of dogs from various owners who had descendants of the Hindlee dogs and bred up to a standard. Mr. Locke was another who did much for the breed some years ago. At present the Dandie seems very strong in England and Scotland, and at the recent show at Altrincham, where Mrs. Lloyd Rayner judged, there were no less than fifty-five entries.

In America the Dandie has never achieved popularity. Now and again we come across a specimen, but how few there are and how few are well shown by the fact that for ten years the total registrations of the breed with the Kennel Club has been but five, and for the past five years only two have been shown throughout the entire country. It looks as if we meet once more with the evidence that Americans are not prone to take hold of curiosities when there are other breeds which possess more taking qualities. There is nothing the Dandie can do that other varieties of terrier cannot also accomplish, and others possess attractions the Dandie does not. You can lead the American to the dog show easily enough, but he is not going to be cajoled into buying what he does not fancy. The result is therefore that the Dandie has no history in this country and the little we have said regarding the breed is all that is necessary, coupled with the extravagantly long descriptive particulars of the Dandie Dinmont Club standard.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Strongly made and large, not out of proportion to the dog's size; the muscles showing extraordinary development, more especially the maxillary.

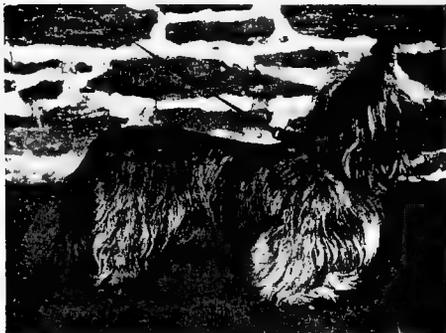
Skull.—Broad between the ears, getting gradually less towards the eyes and measuring about the same from the inner corner of the eye to back of skull as it does from ear to ear; forehead well domed. The head



MOORLAND LASS QUEEN KELPIE
Property of Mr. Geo. Caverhill, Montreal



MRS. RIPLEY'S DROP-EARED SKYES



CH. DALMENY
Owned by Swiss Mountain Kennels



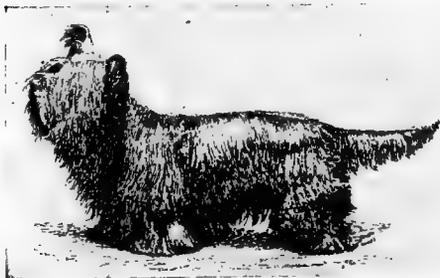
Photo by T. Bromwich, Bridgnorth, Eng.
CH. WOLVERLEY JOCK



Photo by Salmon & Batchar, London, Eng.
SWEETIE



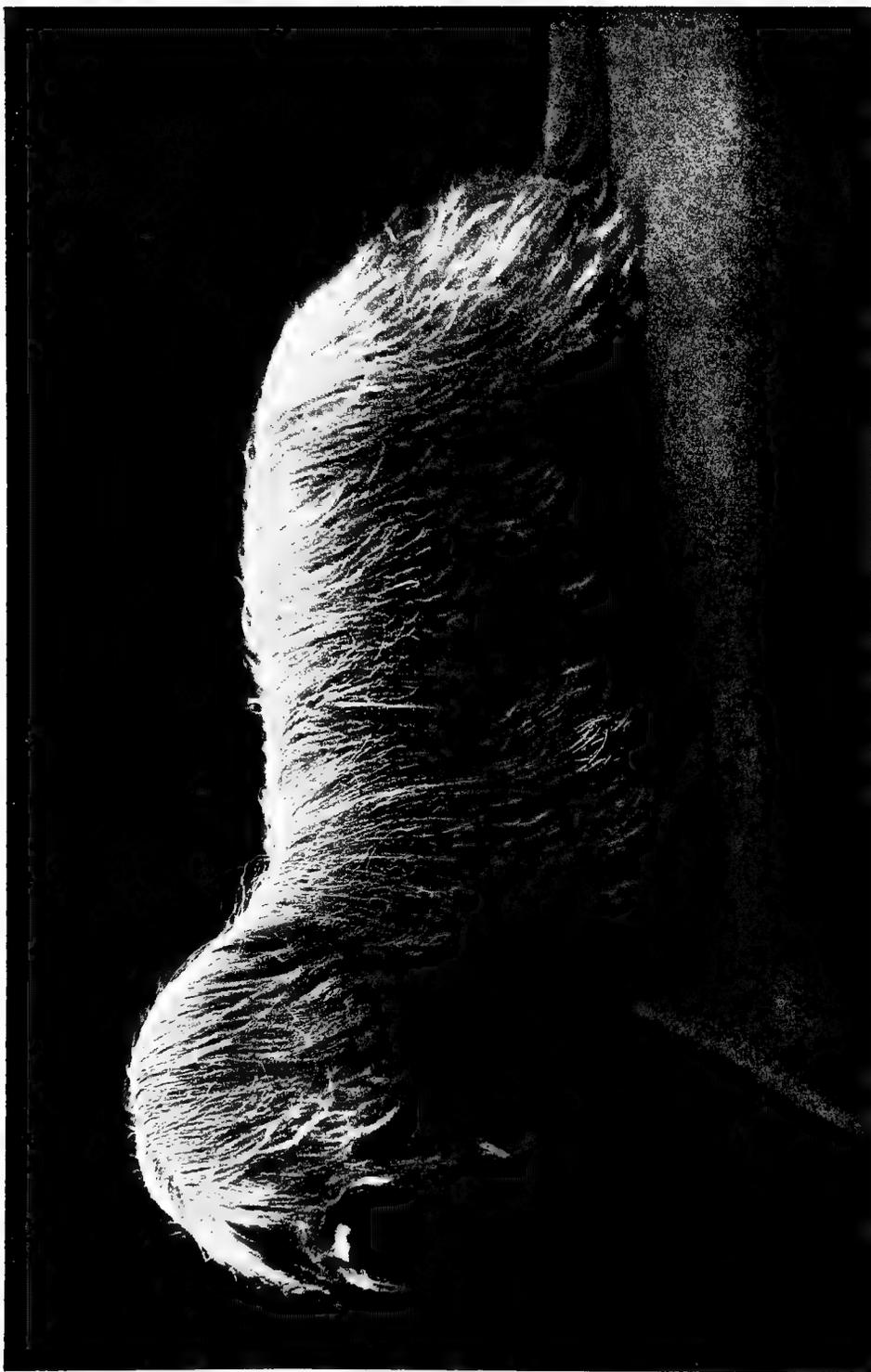
WOLVERLEY WALLIE



SANDERSON'S JIM
Mr. W. P. Sanderson, of West Philadelphia, was a pioneer
in Skye terriers, exhibiting about 1885



"ISLE OF SKYE TERRIERS"
From The Naturalists Library, 1840. The dog section
of two volumes was contributed by Lieut.-Col. Chas.
Hamilton Smith



CHAMPION PERFECTION

A good example of the drop-eared Skye terrier showing "strength" of coat with absence of wave or silkiness. A winner of many prizes in England. Owned by Mrs. Hugh Ripley, Markington, Leeds, England.

Photo by Russell & Son, London

is covered with very soft silky hair, which should not be confined to a mere topknot, and the lighter its colour and silkier it is, the better.

Muzzle.—Deep and strongly made, and measures about three inches in length, or in proportion to skull as three is to five. The muzzle is covered with hair of a little darker shade than the topknot and of the same texture as the feather of the fore legs. The top of the muzzle is generally bare for about an inch from the back part of the nose, the bareness coming to a point towards the eyes and being about one inch broad at the nose.

Eyes.—Set wide apart, large, full round, bright, expressive of great determination, intelligence and dignity; set low and prominent in front of the head, of a rich dark hazel colour.

Nose.—Black or dark coloured, as is the inside of the mouth.

Cheeks.—Starting from the ears, proportionately with the skull, and have a gradual taper toward the muzzle.

Teeth.—Very strong, especially the canine, which are of extraordinary size for such a small dog. The canines fit well into each other, so as to give the greatest available holding and punishing power. The teeth are level in front, the upper ones very slightly overlapping the under ones. Over- and undershot is very objectionable.

Ears.—Large and pendulous, set well back and low on the skull, hanging close to the cheek, with a very slight projection at the base, broad at the junction of the head, and tapering almost to a point; fore part of the ear tapering very little, the taper being mostly on the back part, the fore part of the ear coming almost straight down from its junction with the head to the tip. They are covered with a soft, straight brown hair, in some cases almost black, and have a thin feather of light hair starting about two inches from the tip and of nearly the same colour and texture as the topknot, which gives the ear the appearance of a *distinct point*. The dog is often one or two years old before the feather is shown. The cartilage and skin of the ear should not be thick, but rather thin. Length of ear, from three to four inches.

Neck.—Very muscular, well developed and strong, showing great powers of resistance, being well set into the shoulders.

Chest.—Well developed and let well down between the forelegs; ribs well sprung and round.

Back.—Long, rather low at the shoulders, having a slight downward curve and corresponding arch over the loins, with a very slight gradual

drop from top of loins to root of tail; both sides of backbone well supplied with muscle.

Belly.—Slightly drawn up.

Body.—Long, strong and flexible; ribs well sprung and round. Length from top of shoulder to root of tail should not be more than twice the dog's height, but preferably one or two inches less.

Fore legs.—Straight and short, with immense muscular development and bone; set wide apart, the chest coming well down between them. Bandy legs are objectionable. The hair on the fore legs and feet of a blue dog should be tan, varying according to the body colour from a rich tan to a pale fawn; of a mustard dog they are of a shade darker than its head, which is creamy white. In both colours there is a nice feather, about two inches long, rather lighter in colour than the hair on the fore part of the leg.

Hind legs.—A little longer than the fore ones, and are set rather wide apart, but not spread out in an unnatural manner. Thighs well developed, the hair of the same colour and texture as the fore legs, but having no feather nor dew claws.

Feet.—Fore feet well formed *and not flat*, with very strong brown or dark coloured claws. Flat feet are objectionable. The hair on the fore feet of a blue dog should be tan, varying according to the body colour from a rich tan to pale fawn. Of a mustard dog, they are of a shade darker than its head, which is creamy white. Hind feet much smaller; the whole claws should be dark, but the claws vary in shade according to the colour of the dog's body.

Tail.—Rather short, say from eight to ten inches and covered with wiry hair of darker colour than that of the body. The hair on the under side being lighter in colour and not so wiry, with a nice feather two inches long, getting shorter as it nears the tip; rather thick at the root, getting thicker for about four inches, then tapering off to a point. It should not be curved or twisted but should come up with a regular curve like a scimitar, the tip when excited being in a perpendicular line with the root of the tail. It should be set on neither too high nor too low. When not excited it is carried gaily a little above the level of the body.

Coat.—Two inches long, that from skull to root of tail a mixture of hardish and soft hair, which gives a sort of crisp feel to the hand. The hard hair should not be wiry; the coat is what is termed pily or pencilled.

The hair on the under part is lighter in colour and softer than on the top. The skin on the belly accords with the colour of the dog.

Colour.—Pepper or mustard. The pepper colour ranges from a dark bluish-black to a light silvery grey, the intermediate colours being preferred. The body colour coming well down the shoulder and hips, gradually merging into the leg colour. The mustards vary from a reddish brown to a pale fawn, the head being creamy white. The legs and feet of a shade darker than the head. The claws are dark, as in the other colours. Nearly all Dandie Dinmont terriers have some white on the chest, and some have also white claws.

Height at shoulder.—From eight to eleven inches.

Weight.—From fourteen to twenty-four pounds; the best weight is as near eighteen pounds as possible. These weights are for dogs in good working order.

General appearance.—A game and intelligent dog, free from vice and not more quarrelsome than other varieties of terriers.

SCALE OF POINTS

General appearance	5	Legs and feet	10
Head	10	Tail	5
Eyes	10	Coat	15
Ears	10	Colour	5
Neck	5	Size and weight	5
Body	20		—
Total			100



"THE SCOTCH TERRIER"

From Brown's "Anecdotes of Dogs," 1829. This book was published in Edinburgh, and Captain Brown was a Scotchman. This drawing has consequently a special authenticity



STONEHENGE'S "UGLY BRUTE"

This is from Dalziel's "British Dogs," and is the illustration of J. Gordon Murray's Skye terrier Otter, which called forth Stonehenge's criticism of the new breed

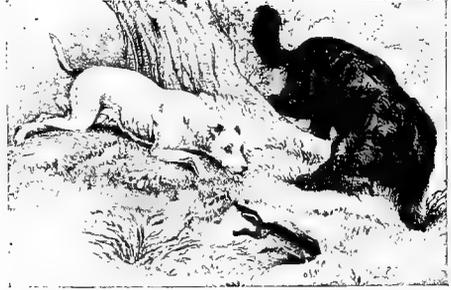


LADY CAROLINE MONTAGUE

By Sir Joshua Reynolds. Showing a dog of decidedly more Scottish terrier character than was customary in paintings of his period (1723-1792)

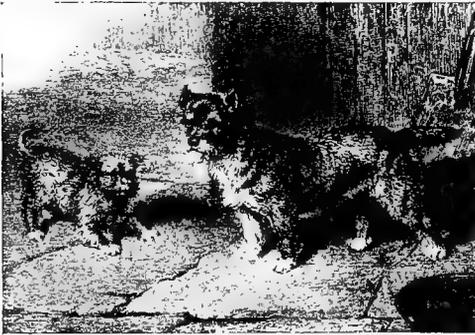


“SCOTCH TERRIER”



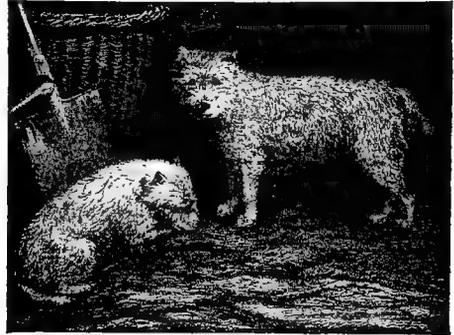
“A WHITE TERRIER” “A SCOTCH TERRIER”

These two illustrations are from Sir William Jardine's "Natural History," 1840, the dog volumes IX. and X. being contributed by Lieut.-Col. Chas. Hamilton Smith



“THE SKYE TERRIER”

From a painting by A. Cooper, R. A., probably 1830; may have been earlier. Cooper lived 1787-1868



W. B. SMITH'S "SCOTCH TERRIERS"



CH. THE LAIRD

Property of the Craighdarroch Kennels, and doubtless the best Scottish terrier shown in this country

CHAPTER XXXV

THE SKYE TERRIER



THE terriers of the North of Scotland are so similar in their bodily appearance as to admit of little doubt that they are well established varieties of the same family. We refer to the Skye terrier and what is now known as the Scottish terrier. There can be no question that the family is a very old one, probably the oldest of all the terriers.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Hamilton Smith, who wrote the two volumes on the dogs, wolves and foxes, for the Naturalists' Library, published in 1840, draws attention to the fact that the Agasseus of Oppian is not the gazehound mentioned by early English writers. Agasseus was a rendering of the old Celtic word agass, which simply meant dog, and Oppian describes them as "Crooked, slender, rugged and full eyed." Oppian's description has been quoted as being a reference to the beagle, but Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton Smith decides that on the whole the above description, together with what follows concerning the powers of scent, is more applicable to the native terrier. That authority also held that the agassei were what were called in old English Teasers, and says: "Although the Celtic agass denotes simply a dog, it may be observed that the modern French agacer, to tease, to provoke, is neither of Latin or Frankish origin, and therefore most likely is derived from an original Gallic root. The meaning of the verb is perfectly applicable to this ancient lurcher, and to the large terriers still used in the German hunting packs for the purpose of rousing or provoking the wild boar from his lair and make him break cover. Ridinger figured this ancient dog under the name of sau-finder, and our diminutive terrier, particularly the Scottish rough-haired breed, is therefore the race we look upon as the most ancient dog of Britain, though the opinion that would make it indigenous is very questionable. These lurcher terriers, or agassei, were originally all more or less buff or sandy coloured, with rugged and coarse hair, pointed ears, hairy tail, short legged, but of very high courage, grappling

with any animal, bull, bear, wolf, or badger, and displaying extraordinary dexterity in the destruction of vermin, qualities which they still retain in the utmost perfection."

Colonel Hamilton Smith gives no further details of the terriers, but gives four illustrations, one of an Isle of Skye terrier and three terriers he specifies as Scottish, of which the latter do not concern us at present. At that time the Skye terrier was thoroughly well known throughout the United Kingdom, Queen Victoria having specimens of the breed, an example which was followed by many of her faithful "people."

To account for the length of coat on the Skye terrier we have the usual statement as to introduced crosses, some alleging that poodles from wrecked ships of the Spanish Armada were crossed on the native dogs and thus produced the longer coats. It must not be supposed that the length of coat mentioned by Stonehenge and those who wrote at that period was anything like what we are now accustomed to see, and a little common sense in appreciating what modern fanciers have accomplished within thirty years will also enable the reader to understand that the many years of the breed's existence before it became known would permit of the added length of coat by a very limited amount of selection and following of fancy in developing a dog with a moderate length of coat from such a dog as we now have in the Scottish terrier. One has only to go back some twenty years to find in the English kennel papers letters of protest against the length of coat of show specimens of that date as being altogether wrong in the Skye terrier, yet they would be considered out of coat nowadays.

What is really of more importance than coat in the way of change is the ear carriage. Twenty-five years ago the drop-eared Skye was the correct thing, and a Mr. Pratt of Paddington had a splendid kennel of this variety. The erect-eared dogs were then unfashionable, and Stonehenge repudiated them, but the tide turned and so far as this country is concerned we cannot recall when we saw a drop-eared Skye. They still have them in England, but they are now in as much of a minority as the pricked-eared ones were in Mr. Pratt's time, thirty years ago.

The term Skye, as applied by the American public not conversant with details of breeds, covers a larger field than any other name in the dog world, and although this is not so much the case as it was a few years ago, yet it is necessary to say that the small long-coated terriers are not Skyes, but are mainly of Yorkshire extraction. The Skye is a dog weighing

over twenty pounds in modern specimens—Mr. Pratt's terriers ran from fourteen up to eighteen pounds, but they would now be considered far too small—and it is not unlikely that some of the large English dogs run well over twenty pounds. The predominating colour is a dark blue, though some show greyish, the coat being a mixture of white hairs running through the black. Whatever the colour is, however, it should be uniform over the head and body, and not show lighter on the head than it is elsewhere. The shape of the body is long, and he is low on the leg, with plenty of substance for his size. The improperly called Skyes are small pets, with silver body colour, flaxen heads and tan legs, and the body is squarer on the legs. This information is not published for dog experts, but to correct a widely held but erroneous idea in this country that these little imperfect specimens of Yorkshire terriers are Skyes.

The Skye terrier has never been taken to kindly by fanciers in the United States, and those who have gone in for them have never kept them for any length of time. This we attribute to the difficulty in keeping them in coat in our warm climate and the amount of attention called for to keep show specimens in proper condition. The one American exception is in the case of Mr. Caverhill of Montreal, who for several years has shown many excellent Skye terriers, some of them imported and others of his own breeding. The Swiss Mountain Kennels also had one or two very good Skyes a few years ago, but gave up the breed after a brief trial. Going back to earlier times we can only recall one exhibitor who was at all prominent for any length of time, and that was Mr. Sanderson of West Philadelphia, who was very successful at shows held twenty years ago, and Sanderson's Jim and his kennel mates had things their own way wherever shown.

At the last New York show there was not a Skye on exhibition; in 1904 there was but one and in 1903 there were six. Mrs. Robert H. McCurdy's Wolverley Wallie was the winner in dogs from Mr. Caverhill's home-bred Moorland Lad and in third place we had the patriarch Arden II., who then made his last annual appearance at the advanced age of eleven years. In the bitch class Mr. Caverhill took first and second with sisters to Moorland Lad, named Queen and Silver Ray. All of these were prick-eared Skyes, as indeed have been all exhibited here, to the best of our recollection, though we do not state this as a positive fact.

The points of the Skye terrier are not very elaborately described in the standard, and are not very much in evidence in the dog, which to the eye is all hair upon a long and low body.

The standard adopted by the Skye Terrier Club of England is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Long, with powerful jaws and incisive teeth, closing level, or upper just fitting over under. Skull wide at front of brow, narrowing between ears and tapering gradually towards muzzle, with little falling in between or behind the eyes. Eyes hazel, medium size, close set. Muzzle [nose] always black.

Ears.—When pricked, not large, erect at outer edges and slanting toward each other at inner from peak to skull. When pendent, larger, hanging straight, lying flat and close at front.

Body.—Pre-eminently long and low, shoulders broad, chest deep, ribs well sprung and oval shaped, giving flattish appearance to sides. Hind-quarters and flank full and well developed. Back level and slightly declining from top of hip joint to shoulders. Neck long and gently crested.

Tail.—When hanging, upper half perpendicular, under half thrown backward in a curve. When raised, a prolongation of the incline of the back, and not rising higher nor curling up.

Legs.—Short, straight and muscular. No dew claws. Feet large and pointing forward.

Coat.—Undercoat short, close, soft and woolly. Overcoat long, averaging five and one-half inches, hard, straight, flat and free from crisp or curl. Hair on head shorter, softer and veiling forehead and eyes; on ears, overhanging inside, falling down and mingling with the side locks, not heavily, but surrounding the ear like a fringe and allowing its shape to appear. Tail also gracefully feathered.

Colour.—Dark or light blue or grey, or fawn with black points. Shade of head and legs approximating that of body.

Weight.—Average, dog eighteen pounds; bitch sixteen pounds. No dog should be over twenty pounds, nor under sixteen pounds; no bitch should be over eighteen pounds nor under fourteen pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

<p>Size: Height with length and proportions, 10 inches high, 5 points; 9 inches high, 10 points; 8½ inches high, 15 points..... 15</p> <p>Head: Skull and eyes.....10 Jaws and teeth..... 5 15</p> <p>Ears: Carriage, with shape, size and feather..... 10</p> <p>Body: Back and neck .....10 Chest and ribs..... 5 15</p>	<p>Tail: Carriage and feather..... 10</p> <p>Legs: Straightness and shortness....5 Strength.....5 10</p> <p>Coat: Hardness.....10 Lankness..... 5 Length..... 5 20</p> <p>Colour and Condition <u>5</u> Total 100</p>
--	--

Penalties.—Over extreme weight to be handicapped five points per pound of excess. Over or under shot mouth to disqualify. Doctored ears or tails to disqualify. No extra value for greater length of coat than five and one-half inches. Not to be commended under a total of sixty points, highly commended under sixty-five points or very highly commended under seventy points, and to receive no specials under seventy-five points.

CHAPTER XXXVI

THE SCOTTISH TERRIER



THOUGH undoubtedly a very old breed, the Scottish terrier is quite modern so far as knowledge of the variety outside of restricted sections of northern Scotland is concerned. Before taking up the history of the Scottish terrier we must first ask our readers to thoroughly understand that not a word was ever written regarding this breed till about 1880. One can find no end of information about the Scotch terrier, but that was a different dog altogether. Dalziel in "British Dogs," 1880, expressed regret that such a useful dog as the Scotch terrier had not been taken up and made something of, and he described it as a rough-haired sandy dog, though they came darker. Dalziel was a Dumfrieshire man, if we are not mistaken, and described the dog just as we remember it from our boyhood. He stood fairly well upon his legs and ran about fifteen pounds as a usual thing. He was rough-coated all over, body and head, a somewhat bristly coat that stood out and was dense as well. That was the dog that was everywhere known as the Scotch terrier. The brace of terriers drawn by Smith gives a good idea of the dog, and so does Spink's Bounce in Stonehenge's group illustration, shown in the introduction to the terrier family, Chapter XXVI., only that there is a little too much lay down about his coat. There is no doubt, however, that the term Scotch was decidedly an elastic one and Lieut. Colonel Hamilton Smith gives no less than three Scotch terriers, all differing, and not one the present-day Scottish terrier. One looks like a drop-eared Skye, another like the low, rough black and tan of England, while the head of Fury is more like the little rat killer that Dalziel wrote about and we also knew.

Landseer introduced small, short-haired terriers in some of his Highland paintings, a mongrelly lot, such as St. John mentions in his "Wild Sports of the Highlands," written about 1844, as accompanying the highland fox, or tod hunter "a miscellaneous *tail* of terriers of every degree." St. John does not discriminate in his use of Skye and Highland in his

mentions of terriers. The illustration of his terrier with a few of his pets in our 1878 edition is probably modern and fanciful. Cooper's illustration of "The Skye Terrier" is undoubtedly the short-coated "Die Hard." The expression is somewhat that of his own black and tan rough terrier. This painting probably dates from about 1830, but may be earlier.

To go further back we have Captain Brown in his "Anecdotes" describing three varieties of Scotch terrier. One is the dog we have been writing about, another was the Skye terrier, though it is not named and is merely located as being the prevailing breed of the western islands of Scotland and with hair much longer than the first variety, and flowing. The third he describes as fifteen to eighteen inches high, with a short, hard, wiry coat; and this he says was the dog from which the best bull terriers were bred. According to his own description it was only a larger specimen of his first variety. Youatt copied Brown's description, and it is evident that Brown did not know the Scottish terrier, nor did any person tell us anything about this variety till near 1880. About that time some of the English visitors to far north Scottish shows told on their return of a dog that looked like a short-haired Skye terrier and had the name of Aberdeen terrier. Some of these Aberdeen terriers were sent south to the Kennel Club summer show of 1879, although we do not remember seeing them at that show.

Under the name of Aberdeen terrier Dalziel devoted a chapter to the Scottish terrier, thus giving the first information in book form regarding the dog. At the same time and in the chapter on the Skye he gives a great deal of space to contributions regarding a short-haired terrier from the west coast, which Mr. J. Gordon Murray called the Highland terrier, and divided the breed into "mogstads," "drynocks" and "camusennaries." We might as well say here that it was this Highland terrier which Stonehenge repudiated *in toto* and called a very ugly brute, notwithstanding which he is quoted at times in support of the breed he scored as a nondescript.

Dalziel was quite right when he corrected Mr. Murray's claim for breeds under the outlandish names just quoted and said they were merely local varieties. They came from the same places that the Skye terriers were found, and Mr. Murray repudiated the Skyes altogether as mongrels of half poodle extraction, claiming that the ones he described were the "very real and pure Skye terrier." Mr. Murray contributed the illustration, or provided the dog for A. H. Moore to sketch, and we thus have the first



THE OLD ENGLISH TERRIER

Picture of A. Cooper's dog, painted by himself



SENNY STARLIGHT

Property of the Misses de Coppet



"TERRIER AND RABBIT"

From a painting by G. Armfield



CH. SENNY DRAGON

Property of the Misses de Coppet



CYMR0-o-GYMRY

Property of Mr. Luke Crabtree

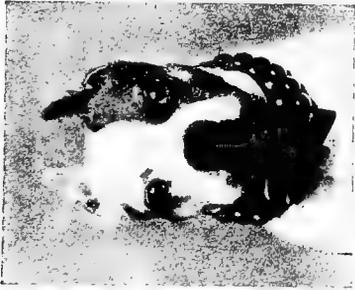


BRYNAFON MAB

Property of the Misses de Coppet



BARNARD'S TOM



HOOK'S PUNCH



HALL'S MAX



WELLS EPH



WEINER'S BESSIE



O'BRIEN'S ROSSIE



HOLLANDER'S PETE



ATKINSON'S TOBEY

illustration of a Scottish terrier, labeled "Mr. J. Gordon Murray's Skye terrier Otter."

Then ensued a war fought with all the stubborn determination of the Scotchman when he is sure his cause is just. "This west country dog is only an Aberdeen terrier and must be known as such." "Not at all, the Aberdeen terrier is merely a stray from the western highlands and must be called Highland terrier." Thus they argued and wrote till someone suggested that as it was all Scotland anyway, why not call them Scottish terriers? This not being a victory for the opposition each side agreed, and thereby came the name of Scottish for the game little "Die hard."

There was also a discussion as to the ears being erect or tipping like a collie's, but that was settled in favour of the straight ear, although the old standard says they may be pricked or half pricked. After which all parties settled down to the business of breeding and improving the Scottish terrier and pushing it into a prominent position worthy of its national name. That they have succeeded in so doing the records attest, and the Scottish terrier is one of the most popular in England at the present time. In the early days of the fancy across the Atlantic the late Captain Mackie was very prominent in its support, and another who did much good work in the same direction was Mr. H. J. Ludlow, to whom is due the credit of breeding no less than twelve English champions.

The Scottish terrier's career in this country has not been a bed of roses, but rather on the order of the national "flower" of its own country. It was taken up with a vim by Mr. Brooks and Mr. Ames of Boston, and one or two others some years ago, but there was no getting the public to take to it. It did not attract, hence there was no popularity and we can recall the time when Mr. Brooks could not even give some of his young stock away. After that the ebb tide ran out so far that it looked as if it would never turn to flood again, but along came a Westerner with a reserve stock of enthusiasm, and back came the Scottie with a rush that carried it to a well earned high-water mark. A club was established and the breed put on a substantial foundation, thanks to the energy of Dr. C. Fayette Ewing of St. Louis.

To go back to the beginning of the Scottie in America means the recording of the importations of Mr. John H. Naylor of Chicago, the pioneer exhibitor of the breed, who was showing Tam Glen and Bonnie Belle in 1883. His next importation was Heather, and at New York in 1884 Heather

beat Tam Glen in the class for rough-haired terriers. This brace did good service for Mr. Naylor, but of course they were not quite up to modern show form, though good little dogs and typical.

From a class for rough-haired terriers, the New York classification advanced to Scotch and hard-haired terriers, and in that class as late as 1886 Mr. Prescott Lawrence showed two Airedales, the only entries. In 1888 a class for Scotch failed to secure an entry. In 1890 three entries were made, "Scotch" Bailey showing the winner in Meadowthorpe Donald, with Mr. Naylor's latest importation, Rosie, in second place. So far the fancy had dragged along, but now the Toon and Symonds combination took up the importation of terriers and Kilstor was shown by them in 1891, taking first at New York and five other shows. For 1892 the same firm had Scotch Hot for first at New York, defeating Kilstor, next to whom came Glenelg, shown by Mr. T. H. Garlick, of Philadelphia, who still keeps in touch with the breed and frequently officiates in the distribution of awards, though he is more of a wire-haired terrier man now.

With 1892 came the boom in the breed, and the Wankie Kennels, which was the exhibiting name of the Messrs. Brooks and Ames, began a most successful career. In the kennel were such good dogs as Kilroy, Kilcree, Culbleau and others, and at New York in 1893 all three first prizes went to the Wankie Kennels, the classification being a mixed challenge class and two open classes. Toon and Symonds then got Tiree and Rhuduman and it was not long before the Wankie Kennels concluded to purchase the pair. Tiree was a grand little dog, and we are under the impression that he won a special for the best in the show at Philadelphia in 1893, though the catalogue has no mention of such a special.

The year 1895 at New York marked a high record for the breed, when no fewer than thirty-nine Scottish terriers were shown. Two American bred classes, the first for any breed, if we mistake not, since the old times of "native" setters. In these classes fourteen of the fifteen were duplicate entries and two puppies were also duplicates, raising the total entry to fifty-five. Of the thirty-nine dogs, sixteen were from the Brooks-Ames kennel and seven from the Newcastle Kennels of Mr. J. L. Little, and these exhibitors took fifteen of the nineteen prizes awarded, Mr. Little's modest share being a first and a third in open dogs, his first prize winner being Bellingham Bailiff, quite a successful dog in his day.

The natural result followed this one-sided distribution of the prize

money and three years later we find the entry reduced to nine dogs and bitches. Mr. Brooks had retired by this time, but Mr. Ames took all three firsts that were awarded, that in the novice class being withheld, in which he however took second and third. He left only two second prizes to his opponents. This was Mr. Ames's last entry at New York. In 1899 Dr. Ewing made his first exhibit at New York, sending on entries of Loyne Ginger and Romany Ringlet, both English winners, although Loyne Ginger was then decidedly past his prime. The following year saw the importation of two very good terriers which found their way to the Newcastle Kennels; Newcastle Model and Newcastle Rosie, both of which won firsts at New York and did well elsewhere. There was not much life in the breed however, though those interested soon woke up or were aroused to the advisability of doing something. Dr. Ewing in the most energetic manner took hold of the formation of a club to look after the interests of the breed, and what can be done by concentrated effort was well shown by the entry at New York for 1901, when thirty-one dogs were entered, duplicates raising the entry to about fifty. Dr. Ewing won high honours with a puppy of his own breeding, Nosegay Sweet William, the prefix being his adopted kennel name. Another prominent winner on this occasion was Mrs. Brazier, who now shows as the Craigdarroch Kennels, and has ever since that year played a leading part as the prominent exhibitor of the breed.

Other exhibitors during the past few years have been Mrs. G. S. Thomas, the Brandywine Kennels, A. J. Maskrey, the Sandown Kennels of Mrs. E. S. Woodward, Mrs. George Hunter and Mrs. H. T. Foote, while there are quite a number of exhibitors who have but one or two dogs that they enter at many shows in the East. It is surprising to note how exceedingly popular the Scottie is with exhibitors who are prominent in other breeds, but take to the perky little customer as a house dog. Of course these exhibitors want good dogs, and these they also show and thus help to swell the entries. The result is that the Scottish terrier is vastly more popular than many imagine, and at New York this year the 1895 individual entry of thirty-nine was beaten by two, while the total entry with duplicates was forty dogs and twenty-one bitches. As illustrative of the success of the Craigdarroch Kennels it is only necessary to state that in the open dog class Mrs. Brazier had three dogs with the prefix of champion and two in the open bitch class had also the same title. Some of them are getting on in years and were then exhibited in all likelihood for the last time, but that grand

dog The Laird is still not only able to win in his breed, but is a factor when it comes to a special for the best in the show.

Enough has been said to show that the Scottish terrier has made his way by his own merits to a warm corner in the hearts of his admirers, and that he is gradually growing in the estimation of the public and this not on account of any special attractiveness, but his smartness and cleverness as a companion and house dog. Guid gear goes in mickle bundles, is a Scotch proverb which applies most appropriately to this excellent little terrier. We ought to emphasise the word little by way of warning against any increase of size in this dog, for he is the smallest of the working terriers and must be kept so.

The illustrations we give of dogs here and abroad, together with the descriptive particulars in the standard, render it unnecessary to go into details as to the points of the Scottish terrier.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Skull.—Proportionately long, slightly domed, and covered with short hard hair about three-quarters of an inch long or less. It should not be quite flat, as there should be a sort of stop or drop between the eyes.

Muzzle.—Very powerful and gradually tapering toward the nose, which should always be black and of a good size. The jaws should be perfectly level and the teeth square, though the nose projects somewhat over the mouth, which gives the impression of the upper jaw being longer than the under one.

Eyes.—Set wide apart, of a dark hazel colour; small, piercing, very bright and rather sunken.

Ears.—Very small, prick or half prick, but never drop. They should also be sharp pointed; the hair on them should not be long, but velvety, and they should not be cut. The ears should be free from any fringe at the top.

Neck.—Short, thick and muscular; strongly set on sloping shoulders.

Chest.—Broad in comparison to the size of the dog, and proportionately deep.

Body.—Of moderate length, not so long as a Skye's, and rather flat sided, but well ribbed up and exceedingly strong in hindquarters.

Legs and feet.—Both fore and hind legs should be short and very heavy in bone, the former being straight or slightly bent and well set on

under the body, as the Scottish terrier should not be out at elbows. The hocks should be bent and the thighs very muscular; the feet strong and thickly covered with short hair, the fore feet being larger than the hind ones, and well let down on the ground.

The tail.—Which is never cut, should be about seven inches long, carried with a slight bend and often gaily.

The coat.—Should be rather short, about two inches, immensely hard and wiry in texture and very dense all over the body.

Size.—About sixteen to eighteen pounds for a bitch and eighteen to twenty pounds for a dog.

Colours.—Steel or iron grey, brindled or grizzled, black, sandy and wheaten. White markings are objectionable and can only be allowed on the chest, and that to a small extent.

General appearance.—The face should wear a very sharp, bright, active expression and the head should be carried up. The dog (owing to the shortness of his coat) should appear to be higher on the legs than he really is, but at the same time he should look compact and possessed of great muscle in the hindquarters. In fact, a Scottish terrier, though essentially a terrier, cannot be too powerfully put together. He should be from nine inches to twelve inches in height.

Faults.—Muzzle either under or over hung; eyes large or light coloured; ears large, round at the points, or drop; it is also a fault if they are too heavily covered with hair. Coat: Any silkiness, wave or tendencies to curl are a serious blemish, as is also an open coat. Size: Any specimens over twenty pounds should not be encouraged.

It should be the spirit and purpose of the judge in deciding the relative merits of two or more dogs to consider the approximation of nature to the standard rather than the effect of artificiality.

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull	5	Legs and feet.....	10
Muzzle	5	Tail	2½
Eyes	5	Coat	15
Ears.....	10	Size	10
Neck.....	5	Colour	2½
Chest	5	General appearance.....	10
Body.....	15		—
Total			100

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE WELSH TERRIER



THE rough black and tan terrier which in the introduction to the terrier family we have shown to have been the oldest and best known of all the English terriers has most inappropriately received the name of Welsh terrier. When the first effort was made to revive this terrier and save it from oblivion it was called the Old English wire-haired black and tan terrier, a most cumbrous title. Under that name classes were made at various English shows and very shortly claims were made on behalf of Wales as the home of the variety, and at some shows the classification was made for Welsh in place of using the longer title. It was several years before the Kennel Club decided to admit the terrier to the stud book, and as there was still this diversity of nomenclature the club in the stud book covering 1885 added Class LIII., for "Welsh (or old English, wire-haired black and tan)" terriers, and of the six terriers then admitted five were English owned and one hailed from the Principality. In the following year the same title was given, with the omission of the parentheses. In 1887 the title was changed to Welsh terrier, and we find, by reference to the old classification for "Broken-haired and Scottish terriers," that for a year or two such owners as did not enter their dogs as Welsh had them put in that class. That this was not altogether satisfactory is shown by the stud book for 1889, in which there is an independant classification for old English terriers. Finally that was given up and Welsh became the sole title. That a good deal of diversity of opinion existed is further shown by there being twenty-one entries of old English terriers in the 1889 volume. At the time that there were classes for Old English and also for Welsh terriers one dog was shown in both classes at a Darlington show and won first in each!

That Wales has no special claim to this variety is beyond question, for there are far too many descriptions of the dog written between 1500 and 1800 by men who did not know anything about the dogs of Wales, but were well acquainted with the dogs of the eastern part of England to admit of

giving the dog a sectional name indicative of its being exclusively Welsh. There is, however, no means of changing the name now, except by action of the English Kennel Club, and that it is not likely to undertake at this late day, so that it will have to be accepted as the Welsh terrier in this country.

Mr. Prescott Lawrence, who seemed to have a penchant for acting as one of the pioneers of introduced terrier breeds, was the first exhibitor of Welsh terriers in this country, and to accommodate him the committee of the New York show of 1888 put on an added class for Welsh terriers and he entered T'other and Which. At that early day for Welsh terriers "all coons looked alike" to most of us and it was only by seeing them together that you could tell one from the other of this aptly named brace, for Which was the better of the two by a small margin. The Hornell-Harmony Kennels got a few before the New York show of 1891 and the entry that year numbered five, with Which leading the best of the Hornell entry. In two years the breed died out entirely and although one or two were shown in 1900 it was not until 1901 that there was any sign of reviving interest, and then came an entry of fifteen in two classes. A little local rivalry seems to have taken hold of two or three exhibitors and the late Mr. Denton and Mr. B. S. Smith, together with the Misses De Coppet, Mr. R. W. C. Ellison of Philadelphia, and Mr. E. S. Woodward, became interested in Welsh terriers. The opportunity was taken, mainly through the efforts of Mr. Smith, to start a club to foster the breed, and five classes being put on at New York in 1902 there was quite a respectable entry. This was added to in 1903, when a total of twenty-five entries was made, and that has been approximately the result at the two succeeding shows.

A difficulty in the way of progress in this breed was the very erratic judging exhibitors had to put up with, each judge that handled the breed in turn having an opinion that did not harmonise with what had been done by his predecessors. One man wanted a Welsh terrier with a long foreface, while the next one went in for what he called the Welsh expression, and a short head suited him better if he got the right look about it. Another thing was that there was not a great deal of uniformity of type about the dogs, and altogether the work done was not very satisfactory. This is always apt to be the case with a comparatively new breed, especially when dogs are picked up as most of the Welsh importations were. We think that at that time there was also a lack of uniformity in the judging abroad, and this

added to variety in the importations. However, we seem to have reached a stage where there is concentration along better defined lines, where judges have not to pick and choose between a widely different lot of dogs, but devote their attention to selection from classes showing more uniformity. This makes a great deal of difference in considering the prospects of a comparatively new breed.

The advent of Major Carnochan as a competitor was a very welcome addition to the list of exhibitors, particularly as he got most of his importations from Mr. Walter S. Glynn, who, if anyone, was the leading exhibitor in England until he sold out his kennel a short time ago. Mr. Glynn had bred Welsh terriers for a number of years and they naturally came truer to a uniform type and bred truer. Another English breeder from whom a good many dogs have come is Mr. T. H. Harris, whose prefix of Senny is very well known here now. The Misses de Coppet having Senny Dragon and Dr. Benson, a new recruit in 1905, has been very successful with Senny King.

We do not anticipate any meteoric advance in the Welsh terrier, for he fails somewhat in the attraction of colour, such as is to be found in some other breeds of terriers, his black and tan coat being a little sombre, but he will grow in favour, for those who have the breed are staunch fanciers and their numbers are being added to all the time. He is not a quarrelsome dog, but sensible and intelligent, and possessed of all the game or "varmint" qualities one wants in a companion or house dog. We remember being struck when visiting Mr. George S. Thomas at his extensive kennels at Hamilton, Mass., by seeing him return from a short trip afield with his gun and two braces of terriers, wire-haired fox and Welsh, the proceeds of the absence being a brace of grouse. With so many terriers to select from for this purpose of grouse shooting we asked why he took these, and he said he preferred them to any of the others, as they adapted themselves to the sport better and stuck to it.

The Welsh terrier is a medium-sized dog, smaller than the Irish terrier and more approaching the size of the fox terrier. He should have all the make-up of a sound terrier in front, feet, back and body, but he should be preserved from any exaggeration in head. That is where the Welsh comes in. He should not have a square or long foreface and the right expression should be the main object sought for, and that of this terrier is intelligence, with a dash of keenness as becomes a terrier. Although he is commonly

black and tan he is not a colour breed in the sense that the smooth black and tan is, and he varies to grizzle in back, while the tan varies in depth of colour. In other words, colour is a secondary consideration to character and conformation, though the standard bears evidence of novice handiwork in laying too much stress on some very minor colour points, such for instance as black below the hocks disqualifying, while white on the feet does not.

Of late we have seen an inclination to admit rather large dogs to high honours and this we think a mistake. The size of this terrier should be carefully looked after as an important feature of the breed. Large dogs have their use and place as producers of good constitution, but that does not necessarily include blue ribbons in the show ring. The standard we quote gives the average weight at twenty-two pounds, and that is decidedly too high, in fact it should be the top limit of weight for this breed.

The following standard is that of the Welsh Terrier Club of America which has been altered from that of the English club, strange to say, at the suggestion of a prominent Englishman, who presumably having been unable to get his own club to adopt his ideas secured the allegiance of a foreign club through one or two friends.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—The skull should be flat and rather wider between the ears than the wire-haired fox terrier, and gradually decreasing in width to the eyes. Not much stop should be apparent. The cheeks must not be full.

The ears should be V-shaped, small and of moderate thickness and dropping forward close to the cheek, not hanging by the side of the head like a foxhound's.

The jaw, upper and under, should be strong and muscular, rather deeper and more punishing than that of the fox terrier.

The nose, toward which the muzzle must gradually taper, should be black, and the distance from the nose to the eye should be at least equal to the distance from the eye to the bone at the top of the forehead.

The eyes should be dark in colour, small and rather deep set, full of fire, life and intelligence, and, as nearly as possible, circular in shape.

The teeth should be, as nearly as possible, level, i. e., the upper teeth on the outside of the lower teeth. The teeth not level, either undershot or overshot, should be considered a disqualification.

Neck.—The neck should be clean and muscular, without throatiness, of fair length and gradually widening to the shoulders.

Shoulders.—The shoulders should be long and sloping, well laid back, fine at the points and clearly cut at the withers. The chest should not be broad, but should show good depth of brisket.

Back.—The back should be short, straight and strong, with no appearance of slackness. The loin should be powerful and slightly arched. The fore ribs should be moderately arched, the back ribs deep and the dog should be well ribbed up.

Hind-quarters.—Should be strong and muscular, quite free from droop or crouch; the thighs long and powerful; hocks near the ground, the dog standing well upon them and not straight in the stifle.

Stern.—Should be set on moderately high, but no too gayly carried.

Legs.—Viewed in any direction, the legs must be straight, showing little or no appearance of an ankle in front. They should be strong in bone throughout, short and straight to the pastern. Both fore and hind legs should be carried straight forward in travelling, the stifles not turned outward. The feet should be round, compact and not large. The soles should be hard and tough, with toes moderately arched and turned neither in nor out.

Coat.—The harder and more wiry the texture of the coat the better. On no account should the dog look or feel wooly, and there should be no silky hair about the poll or elsewhere. The coat should not be too long, so as to give the dog a shaggy appearance.

Colour.—The colour should be black and tan, or black, grizzle and tan. The best colour is all tan head, all tan legs and jet black body. The light, washed-out tan is objectionable and should handicap. White, in small quantities on the chest or on the tips of the toes of the hind feet, does not handicap. A large white spot on the chest, white on the front feet or white on the hind feet or elsewhere should severely handicap. Black below the hocks must disqualify. Black pencilling on the toes should severely handicap.

Size.—The height at the shoulders should be about sixteen inches. The dog must on no account be leggy nor must he be too short in the leg. Weight must not be taken too much into account. Twenty-two pounds should be considered a fair average weight in working condition, but this may vary a pound or two either way, although dogs over twenty-four pounds weight are not desirable.

The Dog Book

SCALE OF POINTS

Head, ears, eyes, jaws.....	20	Colour.....	10
Neck and shoulders.....	10	General appearance and character.....	10
Body.....	10	Coat.....	15
Loins and hindquarters... ..	10		—
Legs and feet.....	15		
Total.....			100

DISQUALIFYING POINTS

1. Nose white, cherry or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours. 2. Ears.—Prick, tulip or rose. 3. Mouth.—Undershot or overshot. 4. Black colour below the hocks.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

THE BOSTON TERRIER



ALTHOUGH the raw material was imported from England the Boston terrier was "made in America," and that within the memory of men who are a far way from being in their dotage. A little over thirty years ago Mr. Robert C. Hooper of Boston purchased a dog from William O'Brien, of that city, which became known in pedigrees as Hooper's Judge. It is supposed that this dog was imported, but nothing is known as to his breeding, though he was undoubtedly of the half-bred bull and terrier type used for fighting. He has been described as a dog well up on his legs, dark brindle, with a blazed face and weighing a little over thirty pounds. From this dog and a bitch of equally unknown pedigree, but showing more bulldog in her formation, owned by Mr. Edward Burnett of Southboro, Mass., and named Gyp, came the dog always known as Wells's Eph. This dog is described as weighing about twenty-eight pounds, dark brindle, evenly marked with white on face. In type he favoured his dam, being low on the legs. Wells's Eph was bred to a bitch named Tobin's Kate, of unknown breeding, smaller than any of those already mentioned, her weight being given as twenty pounds. Like the others she was a brindle, the shade being a rich yellow or golden. One of the results of this mating was Barnard's Tom, who stands as the first pillar of the stud book in connection with Boston terriers.

These dogs were not called Boston terriers, but were first of all lumped in with the bull terriers. We have before us a copy of the first catalogue of a Boston show, that of the Massachusetts Kennel Club of 1878, and in it Class 31 was for bull terriers. There were eighteen entries, and among them appear Barnard's Nellie, white and brindle, three years, imported stock, price \$75. Mr. Barnard also entered his Kate, and another entry is that of Atkinson's Tobey, a brother of Barnard's Tom. Tobey was then ten months old and he was not the brilliant success at stud which his brother Tom was. Of course Mr. Prescott Lawrence had to dabble in this breed

as well as every other variety of terriers in their pioneer days, and he and James Lawrence each had an entry of unknown parentage. James G. Lathrop, the Harvard professor of athletics, had three entries, one of which was by the Reed dog, as a dog owned by a man named Reed became known. Mr. Lathrop also had a white bitch of Mr. James Lawrence's breeding, being by his Crab out of his Kate, a white bitch.

At the third show of the Massachusetts Kennel Club it was pretty certain that white bull terriers of the English type would win, hence the entry of the short-faced ones was light. Four entries of the local sort were made, including Sandy, by Barnard's Tom out of Higginson's Belle, a bit of breeding that after a few years was a desirable foundation to trace back to. The next show at Boston was that of the present New England Kennel Club, with Mr. J. A. Nickerson as a hard-working, enthusiastic secretary. He was the first to follow the example set by the National Breeders' show at Philadelphia in November, 1884, of which we were manager, of a catalogue with the printed awards. After that all shows of any prominence had to do likewise. Mr. Nickerson had little use for cross-bred dogs and as the show bull terrier was then well represented the local brindle dogs were crowded out almost entirely. Finally, as the numbers increased and the wished-for opportunity to exhibit became more frequently expressed the Boston show committee opened classes for "Round-headed bull and terriers, any colour," and the response was so good that the classes became fixtures. In keeping with the name there was a kennel at Providence called the Round Head Kennels, and the proprietors, Messrs. Boutelle and Bicknell, were very successful. Starting with a third prize record in 1888, they managed by good judgment to buy and breed Mike II., Sir Vera and two bitches named Topsy, and win with them four firsts at Boston in 1890, and two seconds with Jack and Gladstone.

Very shortly after this the Bostonians got together and formed a club, the idea being to get recognition of the dog they were developing. Early in 1891 an application was received from the "American Bull Terrier Club" of Boston for membership in the American Kennel Club and recognition of the breed they represented. At that time we filled the position of active working member of the Stud Book Committee and had a good deal of correspondence with the club at Boston. We suggested that as their dog was not a bull terrier at all and was only bred at Boston that it would be better for the club to take the name of Boston Terrier Club. The result

was that although the application had been made in the name of the American Bull Terrier Club, Mr. Power, who had come on from Boston to state personally what he could in favour of the application when it came before the American Kennel Club, said, in conformity with our suggestions, that on behalf of his club he desired to avoid all conflict with the Bull Terrier Club or any other club and his fellow members were desirous of changing the name to Boston Terrier Club, and in that name he made application for admission. The club, however, did not admit the Boston applicants until 1893. There is nothing of any great moment in this information, but as we have seen it stated that another person made the suggestion of the name Boston, the facts might as well go on record.

Mr. Dwight Baldwin in his early history of the breed published in the Boston Terrier Club book mentions some other importations which assisted in forming the breed. Among them was the Reed dog already mentioned, a dog of about twelve pounds, reddish brindle and white, rather rough in coat. Another was the Perry dog, which was blue and white and came from Scotland. This was possibly one of the Blue Paul terriers bred down the Clyde, which were great fighting dogs. This one, however, was said to have been but six pounds weight, so that rather knocks the Blue Paul theory. Another dog from England was Brick, known as Kellem's Brick, a black spotted dog of eighteen pounds and a most determined fighter. Another of the same sort was O'Brien's Ben, a short-backed white dog with brindle markings. These later importations were smaller than the Hooper's Judge style of dog and tended to lower the size, so that in the 1890 Boston classification there was a division by weight of under and over twenty pounds for dogs and eighteen pounds for bitches.

As can be readily understood, there was no great regularity in the type of these early dogs. Some favoured the bulldog, while others were more on the terrier order. It was this lack of uniformity which led us to oppose the admission of the club in 1893, and thereby recognise the breed. The official report of our position is thus recorded in the *American Kennel Gazette* when reporting the fact that the three members of the Stud Book Committee each held a different view: "For my own part I cannot bring myself to favour admitting the dog. I would like to admit the club, but it appears we have to take the dog too. The question for this club is, is it a proper breed to admit to the stud book, and I cannot say I am in favour of admitting it."

That that position was not altogether wrong we quote from the *Gazette* of December, 1894, the case being the cancelling of a registration of a Boston terrier which had a bulldog as a sire. The breeder of this combination was Mr. W. C. Hook, who was also the person who passed upon and approved pedigrees of the breed for acceptance in the stud book. He was asked to explain, and in his answer said: "It is a well-known fact that on account of inbreeding certain very important points of the Boston terrier have become almost obsolete, namely, the broad, flat skull, rose ears and short tapering tail, all bulldog characteristics, and to my mind the only way to again bring them into prominence is to infuse the original bulldog blood into our stock, which is now too strongly terrier. . . . At the next Boston show we shall offer a premium for the best *rose ears* on a Boston terrier, to encourage the breeding of the same. Very few indeed have any approach to a rose ear, and as it is a bulldog characteristic I do not see any other way to get it than to breed to the bulldog." As chairman of the Stud Book Committee we thus commented upon Mr. Hook's letter, first referring to the fact that the committee had not previously endorsed the admission application: "The gentlemen representing the Boston Terrier Club assisted their arguments most materially by producing photographs of two or three generations of breeding, and other photographs to prove the thorough establishment of type in the breed, and were most positive in asserting that the Boston terrier could not be produced as a first cross. Within a year we have Mr. Hook, so much of an authority on the breed as to be chosen by his club to act as pedigree supervisor, informing us that 'certain very important points of the Boston terrier have become almost obsolete by inbreeding.' In contradiction to that peculiarity breeders will be more apt to claim or admit that only by inbreeding can points be established, and that if this has already become necessary in the case of the Boston terrier it is not an 'established breed' in the sense used by the American Kennel Club." The result was that the Stud Book Committee was put in charge of the matter and they arranged with the Boston Terrier Club that only one cross should be permitted to a bulldog or terrier and that only in the third generation. We can very well recall that at the meeting at which this solution of the difficulty was accepted, February, 1895, we unconditionally surrendered and stated that in no breed then being shown at Madison Square Garden was there more uniformity of type or such an advance in that direction within two years, and that the Boston terrier

deserved all the encouragement the American Kennel Club could give it.

We have introduced the foregoing for present-day exhibitors, who imagine that the cropped-eared, screw-tailed terrier they now show is the original type of the Boston terrier. Remember that it is little more than ten years since all that we have now recounted took place. Mr. Hook was one of the oldest exhibitors of the round-headed bull and terrier and personally knew the characteristics of all the old dogs. Following up this line we give a copy of an undated letter of Mr. John P. Barnard's which we have had in our possession for many years. It was, we think, written about the time of the Hook episode, and is addressed to Mr. William Wade of Pittsburg, who sent it to us at the time:

"Dear Mr. Wade: There have been no bulldogs or bull terriers used in breeding the Boston terrier for the last twenty-five years. The original dog, Hooper's Judge, was a small dog, about thirty pounds weight, and was very similar to my dog Mike. Wells's Eph was a son of Judge, and was bred to a bitch of a kind very common here twenty years ago. They were brought out from England by men employed on English steamers. Their weights ran from ten to twenty pounds, and they were round-headed with short, pointed noses. Dr. Watts of Boston has several old paintings of this breed of dogs that are surely forty years old.

"My old dog Tom was bred from Eph out of one of these bitches and he was the first dog to be put to stud. I bred him to a number of his daughters, and by so doing established a breed that would breed to a type.

"Hooper's Judge was the only dog that could possibly have had any bulldog blood in him and none since will be found in the Boston terrier.

"I exhibited Tom in a show given by John Stetson before the Massachusetts Kennel Club shows were held, and before a bulldog or a bull terrier had ever been in Boston.

"The Boston terrier in my mind should be very close in appearance to a small bulldog, with the exception of the lay-back of the bull. I differ in this with the Boston Terrier Club, and claim that in trying to make the breed fine they will lose skull and bone and the characteristics of the breed.

"Very respectfully yours, JOHN P. BARNARD."

Mr. Barnard was not quite correct in saying that at the time he wrote

there had been no introduction of bulldog blood. That there was no genuine bull terrier blood introduced we readily admit, for that would have ruined the muzzle entirely, but quite a number of the dogs registered up to 1898 showed bulldog lines. These we have got rid of so far as anything in the record of registering with the Kennel Club is concerned.

We have, however, two of the best informed of the old breeders and exhibitors, men who assisted most materially in the formation of the breed, both asserting that it is a dog of bulldog type as opposed to that of the terrier, yet the dog has been changed altogether from what they said it should be. Mr. Hook was using the reversion to the bulldog to get back the rose ear, and was advocating it in September, 1894. In May of the following year the American Kennel Club Committee on Constitution and Rules proposed the abolition of cropping dogs, yet no club more bitterly opposed that than the Boston Terrier Club, because of interference with the practices of its members, and that club and its members assisted materially in defeating the measure. We are not giving this information with the idea of taking sides as to whether the Boston terrier should be of bulldog type or more terrier-like. That is for those interested in the breed to decide. Our object is to state facts of history, and in this case to show that as late as twelve years ago old members were regretting the change that was being made in the breed. How good a dog would have been turned out if the effort for improvement had been along the lines of bulldog front and body, with rose ears and level mouth no one can say, but all will admit that if the dog was not to belie its name it should not be a bulldog in general character but a terrier, and that it is to-day in the main, with a lingering touch of the bulldog here and there.

There yet remain some missing terrier attributes to which attention should be directed. More regard should be paid to perfecting the legs and feet. The fore legs should not only be straight in bone but look straight. There is a tendency to too much spring in fetlocks and with that the usual attendant flatness and openness of feet. These are decided objections in a terrier. It is almost heretical, perhaps, to say anything against the twisted and deformed apology for a tail which is considered such an absolute essential in this dog, but we cannot stand that in any terrier, when it comes to a personal opinion. Mr. Hook in 1894 bred back to the bulldog to get some disappearing properties, one being the "short tapering tail"—see his letter previously quoted. As a deformity we will always regard it, though

judges have to bow to the ruling power of the Boston Terrier Club. The members will permit us to recall the fact that it is not more than ten or twelve years ago since double dewclaws were as much an essential in St. Bernards, but a few then took up the cry that they were deformities and not the essential which had been held by their advocates. It was actually claimed that these loose, dangling claws on the hind legs assisted the dog in walking on snow. Common sense prevailed and we hear no more of them, so that perhaps when a new generation of Boston terrier breeders realise that screw tails are a deformity they will also be bred out, and the short, straight tail substituted. Even if the gnarled tail was not a deformity it is not a terrier tail by any means. Lead in a long-tailed terrier with the tail that is being bred for in the Boston terrier and how long would the judge keep it in the ring?

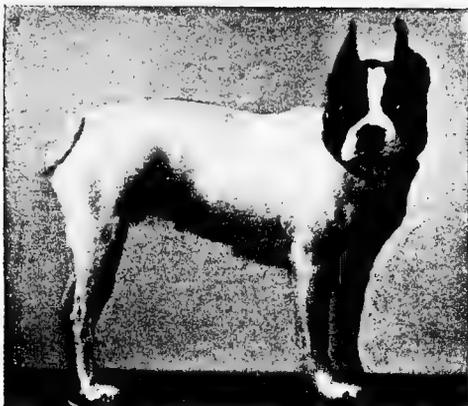
We thus have ears changed from the rose ear of the bulldog to the cropped ear of the terrier and the short, straight tail of the early specimens to the gnarled tail of the extreme flat button type of the bulldog. In the matter of colour there have also been some changes, and punctuation has played a conspicuous part in published standards. We have books in which it reads, "Any colour, brindle, or brindle and white, etc." The late Dr. Varnum Mott's brochure on the breed renders it thus: "Any colour; brindle, evenly marked with white strongly preferred." The official standard reading is, "Any colour brindle, evenly marked with white, strongly preferred." Finally Mr. Dwight Baldwin wrote to the *American Stockkeeper* that he was the member of the standard committee who drew up the colour clause and that the committee agreed that a Boston terrier might be any colour and that the standard should read, "Any colour; brindle, evenly marked with white, strongly preferred." By and by some mighty man of Boston will arise in his strength and we will have this sentence correctly punctuated.

On the subject of size the tendency of late has been to a decrease until we have got far too close to the regulation toy size of other terriers. At first the club bitterly opposed this innovation, and it cannot be beyond the memory of the youngest member of the club that the case of a club having provided classes under fifteen pounds was carried before the American Kennel Club, with a view towards having such classes prohibited. That was done so recently that it is difficult to account for the club having already changed the standard weight so as to admit of the very dogs the American

Kennel Club was so urgently requested to prohibit from all shows. Of course the American Kennel Club took no such action, basing the decision on the ground that it did not recognise standards, that being a matter with the show-giving club to do in its published schedule and conditions.

Recently we wrote somewhat in support of this reduction of weight on account of the adaptability of the small size for pets, for which we were taken to task by some breeders of influence on the ground that the Boston terrier is a man's dog and not a ladies' pet. Most readily do we admit that it originally was so, but the trend in this breed has been altogether a mercenary one. Entirely fictitious values were created for these terriers some years ago, and it will be remembered what a mixture of type was the result of the rush of the Boston fancy to New York shows to reap the golden harvest. Very naturally buyers picked out attractive and pretty dogs and the smaller Bostons have always been the ones that sold best, so that those who were in the fancy only for what they could make out of it bred selling dogs. Some came too small to show at the fifteen-pound limit and these breeders were the ones who got the low-weight classes complained of as above stated. Other shows put them on as well and finally the wish to legitimatise these good-selling dogs and render them eligible for Boston Terrier Club prizes became so strong that the low limit was put at twelve pounds.

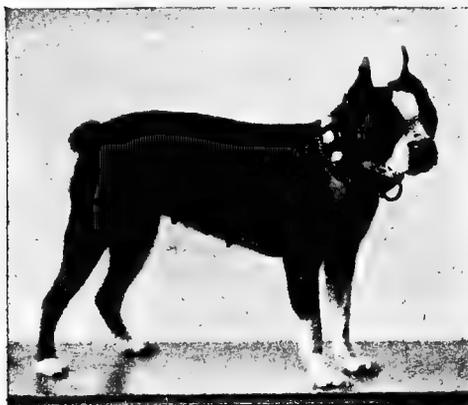
That these changes were made with any idea of benefiting the breed no one will attempt to maintain, the object being purely mercenary. That we will admit to the advocates of the Boston being a man's dog. On the other hand, however, the very advocates of this claim make no use of the dog in any way except as a house pet. To come down to the hard-pan truth the dog was originally a pit terrier. That was his only vocation as a man's dog, and it would be impossible to find one man in the club who would now make use of him in that way. That day is past entirely, and the only thing to consider is the future of the dog. The present limit is not likely to be the final one unless some very decided action is taken, for the same causes which brought about the extra classes outside the former limit will be likely to develop again, and dogs as low as ten pounds will soon be plentiful enough to permit of guaranteeing classes and, unless restricted, shows will give them. Those opposed to any further reduction in standard weights should now take action looking to that end, while they can get sufficient support in their own club, otherwise a gradual change of opinion will put



CH. LADY DAINTY



CH. WHISPER



LADY DIMPLE



SUNLIGHT



VIKING GORDON BOY JUNIOR II.



CH. KINSMAN



THE ALAUNTZ



THE MASTINS



GASTON PHOEBUS AND HIS HUNTSMEN AND DOGS

ILLUSTRATIONS FROM THE FRENCH MANUSCRIPT OF GASTON PHOEBUS
(Taken from "The Master of Game," W. A. and F. Baillie-Grohman, 1904)

them in a position similar to what they were in when they were outvoted at the recent change.

It is somewhat singular that just as we had concluded the foregoing paragraph the mail brought us a letter from one of the sound members of the Boston Terrier Club, a gentleman for whom we entertain the highest opinion, not only for his knowledge of the breed, his prominent connection with it as an exhibitor, but the excellence of his judgment. He writes as follows: "Upon the horizon of the Boston terrier world the cloud no larger than a man's hand has appeared and surely it is increasing in size. More and more clearly are we beginning to feel the pressure of the popular demand for a smaller Boston terrier. The judges in the ring, the show classifications, the very standard itself are each and all gradually yielding to the demand. Can it be possible that at no distant day the market value of a specimen may be inversely in proportion to its size? Let us trust not, and yet we are beginning to hear of abnormally small specimens selling for fabulous prices.

"This matter of size is in my opinion the pitfall which awaits the Boston terrier unless there is a change in the direction of our progress. Surely we ought to keep the division wide enough between the dog as we have known him for ten years or more, and the tiny, shivering, bloodless creatures we occasionally come across in other toys. Great reduction in size means injudicious inbreeding, with the loss of intelligence, loss of stamina, loss of reproductive powers which follow that course; in fine, the loss of all that we most value in the breed."

This question of size seems to be the burning one at the present time, but it is a matter in the hands of the club members, and if the majority are breeders for the market and the purchasers want small dogs the reduction will not stop where it is at present. If the majority as it now exists insist upon no further reduction in the future it will be perfectly feasible for legislation to that effect to be enacted by the club whereby the weight scale can only be altered by such a large majority, say three-fourths of the members, and only after due notice of such proposed change. Then the heavyweight members should get up special prizes sufficient to induce breeding for a larger dog. Club specials can also be withheld from shows giving classes for dogs outside of the limits of weight laid down by the club.

In view of the close competition which has existed in this breed and the continual changes in placing the dogs to suit the individual judgment of the adjudicators we will devote the space which we have usually filled

with a résumé of show doings to a communication from Mr. H. Tatnall Brown regarding the breeding lines which have exercised an influence in developing the Boston terrier to its present high standard.

“When after many applications the breed had been acknowledged as established by the American Kennel Club the opinion of many of the leaders differed, and these individual tastes and ideals naturally resulted in the production of dogs dissimilar in characteristics, but the differences were never carried to the length of anything approaching families or strains. That calls for years of breeding with certain objects as of paramount importance till they were established. But in all breeding, even where the foundation does not seem secure for any dog, there will always be found one or more gifted by a prepotency which lifts his progeny above the average, and in scanning the history of the Boston terrier we find that four dogs stand out pre-eminently in this respect. These are Buster, Tony Boy, Sullivan’s Punch and Cracksman. If compelled to make a selection of one we should feel inclined to say that the greatest of all was Buster, that grand old dog which will ever be associated with the name of Mr. Alexander L. Goode of Boston.

“Buster, from a show standpoint, had many faults, being by no means a typical Boston terrier, but the list of winners produced by him and his progeny is phenomenal. Champion Monte, winner of seventy first and special prizes and perhaps the greatest show dog of this breed that ever lived, was a son of Buster, and he in turn demonstrated his ability to pass on the blue blood of his sire by producing a long list of good ones, including Champion Butte and Champion Colonel Monte, the former a sire of wonderful prepotency and the latter one of, if not the greatest of present-day winners. Among the many other splendid dogs sired by Buster we may mention Champion Stephens’ Rex, Spotswood Banker, Maxine’s Boy, Broker, Squantum Criterion, Dazzler, Pat G. and Rattler II. The last named two are both sires of champions, Pat G. having produced Champion Patson, while Rattler II. was the father of Champion Boylston Reina, considered by many sound judges to be the best Boston terrier bitch of to-day. Following in this line we might go further and show that a remarkable number of typical dogs have Buster’s name in their family tree. Cracksman, the present-day sire of champions, is himself a grandson of Champion Monte, hence a descendant of old Buster.

“Almost contemporaneous with Buster was Tony Boy, owned by Mr. Franklin G. Bixby of Boston. This dog stands at the head of what perhaps

came nearer than any other to being a distinct strain. Tony Boy sired Tony Boy, Jr., Tony Girl, Benny Boy, and Dandy Boy, and after them in the next generation came Champion Miss Phyllis, Tony Boy IV., Benny Boy, Jr., Teddy Boy, Dandy B., The Duke, The Monk and Bobs. While not so prominent in the show ring as the offspring of Buster, yet this group of dogs laid the foundation for a stock excelling in colour, rather small in size, and with the much desired tail properties; qualities that had a marked and beneficial influence upon the breed.

“No remarks concerning Boston terrier sires would be complete without mention of that grand dog, Sullivan’s Punch. In spite of the handicap of his colour—white with brindle head markings—he has proved himself truly a marvel as a sire. From him we have had Champion Opal, Champion Lord Derby and that popular favourite, Champion Lady Dainty, besides a host of lesser lights, such as Sherlock Holmes, General Cronje, Spike, Dude S. and Remlik Roi D’or. And now let us speak the magic name of Cracksman, the last of this great quartet of sires.

“What are the achievements that entitle him to place in the Boston Terrier Hall of Fame? Like Buster his laurels have not been gained in the ring, but by his remarkable ability to produce descendants of the sound, clean terrier type now so eagerly sought after. His early honours came to him through the phenomenal success of his deservedly renowned daughter Champion Remlik Bonnie, in her day and generation the queen of her sex. Since then he has produced Champion Sportsman, Champion Oarsman and Champion Eastover Lancelot, all top notchers. Another of his sons, Kinsman, has made a reputation for the Cracksman blood by siring Kinsman’s Belle and Champion Miss Kinsman; the last named gaining her championship in record time by gaining first in her winners class at two successive New York shows.

“A comparison of the immediate descendants of Buster with those of Cracksman show some marked differences in the characteristics of the two groups. The offspring of Buster were noted for their richness of colour, their markings, their good tails and general style. They were all of good courage and possessed the ability of showing well under the judge’s eye. The Cracksman dogs, on the other hand are mostly lighter in colour, running more into the golden brindles, but they excel in softness and size of eye and in general expression. They are clean headed and clean limbed dogs of great quality, but usually seem to lack the fire and vim that belong

to the Buster stock and form so attractive a part of Boston terrier character. The legacy left breeders is the crossing of these four great producing lines of blood to produce a resultant race of Boston terriers possessing the best qualities of each and superior to all."

The description of the Boston terrier in the club standard is so misleading that its publication as indicative of what a present-day good dog is would be inexcusable on our part. We have therefore ventured upon the troubled waters, and in conjunction with a few of the best votaries of the breed have drawn up a description and scale of points, as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Skull.—The old description of "broad and flat" is entirely misleading, and is in no sense applicable to anything but the bulldog formation of skull, whereas the Boston terrier was originally a "round-headed bull and terrier," neither flat-skulled, apple-headed nor domed. The main feature in the skull is its squareness. The width from outside of eyes should be the same as the width from outside edge of ears, and the depth from back edge of ear to corner of eye. The flatness should only be on top of the skull, which should be nicely rounded to meet the clean sides of the cheeks. The skull should be carried back to the occiput without any sinking or dropping.

Faults: Domed or apple-headed, or furrowed by a medial line. When too long for the width or vice versa.

Stop.—The brow should be of a height sufficient to place the eyes squarely in front of it, the stop or indenture well marked, but not too deep or carried up too far.

Eyes.—Round, dark; of good size and with a pleasing, confident expression; set well apart and square across the brow, the outside corner extending to the line of the cheeks.

Faults: Small or sunken; too bold or prominent; showing white or haw.

Ears.—Cropped and cut clean to the side, well set up, the crop being of good length, but not to the height of the longer headed black-and-tan and bull terriers. The ears when carried well up at attention should show a perpendicular inner edge and stand directly behind the eyes, showing as nearly as possible the same width between the ears as between the eyes. Thinness of leather adds to the neatness of the ears.

Muzzle.—Nearly cubical, showing as closely as possible equal length, depth and width. Of good bulk, coming out squarely from the stop and carried out well to the nose, with plenty of “front”; sharply truncated. Nose black, with well-developed nostrils and medial lines. Lip of fair length, not so tight as the bull terrier’s, nor thick and pendulous like the bulldog’s; covering the teeth well. Jaws square and strong, the teeth sound, preferably level; if undershot, not to the extent of showing any profusion of under jaw when the mouth is shut.

Faults: Muzzle pointed or lacking depth; down-faced, or too much cut out below the eyes; pinched nostrils; protruding teeth; weak lower jaw.

Neck.—Of medium length, slightly arched and carrying the head gracefully. In substance it should not show small as compared with the size of the head, nor too heavy so as to dwarf the head.

Faults: Ewe-necked; throatiness.

Shoulders.—Not too heavy, but showing strength and well placed. Brisket moderately wide, with elbows in line with point of shoulder.

Body.—Moderately short, with well-sprung ribs carried well back, showing a cobby body but not chunky. Level back, only drooping slightly to meet the low set-on of tail.

Faults: Flat ribs or narrow chest; long or slack loin; roach or wheel back.

Hindquarters.—Well muscled and of good width, with not much bend at stifles, neither so straight as the bulldog nor so bent as a good terrier, and hocks not too low down. The feet should be straight in front of the hocks.

Faults: Cow-hocked; hind legs too straight or upright.

Legs and Feet.—The forelegs should drop perfectly straight from the point of shoulder. They should be well muscled; this showing on the outside of the leg prevents the parallel straightness of the fox-terrier leg. A slight spring is permissible in the pastern. The feet should be round and well knit.

Faults: Out at elbows; weak pasterns; feet turned out; splay feet. (Although the Boston terrier may not be reared upon the same principle as terriers required to show a good front, that is no reason why weak (almost flat) pasterns and flat, thin feet should not be penalised. If breeders have to produce good forelegs and feet they will do so, but so long as judges disregard faults which would “gate” any ordinary terrier, breeders will be careless in this respect.)

Tail.—The tail best adapted to the style of dog here described is a short, straight tail, thick at the set-on and tapering quickly to a point. Carried straight and never above the level of its setting on. The tail may have a kink in it, but is better without. The short, button or gnarled screw tail is a deformity and should not be encouraged. The screw tail became a bulldog “property” when it was found that with this deformity the tail could not be raised.

Faults: A long or gaily carried tail. A shortened or docked tail, or in any way tampered with is a disqualification.

Colour.—The ideal colour is a brindle of attractive shade, with white muzzle, blaze, collar, chest, lower half of forelegs and hindfeet. A dog with a preponderance of white on body, or lacking brindle or white on head, should possess very great merit otherwise to counteract his failing in colour. The same applies to fawn dogs.

Faults: Black, mouse or liver colour in place of brindle.

Coat.—Short, fine in texture, but not soft; glossy, with a polish indicative of perfect health and condition.

Weight.—Light weight, 12 to 17 pounds; middleweight, 17 to 22 pounds; heavy weight, 22 to 28 pounds.

General Appearance.—A neat, compactly built, well-balanced dog with an expression of intelligence, and indicating great strength and activity by his conformation and easy movement

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull: Squareness, 6; cheeks, 3; finish, 3.....	12	Hindquarters: Strength.....	2
Ears: Position and carriage.....	2	Legs and Feet: Forelegs, 4; hindlegs, 4; pasterns, 2; feet, 3.....	13
Eyes: Position, 2; expression, 4; size and colour, 2.....	8	Tail: Length, 2; carriage, 2; freedom from kink or screw, 2.....	6
Stop: Elevation of brow and indentation.....	2	Colour: Beauty and attractiveness.	4
Muzzle: Size, 4; jaws and teeth, 3; nose, 2; finish, 3.....	12	Markings: Evenness of white on muzzle and blaze, 6; collar and chest, 2.....	8
Neck: Carriage and shape.....	3	Coat: Texture and condition.....	3
Shoulders: Position, 2; flatness, 2..	4	General appearance.....	10
Back: Length, 2½; flatness, 2½....	5		
Loin: Turn of loin.....	3	Total	100
Ribs: Spring and depth.....	3		

CHAPTER XXXIX

THE GREAT DANE



IN SPITE of various efforts to give a German name to the Great Dane, both in England and in this country they have met with but little success, and although it is beyond question that we owe the dog of the show-ring to its having been bred for many years in Germany in a systematic manner, he still retains, outside of that country, his original name of Great Dane. Original is perhaps not the correct word to use in this connection, and if we say previous name it is historically more in keeping with the facts. Why it should ever have been entitled the Danish dog we have failed to find any reason. Buffon names it the *grand Danois*, the “*grand*” being prefixed to distinguish it from a small terrier-like dog to which was given the name of *petit Danois*. It has been generally accepted and quoted that the Dalmatian had the name of the lesser Dane, and if we mistake not Buffon is the quoted authority, but that is not correct. Buffon’s Dalmatian he called the *braque de Bengale*, and the mistake in attributing to him the mixing of the Dalmatian with the lesser Dane is probably due to what he said with regard to their colour. Buffon as well as M. Daubenton, who wrote the fuller description of the dogs in the “*Histoire Naturelle*”—Buffon only writing the general introduction—both distinctly state that the name of *petit Danois* for this small dog was incorrect, but it had become so established that they felt compelled to follow the erroneous nomenclature. Buffon in his introduction says it had no other connection with the *grand Danois* than having the short coat of that dog. M. Daubenton gives the colours of the lesser Dane as follows: “The most of them are black and white spotted, and when they are mottled with black on a white ground we give them the name of harlequin.” This reference to the black markings may have been the reason for assuming, from some quotation probably without context, that it was the Dalmatian that was meant. The illustration with the text shows a small, somewhat apple-headed dog of toy-terrier character, but dark-coloured in body, with a nar-

row blaze, white chest and probably white feet. The shoulder height of the *petit Danois* is given by Buffon as 9 inches.

Buffon's illustration of the *grand Danois* we give, so that it need not be described. Buffon held that it was of the same family as the dog that we know as the Molossian, also that the dog of Ireland was similar, but much larger; he says he saw one that, when sitting, was five feet in height; the only one he ever saw. The latter statement may be correct, but the former cannot be. M. Daubenton gives a very brief description of the *grand Danois*. He says it was larger than the largest of the French matins, that the most common colour was fawn, but that others were grey (blue), black and white with grey, black and fawn; that they were given the name of the carriage Dane because they accompanied equipages. Also that the name of *grand Danois* was to distinguish it from the dog called the small Dane, *le petit Danois*.

It is very evident from what we have taken from Buffon that the name of Danish dog was thoroughly established, otherwise he would not have hesitated in changing the name of the smaller dog; but how the name became so established or when it originated we are at a loss to determine. As to the origin of the dog there is not the slightest doubt whatever that it is the true descendant of the Molossian dog, much as the late Reverend M. B. Wynn and other English writers would have us believe that the mastiff and the Molossian are the same dog. To accept written descriptions, which are usually comparative in their statements, when we have ocular proof from statuary of undoubted authenticity to the contrary, is not the way to prove a claim.

Not only do we find the Molossian to have been of the Great Dane type in head, but Roman and Grecian bas-reliefs show us the same dog, and when we come to the earliest illustrations we still find this distinct type dog. To show the high standing of the dog he is given precedence in being placed near the nobleman as being the ranking member of the dog world. The illustrations of the Gaston Phœbus book, for which we acknowledge indebtedness to the Messrs. Baillie-Grohman's sumptuous edition of "The Master of Game," show us that the alaunt was the Great Dane of that time. There is another illuminated book in the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts showing an even more acceptable dog in head properties. This is also white and is really a finer miniature than the Gaston Phœbus illustrations. We also have Chaucer's reference to the white alaunts that were about the

chair of the "great king of Trace" in the "Knight's Tale." Chaucer was an extensive traveller and went on his king's errands as far as Italy, and the fact that he was an English poet has no bearing upon the question of the dog being known in England, but there is evidence to that effect, we imagine, in the crude illustrations from Bodleian library manuscripts. Here we find the same muzzled dog with the erect ears, and from the earliest date until 1800, when Sydenham Edwardes gave us his triple illustration of the Danish dog, we find him the long-headed, clean-cut, muzzled dog.

So highly valued were these good alaunts that they were not always permitted to take part in the more dangerous sports of boar hunting and the wolf chase. The rough work, in which the death of a dog would not matter so much was undertaken by high-couraged dogs called mastins, from which we got the name of *matin* in French—a dog which has no connection with the English mastiff, except that both dogs were of mongrel or cross-breeding and full of courage. Undoubtedly the alaunts were largely used, when not too highly valued individually, in these sports, and we give a selection of illustrations by some of the leading European artists, showing the types of dogs associated with boar and wolf hunting. As in some of these illustrations there is more than one type of dog, it will not be possible to distribute them as has been the case hitherto with illustrations from paintings where but one breed has been shown. They nearly all appertain to what we have to say regarding Great Danes and mastiffs; and as the chapter on the latter breed follows this one, all the illustrations in both chapters should be looked over, as they demonstrate clearly the precedence due the Great Dane.

The earliest illustration we give is the study of a dog by Vittore Pisano, who was born in 1390, and we have dated this study at 1425.

"The Master of Game" illustrations, or more correctly the Gaston Phœbus illustrations, date from about 1450, being recognised as representative of the art of the middle of the fifteenth century. The boar-hunting scenes of Strada, about 1560, are not clear enough as to type to merit reproduction. He did not shine as a dog delineator, making all of them fat and lusty. His attempts to foreshorten a short-headed dog were complete failures, the head becoming flat and humanlike. In one boar-hunt, with matchlocks, there is a short-faced dog with fringed hanging ears, but all the others are long-headed, tapering, muzzled dogs of the mastin type, with feathered ears and tail. Of almost the same period we have a most truthful hunting picture by Antonius Tempesta, of Florence, which we date as about

1580. It will be noted that the horses are all of the broad Flemish type, and this being his type of animal portraiture it is not specially indicative of heaviness in Italian dogs of his day, even if we find them animals of great substance, his mastins being quite as heavy comparatively as his alaunts. The latter are distinctly Molossian in type, while the two mastins in the foreground are somewhat similar to the dogs attacking the two wild boars in the centre of the picture, one having the nearer boar by the ear; though this is by no means positive.

Our next illustration is an exquisite etching by Unger of one of Snyders' most spirited hunting pictures. This can be approximately dated 1620, for he was born in 1579 and died in 1657. There is nothing in the way of a Great Dane in this, but as it is the keynote to some of those which follow it is better to put it here. These are pure mastins; and allowing for the advance of art from the time of the French miniatures in the Gaston Phœbus book, there is no room for question as to the identity of these dogs. We draw particular attention to the extended dog in the foreground, because we will make reference to that in the chapter pertaining to the Irish wolfhound. A hundred years later than the Snyders' painting there was no lack of artists who did excellent work as sport illustrators. From this group we take three pictures. The one by Desportes is doubtless the oldest one, for he was born in 1661, while Oudry was twenty-five years his junior. We therefore say 1700 for the Desportes, 1720 for the Oudry; and, as we have previously said 1740 for Ridinger's work, we leave it at that. In giving a date in this manner it is not a positive statement, but a guide as to the probable date. When a date is positively known it is so stated.

Desportes affected the hound type in his dogs; knowing which we can only say that that was his conception of what we must now call the French *matin*. Oudry gives us another dog altogether, and it takes quite a stretch of the imagination to accept the rough dogs in his "Wolf at Bay" as of the mastin type or breed. The one that has the throat grip is more like the Snyders dog, while the farther dog on the wolf's back is what was then called the Danish dog, the *grand Danois* of Buffon. The Ridinger boar-hunt gives us that artist's conception of the dog which Snyders painted; for it must be borne in mind that these are not dog portraits, but the *type* of dog as it appeared to the artist. We have the same thing in modern animal painters, and one can tell at a glance a Tracy or an Osthaus setter, or a Muss-Arnolt pointer.

More to the point, however, we have a Dane in the Ridinger, with ears cropped round as in the Tempesta picture. This is a good type of dog, and is in marked contrast to that in Buffon, whose "Histoire Naturelle" was illustrated throughout by De Seve, a poor hand at dogs. His *matin*, *grand Danois*, and *levrier* (a small greyhound) are all very much alike in outline, and the latter two more particularly in the badly formed hind-legs. The Great Dane is very deficient in squareness of muzzle compared with what we see in most representations of the breed, although the Sydenham Edwardes drawing does not show much of this feature. Buffon gives us a table of dimensions of the dogs he considers the principal varieties, and this may either be an average in the way of measurements or of a selected specimen. M. Daubenton, in whose section of the chapter this appears, gives no clue as to that in his introductory remarks. The measurements are recorded in the old style of the French pied, which was $13\frac{1}{8}$ inches of our measurements. Altered to our scale the Great Dane is given as 28 inches at the forequarters and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches less at the hindquarters, length of head $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches and girth of muzzle at midway to the eyes 13 inches. These figures exceed those given for the *matin* by only about an inch. The only noticeable differences in their comparative measurements is in the circumference of the body which seems to show an extremely light-bodied dog. Behind the forelegs the *matin* is given as 2 feet, and the Great Dane as 2 feet 8 inches, and the greatest circumference of the body is an inch larger in the *matin*, and an inch and a half in the Great Dane.

To give an idea what those figures represent we have measured our Irish terrier Borthwick Lass close behind the forelegs and find her girth, tight, 23 inches. She has with increasing years more girth than most terriers of her height, but not excessively so; yet she is practically the same as the *matin* record. Another point not given in the measurements is the weight, and this we find in a paragraph referring to a *matin* between three and four years old. The measurements are slightly larger than in the table: 2 feet 2 inches at the withers, and 2 feet $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches greatest girth, and weighing but 73 pounds. That would make a Great Dane, such as he describes as typical of the breed, weighing about 85 pounds. We leave the reader to draw his own conclusions from the presentation of these facts which show what the largest dog of Eastern Europe one hundred and fifty years ago was when measured and put on the scales.

It is probably true that at this period the breed was larger and heavier

where it was fostered in Germany, but in that direction we have been unable to prosecute any research. In England the first information is found in Sydenham Edwards's work. Here he is described very much as Buffon has it. The height, he says, is usually about 28 inches, but some run up to 31 inches. He refers to the harlequins, and gives the same information regarding their use as carriage dogs for the noble or wealthy, mentioning also the necessity of keeping them muzzled to prevent them fighting. Richardson in 1848 writes of their being gigantic and from 30 to 32 inches in height. In all probability the disappearance of the Great Dane from England was the result of this acknowledged aptitude for fighting, and in the first days of dog shows he was only known of by hearsay as the boarhound, the name by which Wynn always refers to him in his "History of the Mastiff" (1886). Mr. F. Adcock, who went in for Spanish bulldogs and other European breeds, had a brute of a dog, well named Satan, a perfect terror in temper, which he used to show about 1880. This exhibitor did his best to have Stonehenge include the breed in his "Dogs of the British Islands," but he did not like the dog to begin with, and got out of accepting him by holding that he was not one entitled to be included in a book with such a title.

It was not until 1883 that the breed was given a class, and that as a boarhound, this privilege being granted both at the Palace and at Birmingham, Mr. Adcock having influence as a resident in the nearby town of Leamington. The same year the Kennel Club admitted the breed to the studbook, and in 1884 it appeared as the Great Dane.

The breed "caught on" fast in England, for in the late fall of 1884 when on a brief visit there we saw some splendid dogs, including that grand specimen, Cedric the Saxon, and another almost his equal, the Earl of Warwick. We recall how wonderfully we were impressed with the size, symmetry and quality of these dogs. All of the English winners of that time were imported from Germany, where there seems to have been some trouble in agreeing upon a name for the breed. Ulmer dog and *Deutsche dogge* as well as German mastiff were names in more prominence than any others. It seems to have been decided about 1874 to give them the name of *Deutsche dogge*, but according to a letter written to Vero Shaw and published in his "Book of the Dog," Herr Gustav Lang, conveyed the information that the breeders of the dog in Germany had agreed to abolish all the names which had been in use and called the breed German mastiffs. This seems never to have been taken up by the general public, and the case

is very similar to the Kennel Club deciding that black and tan toy spaniels shall not be called King Charles spaniels, but be known by their colour. No one thinks of calling them anything but King Charles spaniels; so in Germany, the name of *Deutsche dogge* has prevailed for the Great Dane.

Herr Lang, who stands in the front rank as an authority on matters canine in Germany, stated in the letter referred to that the old dogs were no larger than those of the time at which he was writing, and added, "the assumed size of 36 inches only being given in untrustworthy pictures." Herr Lang does not say anything further regarding the height of the German dogs, but there must have been many very large dogs in Germany. Rawdon B. Lee in his "Modern Dogs" tells of having measured all the largest dogs at the Great Dane show at Ranelagh Club Grounds in 1885, Captain Graham the Irish wolfhound exhibitor, assisting; and the tallest was Cedric the Saxon, at 33½ inches; and he adds, "t was extraordinary how the 35 and 36-inch animals dwindled down, some of them nearly half a foot at a time."

The subject of size is one that crops up from time to time, and it not infrequently happens that some old and perfectly unreliable statement is resurrected and passes for truth. One of this character refers to the dog, Prince, owned at one time by Francis Butler of New York. Butler was a man of education, an author of several books on dogs and two educational, "The Spanish Speaker" and "The French Teacher." He seems to have finally taken up the business of dog dealing exclusively, and one dog with which he will always be associated was the Great Dane, Prince. This was before our time in this country, but we had many talks about the dog with the old coloured dog dealer "Dr." Gardner, who was Butler's factotum and went with him to England when Prince was taken there for exhibition. We believe Butler called Prince a Cuban bloodhound, but in his "Management and Diseases of Dogs" (second edition, 1860) the illustration is given as that of a Siberian bloodhound. Old Gardner's memory was very clear as to the dog and its history. Butler met a young German with the dog outside the Astor House, and bought the giant. He was exhibited here, and Butler then decided to take the dog abroad and Gardner went with him. Prince seems to have created quite a furore in England, and Harrison Weir drew him for the *Illustrated London News*, with Butler sitting behind the dog. Butler was a large, handsome man according to old Gardner, and Weir did him justice. The dog was taken to Windsor Castle to be shown to the Queen. Gardner said that the Queen and a gentleman came out to see

the dog, and that Butler talked some foreign language to the gentleman; and when the lady had looked at the dog for some time she spoke to one of the persons attending her, and he came to Gardner and gave him a sovereign.

In the account of this dog in the *News*, the height is put at 37 inches, and it may have been not far out, measured to the top of the withers, for Gardner assured us more than once that he had measured to the height of the withers, that is, standard measure, and that he was a good 34 inches. The old "doctor" was singularly careful in his statements, and we never doubted the accuracy of his measurements nor his memory. Now we have this dog quoted by an English kennel paper as having been 37 inches in height. The dog was shown at Windsor in November, 1857; and, undoubtedly upon the authority of Butler, the *News* stated that Prince was barely a year old and was born in Pennsylvania. Be that as it may, Gardner said the young man was a recent immigrant, and Gardner was mixed up in the buying of the dog or at least personally knew all that was done at the time. We therefore consider that Prince was a German importation, and have every confidence in saying that he was a 34-inch dog. His size put him in a class by himself, and is excellent proof that the ordinary run of large dogs was nowhere near his height, at least in England as well as in this country. Doubtless his height has been exceeded, but we prefer outside or thoroughly reliable measurement when it comes to a record height, for dogs do shrink wonderfully when home measurements are tested by an outsider of experience. We shall therefore give no endorsement to any present day claims, some of which are far in excess of Prince's height.

Nothing proves more clearly the German fostering of this breed than the number of Great Danes in this country before they were known as a show dog in England and their being kept exclusively by Germans. Under various names these dogs were entered in the miscellaneous class until 1886, when an added class was put on for them at New York and eleven dogs were entered. Two of these were owned, and one had been bred, by Mr. J. Blackburn Miller, who is still one of the popular judges of the breed, and always draws a large entry when he officiates at New York. One reason for no class having been put on before this was that at one of the shows held at the American Institute building, either in 1881 or 1882, the Great Danes had been such a bad-tempered lot that Mr. Lincoln, who then acted as superintendent of the New York shows, barred them as much as he possibly could, and it was not until his death, when Mr. Mortimer had taken the office, that

the breed got a class. In 1887 the class appeared in the regular premium list and not as a late addition, and a good entry was the result. The breed then got two classes, and at the 1890 show in New York the entry was 25 dogs and 9 bitches. This good entry led to an increase in 1891 to two challenge classes, two open classes and a puppy class. Welz and Zerweck, who had been very prominent so far, did not show anything, but a number of their dogs were entered by new owners at this show. In 1892 we first find mention of a specialty club in connection with the breed, there being a club trophy offered at New York by "The German Mastiff or Great Dane Club of America." This was won by Melac, a dog that had taken nine firsts during the preceding year. The name of the club was soon altered, and as The Great Dane Club we find it donating \$80 in special prizes to the New York show of 1893, in addition to offering the president's \$100 cup, and 43 dogs were entered at this show. The best dog on this occasion was Wenzel, who beat Melac for special; but the great winner of the year was Major McKinley, owned at South Bend, Indiana. This dog was very prominent for several years, but few of the Great Dane exhibitors seemed to last, so that with each prominent new man going in for importations of his own, the native dogs were not very successful. The enthusiasm of the club members also died out, and it was not until 1898 that the full revival set in. This was really a wonderful year for the breed at New York, where Mr. J. Blackburn Miller drew a remarkable entry of 29 puppies, 35 dogs and 15 bitches, duplicate entries increasing the grand total very much.

This was the occasion of the first appearance of Sandor vom Inn, entered in the name of the late Charles E. Tilford. This grand dog won all he was shown for, from novice to special for best of the breed, and during his lengthy career he stood in the premier position at all times. As a combination of size, symmetry, character and quality we have never had his equal in this country and it is possible he could not have been beaten by any dog living when in his prime. When, after Mr. Tilford's death, he became an inmate of the Montebello Kennels two trips were made to Europe by the kennel manager, who on one occasion had the assistance of Mr. Muss-Arnolt in securing the best to be found in the sections where the best were raised and owned; and, good as the dogs purchased were, they yet fell short of Sandor vom Inn, by a very perceptible difference.

Mr. Tilford, in addition to Sandor vom Inn, had quite a number of very good bitches and had much the strongest kennel in the East. Through-

out the West there was keener competition, such dogs as Osceola Bey, Leo G., Earl's Olivia and other good Danes being constantly in rivalry at the western shows. One feature at this period deserves attention, and that was the very notable success of the sons and daughters of Earl of Wurtemberg. He was not a high-class dog individually, being decidedly coarse, but he got good puppies, as was demonstrated at New York in 1895 when his progeny won third in novice dogs, second in junior dogs, first in novice bitches, second in junior bitches and third in open bitches.

In 1899 the Montebello Kennels were started, with Mr. T. D. M. Cardeza as owner and headquarters at Germantown. Before the New York show of 1900 the death of Mr. Tilford caused the dispersal of his kennels and Sandor vom Inn joined the Cardeza combination, which, with a number of excellent imported Danes, became the prominent kennel of the breed in this country. Though it is true that this kennel won the majority of the prizes it competed for, taking all the shows the dogs were at, it is nevertheless a fact that at the leading shows where the best dogs met the prizes were widely distributed. This was the result of the many good purchases of the preceding decade, which so improved the breeding stock of the country at large that good dogs were being produced here capable of holding their own against all but the very best of the importations. On reference to the New York catalogue for 1901, we find that two of the three placed dogs in the novice class were American bred, two of the placed dogs in the limit class, second and third in the other than brindled, third in the harlequin, and two of the three in the open dog class, while in bitches there was an equal number in evidence.

The higher prizes in winners' classes continued to be mainly captured by the Montebello dogs, though Sandor was held up quite a good deal to let the younger members of the kennel earn fame, such as Meteor vom Inn, and his alleged son, Apollo, whose breeder and dam were alike unknown. Mr. Cardeza decided to give up Great Danes before the close of the year, and we think all but Sandor were disposed of in one way or another, the old dog being retained as the home dog, but he died about a year later. Quite a number of the Montebello dogs were never shown again, but several were seen at New York in 1904 and 1905. The best dog in 1904 was a newcomer, a very handsome black dog named Dagobert. The beautiful condition this dog is always shown in assists very much in his ranking so high as he has always done, for his coat shines like satin. Apart from that



By Antonius Tempesta (1850). Showing the mastin and alaunt or Great Dane types

HUNTING SCENE

1. Mastin
 2. Alaunt
 3. Pointer
 4. Spaniel
 5. Dog
 6. Dog
 7. Dog
 8. Dog
 9. Dog
 10. Dog
 11. Dog
 12. Dog
 13. Dog
 14. Dog
 15. Dog
 16. Dog
 17. Dog
 18. Dog
 19. Dog
 20. Dog
 21. Dog
 22. Dog
 23. Dog
 24. Dog
 25. Dog
 26. Dog
 27. Dog
 28. Dog
 29. Dog
 30. Dog
 31. Dog
 32. Dog
 33. Dog
 34. Dog
 35. Dog
 36. Dog
 37. Dog
 38. Dog
 39. Dog
 40. Dog
 41. Dog
 42. Dog
 43. Dog
 44. Dog
 45. Dog
 46. Dog
 47. Dog
 48. Dog
 49. Dog
 50. Dog
 51. Dog
 52. Dog
 53. Dog
 54. Dog
 55. Dog
 56. Dog
 57. Dog
 58. Dog
 59. Dog
 60. Dog
 61. Dog
 62. Dog
 63. Dog
 64. Dog
 65. Dog
 66. Dog
 67. Dog
 68. Dog
 69. Dog
 70. Dog
 71. Dog
 72. Dog
 73. Dog
 74. Dog
 75. Dog
 76. Dog
 77. Dog
 78. Dog
 79. Dog
 80. Dog
 81. Dog
 82. Dog
 83. Dog
 84. Dog
 85. Dog
 86. Dog
 87. Dog
 88. Dog
 89. Dog
 90. Dog
 91. Dog
 92. Dog
 93. Dog
 94. Dog
 95. Dog
 96. Dog
 97. Dog
 98. Dog
 99. Dog
 100. Dog



THE BOAR HUNT. By Shyders. Etched by Wm. Unger
Illustrating the mastiff type of dog. Date about 1620

he is a very true-made dog, with a good head and foreface. Another very good dog shown in 1904 was Arfman's Cæsar, a fawn dog of a very attractive shade. This dog also was shown in the pink of condition at all times. Among the bitches Miss C. Whitney's Portia was a standing dish at shows within reasonable distance of New York and was very successful, considering the great difficulty in showing her in anything like condition. Her place as metropolitan traveller has been well filled by Champion Guido of Broughton who with age has filled out in body, her weak point a year or more ago, and when fit is a hard bitch to beat. Last spring we noticed a very large, symmetrical bitch at the Buffalo show, owned by Dr. Johnson of that city. Signa is her name, and in mixed sex classes she won two firsts. She is a light fawn and showed symmetry and character of a high order. The same owner also has a dog fully as large as any dog we know of in the East, and we are assured he measures 34 inches. This is Marco II. But large as he is we believe that Duke of Wurtemberg now owned by the Marco Polo Kennels of Cincinnati, is larger. This dog won at the St. Louis Exposition, where he was shown by Mr. Bardes, and we formed the opinion that he was the largest Great Dane we had ever seen. The same owner had a bitch which we preferred to the dog, but she was out of shape on that occasion.

The fact is we have more good Great Danes in this country than almost any other breed, but they cannot be transported like terriers and it is only by visiting shows in the West as well as in the East that one realizes the hold the breed has in the United States. Take the New York show of 1905, and the catalogue shows not a single mastiff, but 47 St. Bernards and 77 Great Danes placing the breed far ahead of all other large dogs. This position is likely to be maintained because it is an open competition between a large number of owners instead of being dominated by one kennel. As the breed is to-day, it is doubtful whether any person could attain the position the Montebello kennels held for a short time and still more doubtful whether any person would care about going to the necessary expense of buying half a dozen or more dogs capable of winning and paying the heavy expenses of their transportation. The Great Dane seems a safe breed in that respect, and, taking him as a dog, he has few equals in the way of size and symmetry.

The combination which tells in this breed is as large a dog as possible combined with symmetry. Not the heavy, bulky body of the mastiff, but with an approach to the greyhound in depth of chest and cut up of loin. He

must show speed lines, but with weight and strength. Well-placed shoulders are as much a necessity in this breed as in the greyhound, for ease of movement at the gallop tells in a dog of the weight of the Dane. The back should be very strong with no suggestion of slackness of loin, and the hind-quarters muscular with great length from hip to hock, and no suspicion of cow-hocks. The feet should be well knit and knuckled up, and the pads thick and horny. The forelegs should closely approach the highest terrier formation, the bone being large, but not to the extent of looking clumsy.

The Great Dane Club of America has a standard and description, but we cannot commend it as sound and it leaves so much room for improvement in giving the necessary details in a thorough manner that we prefer the standard of the English club, both of which seem to have had a similar foundation. The American standard calls for refinement which is inapplicable in a dog of this description. Symmetry would be a more suitable term. It calls for the head to be "pressed in on the sides" and with no cheek development. The brow is also to be well developed and the neck long. None of these points are correct, but it is preferable to the standard we give in calling for the line of muzzle to be only slightly arched, a moderate Roman nose. The even jaw (or teeth) of the American standard is also to be preferred; though with the permission to be very slightly undershot, a squarer termination to the muzzle is better assured. The preferred standard is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—The Great Dane is not so heavy or massive as the mastiff, nor should he too nearly approach the greyhound in type. Remarkable in size, and very muscular, strongly though elegantly built, movements easy and graceful; head and neck carried high; the tail carried horizontally with the back, or slightly upward with a slight curl at the extremity. The minimum height and weight of dogs should be 30 inches and 120 pounds, of bitches 28 inches and 100 pounds.

Head.—Long, the frontal bones of the forehead very slightly raised and very little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad. Muzzle broad and strong, and blunt at the point. Cheek muscles well developed. Nose large, bridge well arched. Lips in front perpendicularly blunted, not hanging too much over the sides, though with well-defined folds at the angle of the mouth. The lower jaw slightly projecting about a sixteenth of an

inch. Eyes small, round, with sharp expression and deeply set, but the wall or china-eye is quite correct in harlequins.

Cropping being prohibited in England, the standard calls for small ears carried greyhound fashion, which they seldom are, being commonly held like a terrier's. Here the ears are cropped and not too closely at the butt. The crop is carried pretty high but not attenuated and the ears should be held well up to give smartness to the appearance of the dog.

Neck.—Rather long, very strong and muscular, well arched, without dewlap or loose skin about the throat. The junction of head and neck strongly pronounced.

Chest.—Not too broad and very deep in the brisket.

Back.—Not too long or short; loin arched and falling in a beautiful line to the insertion of the tail.

Tail.—Reaching to or just below the hock, strong at the root, and ending fine with a slight curve. When excited it becomes more curved, but in no case should it curve over the back.

Belly.—Well drawn up.

Forequarters.—Shoulders set sloping; elbows well under, turned neither inwards nor outwards. Leg: Forearm muscular, and with great development of bone, the whole leg strong and quite straight.

Hindquarters.—Muscular thighs; second thighs long and strong, as in the greyhound. Hocks well let down and turning neither in nor out.

Feet.—Large and round, neither turned inward nor outward. Toes well arched and closed. Nails strong and curved.

Coat.—Very short, hard and dense, and not much longer on the under part of the tail.

Colour and markings.—The recognized colours are the various shades of grey (commonly termed blue), red, black, pure white, or white with patches of the above-mentioned colours. These colours are sometimes accompanied by markings of a darker tint about the eyes and muzzle, and with a line of the same tint (called a trace) along the spine. The above ground colours also appear in the brindles and are also the ground-colours of the mottled specimens. In the whole-coloured specimens the china or wall eye but rarely appears, and the nose more or less approaches black, according to the prevailing tint of the dog, and the eyes vary in colour also. The mottled specimens have irregular patches or "clouds" upon the above-named ground colours; in some instances the clouds or markings being of two or

more tints. With the mottled specimens the wall or china eye is not uncommon and the nose is often part coloured or wholly flesh coloured. On the continent the most fashionable and correct colour is considered to be pure white, with black patches; and leading judges and admirers there consider the slate-coloured, or blue patches intermixed with the black, as most undesirable.

Faults.—Too heavy a head, too slightly arched frontal bone, and deep stop or indentation between the eyes; short neck; full dewlap; too narrow or too broad a chest; sunken or hollow, or quite straight back; bent forelegs; overbent fetlocks (knuckling over); twisted feet; spreading toes; too heavy and much bent or too highly carried tail, or with a brush underneath; weak hindquarters, cow-hocks and a general want of muscle.

SCALE OF POINTS

General appearance....	3	Tail	4
Condition	3	Forequarters	10
Activity	5	Hindquarters	10
Head	15	Feet	8
Neck	5	Coat	4
Chest	8	Height and weight	13
Back	8		
Belly	4		
		Total,	100

SCALE OF POINTS FOR HEIGHT

Dogs	Bitches	Points	Dogs	Bitches	Points
30 in.	28 in.	0	33 in.	31 in.	6
31 in.	29 in.	2	34 in.	32 in.	9
32 in.	30 in.	4	35 in.	33 in.	13



THE WOLF HUNT
By Desportes (1700). Showing his ideas of the mastin type



THE WOLF AT BAY
By Oudry (1720). Showing mastin and a Dane



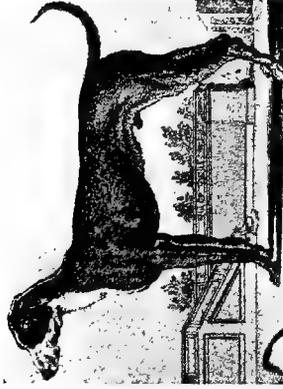
BOAR HUNT
By Ridinger (1740). Mastins and a Dane



PYRENEAN SHEEP DOG
The descendant of the old mastin
From Johnson's "Pyrenees Costumes", 1832



Le matin



Le grand Danois

BUFFON'S ILLUSTRATIONS, 1750



STUDY OF A DOG
By Vittore Pisano, 1423



THE DANISH DOG

By Sydenham Edwards. Published in 1803



BRONZE DOG BY BENVENUTO CELLINI, ABOUT 1550.
Reproduced from a drawing by Niccola Sanesi

CHAPTER XL

THE MASTIFF



MORE has been written about the mastiff than almost any other breed of dogs; and, we are sorry to add, more misinformation. Even up to the time of penning this chapter the work of distributing erroneous statements and perfectly indefensible conclusions goes on in England; and one of the leading kennel papers gravely informs a correspondent that the name of mastiff comes from a word said to be *masethefe*, "because they do mase and feere away theeves." Also that there was a Roman official appointed in Britain to take care of the Roman war-dogs. This is an entirely new version of the oft-repeated absurdity that there was at Winchester an official, known as *Procurator Cynegii*, whose duty it was to select fighting dogs to ship to Rome. Twenty years ago the late Rev. M. B. Wynn exposed this stupid blunder. The official was "*Procurator cynoecii*" and his duty was to attend to the shipping of goods manufactured at the royal weavery there. Mr. Wynn held that, had the office been in connection with what the Romans called the dogs of England, the title of any official whose duty it was to select and ship fighting dogs to Rome, would have been *Procurator Pugnacium Vel Molossorum*.

Mr. Wynn's "*History of the Mastiff*" is the best work on the breed, but it should be read with caution by persons who have not made a thorough investigation and read up for themselves. The reason is that while he has brought together a most valuable collection of data and gives many valuable references to olden-time books, manuscripts and illustrations, he was so rabidly impressed by the conviction that the mastiff was a very old breed and yet thoroughly English that he twisted every available fact or stringing together of two or three words to bear out his line of argument. Unfortunately for Mr. Wynn and those who have published similar suppositions, the foundation upon which they built was a quicksand. Their whole structure is based upon the mastiff of the earliest writings being the mastiff of our day, and there they are wrong. It is singular that no person has at any time

questioned or contradicted the statement that the French mastin and the English mastiff were similar dogs. They were neither similar in character nor type, but dogs of the same description as to use and position in the ranks of dogs. The mastiff is also called the Molossian dog, and because the names were synonymous with many writers we again find that modern interpreters assume that the Molossus was the counterpart of our mastiff. The question that has first to be settled is as to the Molossus, and then comes that as to the mastin.

In Chapter I., facing page 20, will be found a photograph of the plaster reproduction of the Molossian dog at Athens; and it does not need a second's contemplation to decide that the dog is a Great Dane in type, and is thoroughly devoid of what we call mastiff type in head. This is the dog that is continually mentioned as the broad-mouthed animal, and because our mastiffs are broad-mouthed, hence many writers have assumed that they must be the same dog. That illustration disposes of the fact that the Molossian was what we call a mastiff.

Before showing what the mastin was five hundred years ago, it will be well to consider what the meaning or derivation of the word mastiff is. Among the various claims is that given above as to "Masethefe"; and Marwood, who perhaps originated this, is copied by Jesse in his "Anecdotes of Dogs." Wynn believed it was a Gallic form of *massivus*, the "t" being interchanged for the "s," the word being derived from *massa*, a mass. *Mastinus* was also a common Latin manner of spelling the word. Some held that mastiff was a contraction of *mansatinus*, a dog that stays as a house dog. Our etymologists are in a much better position to give the correct interpretation of old words than their predecessors, and the up-to-date meaning of mastiff is a mongrel or cross-bred dog.

The mastins were used in wild-boar hunting, as we find in Gaston de Phœbus, but not because they were so much more courageous than other dogs, such as the alaunt, which was the high-class dog; but in order to avoid the risk of losing the more valuable dogs, these keen-fighting, half-bred dogs were also used to run in at the boar at bay and at the wolf. What these early mastins were like is seen by the illustration from the Gaston de Phœbus reproductions which we copy from "The Master of Game." There is little doubt that they were dogs very similar to the Pyrenean sheep dogs of the present. In Johnson's "Costumes of the Pyrenees" (1832) there is an illustration of a woman of the Valley of Ariège with one of these dogs, and the

author says of it, "The dog is a young Pyrenean sheep dog; they vary much in size, some being very powerful, and almost singly a match for a wolf; others again are placed on an equality in combating these destructive animals by being armed by spiked collars. They are very fierce and it is dangerous to meet them in the mountains unaccompanied by their masters."

To connect these dogs with our mastiff is out of the question, yet the Duke of York translates the word into *mestifis*, *mastif* and *mastiues*. That his was not an exceptional type of dog used in wild-boar hunting is demonstrated by later artists, beginning with Snyders, a celebrity in depicting hunting scenes. He painted several such for Philip III. of Spain, and it is said "his bear, wolf, and boar fights are scarcely surpassable." Snyders was born in 1579 and died in 1657, and the etching by Wm. Unger is therefore of an early seventeenth century painting. That there was a dog something like a mastiff in Spain at that time the Velasquez painting of Philip IV. indicates, but the Velasquez dogs we have seen have not been at all creditable to that great artist.

In addition to having the choice of two Snyders, when we purchased the etching we reproduce, we saw another on the same day. Either of the two others would have made an excellent illustration, but the one given is by far the best in many ways.

Of the same period as Snyders we have the Tempesta picture representing a combination of hunting scenes, wild boar, wolf and fox being represented. Antonius Tempesta was born in 1580, one year after Snyders, and we thus have Italian as well as French hunting methods of the same date. In the Tempesta picture the Molossian or Great Dane type predominates, and with it a lighter, sharper nosed dog which more resembles the French mastin except in the matter of ears. The dog to the left of the wolf bears a wonderful resemblance to the dog Hogarth painted in his picture of the "Good Samaritan." The head of Hogarth's dog is in a similar position, with the mouth shut. It has a similar length of foreface, equally strong, and is cropped; in fact, so closely does Hogarth's dog resemble this one, that we must either conclude that in Hogarth's day, about 1735, there was a dog of similar type or he took such a painting as this of Tempesta as representing a dog that might be found in Palestine. We must remember that Hogarth was not painting an English scene, and it is quite conjectural as to the dog being English. The similarity of the dogs makes it unnecessary to give the Hogarth picture.

There is also the Vandyck dog in the picture of the children of Charles I. which means a dog of about 1640. This is the "stock cut" illustration referred to by all English writers as the absolute proof of the ancient lineage of the mastiff. Wynn was right, however, when in comparing several pictures of this dog, first by Vandyck and by Greenhill, who made several copies of Vandyck's picture of Killegrew and this same dog. What Wynn says is that he had "some doubt of its being really an English mastiff, thinking it very probable to have been an importation, having too much of the boarhound character about it for mastiff purity. It is therefore very empirical assuming this dog to be a reliable representation of the type of the English mastiff of that date." Of course Wynn wanted to see a heavy-lipped, short-faced dog, because that is what he had made up his mind was what the mastiff always had been. Mr. Wynn was no different from many other specialist writers whose style of argument and conclusions always remind us of "The Marchioness" and her wine of orange peel and water. "If you make believe very much it is very nice, but if you don't, you know, it seems as if it would bear a little more seasoning." We want a whole lot of seasoning to bring us to the point of any other belief than that the mastiff was the common dog, bred anyhow, and not recognised as a fit companion for the higher classes.

The dog which apparently better represented our mastiff at the time of Gaston de Phœbus was what he calls the *alanz veautres*. The Duke of York's translation, given in modern English, is as follows: "They are almost shaped as a greyhound of full shape, they have a great head, great lips and great ears, and with such men help themselves well at the baiting of the bull and at hunting of the wild boar, for it is natural to them to hold fast, but they are so heavy and ugly, that if they be slain by the wild boar it is no great loss." "Baiting of the bull" is an interpolation of the Duke of York's. The *alaunt* of the butcher was also used in wild-boar hunting. There is a dog in the illustration we reproduce from "The Master of Game," showing the characteristics of the *alauntz ventreres*, as it is written in "The Master of Game" and the *alaunts* of the superior class are also shown. The latter are the two dogs on Gaston's left, the white one and the muzzled one. The dog in the foreground to the right is the one we take to be the *alauntz ventreres*, as it is the only dog which appears to fill the description of having a large head, great lips and great ears, a description which naturally suggests our mastiff—but it is impossible to trace any connection between the two. If Buffon did

not so distinctly state that the dog to which he gives the name of "*dogue de forte race*" was a cross-bred animal between the *dogue* (the English bulldog), and the largest of the French dogs called the *matin*, it would be open to surmise that it was the lineal descendant of the *alauntz ventreres*, but that door is closed by Buffon's statement and by his declining to recognize it as anything but a cross-bred dog.

Another point in the same line is that there does not appear to be any dog illustrated by artists of the seventeenth century which bears out the description given by Gaston de Phœbus, and that of three hundred years later by Buffon. It might be held that the variety had been given up in France and survived in England, but the evidence as to the mastiff in England is quite to the contrary, and if there had been any dog there so much larger than the bulldog, as Buffon describes that dog, he would surely have been aware of it. The evidence we shall present regarding the dog called the mastiff before and up to 1800 does not conclusively show any great dissimilarity between the mastiff and the bulldog of that time. We mean by that that the dividing line was not specially marked by a great dissimilarity of size or of type. The bulldogs differed in size and the mastiffs also, making them closely allied when it came to the larger bulldog and the smaller mastiff. The first illustration which is undoubtedly that of a mastiff from a present-day standpoint is the Buffon drawing, and that was not a dog which that authority would recognize as an original breed, or an established breed as we now use that term. Yet it was sufficiently numerous in France to find a place in his division of the canine race.

When the name of mastiff or any of its equivalent was used in England in the early days there is nothing to show that the dogs held very high rank. Some dogs that did so were called mastiffs, that we admit, but these were individual dogs and not indicative of the breed, which filled many useful positions, but nearly all inferior to those of the dogs of the chase, kept by English nobility. Chaucer knew the difference between the *alaunt* and the mastiff, and describes the king of Trace as being surrounded by the former.

“Aboute his char ther wenten whyte alaunts,
Twenty and mo, as grete as any steer,
To hunten at the leoun or the deer
And folwed him, with mosel faste ybounde,
Colers of gold, and torets fyled rounde.”

Certainly if mastiffs had been the master dog, they would have been the choice of the nobility. Hence the deductions to be made are that the mastiffs were inferior in size to the alaunts, as well as in breeding, so that the now accepted definition of the name as applying to a cross-bred or mongrel dog is undoubtedly correct.

We have already quoted Caius with regard to mastiffs of his day, and shown in connection with the smooth sheep dog and the bulldog that they were members of the family of common country dog, dogs of undoubted courage, differing in size and adaptation for the many uses to which they were put. The section of the family which we are now discussing was the largest, and Caius places it second to the shepherd's dog in the family group: As Caius tells us nothing of the alauntes and describes no dog that at all resembles what we know it to have been, we may assume that they had died out, but we must also assume that their blood had become incorporated in that of the common dog, for men in want of a large fighting dog would naturally turn to this dog to get what they wanted.

At the period covered by Caius, 1550, the mastiff was undoubtedly the largest of the English dogs, or at least some of them were, but in considering his description we should not fail to note that he had a habit of piling up his adjectives; and when he says that the "mastyne or Bandogge is vaste, huge, stubborne, ougly, and eager, of a heuy and burthenous body" it is not very different from what he writes with regard to English curiosity regarding foreign dogs, "gasping and gaping, staring and standing to see them." In another place he says of the mastiff that he is usually tied and is mighty, gross and fat-fed. It is not necessary to imagine that they were anything like the size of our mastiffs. Indeed, from illustrations which appeared during the next hundred years, in representations of attacks on bears, they were apparently not much larger than a setter. Of course much heavier and stronger but no taller. Active, powerful dogs with square-shaped heads.

Men who breed bull terriers for the pit pay no attention whatever to colour or points, breeding only from dogs of proved courage, and it would be ridiculous to imagine that Englishmen of four or five hundred years ago adopted any other course in breeding for a dog that would bait the bear and the bull. We can see the result of this system of breeding in the colour of the mastiff of a hundred years ago, all of the illustrations of that period showing more or less white about the head and body, and that was not bred out even when dog-shows were started.

It is probable that in the case of the larger mastiffs which were kept as watch-dogs, and were bred here and there by noblemen, that there was a far more definite attempt to gain size and establish type, and to this we owe the development of the dog into the mastiff of 1800. There is no reason to doubt that at the close of the eighteenth century there was in England a large square-headed dog, frequently marked with white and varying in body colour from fawn to black, with brindles of various shades. But the name mastiff ranged down to dogs of large bulldog size; in fact, the line of division between them was more that of use than anything else. At the head of the bulldog chapter will be seen Bewick's bulldog; and comparing it with the mastiff by him, it will be seen that there is extremely little difference between them.

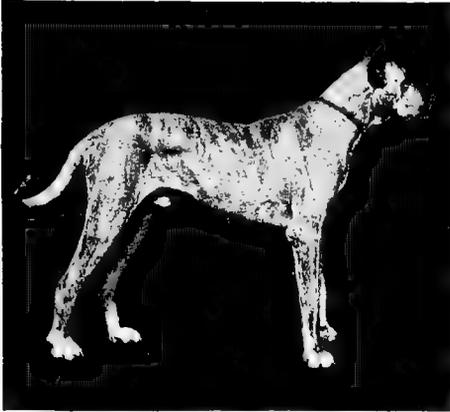
That this mastiff of Bewick's was typical of all the mastiffs of his day is quite out of the question; but that it was accepted as an excellent illustration of quite a number of mastiffs is undoubtedly correct, for it was copied for many years as the type, and, although Mr. Wynn detected some of the copies, he yet did not notice all the plagiarisms, and passed some that owed their origin to that past-master of wood engraving. We thought we had secured a great find when we picked up a sheet illustration, evidently from some natural history book, and published in 1800. A splendid mastiff, coloured very dark sepia, almost black, with white markings, and a close inspection showed ten stripes down the sides at wide intervals. When we got it home we turned to the Bewick to see how closely they resembled each other, and found it was a copy even to the peculiarly scalloped edge of the markings; but the dog being drawn to face the left made it at first appear a different animal. This same cut was used in the *Encyclopaedia Britannica* (1792 edition) and will be found doing duty, as late as 1858, in Jesse's "Anecdotes of Dogs," where it is claimed as the work of W. R. Smith, a well-known delineator of dogs. It is our old friend Bewick, however, unless there were many mastiffs with identical markings on the flanks and hind-quarters.

To support Bewick we have a good mastiff in a Reinagle painting dating from 1803. This dog shows a great deal more quality and breeding than the rather common though well-proportioned dog of Bewick. From their surroundings both of these dogs were watch dogs, and came of that section bred for size; though from the comparative size of the mastiff in the group behind the Bewick mastiff it does not appear that he considered it

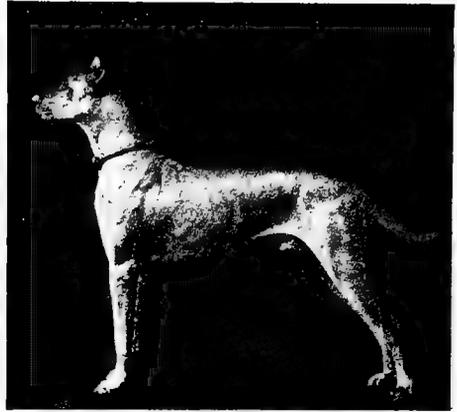
such a very large dog—there is nothing immense about it. Following closely upon the heels of the Bewick productions we have the numerous etchings by Howitt; and, while giving due credit to Bewick for what he accomplished as an illustrator, there is no question but that Howitt far surpassed the wood-engraver in his ability to catch the spirit of his dog. Howitt seems to have taken cognisance of two varieties of mastiff, the house dog and the sporting dog. From Bingley's "Quadrupeds" (1809) we give Howitt's house or farm mastiff. Wynn repudiated this representation altogether, and in opposition to it sent us for publication in the *American Kennel Register* a sketch which he made of a church grotesque and an etching of a cropped and docked dog of strong boarhound indications. This Howitt mastiff and Bewick's, while dissimilar, are yet very similar. Both are sizeable, well built dogs, indicating great strength, each skull is flat and of good length; good strong foreface, and this mastiff of Howitt's has un-cropped ears much smaller than those of the Bewick mastiff.

Howitt had another mastiff, the fighting or baiting dog, and he made it sufficiently different from some of his bulldogs to permit of making a shrewd guess as to which is the mastiff. From a collection of about a dozen of Howitt's etchings we select enough to make a page of illustrations showing more divergence in size, perhaps, than in type. These baiting mastiffs are all cropped, and when we take up the mastiffs which date from 1800 to 1830 it will be found that quite a number were cropped and docked. It should be said that he also etched cropped bulldogs very similar to his mastiffs.

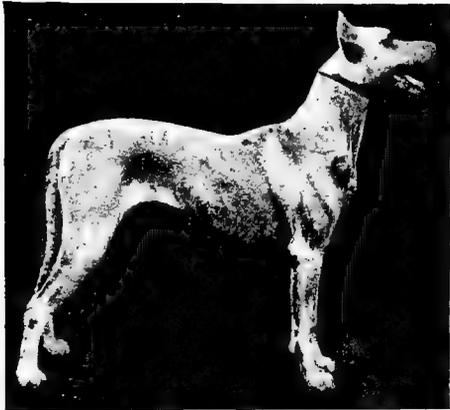
Etchings and engravings of Alpine mastiffs are by no means uncommon and we give one that was drawn by Edwin Landseer and etched by his brother Thomas, also a smooth St. Bernard dog from Sir William Jardine's "Naturalist's Library" (1840), this smooth being a dog named Bass owned by Sir Thomas Dick Lauder of Edinburgh, who got it from the Hospice in 1837. These two illustrations are given in connection with the St. Bernard chapter, which follows. Wynn draws attention to this picture of Bass, and says that but for the difference in colour of the markings it was exactly like a Spanish mastiff that Bill George offered him for twenty pounds, about the year 1863. George's mastiff was black about the head, while Bass is shown with bright tawney, without any darker shadings. In view of the many references about to be made to Alpine mastiffs it will be well to turn to the illustrations referred to, and to note the type of these dogs. That these for-



Major McKinley II



THOR H.



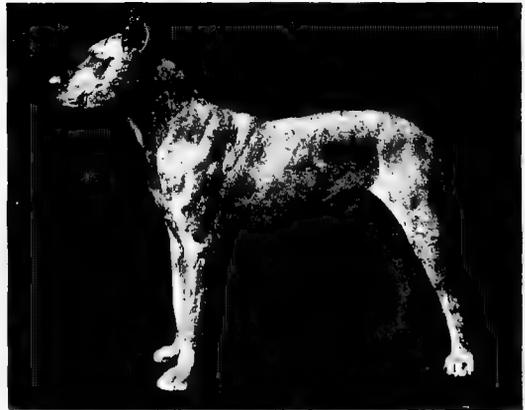
SENTA



CH. PORTIA MELAC



BUTLER AND PRINCE



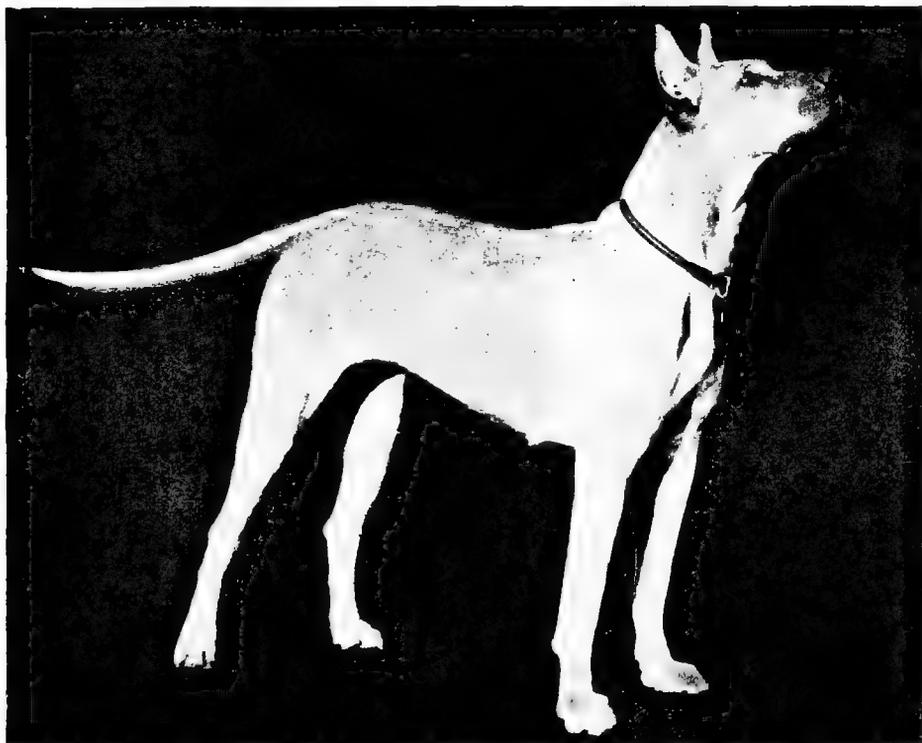
EARL OF WURTEMBERG



Courtesy of the *American Kennel Gazette*

SANDOR VOM INN

This excellent drawing by Mr. Muss-Arnolt was made when the dog had yet to fill out. The dog was shown by the late Charles E. Tilford, and later by the Montebello Kennels



SIGNA

One of the largest Great Dane bitches ever exhibited. Owned by Dr. Irving R. Johnson, of Buffalo, N. Y.

eign dogs and also what were called boarhounds were taller than the English dogs seems to be conceded by Wynn; and he emphasises time and again that Thompson's breeding for a moderate-sized dog with a heavy body and short head was correct, and that Lukey's ideas of size were wrong.

Another illustration which is rather a shock to believers in the "exclusively English" of the mastiff is Buffon's "*dogue de forte race*." At first sight it looks like our friend the Bewick mastiff but it was published in Paris nearly fifty years before the Bewick engraving. Buffon says that this "dog of the strong race" was a cross between the *dogue* and the *matin*. The *dogue* was the bulldog, and he mentions it as the dog of England which had been imported into France. But he says that it did not thrive there well, and that the cross between the *matin* and the imported English *dogue* and between it and the *petit Danois*, which respectively were the "dog of the strong race" and the pug, succeeded better, adding that the "dog of the strong race" was also much larger than the *dogue* of England. The contribution of M. Daubenton is to the effect that the "dog of the strong race" much resembled the pure *dogue* but was much larger and that was the reason for its name. This increase in size being due to the cross with the *matin* and with the Great Dane. It was of the same proportions as the *dogue*, but was longer and larger in muzzle, and its lips were thicker and more pendulous.

Thus far there has been considerable groping along a very indistinct path, but we can now make use of a broad thoroughfare of knowledge. Mr. Wynn was a man of indefatigable research, and when it comes to facts he could obtain first-hand he let nothing interfere in getting them from the parent source. In respect to the record of what he names the resuscitation of the mastiff his history of the breed is invaluable, but we cannot give all we would like to extract from it, for it teems with historical facts for the last seventy pages.

The extraordinary thing, which he clearly proves, although he does not know it, is that we owe our mastiff to a few obscurely picked up dogs of unknown origin and from others that were either half-bred Great Danes or dogs known as Alpine mastiffs, that being the name for the St. Bernard about 1820, though Captain Brown called it the Alpine spaniel. If the dogs Mr. Wynn found out anything about were Alpine mastiffs or half-bred-Danes, what are we to suppose that the strays and stolen dogs were? Are we to accept them as all absolutely bred from old stock for type and character, or are we to say: "If these dogs that are traceable either from knowledge of breeding

pedigree he would undoubtedly have given it. Ansdell's Leo was a reputed Lyme Hall dog. The Lyme Hall strain was undoubtedly of alaunt descent, and it was claimed that the original of the strain was a bitch which defended Sir Peers Leigh when he lay wounded on the battlefield of Agincourt, October 25, 1415. Sir Peers was removed to Paris, where he died, and there the bitch had whelps which must have been from a foreign service. The body of the knight was brought to Lyme Hall, Stockport, for burial, and the bitch and puppies were brought to the hall at the same time and are said to have founded the Lyme Hall strain. Such of the Lyme Hall strain as we have seen lacked very much the short face of the mastiff, and were light in body, being altogether too much of the Dane in type.

Nothing is known of the dam of Raymond's Duchess nor of George's Leo. Bill George was a dealer living at Kensal New Town, on the road from Paddington to Harrow, and at that time dealt largely in mastiffs and bulldogs. He had a prominent dog named Tiger (always named as Bill George's Tiger) which he got as a present from Mr. J. W. Thompson, to whom we shall shortly refer. Tiger was a particularly good-headed dog, but defective in legs and hindquarters owing to an accident as a puppy.

The next line, Garrett's Nell, is also short, and this brings us to the first extended pedigree, that of Cautley's Quaker, not Cantley's as it is spelled all through the studbook. Cautley's Quaker runs out to terminals owned by Lukey and Thompson, and we will take them in that order, although Thompson was the older breeder.

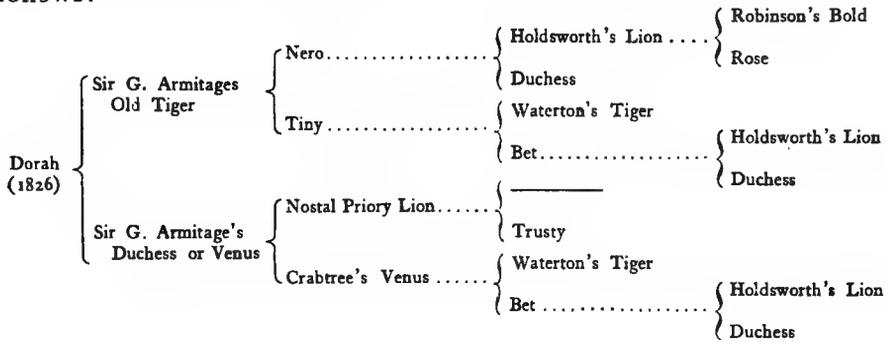
Mr. Lukey began his breeding as follows: He saw a large black mastiff in Hyde Park, in charge of a footman, and on inquiry found it was the property of the Marquis of Hertford. He called on that nobleman and received permission to breed to the dog provided the marquis was satisfied with the bitch. Mr. Lukey thereupon commissioned George White, a dealer, to get him the best mastiff bitch he could put his hands on. He got a cropped and docked brindle bitch, which Wynn states was one of an Alpine mastiff line. Lukey wrote some time afterward that it was of the Duke of Devonshire's Chatsworth strain, and Wynn says that they were Alpines. Pluto was undoubtedly in whole or in part Thibet mastiff. He was black and in his descendants the coats would at times come rough and black. He was not English anyway, nor was the cropped bitch, Countess by name. Now those two were the starters of the Lukey strain and from this union came two bitch puppies, one of which was named Yarrow; the other died.

Yarrow was bred to Couchez, a dog brought from Italy, and reputed to be Alpine. He was a dark brindle with black head and a narrow blaze, and had the reputation of being unbeatable as a fighting dog. He was 31 inches at the shoulders (probably taped to the withers) and weighed 130 pounds. From Couchez came Lukey's Bruce I. Yarrow was also bred to a pedigreeless brindle dog of George White's, and from that mating came Lukey's Nell. The rest of Lukey's stock he got from Thompson, but before moving on to his strain we ask what foundation there is for considering Lukey's dogs English mastiffs? Yet Stonehenge always wrote that it was to Mr. Lukey's the breeders of 1870 owed the English mastiff.

The first Thompson connected with the breed was Commissioner Thompson of St. Ann's, near Halifax, who about 1800 had three bitches; a black named Sall, 27 inches tall, and a black and white named Trusty, from which came a dog called Lion (sent to Nostal Priory) to which we shall refer a little later. Another of his bitches was named Rose, a fawn and white standing 27 inches, according to old timers who described her to Mr. Wynn. Mating Rose to Robinson's Bold, a fawn dog, of the Bold Hall strain, he got Holdsworth's Lion.

Another old breeder of mastiffs for use by keepers was John Crabtree, who, while making his rounds as gamekeeper, found a long and low brindle mastiff bitch in a trap. The presumption is she came from Lancashire, and Crabtree always said she had bulldog blood in her. He named her Duchess and bred her to Holdsworth's Lion. A bitch puppy of hers he gave to a Mrs. Brewer and he afterwards bred this puppy, Bet, to a dog that is somewhat frequently named in old pedigrees Waterton's Tiger, owned by Waterton the naturalist. This dog came from Ireland and was a cropped and short-tailed red-fawn Great Dane, said to have been 34 inches at the shoulder. One of the bitches from this litter was Mrs. Scott's Tiny, which was bred to Gibson's Nero, a brother to Mrs. Brewer's Bet; and John Crabtree kept one of the dog puppies which afterwards became known as Sir George Armitage's Old Tiger (he afterwards had another Tiger—see tabulated pedigree of Turk). Another of this Waterton's Tiger litter was a bitch called Venus which was owned by Henry Crabtree, brother of John, and she was bred to the Nostal Priory dog, Lion, out of Commissioner Thompson's Trusty. From this mating came Sir George Armitage's Duchess, also called Venus, who was bred to his Old Tiger, and one of her puppies, named Dorah was the prime factor in forming the J. W. Thompson strain, he getting

her from Crabtree about 1830. In tabulated form the pedigree is as follows:



The inbreeding in this pedigree is very noticeable, and also that in the third generation there are two crosses of the Great Dane, Waterton's Tiger.

Mr. J. W. Thompson had previously got a bitch from Bill George, which was named Juno and was a rough-coated brindle. She was bred to a dog called Fenton's Tiger, of which nothing is known. Dorah was also bred to this same Tiger, who according to Mr. Thompson was one of the largest mastiffs he ever saw, and was very good in coat. From the second mating came the Athrington Hall Lion, and to this dog Mr. Thompson bred a bitch he had bought from a gentleman in Surrey. Her name was Cymba, and she was a smooth fawn of 26 inches height. One of the results from this mating was a bitch known as Thornton's Juno. Dorah was also mated with a dog of Sir E. Willmott's called Lion. His pedigree is unknown, but some one was authority for the statement that he was "the finest mastiff he had ever seen." There is some doubt as to the Bess from the litter. In the Turk pedigree Bess is put down as the dam of Dr. Ellis's Lion, whereas Wynn says Bess went to John Crabtree as a puppy, and he says that this Lion was out of Thompson's Juno. It is not a material point, as all we desire to show is where the "back numbers" came from. Now that was J. W. Thompson's start. One bitch, one quarter Great Dane, bred to dogs not one of which had a known pedigree. When he had got thus far in his breeding, he began to get stock from Lukey and we know what that was. There does not seem to be any doubt, however, that Mr. Thompson had type in his mind other than mere size, such as Mr. Lukey went in for more strongly. Thompson's ideal was a heavy dog of medium size, and if he got his type he seemed perfectly willing to consider dogs of 27 inches tall enough.

We now come to lines outside of Lukey and Thompson. Ackroyd's Dan was partly bulldog, and was kept at Trentham, the Duke of Sutherland's estate. He was a big-headed dog and was considered useful in giving heads. Garret's or Guppy's Nell was out of Lord Darnley's Nell of unknown pedigree and this takes us to Captain Garnier's Adam and Eve. We are told by Captain Garnier himself that he got them from Bill George, and that Adam was said to be a Lyme Hall. Captain Garnier says he always suspected him of being part boarhound, as they then called the Danes. Eve was got by George from a Leadenhall Market dealer, and she was certainly a good bitch by all accounts; good in type, according to ideals of that day, and stood 29 inches. Captain Garnier took them with him to America, and when he returned the only mastiff he had was one of their puppies named Lion. Wynn several times slurs at this dog Lion as if it had been picked up in America, but Wynn was all for Thompson and even went the length of saying that he was the man who produced Cautley's Quaker. He certainly bred him, but how? The sire was by the big-headed Ackroyd's Dan out of a bitch which Thompson got from Lukey, so there was no Thompson breeding on that side. The dam was out of a bitch he got from Lukey and by Sir G. Armitage's Tiger, a dog that was three-fourths his breeding. That is the way Wynn is misleading. He is a very sound man as to any facts he could find out by persistent effort but when it came to opinions he would twist to suit his views, so that one must form his own conclusions on Wynn's facts.

It will be seen what very slight support there is for the claim that the mastiff is descended in all its purity from a magnificent lot of dogs of the highest breeding for many generations and through several centuries. The patent facts are that from a number of dogs of various types of English watch-dogs and baiting dogs, running from 26 inches to 29 or perhaps 30 inches in height, crossed with continental dogs of Great Dane and of old fashioned St. Bernard type, the mastiff has been elevated through the efforts of English breeders to the dog he became about twenty years ago. It was a creditable piece of work to accomplish all in the short space of forty years, or at most fifty years, for Lukey began in 1835 and Thompson in 1832; and such dogs as The Emperor, The Shah, Rajah, Colonel and Salisbury were shown before 1880 and were all of high type, strides in advance of the production of ten years before, notwithstanding the talk of old timers about dogs of their youth. Still greater improvement quickly followed in the

Crown Prince era, culminating in the production of that grand dog Minting, which came to this country before the Englishmen realized what they were losing.

By way of demonstrating the improvement in mastiffs during the show period and up to 1885 we give reproductions of some heads which were illustrated in the *American Kennel Register* in November, 1885. The head of King was then incorrectly stated to be that of Governor, the correction coming from Mr. Wynn, who also advised us that the head of Duchess was not that of Hanbury's Duchess as we had been led to believe. We certainly did not invent the name, and it was probably an error on the part of some person who wrote the name on the photograph. In all likelihood we got the photographs from Mr. William Wade, of Pittsburg, a gentleman who took a deep interest in mastiffs and knew more regarding the breed than any person in this country and who could only have been excelled by Mr. Wynn, owing to the latter's personal knowledge of dogs of his day.

Mr. Wynn also wrote that he thought the head of Turk did not do the dog justice and sent a small photographic reproduction from Webb's book on dogs; but while Webb's likeness shows a somewhat flatter skull, the *Kennel Register* picture shows more filling-up of muzzle before the eyes. There were a number of Duchesses, and which this one was which we then reproduced Wynn could not say and of course we could not. He sent a drawing of Hanbury's Duchess which was a copy of an illustration made by Harrison Weir in 1862, which shows a far shorter and thicker head, and Mr. Weir was then considered the best illustrator of dogs.

How Mr. Wynn was able to accept that illustration as representing a mastiff, which he states in his book weighed only 102 pounds at 15 months, we are at a loss to imagine; for the Weir drawing, as he copied it, seemingly by a tracing, represents what looks like one of at least 140 pounds and might be more.

In the same letter Mr. Wynn sent us a photograph of the Russian mastiff he mentions on page 22 of his book, with this description: "He was a low-standing animal, being not more than 29 inches at the shoulder with round barrel, short stout limbs, and one of the most typical mastiff heads I have ever seen; eyes remarkably small, and grey in colour; the muzzle short, blunt and very deep; lips extremely pendulous; ears very small; coat short, very dense and somewhat woolly; colour a deep red chestnut, with blue or slate coloured points and a white streak up the face, white on

breast and paws; stern somewhat thick and brush-like. He had a split nose, and the skin, instead of being black, was a bluish colour. That this was a true mastiff colour I was aware from having seen an English mastiff bitch of exactly the same colour and markings at Lord Stanley's of Alderley." How Mr. Wynn could conclude that was a true mastiff colour from seeing but one specimen is rather strange. The natural conclusion would have been that she had some foreign ancestry.

Another curiosity with this same letter was a blueprint of a sketch from the picture of Lord Waldegrave's *Couchez*, taken, as he says on page 164 of his book, from a drawing made from an old oil painting, and it is surprising that Mr. Wynn did not notice the marked resemblance it bore to the Reinagle mastiff.

We have shown very clearly, we think, that the mastiff of 1885 was a very different animal in the accentuation of head type from the early show dogs, and that the latter were considered remarkable can be shown by the fact that Turk was sold for \$2,500. In the Elaine and Pontiff period there were a memorable number of mastiffs in England. In fact, it was the high-water mark of the breed, for there never was a time when there were so many high-class dogs on the English show benches. We cannot give the space that really should be devoted to even a mention by names, and will content ourselves with a reference to Crown Prince whose career was phenomenal. The photograph of Crown Prince which we reproduce is unique as being so far as we know the only one ever published of this historical dog. It was undoubtedly taken when he was past his prime, and likely about the time we saw him, December, 1883. He was then a physical wreck and Dr. Forbes Winslow only permitted us to see him because we were from America. The dog tottered out and as he turned his head towards us our companion turned with a shudder and the exclamation "Oh, what horrible eyes." Crown Prince's eyes were a very decided yellow and were anything but pleasing in expression, being then sunk in his head. He also had a flesh-coloured nose. Yet such was the craze for the short, square head at that time that he had an almost unbeaten record, and his progeny were also very successful; for of course he was bred from very largely. His pedigree was recorded as by Young Prince out of Merlin, but there is not the shadow of a doubt that The Emperor, kept at the same kennel as Young Prince, was the dog that sired Crown Prince. The Emperor was by The Shah, a very successful dog, but long in

face and with a peaked skull, but a grand-bodied dog and one we knew well.

Our first acquaintance with mastiffs in America was in connection with the New York show of 1880 when Turk won in dogs and Rab in the open bitch class. Turk was a good-bodied dog, but poor in head and expression. He was bred from a pair that Mr. Delafield Smith got from Bill George, and there was no pedigree with them. Leah was a pedigreeless bitch of which we have no memorandum in our catalogue. She turned up in the champion class next year as "imported." Boston was quite strong in mastiffs even before that date; and at the Boston show of 1878, 21 mastiffs were entered in the one class. We have no record of the awards, but probably a dog called Austin's Jack was pretty high on the list as he was bred to considerably in that neighbourhood. He was by Kelley's imported Dash, out of Austin's Juno, also imported. Austin's Jack was the sire of a little dog called Grim, just fair in head for that time, owned by Mr. C. W. Fraleigh of New York. In 1881 at New York this Grim won from Gurth, a big coarse dog, straight behind, and in third place came Salisbury, Mr. C. H. Mason's big English winner. Salisbury was worth more than all the rest of the mastiffs at the show. It was generally understood that the judge explained his decision by saying he had never seen such a dog before. Grim should have been third, behind Salisbury and Gurth. Creole, even more pronounced in type than Salisbury, took the bitch prize, showing that the judge was an apt pupil. In 1882 we judged mastiffs at New York and put Gurth over Grim in the champion class. In the absence of a marked catalogue we presume that an imported son of Alston's Colonel, named Zulu, won in the open dog class. Some good puppies came from this dog.

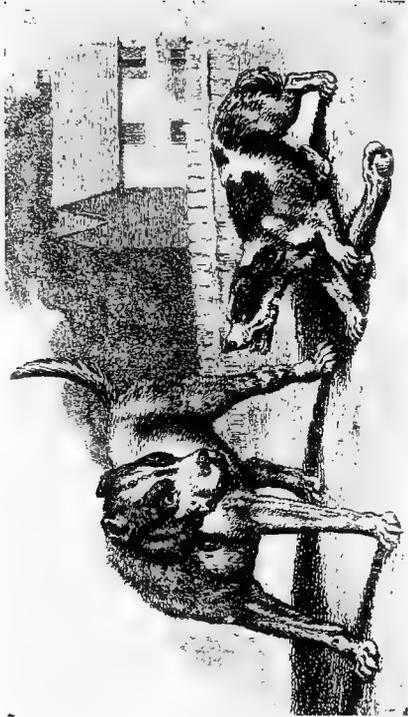
Mr. J. W. Alsop of Middletown, Conn., was the leading importer at that time and got over some well-bred stock, including the Rajah bitch Boadicea. Mr. Charles E. Wallack was another who took great interest in the breed and was quite prominent as a breeder for a year or two. Interest in mastiffs grew rapidly, and when we again had the duty of judging at New York, the following year, there was great improvement in all the classes. Nevison, a dog brought over by the late William Graham of Belfast, had won at Pittsburg and thus got into the champion class at New York, where he won. Creole, a complete wreck, was beaten by a far inferior mastiff, Lioness, owned by W. H. Lee of Boston who also had a Turk, by Rajah out of Brenda. Turk was one of the popular names at that time and it is now

very difficult to distinguish one from the other. This Turk was the best-bred dog of all of that name.

The New York catalogue of 1883 shows a number of well-bred importations among the mastiff entries. Stevenson's Cato, third in open dogs, was by Crown Prince, and his Queen II., also in third place, was by The Emperor out of Hanbury's Queen. The Scarborough Kennels had a litter sister to Crown Prince in Dolly Varden, which afterwards went to the Ashmont Kennels of Dr. Frank H. Perry. In the puppy class were a nice pair by Stevenson's Cato out of his Queen II., named Homer and Dido II. that promised well, but at four months old it was hard to place them. Dido II. was, however, given third ribbon. She took third two years later at New York, Hugh Dalziel judging, and Homer was second in his class. There was a lack of size about both of these but they were the best thing in American-breds for many years.

The Ashmont Kennels took up the breed in 1884, the best of the early purchases being Dolly Varden, and by judicious selections Dr. Perry got together an excellent kennel, mainly of bitches at first. He then purchased a dog called Hero II. that we had picked up in a New York dealer's store and which turned out to be Mr. R. Exley's, formerly of Bradford, but later a resident of Philadelphia and then of Providence. Hero II. was by Salisbury out of Venus by Green's Monarch, and had won second in the puppy class at the Crystal Palace. He was a tall well-built dog, somewhat plain in face. We sold him to Mr. John Burgess, the collie exhibitor, and when Dr. Perry wanted a stud dog we suggested Hero II., telling him he could win, which he did at New Haven immediately afterward; and Dr. Perry then bought him and won wherever he showed him for two years. He was, however, beaten for the breed special at New York in 1885 by Mr. Stevenson's or the Winlawn Kennels' Moses. The latter was an uncommonly good dog, but we are very sure he died soon after the show as we cannot find anything further about him, and no puppies of his appeared the following year, the kennel depending upon Homer as its best show dog. Mr. Stevenson was also strong in bitches, having among others two good daughters of Crown Prince in Russian Princess and Rosalind, with which he won innumerable prizes, including many specials for the best mastiff at a number of shows.

Mr. E. H. Moore of Melrose, Mass., who had been showing St. Bernards, now took up mastiffs and imported Ilford Caution, a son of Crown



"THE MASTIFF"
From Bingley's Quadrupeds, 1809

"THE BULL AND MASTIFF"
Published in 1810

HOWITT'S MASTIFFS

These four are selected from a number of etchings by this excellent delineator. "The Bull and Mastiff" evidently is a book or magazine illustration, but the upper two are cut close and therefore without date or title

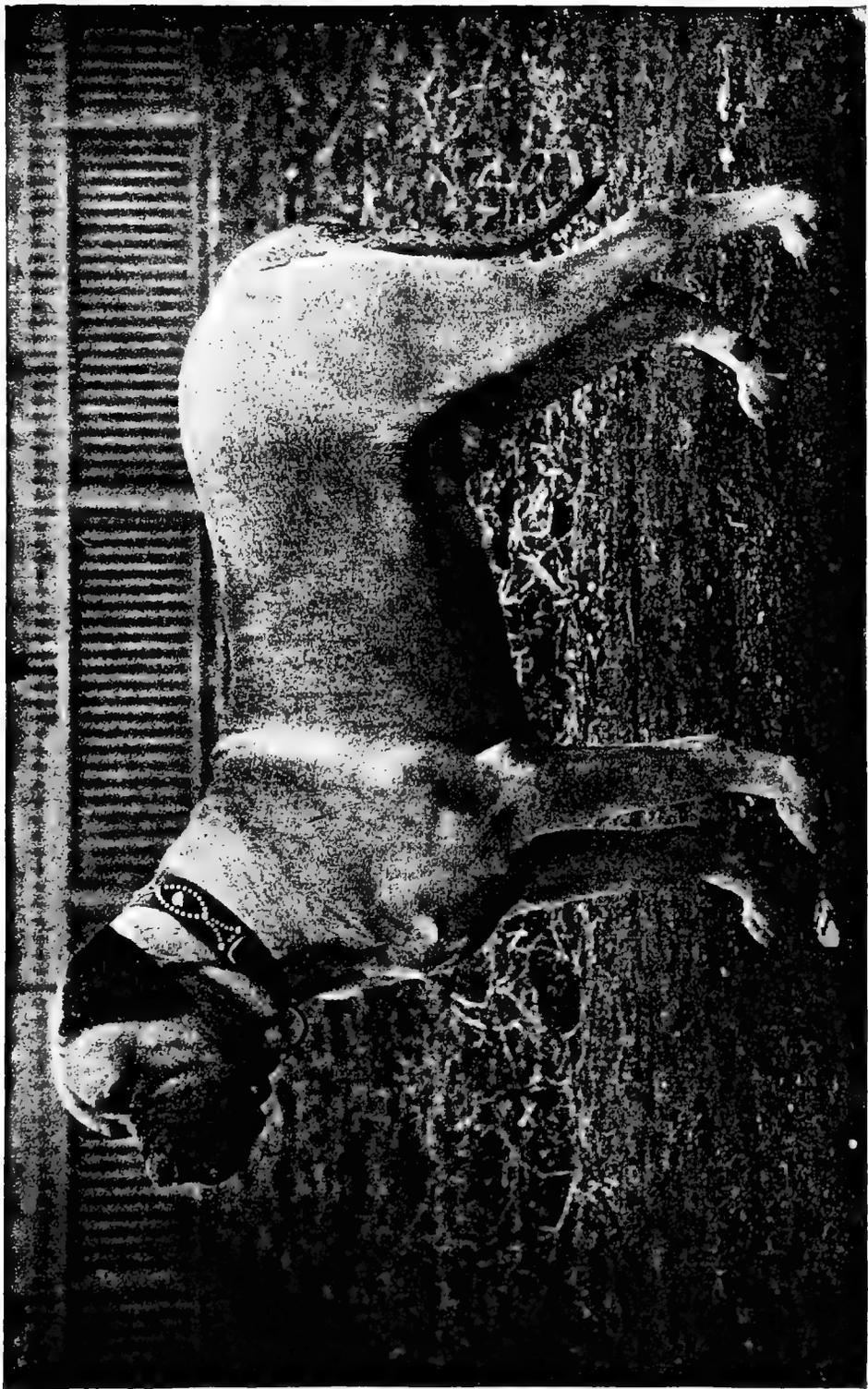


Photo by Schreiber

CHAMPION MINTING

Taking this dog in his entirety it is doubtful if his equal has ever been seen in this country. The one exception might be the brindle dog, Black Peter

Prince, bred by Mr. R. Cook, the secretary of the Mastiff Club of England. Mr. Cook had much to do with the sending of good dogs to us at that time, all the Ilfords coming from his kennel, including the brindle Ilford Cromwell which was a strong addition to the Ashmont Kennels. Mr. Winchell, of Fair Haven, who afterwards became prominent in bloodhounds, began a successful career in mastiffs with the progeny of Monmouth Meg and Zulu, from which he showed Boss and Bess at New York in 1876. At the same show Mr. Reginald J. Aston showed some mastiffs sent up from Florida: Baby, Ilford Cambria and Maidstone Nellie. His return to England caused his early retirement.

Much of the interest in mastiffs at this time was due to the untiring efforts of Mr. William Wade of Pittsburg, who never let an opportunity pass for booming the breed, and of all the large breeds the mastiff was then the most popular. At the New York show of 1888 the entry was three dogs in the champion class and an equal number of bitches in their class; while in open dogs there were 19, in open bitches 14, and in puppies 6, a total of 45. How the mighty have fallen! when at New York in 1905 not a single mastiff was entered. The Ashmont Kennels had by this time ceased to exist, Dr. Perry having sold his dogs to Mr. A. Gerald Hull of Saratoga. Among them was a bitch named Bal Gal, about which there is a little history. At the time Dr. Forbes Winslow sold out his kennels, which was a few days after we saw Crown Prince as already mentioned, he owned Bal Gal and she was one of the early lots for disposal. Mr. Graham found it convenient to make a trip from Belfast to London to see what was sold at what he used to call butcher's price, and on looking over the kennels saw some excellent puppies out of Bal Gal; so he concluded that the dam was worth purchasing. He got her for £8 and later on the puppies fetched extravagant prices. Graham then sold Bal Gal to the Ashmont Kennels at a good profit.

The year 1888 stands out prominently as the banner one in the history of the mastiff in America. In the champion class Ilford Caution, Ilford Cromwell and Homer were shown; and in the bitch class, The Lady Clare, Prussian Princess and Bal Gal. The open dog class included Winchell's Moses and Boss, Imperial Chancellor and the great Minting, while among the bitches were Mayflower, Bess, Idalia, Hebe, Daphne, Moore's Duchess and old Queen II. It was now Mr. Stevenson's turn to retire, which he did after having made a good record for many years. Homer became the property

of F. C. Phoebus, who was one of our earliest professional dog showers, and for him he again won in the champion class at New York in 1891. To replace Mr. Stevenson we had the combination of Mr. Taunton of England and Mr. Winchell of Vermont, Mr. Taunton sending over his good dog Beaufort as the star of the partnership kennel. Beaufort won in the open class at New York in 1890, beating Ilford Chancellor, who was a greatly improved dog from what he had been when at the Winlawn Kennels. Mr. C. C. Marshall in a report to the *Kennel Gazette* stated that Beaufort was a much better mastiff than Minting had been, for he was dead then: in fact, he made him out to be the grandest mastiff he had ever seen. Strange to say, however, when the two dogs came under the same judge a year later Chancellor won, and Beaufort was put back to third place, Mrs. Wallack's Merlin splitting the pair. Judges' official reports had then been given up so we have not the opportunity of knowing the wherefore of this change of opinion. Ilford Chancellor had by this time been purchased by the Flour City Kennels of Rochester, which also won first in the bitch class with Lady Dorothy. Some more of Mr. Moore's dogs were also in this kennel, the Melrose exhibitor having given up the hard work of dog showing soon after he lost Minting.

Beaufort was sent back to England and in his place Mr. Winchell had his son, Beaufort's Black Prince, the best mastiff we had so far bred in this country, take him all in all. With him he won first in the open class in 1892, and the following year took first in the challenge class. Mr. Wade, whose fancy for mastiffs leant more to the longer-faced dogs than to the fashionable type, somewhat astonished the fancy by getting hold of that extra good bitch, Lady Coleus, who had been an extensive winner, and with her he took first in challenge class. We think he had only once before been an exhibitor at New York, when in 1883 Tiny, a far different type from Lady Coleus, won first in the open class.

In 1893 we find for the first time the name of Dr. Lougest of Boston as an exhibitor of mastiffs, and although he had little success that year it fell on his shoulders only a few years later to bear the load of upholding the English mastiff, which had been deserted by all its old supporters and had gained no new and staunch friends. It was the beginning of the end when Dr. Lougest took up the breed, for although Mr. Winchell held on while he had Beaufort's Black Prince, that was not for long, and in 1898 he had but one entry while ten of the total of the nineteen dogs entered in 1898 were from

the Lougest kennels. The dog with which Dr. Lougest had expected to sweep the decks at this show was Black Peter, but unfortunately he did not reach New York in time to compete, being only benched on the last day. The proverbial Irishman might have said that if he had come any sooner he would not have come at all, for the dog was booked to leave on the steamer which sank in the English Channel after a collision; but Peter's departure was delayed, from some cause, for a later boat. This was a truly grand dog, a black brindle, with a great deal of wrinkle and a well-shaped head. He also possessed size and substance, and must be placed on record as one of the very best, if not actually the best, mastiff we have had here. He possessed every property of the mastiff developed to a notable degree, and stopped short in every way of any objectionable exaggeration.

In 1898 Mr. F. J. Skinner, then of Baltimore, entered a very strong four in Champion Prince Cola, Rossington, Victoria III., and Thistle, but not quite good enough to beat the Lougest combination. Mr. Skinner had been a consistent supporter of the mastiff for some years, and may be said to have been the last of the old brigade to leave the field for Dr. Lougest to fill. From Black Peter came some excellent brindles, the black Holland's Queen being a very symmetrical bitch, possibly the best American-bred bitch we have had. The best dog that Black Peter got was The Emperor, but he was not the equal of the last dog Dr. Lougest imported, Prince of Wales, which took the Dutch dog's place when he was retired.

When things get so bad that they cannot be worse the only movement is in the line of improvement, and there are signs of a revival of interest in the mastiff in England as well as America. Mr. Martin, of Bangor, Me., has lately become interested in the mastiff and tells us that he has had quite a large correspondence forced upon him by persons who have learned of his importations. What these gentlemen should do is to join the Mastiff Club, if there is anything left to join, get hold of the challenge cups and what is still left of the moribund organization and put money and vim into the resuscitation of the breed.

Although the mastiff has become one of the large dogs in the way of height, this property is not the feature that we find in the Dane. In this dog substance and massiveness take precedence. Very naturally in a thick-set, massive dog we are more likely to get the head to correspond, while in the more racing-built Dane we have the narrower and longer head which corresponds therewith. Hence height, unless accompanied by bulk sufficient

to still preserve that feature, must be ignored. The mastiff should be a free and easy mover, but fast work is not an essential, hence speed lines are not called for; but to support the weight of the dog we must have good legs and the soundest of feet: weakness there means a useless dog. No written description of the head of the mastiff will equal good illustrations as showing what is wanted, hence we refer the reader to these, and to the standard which is as follows :

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

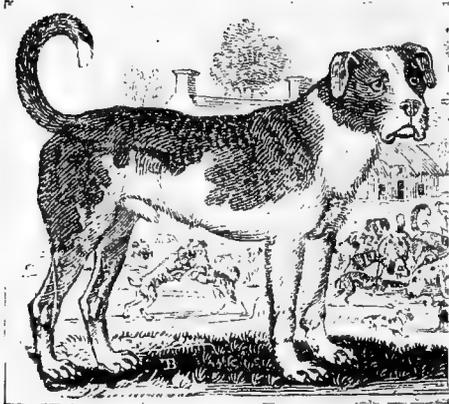
General Character and Symmetry.—Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical and well-built frame. A combination of grandeur and good nature, courage and docility.

Head.—In general outline giving a square appearance when viewed from any point. Breadth greatly to be desired, and should be in ratio to length of the whole head and face as 2 to 3.

Body.—Massive, broad, deep, long, powerfully built on legs wide apart and squarely set. Muscles sharply defined. Size is a great desideratum, if combined with quality. Height and substance important if both points are proportionately combined.

Skull.—Broad between the ears, forehead flat, but wrinkled when attention is excited. Brows (superciliary ridges) slightly raised. Muscles of the temples and cheeks (temporal and masseter) well developed. Arch across the skull of a rounded, flattened curve, with a depression up the centre of the skull from the median line between the eyes to half way up the sagittal suture.

Face or muzzle.—Short, broad under the eyes and keeping nearly parallel in width to the end of the nose; truncated, *i. e.*, blunt and cut off square, thus forming a right angle with the upper-jaw line of the face, of great depth from the point of the nose to the under jaw. Under jaw broad to the end: canine teeth healthy, powerful and wide apart; incisors level or the lower projecting beyond the upper, but never sufficiently so as to become visible when the mouth is shut. Nose broad, with widely spreading nostrils when viewed from the front, flat not pointed or turned up in profile. Lips diverging at obtuse angles from the septum and slightly pendulous, so as to show a square profile. Length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3. Circumference of muzzle (measured half way between the eyes and nose) to that of head (measured before the ears) as 3 to 5.



BEWICK'S MASTIFF, 1790



LE DOGUE DE FORTE RACE
From Buffon's "Histoire Naturelle," 1750



REINAGLE'S MASTIFF
From the "Sportsman's Cabinet," 1805



Hambury's Duchess



Turk



King



Colonel



Pontiff



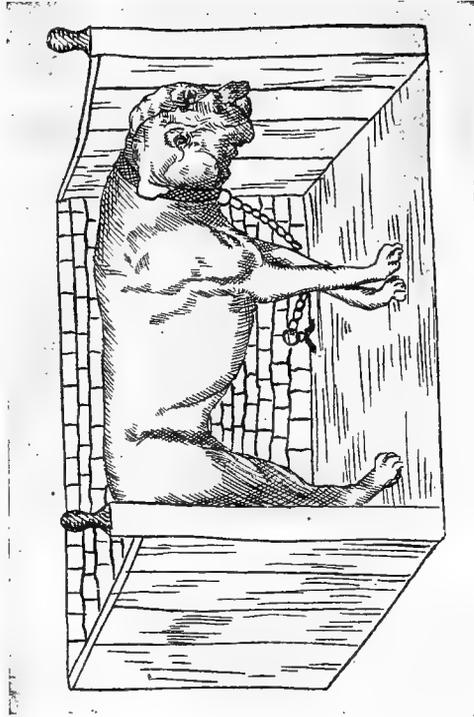
Elaine

PROMINENT MASTIFFS OF 1880 TO 1885



RUSSIAN MASTIFF

Referred to by Mr. Wynn in his quoted letter



LORD WALDEGRAVE'S COUCHEZ

From a pen and ink drawing by Mr. Wynn from an old painting

Ears.—Small, thin to the touch, wide apart, set on at the highest points of the sides of the skull, so as to continue the outline across the summit and lying flat and close to the cheeks when in repose.

Eyes.—Small, wide apart, divided by at least the space of two eyes. The stop between the eyes well marked, but not too abrupt. Colour, hazel brown, the larger the better, showing no haw.

Neck.—Slightly arched, moderately long, very muscular, and measuring in circumference about one or two inches less than the skull before the ears.

Chest.—Wide, deep and well let down between the forelegs. Ribs arched and well rounded. False ribs deep, and well set back to the hips. Girth should be one third more than the height at the shoulder.

Shoulders and arms.—Slightly sloping, strong and muscular.

Forelegs and feet.—Legs straight, strong, and set wide apart, bones very large. Elbow square, pasterns upright. Feet large and round. Toes well arched up. Nails black.

Back, loins and flanks.—Back and loins wide and muscular; flat and very wide in a bitch, slightly arched in a dog. Great depth of flanks.

Hind legs and feet.—Hindquarters broad, wide and muscular, with well developed second thighs; hocks bent, wide apart, and quite squarely set when standing or walking. Feet round.

Tail.—Put on high up, and reaching to the hocks or a little below them, wide at its root and tapering to the end, hanging straight in repose, but forming a curve with the end pointed upwards, but not over the back, when the dog is excited.

Coat and Colour.—Coat short and close-lying, but not too fine over the shoulders, neck and back. Colour apricot or silver fawn, or dark fawn-brindle. In any case muzzle, ears and nose should be black, with black round the orbits and extending upward between them.

SCALE OF POINTS

General character and symmetry	10	Neck, shoulders and ribs	8
Height and substance	10	Forelegs and feet	6
Skull	12	Back, loins and flanks	8
Face or muzzle	18	Hind legs and feet	10
Ears	4	Tail	3
Eyes	6	Coat and colour	5
Total			100

CHAPTER XLI

THE ST. BERNARD DOG



THE first thing that should be done in writing a history of the St. Bernard dog is to remove as much as possible of the romance that has become attached to the breed and become almost as much a fixture as the standard. Ever since Landseer's picture of the two St. Bernards digging a traveller out of the snow in an Alpine pass all Christendom has figured the dogs of the Hospice as patrolling the passes of the Alps, provided with blankets and a small cask of brandy for the use of travellers. They seldom do anything approaching that, the use they are put to being altogether different. Writing from the Hospice on August 27, 1887, to the English *Stock-keeper*, Mr. W. O. Hughes-Hughes, who was at that time one of the leading lights of the St. Bernard fancy in England, gives the following information:

“As to the rescue of perishing travellers, this is a rare and occasional incident of a Hospice dog's life, but the service which he renders to humanity is quite as real and far more frequent and arduous. His regular duty is rather to prevent the traveller from falling into danger than to save him from its consequences. To explain: for the last five miles the path to the Hospice on the Swiss side leads up a deep, narrow and rugged valley, through which it winds from side to side, crossing and recrossing the torrent at several places. In winter vast quantities of snow accumulate in this valley, completely obliterating the path, the stream, and in fact every landmark.

These drifts are often of immense depth, covering chasms between rocks, the deep bed of the stream, precipices and other dangers. The position of the drifts is also so often altered by furious gales of wind which remove them from one spot and heap them up in another, that the most experienced of the monks cannot tell where it is safe to tread. In this emergency the instinct of the dog is infallible. On every winter morning one dog and one monk go down each side of the pass to escort to the Hospice the travellers who have been passing the night at the refuge below. The dog goes in front and the monk follows in its steps and is never led astray.”

Mr. Hughes does not say so but we can infer that any travellers going from the Hospice also accompany the dog and the monk. The only chance, therefore, of any rescue work would be in the case of some foolhardy person not content to await the arrival of the convoy, and that would of course be very exceptional; while the finding of any snow-entombed man would not be done in the manner so many of us have believed, but simply while the dogs were doing their work of leading the monk to the refuge or back to the Hospice. It is a pity to knock the very pretty tale on the head, but the dog as we know him is good enough without any untruthful trappings.

Another point which it is well to bring out is that the Hospice dog is a very different animal from what we see at our shows of any high rank. A Hospice dog would get "the gate" in quick order at New York while the monks would not want an Alta nor a Willowmere. The two strains are now totally distinct in many ways, and have been divergently bred until all that connects our show dogs with those from which they originated is the name.

That the monks had any fixed ideas of breeding to a type or confining themselves to a particular strain is also not to be conceded, for they bred to Newfoundlands and outside dogs and only kept such dogs as were fitted, by size and coat, for their use. Only the males are used at the Hospice, and when a bitch is about to whelp she is sent down to the valley as they have never had success in rearing puppies at the Hospice. What was wanted at the Hospice was a dog of about 29 inches, with a short, dense coat. What the monks sold or gave away were the large puppies and those with long coats, which were just the kind to give most satisfaction, so that both parties were pleased in this division of the dogs bred at the Hospice. Reference is made in some books to a painting of the founder of the Hospice, who is shown with a dog; but that is not at all conclusive as to its being one of the dogs of the original establishment. It would have to be proved that it was painted during St. Bernard's life or by some one who knew him and his dog or dogs. For instance, we have a very early example of a mezzotint by Baumgartner of a painting representing Counts Hartman and Otho of Kirchberg kneeling in armour at each side of a cross, but facing the front so as to show each full-face. Lying at the feet of one of the knights is a dog of a type that Wynn would have dwelt upon as surely showing the large head, square muzzle and deep flews of the English mastiff could he have made out the picture to have represented anything English. To us it is a very human face, the artist very evidently not being up in dog's faces. On the

scroll at the top it states that the counts founded the monastery of Wiblingensis in 1099, but that tells nothing as to when the painting was done; and Baumgartner did not engrave it till five hundred years later, hence it is of no value as a representation of a dog of 1099.

Wynn, in his "History of the Mastiff," says that the first dogs at the Hospice were of bloodhound type and that after that the monks got dogs "more nearly resembling the spaniel type, probably identical with the Italian wolfdog, used to defend their flocks in the mountains of Abruzzo." Where Wynn got that idea from he fails to say, and immediately proceeds to show that it could not have been so, for to this cross he attributes the long-coated variety, whereas we have very positive evidence that the dogs at the Hospice were smooth-coated and that the roughs were got rid of as not suited for the work.

The first positive proof we have of the St. Bernard type is the stuffed skin of Barry in the Museum at Berne. Barry was of the old breed before the kennels were brought so low by accidents and sickness in the winter of 1815. We need not describe Barry, for we show what the stuffed figure looks like, that of a medium-sized, smooth-coated dog. Herr Schumaker in his sketch of the breed from 1815 to 1880 says that about 1830 the kennel was so much reduced once more that the monks had recourse to Newfoundland and Great Dane bitches to get healthier and stronger dogs, but he does not say what was done at the 1815 emergency. Doubtless the same course was followed. Barry is the dog that Idstone stated had saved forty-two lives. Stonehenge copied him, and then the number was raised to seventy-five by Mr. Macdona, then the Reverend Macdona, whose importations were the first boom the breed got in England, though they were not the first St. Bernards in that country by a long way. Idstone also started the erroneous tale that Barry was killed by a traveller he was seeking to resuscitate, whereas he was sent to Berne because of his growing incapacity for the arduous work the dogs had to do, and there he lived till his death.

That there was another variety of dog, in Switzerland at that time is absolutely certain; but whether they were cast-offs from the monastery, as not being what was wanted there, and were the results of some necessary outcrossing, there is no means of knowing. We cannot quite understand, however, why with this large dog at hand the monks went to the trouble of getting Newfoundlands, which could not have been very common there at that time. This other Swiss dog became known in England as the Alpine

mastiff, occasionally called the Alpine spaniel, and we think he was much like a Leonberg, the result of cross-breeding between large dogs of no decided breed.

One of these Alpine mastiffs was brought to England in 1815 and is always referred to as the Leasome Castle mastiff. Wynn has it the Leasowe Castle, but his writing was hard to decipher and he seemed to ignore proofreading. The *Twentieth Century Dog* is far from free from errors of a similar nature, but as we must make a choice we say the Leasome Castle dog. Wynn gives us information of an etching of this dog by Thomas Landseer from a drawing in the possession of Mr. J. S. Morgan, made in 1815, artist not named. In 1825 he credits Thomas Landseer with another "Alpine Mastiff" from a drawing by his brother Edwin. This is the illustration which we give. Between 1835 and 1845 he credits Edwin Landseer with another smooth-coated Alpine mastiff, tawney red, 31 inches at the shoulder and measuring 68 inches from tip to tip.

The *Twentieth Century Dog* gives a line drawing of the "Leasome Castle St. Bernard," for it has been claimed as that by St. Bernard fanciers, including Mr. Kostin, the Secretary of the National St. Bernard Club of England, and it is identified as a smooth dog.

We are very strongly of the opinion that all of these mastiffs, or Alpine dogs, are one and the same animal. No one will dispute the assertion that Landseer never copied any person, but drew his dogs from life in his own way. This is important because when we came to compare the Leasome Castle reproduction with our copy of the 1825 etching we found them to be of the same dog and from the same drawing, the only difference being a bushier tail with a side twist at the end in the 1825 etching. Otherwise the dogs are absolutely the same to a hair. That brings us therefore to the possibility that the drawing which Mr. J. S. Morgan had and the painting said to be in the possession of the Cust family, must have been done by Landseer. It must be borne in mind that he was sketching from life in a marvellous manner at the age of five or six years, and was exhibiting paintings in 1810, when but seventeen years of age. The Leasome Castle dog picture was also photographed, so Dalziel says, and the following statement was printed on the card: "The dog was about a year old when he was received at Leasome Castle in May, 1815. His length was 6 ft. 4 in., and height in middle of back 2ft. 7 in., and he is now larger and is still growing." This is followed by some general information. That statement must have been

written soon after the dog's arrival, for him to be still growing, and the photograph may have been of some copy of the painting which had that legend with it. As to the 1835 engraving of a Landseer we cannot say what it is, not having been able to find a copy in New York; but it would not surprise us to find that it was our Leasome friend once more, only reduced slightly in length, but not in height. In a portfolio of Thomas Landseer's animal etchings the 1825 dog is given in an addition to what seems to have been a first edition. This portfolio was issued in 1853, by Bohn of London, and as both the Landseers were then alive we may accept the printed comments as correct. This dog is Plate 30 and this is the statement regarding it: "The drawing from which the present plate was engraved was made from a very noble Alpine mastiff, which at that time, although not full-grown, was the largest dog in England." The remark about not being full-grown makes it sound very like the foregoing statement about the dog still growing. If we are correct in our surmise, then we have a considerable reduction in representations of the Alpine mastiff.

If the supposition that Landseer drew the Leasome Castle mastiff is correct, then it is absolutely certain, precocious as he was as an animal delineator, that he did not paint it at that time. He was only thirteen years old, and to satisfy ourselves regarding his abilities at that age we made research. In a very large volume devoted to Landseer and his work there are many reproductions of his very earliest drawings, and one dated 1815 is a mastiff type of dog, with the ears thrown slightly back, and is named "Suspicion." It is referred to in the text as showing an advancement in his work. The dog is standing very much in the attitude of the dog in the Thomas Landseer etching, but the face is turned more to the front. There is one very noticeable fault in this drawing, and that is the putting the far side forefoot on a level with and immediately behind the near one. The boy had yet something to learn in posing, and could not at that time have drawn the Leasome Castle dog as shown nor made the drawing which his brother Thomas etched in 1825. Basing the argument on the authenticity of the *Twentieth Century Dog* reproduction as being the Leasome Castle dog, (and this is supported by Mr. Kostin) it must have been painted either by Landseer or copied by some one from his drawing of which Thomas made an etching. Of course if the Leasome Castle dog is an erroneous claim of Mr. Kostin's this argument falls to the ground; but all must admit that Landseer cannot be accused of plagiarism in his work,

and secondly that there is no possibility of two men ten years apart drawing from life two dogs and making their work so absolutely similar as are these two illustrations. The solution is to be found in England and is not within our present possibilities, so we must leave the matter where it is.

Mr. Wynn names Landseer's picture representing St. Bernards rescuing a traveller from the snow, (which by the way was painted in 1819, when he was seventeen years old,) as "Alpine Mastiffs Reanimating a Traveller." We find that the original title, or the title by which it is recorded in "Chambers's Encyclopaedia," was "Dogs of St. Gothard." He also painted a good many dogs which were named St. Bernards and it is very clear that to him the Alpine mastiff was a different dog; and it remains to be shown that he ever saw of the latter more than the one dog, or drew more than the one dog from life.

Another reputed Alpine mastiff was L'Ami, exhibited in England in 1829, and said to have been brought from the Hospice; but that cannot have been so, for the dog was cropped, something of which the monks were never guilty. This dog was a light brindle, the ground colour being a light fawn, and was smooth-coated. The very great probability is that L'Ami was simply a Great Dane, and the name St. Bernard was used for catchpenny purposes, for the dog was shown in several English cities as the largest dog in England.

Landseer must have seen dogs similar to those he painted as dogs of St. Gothard, but there is no evidence that we know of to show where they were. He had not been away from his father's London home at that time, so far as there is any record. The dogs he drew a little later for the illustrations of Rogers's Italy were St. Bernards, and it is likely that W. R. Smith, the engraver, made use of these when he drew the St. Bernard used to illustrate Jesse's "Anecdotes," 1846 edition. A much more reliable illustration is that of the St. Bernard, Bass, from Colonel Hamilton Smith's two volumes on the dog families, which form part of Sir Wm. Jardine's "Natural History" (1839). Sir Thomas Dick Lauder got this dog when a puppy direct from the Hospice, and it was a true St. Bernard of the type the monks had been breeding for, as shown by old Barry.

An early illustration of the two types of St. Bernard is that of the pair owned by Queen Victoria and the Prince Consort, and it is singular that there is no reference to this early introduction of the breed by such prominent owners. We seem to have "wiped the eye" of English writers in this instance at least. We place the painting at 1840 for want of a more exact

date, as the artist died in 1845 and Prince Albert came to England in 1840. The rough dog is certainly a weird specimen; but the smooth dog is quite presentable, considering the time they represent. It is certainly not so good as Lauder's dog, but he, we think, went in for large dogs and probably was more of a judge. Certain it is that some person near where he lived had large dogs about 1850. His name is peculiarly familiar to us, as are warnings, when we children went visiting friends at The Grange, Edinburgh, to be on the lookout for the dogs.

Herr Schumaker in his contribution to Dalziel's monograph on the St. Bernard tells us that when the monks crossed with Newfoundlands and Great Danes, which he says was about 1830, they gave away or sold all the rough-coated dogs as being useless in the snow, keeping only the smooth-coated ones; and thus the breed, if it can be so called, was distributed among Swiss fanciers who developed it. Herr Schumaker described these dogs as red, with white markings, black face, black neck and double dew-claws, "and of a height not since attained." That was written in 1886, and with all due respect to the writer we think his imagination as to height is supplanting the facts, for St. Bernards have grown steadily in height for twenty-five years and there is nothing to prove that they ever became reduced in size among the Swiss breeders.

Thanks to those gifts from the Hospice to the Swiss breeders, the monks were in 1862 once more enabled to replenish their kennels, Herr Schumaker being a liberal donor. By far the largest number of the dogs imported into England, and certainly the best importations, came from the Swiss breeders; but the proper thing to say was, "it came from the Monastery of St. Bernard;" and a great many St. Bernards were so described which had no claim to that questionable distinction, as they were merely descendants from dogs which had been bred there years before.

The first St. Bernards we have any recollection of were some that Albert Smith used as an advertisement in connection with his lecture on Mont Blanc, which was a standing dish at Egyptian Hall, London, for a very long time. These dogs or some of them we saw frequently at the entrance to the Hall, for Dalziel says he had "some well-bred dogs purchased at the Hospice;" and of course they seemed exceedingly large to our youthful imagination, and doubtless were fair-sized dogs for that time. That must have been between 1855 and 1860. There seems to be no tracing back to these dogs, however; so that except in the way of a record

of events they have nothing to do with St. Bernard history as pertaining to later dogs.

The Rev. J. C. Macdona was the great English exploiter of the breed, and it was his importations and his breeding that brought the St. Bernard prominently before the British public at the dog-shows. Mr. Macdona was an adept at keeping in the lime-light and was a very conspicuous figure at leading dog-shows from 1865 until 1880, when he had no dog of any prominence except Bayard, whose head, with that of the collie Eclipse, have for years been the commonest of all dog pictures. In giving the pedigrees of many of his dogs they lost nothing in the telling and whenever there was a chance there was an insertion, "descended from the celebrated Barry at the Hospice," or "bred by the Monks of St. Bernard." Others followed this style, and a Mr. Stone stated, in the case of his Barry, that "his pedigree not now on record traced back to the celebrated Barry in the Museum at Berne."

As soon as the dog was thus brought before the British public he became popular, as was only natural with a good-looking dog surrounded by a halo of romance for deeds of heroism. Mr. Murchison, who had a large, mixed kennel of dogs, bought several of the best that were being exhibited; Mr. Fred. Gresham, still prominent in connection with English shows, took up the breed and was soon recognised as the real authority and soundest breeder in the fancy. He was soon followed by the late Sydney Smith of Leeds, who took up dogs on account of his poor health; and to distinguish him from other show goers of the same name he was called "Barry" Smith because of his earliest notable dog bearing that name. Thousands of dollars eventually passed from American purchasers to the bank-account of Sydney Smith.

A great many of these early importations were short-pedigreed dogs, a conspicuous example being that wonderful brood bitch, Gresham's Abbess, a smooth-coated one. Others were most certainly registered with wrong pedigrees; but be that as it may, it has little to do with the giant of a later day, except that from these importations the indomitable Englishman built up, generation by generation, the grandest member of the dog family. Breeding away from the requirements of the Hospice, the fanciers of England went in for size, colour and the more pleasing long-coated variety, and made the breed what we know it to be in America. We have had importations direct from Switzerland, quite a number of them, and mainly smooth;



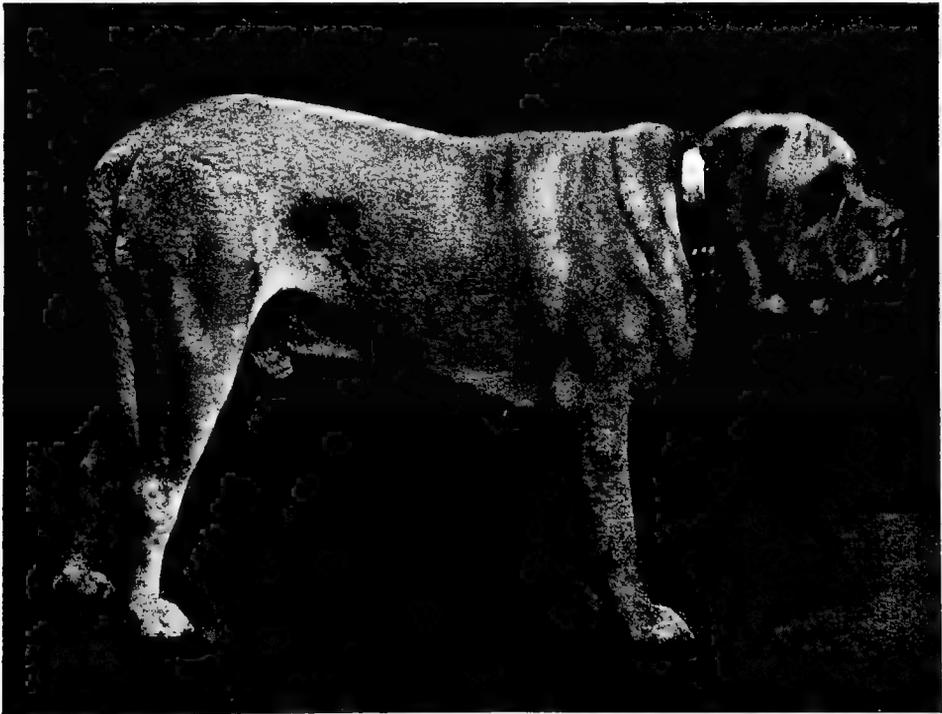
HOLLAND QUEEN

Property of Dr. Lougest. Boston



CHAMPION BEAUFORT

This English dog was for some time in the kennels of Mr. Winchell, of Fair Haven, Vt.



CHAMPION CROWN PRINCE

Photo by H. Disson & Son, London.

The dog that introduced the exceedingly square head. A great winner in England. The photograph was taken after his show career



BARRY
The famous Hospice dog, as now seen at the Berne Museum



ALPINE MASTIFF
Drawn by Sir Edwin Landseer. Engraved by Thos. Landseer



"ALPINE," OR ST. BERNARD DOG
Portrait of Mr. Dick Lauder's Bass, from the "Naturalist's Library," 1840



DOGS OF ST. GOTHARD
Sir Edwin Landseer's earliest famous picture

but, with the single exception of type of head, they equalled the English dogs in no particular. We mean, of course, that the best English beat the best Swiss, and not that all the English beat all the Swiss. That would be a little too much to accomplish. There was a houndiness about many of the Swiss dogs that was certainly not St. Bernard type: and the only successes of consequence which they had later on were in smooth classes where competition was poor and few English dogs were shown. The St. Bernard in England is of interest to Americans only in the way of importations, and those who wish to go more deeply into that sectional history will find their wants supplied by Dalziel's "The St. Bernard."

There is a possibility that General Lafayette was the first person to send any St. Bernards to this country. When he returned to the United States in 1824 he apparently met Mr. J. F. Skinner, who at one time was Assistant Postmaster General and afterwards edited the *American Farmer*, *The Sporting Magazine*, and other publications. At one time he seemed to have been very much interested in getting good sheep dogs and in this he was aided by General Lafayette who previous to 1830, as near as we can judge, sent him two French sheep dogs and at another time sent two dogs which Mr. Skinner described as "Pyrenean or St. Bernard" dogs and tells of the use made of them at the Hospice. As Mr. Skinner was evidently getting sheep dogs it is more probable that these were Pyrenean sheep dogs. Yet as he particularly mentioned the French Sheep dogs as having pointed faces, the others not being so described were likely broader faced and were halfbred dogs akin to the St. Bernards. There is still another possibility that General Lafayette may have known of the monks getting outside crosses a few years before and may have stated it in such a way as to lead Mr. Skinner to assume that they were one and the same breed or bred the same way and thus give the dogs he received the double name. After Gen. Lafayette's death Mr. Skinner had some correspondence with his son regarding further importations of sheep dogs and he was evidently on a friendly footing with both Lafayettes.

At the very first New York show there were St. Bernards, for which two classes were provided, long-coated and short-coated being the two divisions. The winners in roughs were two somewhat ancient specimens of seven and a half and eight years. In the smooth division two youngsters that became better known later were second and third, behind one of Dan Foster's picked-up dogs. These puppies were Miss Pearsall's Fino, almost invariably

spelled Fido, and Mr. Haines' Don, the founder of his owner's fortunes as a breeder, though he never got anything nearer first class than he was. Rather a pleasing dog, he was too small. Fino was a far better dog, and was later very successful at leading shows. Two beaten dogs on this occasion were Mr. Barclay Jermain's Chamounix and Mr. Burdett Loomis's Alpe. Fino came from the Hospice and Chamounix from Switzerland, as did Alpe, and all three sired quite a number of dogs that were subsequently shown. The smooths continued to lead the roughs for several years. In 1880 the winning roughs were shown by Mr. Godeffroy and were importations from Prince Albert Solm's kennels. They were very ordinary specimens, though the bitch Braunfels later on became a champion. She would be fortunate, if shown now, to get above "commended." One of the "bred at the Hospice" dogs of that time was Foster's Turco, who was bought from a Swiss herdsman and brought to this country as a companion. He also became a champion. The first good rough St. Bernard we had in this country was Mr. Hearn's Monk, the winner in open class at New York in 1882. He was simply described as "full pedigree," but if we mistake not was from Mr. Fred Gresham's kennel and was certainly a very fine dog. We judged St. Bernards at New York that year and can testify as to the much improved quality of the class. Turco, by the way, had developed a pedigree, no less a one than by "Champion Tell out of Lady Alpine." In addition to Monk there was a very attractive dog named Bayard, Jr. He was much better in colour than the somewhat sedgy Monk, but not in his class otherwise. Nevertheless, Fritz Emmett gave \$2,500 for him at the show. Lohengrin, the winning puppy, was another good one, and Mr. Haines had to interview Mr. Thomas W. White before the next show rolled around or Cranmoor Farm would not have had the leading smooth dog. The sale was made at a good price, but Lohengrin did not mature into the dog he was expected to, and after Mr. Haines was defeated for the cup for the best kennel of the breed, in 1882, he soon gave up exhibiting, the class of the new imported dogs and the run upon the roughs making the smooths less desirable property.

In 1882 Mr. Hearn's Monk won the champion-class prize, but he was then a sick dog and died a few weeks after the show. The late Mr. Rodney Benson got together a kennel of roughs for New York this year, adding at the last moment the newly arrived Bonivard, brought over with a select variety kennel by Mr. William Graham, of Belfast. Though rather small

Bonivard was of beautiful type and decidedly the best dog so far imported, Mr. Benson's other dogs being nowhere near his quality. During the winter of 1883-84 Mr. Hearn again took up the breed in earnest and bought the dog that was always called "the giant Rector." His greatest claim to notice was his immense size. We measured him to be 34½ inches at the shoulder, standard measure. He was never shown here, however; for Emmett's Bayard Jr. not being any longer useful for stage business, his owner wrote to us about getting another; and as he discarded Bonivard as too small, we sent him to Mr. Hearn to see Rector. Mr. Hearn had no idea of selling the dog, but being pressed to name a price said \$4,000. Mr. Emmett took the first train to Passaic, saw Rector and at once sent a telegram to Mr. Hearn that he would take the dog. He was a very bad-tempered animal and when left one night in the billiard room at Mr. Emmett's famed house up the Hudson ripped the expensive furnishings to pieces. After that he was kept on chain a good deal, and one night jumped his stall and was found hanging dead the next morning.

Mr. Hearn speedily reinvested the Rector money and in addition to purchasing Bonivard imported Duke of Leeds, Gertie and Rohna in roughs, and Don II. and the grand Leila in smooths. The latter was a low, long-bodied bitch with a grand head and was by far the best of his purchases. Duke of Leeds, though tall and well-built, was poor in head, and the rest of the dogs were not up to the mark at all.

With regard to Leila we wrote as follows in the *American Kennel Register* for July, 1892: "It was stated by a St. Bernard exhibitor at the last New York show that Empress of Contocook was a better bitch than Leila, but good bitch as Colonel Rupperts' undoubtedly is she yet falls a good deal short of the quality of Mr. Hearn's wonder. I cannot bring myself to believe that any later importation possessed or possesses the grandeur of type so conspicuous in Leila. They are all bigger, for Leila stood but 29 inches at the shoulder, but size never makes a dog good if other much more important qualities are lacking. Sir Bedivere has been preached to us as the acme of all that is grand and desirable in the St. Bernard, and while it would doubtless be correct to place him over Leila in one's estimation, it would not be by head properties that he would win. She was the first specimen we had of the deep face and narrower skull to which the fancy has tended so much of late." The remark, "narrower skull," does not mean narrow compared with dogs of to-day, but only with reference to what we had had up to that

time. She was not what we would now consider narrow at all, and her great depth of face made her appear more so than she perhaps actually was.

Mr. Hearn continued showing with great success until 1888, farming the champion-class prizes at all important shows in the East. By this time Mr. E. H. Moore of Melrose had joined the fancy, and among his good dogs were Merchant Prince, Miranda, Ben Lomond and best of all Alton, who unfortunately died before breeders had more than learned what an invaluable stud-dog he was. A remarkably good-headed dog shown at this time was Otho, imported *in utero* by Mr. Rothera of Canada who sold him to Mr. Hopf of Newark, who had a large kennel of smooth St. Bernards imported from Switzerland, mainly from Herr Schumaker's kennels. His best dog was Hector, but how far he was from high-class is to be seen from his photographs. Then we had at the same time Apollo, a houndy dog overdone with dewlap, with a lot of odds and ends so much diversified in type as to suggest a Swiss kennel bargain counter to get rid of all that was not wanted.

The roughs were the favourite of the public, and when Mr. Sears added Sir Bedivere to his kennel, and Colonel Ruppert and Mr. W. C. Reick got together their kennels at the cost of thousands of dollars, St. Bernards were at the top of the tide of success. Of all the dogs imported there is but one that stands out pre-eminently as of benefit to the breeder, and that was Remnant, brought over by Mr. Reick, and later transferred to Colonel Ruppert's kennel. He was a son of County Member, and Leeds Barry was also by that dog. The latter, with but little opportunity at stud before his accidental death, sired a few exceptional dogs including Sir Waldorf, the best dog of his day. Sir Waldorf was a failure at stud, but the get of Remnant have been very successful, especially the lines of Marse Jeems and Uncle Remus. At one of the New York shows a majority of the prizes were won by descendants of Remnant, and that not in an off-year, but with good competition. Since then the prevailing lines have been those of his two sons.

In the bitch lines there has of course been more diversity, but a few have made themselves conspicuous above the run of even good producers. Judith was the first to do so, and her litter by Alton were remarkable for their uniform excellence. Another is the bitch Zantha, owned in Canada, who to Uncle Remus threw the two champions, Mayor of Watford and Columbia's Hope. Another of this litter was Columbia Gent, too small for the higher competition, but for his inches the best of the litter, being exceedingly good in head and type. Zantha also threw good ones to other dogs, but nothing

came up to her Uncle Remus lot. Judith carries us back to the time the Rev. W. H. Walbridge did so much for the improvement of the breed, twenty-five years ago. In February, 1889, he purchased of Mr. Betterton the smooth bitch Regina, a daughter of Champion Sirius, the intention being to have her bred to Guide, to whom she already had had puppies that had won. Before this was done Mr. Walbridge received a photograph of Keeper, by Ivo out of that famous bitch Sans Peur, and he cabled to breed Regina to this young dog. The product of that union included Empress of Contocook who till she was retired was an unbeaten bitch and was sold to Colonel Rupert for \$800 in the palmy days of the breed. Judith was another, and there was a dog puppy named Keeper of Contocook, never shown on account of a deformed leg owing to an accident when a puppy, but which in his owner's opinion was the best of all that matured. Our St. Bernard exhibitors may want to know who Mr. Walbridge was as a St. Bernard breeder outside of our opinion, and to them we will say that on the last occasion of our seeing him at the New York show of 1892, we stood near the ring gate in company with Messrs. Reick, Sears, and Moore as the last of the smooth St. Bernards passed out, and we heard Mr. Reick say to Mr. Walbridge, "You have done more by your importations and breeding to improve the St. Bernards of America than any other man in the country." To which both the others cordially agreed. Regina was bred to Watch and others, the Watch mating being always considered doubtful business, but she never repeated the Keeper success. Being smooth-bred Judith was always apt to get smooth or medium-coated puppies, and as Alton was somewhat short-coated that litter were mainly smooths, with some inclination to length when in full coat. Judith was bred to Sir Bedivere, but that undoubtedly good dog never sired anything worth showing.

Sir Bedivere was the highest-priced dog shown here, and he would never have come to America even at his price had it not been that his sun had set as a money-making sire in England, for after two years breeders were asking where the Sir Bedivere puppies were. All he won here he was fully entitled to, but we did not bow the knee to him as the perfect dog by any means. His beautiful expression and the dignity gained by his depth of face were impressive, but he was deficient in skull and by no means above criticism in hindquarters, while a little more freedom about the neck would have improved him. Sir Waldorf was to our mind a better all-round dog; and, with face markings, Alta Bruce would have surprised the captious critics who passed

him by as a "red dog." Mrs. Lee was extremely unfortunate to lose Bruce and still more so when her young dog Alta Barrie, son of Bruce, died so soon after his sire. Bruce was the best son of Marse Jeems, and had size and character, while his son was a better dog than he was, at least, we considered him so at the time of his death, and he was also handsomely marked. It is somewhat strange to note the number of lady exhibitors of St. Bernards. At one time Mrs. Smyth was almost alone with her Swiss Mountain dogs; but at New York, in 1905, twenty of the forty-seven dogs entered were exhibited by ladies. Mrs. Lee and Miss Marks of the Willowmere Kennels are now the leaders, since Mr. Sheubrooks gave up his dogs, which were headed by Sir Waldorf and included both roughs and smooths, the collection being the best ever grouped in any one kennel in America.

There is no question that we have excellent breeding material in this country, and the only doubt regarding the future of the breed is as to a sufficient number of persons taking interest enough to make use of that material. At present the breed has been passed by the Great Dane, and the demand of the public has undoubtedly fallen off very much from the day when fifty dollars was a low price for a puppy, and grown dogs able to win at small shows fetched from \$300 to \$600. The same class of dog is hard to sell now at anything over \$100. The breed is dormant, or those interested in it are, which amounts to the same thing; for unless a breed is boomed interest dies out to a great extent. It was the public notoriety of the big dogs in the Sir Bedivere days that set the public on edge; and that desire to be in the swim has to be catered to or the public will not "take hold." There is ample room for the St. Bernard Club to enlarge its sphere of influence in this and other directions.

One thing the St. Bernard Club should do without loss of time, is to change completely the standard which they have had since 1889. Mr. Hopf's influence was sufficient to have a translation of the long and very peculiar standard of the Swiss club adopted. The translation is as misleading as the standard itself, as, for example: "Eyes—Set more to the front than the sides." The tail is also said in some specimens to hang down in the shape of a "P." Can any one tell what that means? For the benefit of our readers we prefer to give something intelligible, and quote the short and thorough standard of the English club.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Large and massive, circumference of skull being more than double the length of head from nose to occiput. Muzzle short, full in front of the eye and square at the nose end. Cheeks flat, and great depth from eye to lower jaw. Lips deep, but not too pendulous. From nose to stop perfectly straight and broad. Stop somewhat abrupt and well defined.

Ears.—Of medium size, lying close to the cheeks and not heavily feathered.

Eyes.—Rather small and deep-set, dark in colour and not too close together, the lower eyelid drooping so as to show a fair amount of haw at the inner corner, the upper eyelid falling well over the eye.

Nose.—Large and black, with well-defined nostrils.

Mouth.—Level.

Expression.—Should betoken benevolence, dignity and intelligence.

Neck.—Lengthy and muscular, slightly arched, with dewlap well-developed.

Shoulders.—Broad and sloping, well set up at the withers.

Chest.—Wide and deep. The lower part should not project below the elbow.

Body.—Back broad and straight, ribs well rounded. Loin wide and very muscular.

Tail.—Set on rather high, and in long-coated variety well feathered. Carried low when in repose, and when excited or in motion should not be curled over the back.

Legs and feet.—Forelegs perfectly straight, strong in bone and of good length. Hind legs heavy in bone, hocks well bent and thighs very muscular. Feet large and compact, with well-arched toes.

Size.—The taller the better, provided the symmetry is maintained. Thoroughly well-proportioned and of great substance. The general outline should suggest great power and capability of endurance.

Coat.—In the long-coated variety should be dense and flat, rather fuller around the neck; thighs well feathered. In the short-coated variety it should be close and houndlike, slightly feathered on thighs and tail.

Colour and markings.—Orange, mahogany, brindle-red, brindle, or white with patches on the body of any of the mentioned colours. The

markings should be as follows: White muzzle, blaze up face, collar, chest, forelegs, feet and end of tail; black shading on face and ears.

Dew-claws.—Of no value. Dew-claws are not only of no value but are the main cause of dogs becoming cow-hocked, from spreading the feet to avoid the hanging claws “interfering.” When dew-claws were bred for and considered an essential, very few dogs had perfect movement of hind legs, while without them we have very few poor movers.

Movement.—Is most important and St. Bernards have often failed in this direction, the hind legs being especially faulty.

Objectionable points.—Dudley, liver, flesh-coloured, or split nose. Over or undershot mouth; snipey muzzle, light or staring eyes, cheek bumps, wedge head, flat skull, badly set or carried or too heavily feathered ears; too much peak, short neck, curly coat, flat sides, hollow back, roach back, flat thighs, ring tail, open or hare feet, cow hocks, straight hocks, fawn, or self-coloured.

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull.....	3	Neck and Shoulders	5
Ears	4	Chest, body and loin	10
Eyes	5	Hindquarters	10
Stop	3	Legs, feet and movement....	10
Depth	5	Size	15
Muzzle.....	10	Coat	5
Expression	10	Colours and markings.....	5
<hr/>		<hr/>	
Total for head	40	Grand Total.....	100



MARSE JEEMS
One of Remnant's successful sons



Painted by R. B. Davis
ALP AND GLORY
Property of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert



PRINCE SYLVIA
The late Sydney Smith, of Leeds, Eng., holding the dog



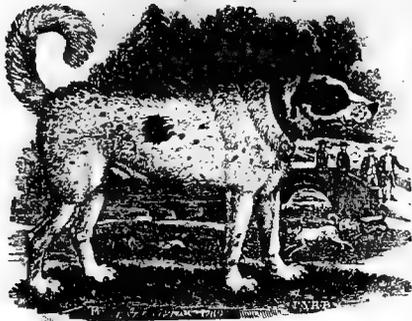
CHAMPION BABY BEAUTIFUL
Property of Willowmere Kennels



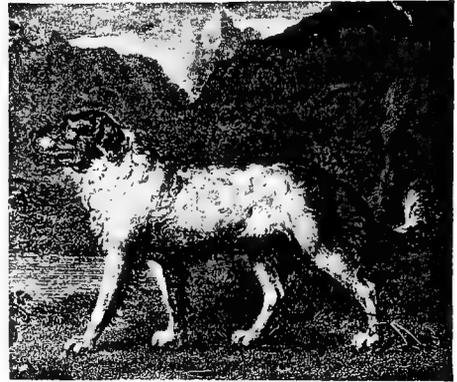
MERCHANT PRINCE
A winner in 1885 and 1886



WILLOWMERE JUDGE
Showing excellent type of head



THE NEWFOUNDLAND
By Bewick



THE NEWFOUNDLAND
By Reinagle. From the "Sportsman's Repository"



"A DISTINGUISHED MEMBER OF THE ROYAL HUMANE SOCIETY"
The painting by Sir Edwin Landseer, which suggested the name of "Landseer" for the white and black Newfoundlands



NEWFOUNDLAND DOG
"Original breed." From the "Naturalist's Library," 1845



Newfoundland head, by A. Cooper
From the "Sportsman's Annual," 1836

CHAPTER XLII

THE NEWFOUNDLAND DOG



POPULAR belief would no doubt lead to the opinion that the Newfoundland dog would have a very straight history, but such is not the case by any means. In the first place, the early illustrations by Bewick and Reinagle show a long, flat-headed white and black dog. Captain Brown in 1829 gives us a similar dog but seemingly solid black, but he does not specify any colour. Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton who had visited Newfoundland stands alone in describing the true Newfoundland as a black-and-tan dog. This he calls the true old type and characterises all others as cross-bred dogs. When he was in Newfoundland we cannot state, but he was an experienced investigator and possessed an extensive knowledge of dogs in all parts of the world, so that his conclusions and assertions are entitled to great consideration, even if he stands alone on the black-and-tan statement. The "Naturalist's Library" for which he wrote on dogs was published in 1840, hence we may say he wrote of the breed of 1830. Between that time and 1860 the tan markings appear to have been bred out entirely, and there is little doubt that pure black, rusty black occasionally, became the prevailing colour.

We must recognise that we are not now speaking of a country where dogs were bred for points but a very undeveloped territory, where the dogs were obliged to earn their own living, bred as they liked, and were grievously neglected according to all accounts. Where they originated is not hard to state, for they must have descended from ship dogs. In the old days, which in this breed can be put at 1800 to 1850, there were three varieties, smooth or short-coated, shaggy and curly. The shaggy were the most attractive, and became the popular dog. Up to 1870 the height of dogs on Newfoundland Island ran to 26 inches, anything larger being an exception; and the dog presented to the Prince of Wales when he visited this continent was a monstrosity, a perfect giant, and not considered by any means typical of the breed. It was stated to have measured "considerably over 30 inches."

No such dog had ever been known on the island before, hence it was not typical of the breed at home. That they grew much larger when taken as puppies to England, or bred there, is very well known. If the breed had never been taken to England we should have no such dog as is now called the Newfoundland, which is purely an English development from a very common-sized black dog.

In this country we have had one high-class dog—that was Mayor of Bingley, brought over by Mr. Mason in 1881. Since that time we have had two very nice ones in Captain and Black Boy, and about two more that were passably good. All the rest that have been shown as Newfoundlands were plain black dogs, mainly curly.

The Landseer Newfoundland, as the white and black variety is called, got its name from the fact that Sir Edwin Landseer took a fancy to a dog of that colour, and painted it with the title of "A Distinguished Member of the Royal Humane Society." All large water dogs had been called Newfoundlands in England for many years, and Landseer was merely painting what to him was an attractive dog, but not distinguished for great amount of what we now would call type of the breed, any more than is seen in any other large dog that has a rough and shaggy coat.

The peculiarity that to our mind is distinctly Newfoundland is the skull development—a sort of water-on-the-brain shape, as Dalziel once said to us in speaking of the Clumber. This shape of head is seen in no other large dog, and is only met with in a degree in the Clumber. Another dog that has somewhat of the same head is the Thibet dog, but we cannot suppose that dog had any connection with Newfoundland, and the Thibet dog's head is not so much domed or rounded.

In view of there being such a paucity of the breed in this country, we leave the illustrations to speak for themselves. In the matter of standard we are at a loss to know what to use. That of the Newfoundland Club of England is acknowledged to be quite out of date, but no one cares about amending it. Certainly it is no guide, and its publication would only be misleading. This also applies to the Stonehenge standard of 1870, which also did duty in Dalziel's book.

Compared with most large dogs the Newfoundland is somewhat loosely built, and should be a free, supple mover. Size is desirable, but not to the extent that it overtops character in head, or colour with straightness and quality of coat. A Newfoundland is not primarily a large dog, but size is

wanted if you have the other named essentials. He certainly should not gain height by mere length of legs, but get it as the mastiff does by depth of body and legs of suitable length to look neither low nor high on the leg. The legs should be stout of bone and straight, with feet somewhat large, as befits a water dog and not an animal which has to travel on hard roads or at speed. The coat has a decidedly open appearance compared with most water dogs, and has not much undercoat. Glossy black is decidedly preferable to the rusty black one occasionally sees, the consensus of testimony from those competent to give evidence being to the effect that the parti-coloured dog is not a true Newfoundland, so far as being an island dog. Still, as the Newfoundland of England is altogether different from the old type, there is no good reason why variety in colour also should not be permitted.



CHAMPION GYPSY PRINCESS
Property of Miss Goodall, Rastrick, England



Photo by T. Fall, London
CH. SHELTON VIKING
Taken when 11 months old, the day before he won his first championship



BLACK BOY
Property of Mrs. W. T. Stern Von Gravesende



MILL BOY, A LANDSEER NEWFOUNDLAND
Property of Mrs. W. A. Lindsay, Belfast, Ireland



Photo by T. Fall, London
SHELTON VIKING

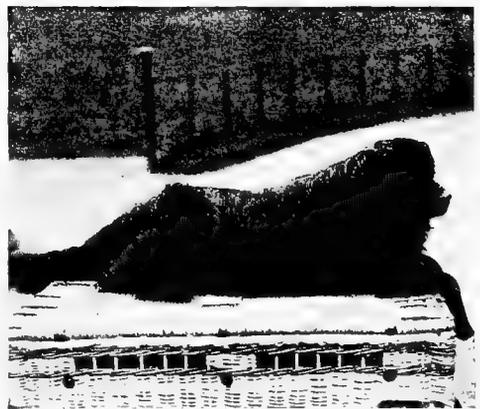
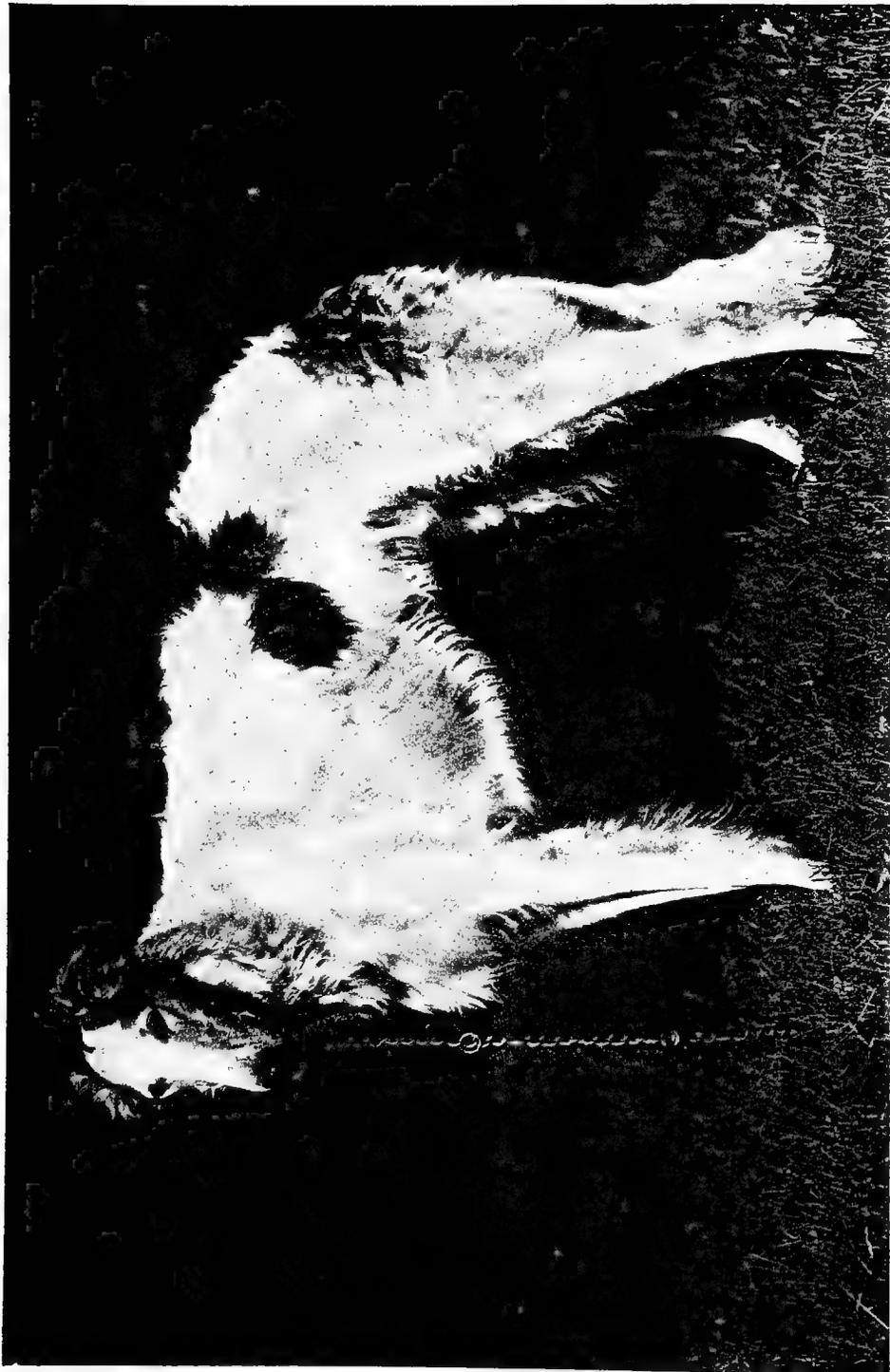


Photo by T. Fall, London
SHELTON MADGE

Property of Mrs. Vale Nicolas



Photograph by A. Wentworth Scott

CH. BISTRI OF PERCHINA

Property of the Valley Farm Kennels, Simsbury, Conn.

CHAPTER XLIII

THE HOUND FAMILY



HOUNDS form a very large section of the dog family, as the term embraces all dogs which follow game either by sight or by scent. Of the former section the leading member of the present time is the greyhound, and has as its consorts the Irish wolfhound, the Scottish deerhound and the Russian wolfhound. To these may be added the later-made breed for racing and rabbit coursing, called the whippet or snap dog. Of the hounds that follow the quarry by scent we have the bloodhound, foxhound, harrier, beagle and basset; and up to a short time ago there was another variety of large foxhound called the staghound or buckhound, which was used in deer hunting, such as the Royal hunt after carted deer, or after wild deer in some of the still remaining sections of England where they were to be found. The Royal buckhounds were given up some years ago and the carted-deer hunts having fallen into disrepute as had the annual cockney Epping Hunt. Stag-hounds are not a breed of to-day nor, indeed, are harriers to the extent they were. The harrier is the intermediate dog between the foxhound and the beagle and has been interbred at each end, so that we have foxhound-harriers and beagle-harriers; and the old type of true harrier is confined to a very few English hunts and is not in any sense an American breed, though some small foxhounds in Canada are called harriers or "American foxhounds" as the owner pleases.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton Smith, whose researches into the origin of the dog and the individual breeds have never been properly recognised by modern writers, to whom his work seems to have been unknown, devoted much attention to the question of the early hounds. When he wrote regarding ancient dogs researches in Assyria had not progressed so far as they had in Egypt, and he was only aware of one representation of a long-eared dog, the others being erect-eared. He was therefore inclined to the opinion that the greyhound type was the older. Since his day, however, we have had the Layard researches and those of later times and the pendulous-eared

dog was the prevailing one in Assyria, according to sculptures and tablets which have been discovered there. A large number of the Egyptian hunting dogs were also drop-eared and any priority which may be claimed as between the greyhound or tracking hound will have to be based upon some other ground than description of ears.

In old Egyptian and Assyrian representations of dogs we have to take into consideration the conventional type, which differed very much. All Assyrian dogs are stout, strong, muscular dogs of what we should call mastiff type. The Egyptian artists, on the other hand depicted their dogs as leggy, light of build and running more to the greyhound type, "weeds" we would be likely to call them. We know that Assyrian dogs were taken to Egypt as gifts and also as tribute, yet these tribute dogs are painted on Egyptian conventional lines, while the same type of dogs by an Assyrian sculptor are made altogether different. We must therefore discard all of them as truly representative, except where we come across radical differences between Egyptian dogs or between dogs of Assyria.

It was Colonel Hamilton Smith's opinion that, although Greek and Roman authors gave tribal names to some sixteen or seventeen hunting dogs there were but two distinct races: one of greyhounds and one of dogs that hunted by scent. One of these tribal names was the Elymaean, which name was claimed by some to have come down through many generations in one form or another till it became the limer, the bloodhound led in leash or liam to track the quarry to its lair or harbour. There seems also to have been a dog of greyhound type that had a similar name, but with an added "m," its mission being to race at the game and pin it by the nose, whereas the bloodhound was not used further than to locate the game and was never off the lead. In the Assyrian sculptures we find hunting dogs on the lead and they are also represented in a similar manner in Egyptian paintings, both erect- and drop-eared, or, as we would characterise them, greyhounds and scenting hounds. There is nothing in which custom is more of an heirloom than in sporting practice and the leading of the greyhounds in slips, taking the brace of setters on lead, or coupling the hounds, might possibly have had its origin a long way farther back than the Assyrian dog on the leash which Layard considered was one of the oldest tablets he had found at Nineveh. It is only about two hundred years since foxhounds were hunted in couples, and all through the old prints and illustrations hounds are shown in couples when led afield, one man taking each couple.

There is no reason to question the statement that the hounds originated in the Far East and followed the western migration, or accompanied it along the Mediterranean to Spain and to Ireland, likewise across Europe, leaving the Russian wolfhound's ancestors a little farther west than they did those of the Persian greyhound; dropping the Molossian for Greeks to admire and taking more of the same breed as they spread over Europe, to give to Spain the alaunt and to Germany and Denmark the Great Dane. With them came also the tracking hound and the swift racing dog, developed by centuries of breeding for speed till it became what it is to-day: the perfection of lines with but one object in view.

In the very oldest Greek and Latin books, we find that fads of fancy then existed and certain colours were valued more than others, the highest esteemed being the fawn or red with black muzzle, the colour the late Robert Fulton always maintained was the true bulldog colour and known to us as the red smut, or the fallow smut, according to the shade.

Other colours referred to by Xenophon are white, blue, fawn, spotted or striped; and they ranked according to individual fancy, just as they did for many hundreds of years. It was not until about Markham's time that we find authors discrediting colour as a guide to excellence or defect.

How much original relationship existed between the smooth greyhound and the other racing dogs is something which has been taken for granted and not looked into very closely. The Persian and Russian are the same dog, undoubtedly. So also the Irish wolfhound and the Scottish deerhound, while the smooth greyhound differs from the others as they also differ between themselves. Because they are much alike in shape is not to our mind sufficient evidence upon which to say that they are the same dogs changed by climatic influences, as Buffon held. Buffon maintained that a dog taken to a cold country developed in one direction, while a similar dog sent to a warm climate produced something quite different. Size, conformation, and coat were all changed, according to that authority, and he gave the French *matin* credit for being the progenitor of a large number of breeds upon that supposition. Climate has influence beyond a doubt, but there are other things just as important, one of which is selection. As far back as men knew anything they must have known that the way to get fast dogs was to breed fast dogs together; and if in eight generations it is possible to completely breed out a bulldog cross on a greyhound, as we shall show later on was accomplished, what is to prevent men all over the world taking any

kind of medium-sized dogs and breeding them into greyhounds in shape, and eventually approaching them in speed? We have an instance to hand in the Irish wolfhound, which was extinct, yet by crossing Danes and deerhounds a dog of the required type was produced in a very few years. Whippets are the production of about thirty years of breeding between terriers of various breeds, crossed with Italian greyhounds and small greyhounds—and what is more symmetrical than a whippet of class?

The very name of greyhound is to our mind proof that this dog was originally a much smaller and very ordinary dog. Efforts have been made to prove that the greyhound was the most highly valued of all the dogs, hence and in keeping therewith a high origin was necessary for the word grey. According to some it was a derivation from Grew or Greek hound; Jesse held that “originally it was most likely grehund and meant the noble, great, or prize hound.” Caius held that the origin of the word was “Gradus in latine, in Englishe degree. Because among all dogges these are the most principall, occupying the chiefest places and being absolutely the best of the gentle kinde of houndes.” Mr. Baillie Grohman thinks the probable origin was grech or greg, the Celtic for dog, this having been the suggestion of Whitaker in his “History of Manchester.” We can see but one solution of the name and that is from grey, a badger.

There was far more badger hunting than hare hunting when England was overrun with forests and uncultivated land, and a small dog for badgers would have earned his name as the badger hound or “grey” hound. Contemporaneous with this dog was the gazehound, which ran by sight, and, as terriers became a more pronounced breed and “grey” hounds found a more useful field of operations, the latter were improved in size and became classed with the gazehound as a sight hunter, eventually crowding out the older name of the coursing dog. That is our solution, and there is no wrenching a person’s imagination with the supposition that Latin was the common language of Britain at the early period when this name was adopted.

We find a very similar substitution of name in the scenting hounds. The term harrier has for so long been associated with the sport of hare hunting that it is common belief that the dog got his name from the hare. A study of Caius would have caused some doubt as to that, for he only names the bloodhound and harrier as hounds of scent. The harrier was the universal hunting dog of his day, being used for the fox, hare, wolf, hart, buck, badger, otter, polecat, weasel, and rabbit. They were also used

for the "lobster," a very old name for the stoat or martin; but this not being known to a French sporting author, he undertook to instruct his fellow countrymen how to catch rabbits by putting a crawfish into the burrows, having first netted all exits. The crawfish was supposed to crawl in till he got to the rabbits and then nip them till they made a bolt into one of the nets. If we did not have the French book with the instructions in we would feel inclined to doubt the truth of this story, to which, if we mistake not, we first saw reference in one of Colonel Thornton's books.

The meaning of harrier was originally to harry, to rouse the game, and had no reference to hares at all, it being more in regard to deer. In an Act of Parliament of one of the Georges this meaning is given to the name harrier, and was ridiculed in a sporting dictionary of about 1800. From the old spelling of the word, or the variety of methods of spelling it, there is ample evidence that the writers made no attempt to connect the dog with the hare. The Duke of York writes of "heirers," and other spellings are hayrers, hayreres, herettoir, heyrettars, herettor, hairretti. It will be noted that four of these spellings have "e" as the first vowel, while at that time the word hare was always spelt with an "a"; the spelling of harrier then began to change, and "a" replaced the "e" as the first vowel, and when harrier became thoroughly established the name eventually became more associated with the hounds specially kept for hare hunting until it was given to no other, and it finally became accepted that the harrier was a dog kept for hare hunting, and presumably always had been. That is something we can trace, but the probable transfer of the name of the badger dog to the hare courser is something that must have taken place years before writing was used to any extent in England.

The old name for running hounds in common use in Europe was brach in one of its many forms. Shakespeare uses the term several times, such as "I had rather hear Lady, my brach, howl in Irish." "Mastiff, greyhound, mongrel grim, hound or spaniel, brach or lym." Mr. Baillie Grohman gives the quotation from "Taming of the Shrew" as follows:—"Huntsman, I charge thee, tender well my hounds, brach Merriman—the poor cur is embossed," but it is now generally held that it should be "trash Merriman—the poor cur is embossed," otherwise, "take care of Merriman, the poor dog is tired out."

Nathaniel Cox, whose "Gentleman's Recreation" went through several editions from 1674 to 1721, gives "rache" as the latest rendering of the word.

Cox is exceedingly unreliable as an authority, because he copied wholesale from old authors, with only a few alterations of his own. In the quotation referred to he says there were in England and Scotland but "two kinds of hunting dogs, and nowhere else in all the world." These are specified as the rache, with brache as feminine, and the sleuth hound. Here he differs from Caius who gives rache as the Scottish equivalent for the English brache.

Cox copied from some author the statement that the beagle was the gazehound, yet he describes the latter exactly as Caius did, stating that it ran entirely by sight and was "little beholden in hunting to its nose or smelling, but of sharpness of sight altogether, whereof it makes excellent sport with the fox and hare." That most assuredly does not fit the beagle yet a little further on he says, "After all these, the little beagle is attributed to our country; this is the hound which in Latin is called *Canis Agaseus*, or the Gaze-hound." This is not the *agasseus* which Oppian states was "Crooked, slender, rugged and full-eyed" and the further description of which fits the Highland terrier much better than the beagle, as we have already set forth in the chapter on the Skye terrier.

Cox credits the greyhound as an introduction from Gaul, but if such was the case they must have been greatly improved in size, or the dogs of the continent must have greatly deteriorated. Quite a number of illustrations of continental greyhounds are available to show the size of the levrier of France and Western Europe, and they all show dogs of the same relative size as those so well drawn in the painting by Teniers of his own kitchen. A hundred years later we have Buffon giving us the height at the withers of the levrier as 15 inches, which is just whippet size.

We have said nothing as to the bloodhound, which is another of those breeds about which there has been a good deal of romance. Originally the bloodhound was the dog lead on leash or liam, variously spelled, to locate the game. An example of the method is shown in the illustration facing page 284, the head and neck of the deer which is being tracked showing very plainly in the thicket close by. The dog having tracked the game to the wood was then taken in a circle around the wood to find whether exit had been made on the other side. If no trace was found the game was then said to be harboured and to this point the huntsmen and hounds repaired later for the hunt. These limers were selected from the regular pack, not on account of any particular breeding, but for their ability to track the slot of the deer, boar, or wolf. This use as slot trackers resulted in the name of

sleuth hounds being given to them on the Scottish border. Naturally, in the case of wounded animals breaking away and trace of them being lost, these good-nosed dogs found further employment in tracking the quarry by the blood trail, and here we have the bloodhound name. It was ability, not breeding, that caused a dog to be drafted as a limer or bloodhound, and we cannot show this more conclusively, perhaps, than by jumping to the "Sporting Tour" of Colonel Thornton in France in 1802. In describing wild boar hunting he says: "A huntsman sets his bloodhound upon the scent and follows him till he has reared the game." He purchased one of these hounds, which had been bred at Trois Fontaines and illustrated it in his book and it proves to be a basset. Here we have the name applied, as it always had been, to the use the dog was put to and not to the specific breed of the dog. Colonel Thornton, in speaking more particularly of this special dog, said that the breed name was *briquet*.

The prevalent opinion is that the bloodhound is a descendant from what has been called the St. Hubert hound, and in support of this contention the favourite piece of evidence is Sir Walter Scott's lines:

"Two dogs of black St. Hubert's breed,
Unmatched for courage, breath, and speed."

The legend is that in the sixth century, St. Hubert brought black hounds from the South of France to the Ardennes, and it is supposed that these hounds came from the East. It was also said that some white hounds were brought from Constantinople, by pilgrims who had visited Palestine, and on their return they offered these dogs at the shrine of St. Roch, the protecting saint from hydrophobia. These dogs were also called St. Hubert hounds and it is stated that the white dogs were the larger and more prized of the two. The Abbots of St. Hubert gave six hounds annually to the king and it was from these hounds that the best limers were said to be obtained.

If we are to accept later-day poetical descriptions as conclusive evidence, then the St. Hubert hounds were magnificent animals, with all the characteristics of the modern show bloodhound, and with a deep, resounding voice. Records are not made in that fanciful way and what evidence we have is to the effect that the St. Hubert was a heavy, low, short-legged dog, running almost mute and particularly slow in movements. In fact, we are very much of the opinion that the basset is the descendant of the St. Hubert breed. As

evidence in that direction, we present an extract from that exceedingly scarce work, the "Sportsman's Annual" for 1839. Who the editor was we have not been able to ascertain, but it contains a dozen beautifully executed and coloured dogs' heads drawn specially for this number, seemingly the first of what was to be an annual, but which was only issued the one year. We reproduce a number of the heads of the hounds, by Landseer, Hancock, and Cooper; that of the harrier by the later being, in our opinion, the most beautifully executed head of any dog we have ever seen.

In the letterpress regarding the bloodhound we find the following extract credited to "a small quarto volume of fifteen pages, printed in 1611, and very scarce":

"The hounds which we call St. Hubert's hounds, are commonly all blacke, yet neuertheless, their race is so mingled in these days that we find them of all colours. These are the hounds which the Abbots of St. Hubert haue always kept, or some of their race or kind, in honour or remembrance of the saint, which was a hunter with S. Eustace. Whereupon we may conceiue that (by the Grace of God) all good huntsmen shall follow them into paradise. To returne unto my former purpose, this kind of dogges hath been dispersed through the countries of Henault, Lorayne, Flaunders, and Burgoyne. They are mighty of body, neuertheless their legges are low and short, likewise they are not swift, although they be very good of scent, hunting chaces which are farre stranggled, fearing neither water nor cold and doe more couet the chaces that smell, as foxes, bore, and like, than other, because they find themselues neither of swiftnes nor courage to hunt and kill the chaces that are lighter and swifter. The bloudhounds of this colour proue good, especially those that are cole-blacke, but I make no great account to breede on them or to keepe the kind, and yet I found a booke which a hunter did dedicate to a Prince of Lorayne, which seemed to loue hunting much, wherein was a blason which the same hunter gaue to his bloudhound, called Soullard, which was white, whereupon we may presume that some of the kind proue white sometimes, but they are not of the kind of the Greffiers, or Bouxes, which we haue at these days." The hound Soullyard was a white hound and was a son of a distinguished dog of the same name:

" My name came first from holy Hubert's race,
Soullyard, my sire, a hound of singular grace."

The name of the author of the fifteen-page book is, unfortunately, not mentioned, but he was in error regarding the colour of the St. Huberts in the Royal kennels and that of the Greffiers, as he spells the name.

Another importation of hounds was made by St. Louis toward the middle of the thirteenth century, which are described as taller than the usual run of French hounds, and were faster and bolder than the St. Huberts. These were described as *gris de lievre*, which may be interpreted as a red roan. These hounds seem to have been extensively used as a cross on the low French hounds, but no importation seems to have had so much effect as that of the bracco, or bitch, brought from Italy by some scrivener or clerk in the employ of Louis XII. This Italian bitch was crossed with the white St. Huberts and her descendants were known as *chiens griffiers*. So much improvement did these dogs show that special kennels were built for them at St. Germain and they became the popular breed.

Specimens of all of these hounds undoubtedly went to England and we may also assume that English pilgrims and crusaders brought back dogs from the East as they did to France, the progeny of which were drafted as they showed adaptability or were most suited for the various branches of sport, but it is more than doubtful whether any hunting establishments in England approached the greater ones of France. The Duke of Burgundy had in his employ no less than 430 men to care for the dogs and attend to the nunts, hawking and fisheries. There was one grand huntsman, 24 attendant huntsmen, a clerk to the chief, 24 valets, 120 liverymen, 6 pages of the hounds, 6 pages of the greyhounds, 12 under pages, 6 superintendents of the kennels, 6 valets of limers, 6 of greyhounds, 12 of running hounds, 6 of spaniels, 6 of small dogs, 6 of English dogs (probably bulldogs), 6 of Artois dogs; 12 bakers of dogs' bread; 5 wolf hunters, 25 falconers, 1 net-setter for birds, 3 masters of hunting science, 120 liverymen to carry hawks, 12 valets fishermen and 6 trimmers of birds' feathers.

It will be seen, however, that only three varieties of hounds are named, and these were the lines of distinction set by Buffon, who named them levrier, chien courant and basset as the successors of what are named in the foregoing list as greyhounds, running hounds and limers. It is therefore to England we owe the perfection of the greyhound, the preservation of the deerhound, and the improvement and subdivision of the running hounds into foxhounds, harriers and beagles, together with the establishment of type in each variety.

CHAPTER XLIV

THE SCOTCH DEERHOUND



If a clear line of descent could be established to the Irish wolfhound precedence would be given to that dog as the oldest type of hunting dog preserved in its original purity, but such not being the case the off-shoot therefrom, the deerhound of Scotland, is entitled to priority. It is a little more than singular that modern writers on the two breeds have contented themselves with the surmise that they were possibly of similar origin, when the fact of their having been the same could have been authenticated so readily. There is a question as to whether there were not two Irish wolfhounds a smooth and a rough, but that there was a rough is not contraverted and it was this rough dog which was also kept in the Highlands of Scotland and has been preserved to this day, not in what we should call original purity, but with his original appearance and characteristics.

The first descriptive reference to these dogs is found in Taylor's "Penniless Pilgrimage," published in 1618, and is given in the account of one of the great red-deer hunts of the Earl of Mar. "The manner of the hunting is this: five or six hundred men doe rise early in the morning and they doe disperse themselves various ways, and seven, eight or even ten miles compass they doe bring or chase the deer in many heards (two, three or four hundred in a heard) to such or such a place, as the nobleman shall appoint them. Then when the day is come, the Lords and gentlemen of their companies doe ride or go to the said places, sometimes wading up to their middles through bournes and rivers, and then they being come to the place, doe lye down on the ground till these foresaid scouts, which are called the tinckell, doe bring down the deer; but as the proverb says of a bad cook, so tinckell men doe lick their own fingers, for besides their bows and arrows which they carry with them we can hear now and then a harquebusse going off, which they doe seldom discharge in vain; then after we had stayed three houres or there abouts, we might perceive the deer appear in the hills round about us (their heads making a show like a wood), which

being followed close by the tinckell, are chased down into the valley where wee lay; then all the valley on each side being waylaid with a hundred couple of strong Irish greyhounds, they are let loose as occasion serves upon the heard of deere, that with the dogs, gunnes, arrowes, durks and daggers, in the space of two houres four-score fat deer were slaine, which after were disposed, some one way and some another, twenty or thirty miles; and more than enough left for us to make merry withal at our rendezvous.

“ Being come to our lodgings there was much baking, boyling, roasting, and stewing, as if cook ruffian had been there to have scalded the devil in his feathers—the kitchen being always on the side of a banke, many kettles and pots boyling, and many spits turning and winding, with great varietye of cheere, as venison baked, sodden, roast and stu'de; beef, mutton, goates, kid, hares, fish, salmon, pigeons, hens, capons, chickens, partridge, moorcoots, heathcocks, caperkillies and termagants, good ale, sacke, white and claret, tente (or aligant), and most potent *aqua vitæ*. All this, and more than these, we had continually in superfluous abundance, caught by faulconers, fowlers, fishers and brought by my Lord Marr's tenants and purveyors to vitual the camp, which consisted of fourteen or fifteen hundred men and horses.”

The quotation is lengthy, but it is worth giving as showing the number of red deer at that time in the Western Highlands of Scotland and the wholesale manner in which they were killed when attacked in this method of driving. The minuteness of the detail carries with it the conviction that the “pilgrim” was very exact in his statements and being a participant at such gatherings he would not use the term “Irish greyhounds” unless he was fully justified in so doing. Whether, if these dogs had been such immense animals as we read about in some old books, the author of this description would have dwelt upon that fact we leave to the opinion of the reader. Our mind was made up long ago that the many claims to gigantic height in the wolfhound are gross exaggerations, to give them a mild term. Goldsmith mentions them as being as large as a calf of a year old and being four feet high. Buffon eclipses Goldsmith entirely when he says that he had only seen one which when sitting down seemed to be five peds (a ped was $13\frac{1}{2}$ inches) high, and resembled the dog to which is given the name of Great Dane. There is no evidence that these measurements were taped and when we come to reliable data we find that the Irish and Scottish dogs differed but little. The Marquis of Sligo was one of the last to keep any

wolfhounds and to pay attention to their breeding. And it was one of his dogs which Aylmer Bourke Lambert, vice-president of the Linnean Society, measured and found to be 10 inches in length of head, "from tip of nose to back part of skull," and "from the toe to top of the fore shoulder" $28\frac{1}{2}$ inches. That is to say a 27-inch dog, standard measure. As Mr. Lambert was not seeking to depreciate the wolfhound we may presume that this was a large dog which he measured. That height would not have been at all uncommon for a Scottish deerhound. Sir Walter Scott's Maida cannot be given as an example of the latter for he was a black and white dog, a cross between a large Pyrenean sheep dog and a deer hound. He was bred by Macdonell of Glengarry, or Glengarry, as he was commonly called, and he made no secret of his introducing the West Indies bloodhound and the dog of the Pyrenees into his kennel "to prevent the degeneracy which results from consanguinity." Maida must have been a very large dog, but we have not found any record of his height. Coming to later times, we have in Dalziel's "British Dogs" a number of measurements of dogs of about 1880, and of the sixteen heights recorded only two were under 27 inches; the others ranging from 27 inches to 32 inches. The contributor of much of the article in "British Dogs" did not believe in the usefulness of large dogs, considering that 28 inches was as tall as a working dog should be. He stated that he had measured the deerhounds at the Birmingham show of 1873 and gives the particulars of seven named ones, two at $26\frac{1}{2}$ inches, three at 27, one at 28 and one at $30\frac{1}{2}$ inches, adding that there were seven dogs over 30 inches and that the second prize was taken by one of 26 inches. This was in the early days of dog shows and before there could have been any of the breeding for size which dog shows cultivated.

The tallest dog we have had here to our knowledge was Mr. John E. Thayer's Chieftain which measured 31 inches, and he was a dog that beat all England and to the best of our recollection was the largest of the deerhounds of his day. Since then Mr. Lee in his "Modern Dogs" mentions one of $32\frac{3}{4}$ inches at twenty months. Stonehenge also illustrated a deerhound said to be 33 inches in height, but of that there is much doubt.

Height is not at all an essential in a deerhound, in fact if the dog is to be considered as one for work his height should be limited to a size that would keep him a workman and not merely a show poser. We had but the one objection to Chieftain of his being too large and for that reason always preferred his kennel mate, the bitch Wanda, who was $28\frac{1}{2}$ inches. She showed

a little more quality, was much better in ears and was every bit as large as one wants in a deerhound bitch. We do not remember whether we ever had them in opposition in the ring, but if we did then Wanda must have won, or condition beat her. We consider 30 inches as much as a deerhound should measure to be of use. It is a breed which should be judged on the lines of a greyhound, symmetry and speed formation being placed over size.

Reference was made to cross-breeding by Glengarry, but his was an exception to the general usage of deerhound breeders in Scotland, at the time these dogs were used exclusively in deer stalking. There were many other kennels where the utmost care was taken to keep the breed pure, and if any cross became necessary it was obtained from other kennels and not by such radical departures as Glengarry resorted to. There were in his days plenty of rough Scottish greyhounds of stout breeding, even if no deerhounds were obtainable.

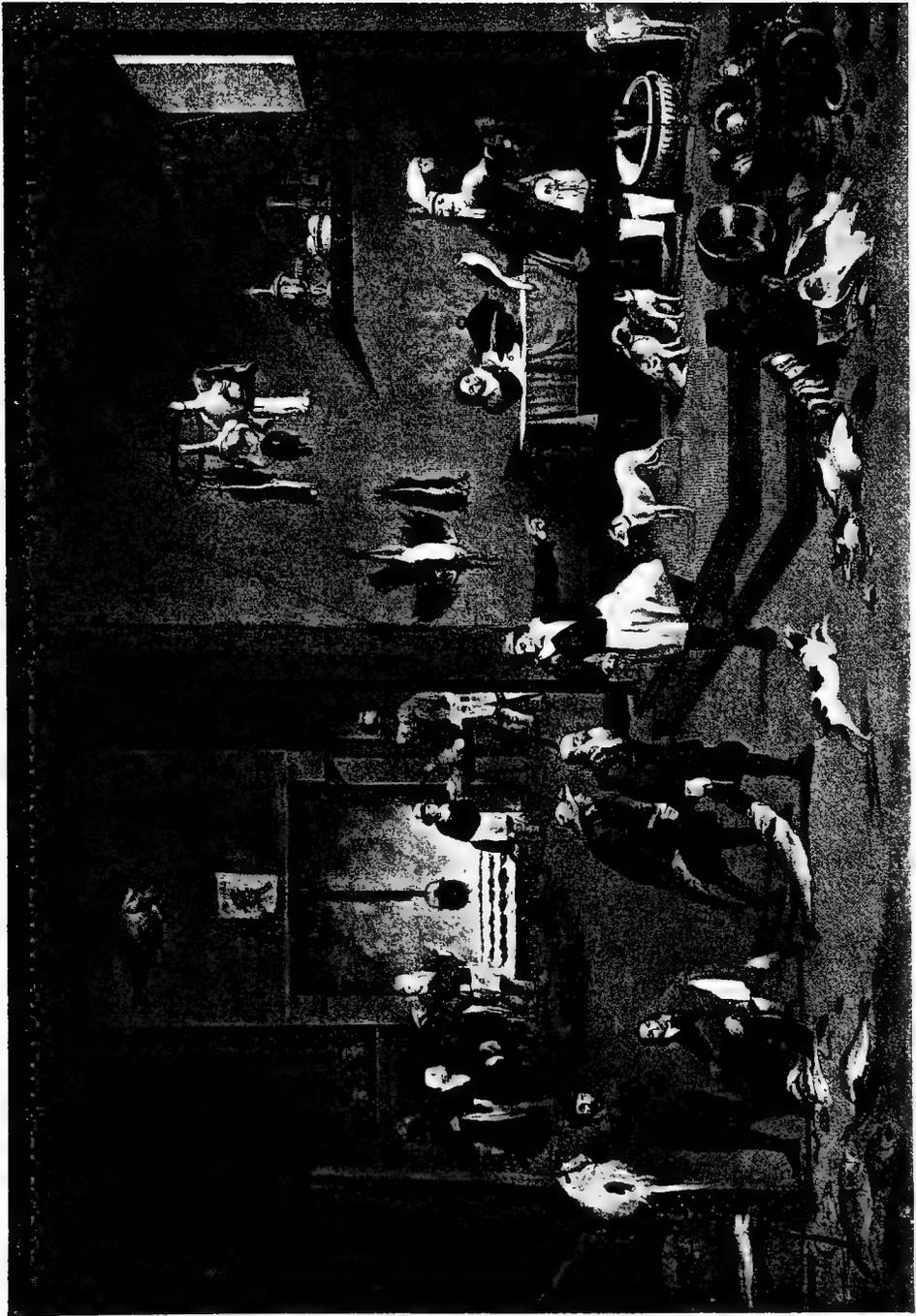
Several works have treated at length upon the deerhound, the first of which is Scrope's "Deerstalking," and he commended the cross of the foxhound. Colonsay also wrote on the breed, and St. John, in "Highland Sports," gives many interesting anecdotes and sketches in which deerhounds figure. The most pretentious work is Weston Bell's monograph, published in 1892, from which we learn that the breed is no longer in request in deerstalking, his place even then having been usurped by the less demonstrative collie, taught to track the wounded stag.

The deerhound is a dog that really should be popular, but he is not, at least he has always had a small following here. After Mr. Thayer gave up exhibiting, the only person who took any interest in the breed was Mr. Page, who had some hounds from the Duke of Sutherland's kennels, while of late Mr. Spackman of Philadelphia has been about the only exhibitor, and such was the paucity of competition and the ease with which he secured the prefix of champion for his dogs that he became a strong advocate for increased difficulty in securing that coveted title. Exhibitors who think champion titles won too easily should try collies, fox terriers, Irish terriers or some breed like that and they would not complain of easy wins.

The deerhound so closely approaches the greyhound in conformation that the standard of that dog may be taken to apply for all points except the larger size and greater bone of the deerhound, and his coat. The deerhound's coat should be about 3 inches in length and as harsh as possible to the

touch, especially along the back and ribs. It is softer on the under part of the body and is shorter on the head than on the body, but it should not be smooth. In order to obtain the correct expression it is especially necessary that the eyebrows should be shaggy and the moustache somewhat long compared with the skull coat. There should be a beard from the lower jaw, and ears should be small, neatly carried like a greyhound, and covered with short hair, darker than the body coat. The English club for this breed gives the weights as from 85 lbs. to 105 lbs. for dogs and from 65 lbs. to 80 lbs. for bitches. This club has also published the following scale of points:

Head and Skull	15	Coat	8
Eyes and Ears	10	Stern	5
Neck and Chest	10	Colour	5
Body, including Loins	10	General symmetry	15
Thighs and Hocks.....	12	Legs and Feet	10
Total			100



TENIERS' KITCHEN

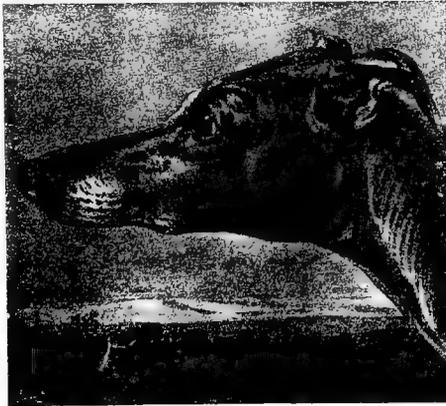
Painted by D. Teniers, 1646. Other pictures by Teniers suggest that the dogs sitting by the master falconer and the one running are spaniels, and not smooth dogs. Engravers do not always "follow copy".



DEERHOUND
By Sir Edwin Landseer



FOXHOUND
By Charles Hancock



GREYHOUND
By A. Cooper



HARRIER
By A. Cooper



BLOODHOUND
By Charles Hancock



BEAGLE
By A. Cooper

TYPICAL HEADS

From the "Sportsman's Annual," 1836

CHAPTER XLV

THE IRISH WOLFHOUND



THE resuscitated wolfhound of Ireland has been made a stouter edition of the Scottish deerhound, but there is no absolute proof that that was the sole type of dog that went by the name of wolfdog or was used for wolfhunting in Ireland. That there was a smooth dog in Ireland is beyond a question, indeed the burden of proof may almost be said to be upon the supporters of the rough dog, because all the pictures and most of the information on the breed from 1750 to 1830 runs in favour of a dog of Great Dane type. To claim positively that the rough is the only original is more than the facts warrant, and the doubts which must occur to all who have gone into the subject with an unbiased mind have left us with anything but a decided opinion upon the subject. We seem to have got about as far as to have a theory, and we do not know but that is a better position than the man who starts in to prove what he wants to prove and sifts his information to secure only facts in accordance with his wishes. Those who hold to the rough dog as having been the only wolfhound in Ireland have to ignore the fact that Bewick in 1790, Reinagle in 1800 and Captain Brown in 1839 all depicted the Irish wolfhound as not a rough dog. Reinagle gave his dog a little indication of not being entirely smooth, but the other two illustrations are perfectly smooth dogs. Buffon also said that the large one he saw was like a Great Dane. Colonel Hamilton Smith, writing before 1840, said that there seemed to be various types of these wolfhounds, rough dogs and smooth dogs, besides other differences. We also have the reference to Irish greyhounds in the "Pennilesse Pilgrimage," quoted in the deerhound chapter.

Captain Graham, who has for years been an enthusiast on the subject of the Irish wolfhound, collected a great deal of information regarding the wolfhound, and if it were not for the illustrations mentioned his many references would be well-nigh conclusive that it was a rough dog of greyhound variety, but in none of the books he quotes from that we have had access to is there any mention of the Dane or, what was the same thing, the alaunt, yet there must surely have been some of these in existence.

No one seems to have seen the references to the wolfhound in Nicholas Cox's "Gentleman's Recreation." What he says was probably original with him and referred to conditions about 1675. His first mention of the wolfhound is in the description of the greyhound. "The best greyhound hath a long body, strong and reasonably great, not so big as the wolfdog in Ireland." A little further on in his chapter on foreign methods of hunting he says:

"Although we have no wolves in England at this present, yet it is certain that heretofore we had routs of them, as they have to this very day in Ireland; and in that country are bred a race of greyhounds which are commonly called wolfdogs, which are strong, fleet and bear a natural enmity to the wolf. Now in these greyhounds of that nation there is an incredible force and boldness, so that they are in great estimation, and much sought after in foreign parts, so that the King of Poland makes use of them in his hunting of great beasts by force."

Accepting the situation which seems to point to wolfdogs in Ireland being in part rough dogs of greyhound formation and that there were also smooth dogs there, we have a similar condition to what was the case in the south of France at the time of Gaston Phœbus, with his *alauntes* and *mastins*. Then we have these mastins illustrated in the paintings of Snyders and others as rough dogs of greyhound formation, dogs which bear a striking resemblance to the dog we show in the portrait of the Earl and Countess of Arundel. This is not a dog put in to fill up the canvas but must have been a favourite dog, as the painting is in every way a portrait. Whether it is possible to get the history of this dog we cannot say, but we have not been able to find out anything regarding it. All we know is that Rubens was in England in 1630, and presumably this was painted then. The size of the dog is much greater than the greyhounds of that period and we infer that it is an Irish wolfdog. If it is accepted as such by the reader, let him turn to the chapter on the Great Dane and compare this dog with the mastins in Snyders' wild boar hunt. None of these mastins are portrait dogs, but represent the type of the wolfdogs kept for their courage, while the Arundel dog was a pet, well fed and well groomed. Yet the similarity between them is too marked to be overlooked or captiously discarded.

We know very well that the wolfhound did not originate in Ireland and our opinion is that some of the parent stock of the mastins and the

alauntes went also to Ireland and were kept there for the same uses that they were in Southern France. If this is a tenable conclusion then we can account for both smooth dogs of Dane type and rough dogs of greyhound conformation being kept and bred in Ireland according to the fancy of various owners, with the possibilities of their being inter bred and adding still further to the varieties of dogs which went by the uniform name of wolfdogs or wolfhounds.

In this breed also we meet with the exaggerations of height common to all large dogs, spoken of comparatively. Goldsmith said that they were the largest of the dog kind to be seen in the world. "The largest of those I have seen—and I have seen about a dozen—was about four feet high and as tall as a calf of a year old. He was made extremely like a greyhound, but more robust and inclining to the figure of the French matin (Buffon's) or the Great Dane." This certainly suggests a smooth coated dog. Richardson wrote very fully regarding the wolfhound and also credited the dog with excessive height. One of his arguments was that from the fact that some skulls found at Dunshauglin were 11 inches long, he took it that 3 inches could be added as the length of the head in life, but that is far too much allowance, and Captain Graham in referring to this said that $1\frac{1}{2}$ or 2 inches at the most was all that should be allowed. Richardson then assumed that with a deerhound of 11 inches head standing 29 inches, a dog of 14 inches head would be 40 inches in height, and that is how he figured wolfhounds as giants. Captain Graham's formula was that the head should be accepted as 13 inches at the outside, and that a deerhound of 29 inches should have an 11-inch head, and one of 13 inches in head could not therefore exceed 34 inches, a reduction of 6 inches from Richardson's figures.

The calculations of Captain Graham would not be far out if all dogs preserved the same uniformity of measurements, but length of head is not a safe basis to take for height at shoulder. Dalziel gives the measurements of nine deerhounds, two of which were $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches in head and both were exactly 31 inches at the shoulder. Of two dogs which had $11\frac{1}{2}$ -inch heads one measured 28 inches at the shoulder and the other $30\frac{1}{4}$. The whole business looks very much like a house of cards and when we come to actual tape measurements of dogs we find that while the various breeds all maintain their relative proportions the giants have dwindled to very ordinary specimens. We have already quoted Mr. Lambert's measurements of the Marquis of Sligo's dogs, one of which had a 10-inch head and from point of

toe to top of shoulder was $28\frac{1}{2}$ inches, equal to not over 27 inches standard measure.

It need occasion no surprise that these gross exaggerations have been accepted to such a large extent; for even at the present day owners whose misinformation is not only easily detected, but is also very well known, add a number of inches to the actual height of such dogs as Great Danes. Mr. Lee in his "Modern Dogs" states that when he and Captain Graham measured the Great Danes at Ranelagh show in 1885 "it was extraordinary how the thirty-five and thirty-six inch animals dwindled down, some of them nearly half a foot at a time." If that was the case such a short time ago, when owners knew that the dogs might be taped at any time, we cannot wonder at Goldsmith judging height by the size of a calf and saying the dog stood four feet high, or that Buffon said a wolfhound he saw seemed to him to be five feet high when seated. The latter was of course height to the top of the head and Goldsmith might have meant the same—in fact the great probability is that he did mean that. Estimating by the size of a calf is on a par with the elastic measurements such as "large as a potato," "large as a baby's head," and conveys no accurate meaning. So also when we read in books of 1600 to 1700 that the wolfdogs, as they were called then were larger than mastiffs and larger than greyhounds, we must not think of the largest greyhound or heaviest mastiff we have ever seen and at once conclude that these old writers had similar dogs in mind when they made the comparison. Mastiffs in their days were very ordinary sized dogs and so, we imagine, were greyhounds, though there was doubtless more latitude in their size than is now the case with the coursing dogs which even yet sometimes vary in a marked degree, such as that great bitch Coomassie, 44 lbs., and Fullerton, 66 lbs.

Perhaps we have given too much space to old lore, considering that we have little or no connection with the past in the wolfhounds now being shown. About twenty years ago the extinction of this old breed was very well acknowledged and the few enthusiasts who were endeavoring to build it up were then discussing the question as to how to manufacture a breed which would be an exaggeration of the Scottish deerhound in size, bone and substance. The consensus of opinion was that the Great Dane and deerhound promised to be the most advantageous cross. Captain Graham had at least one dog which had some claims to Irish ancestry and he was also used and so was the borzoi, or Russian wolfhound. In fact anything which



LORD OF THE ISLES
An ideal picture of one of the best dogs owned by Mr. G. W. Hickman, Solihull, England



DUNROBIN
Bred by the Duke of Sutherland. Late the property of Mr. A. L. Page, of New York



MR. SPACKMAN'S WINNING COUPLE
A scene in the judging ring at Wissahickon Show



OLGA
The property of Mr. A. L. Page, of New York



THE EARL AND COUNTESS OF ARUNDEL
By Rubens (1629)

promised to assist in producing a dog of the desired type was impressed into service. Mr. Lee mentions a dog shown in 1895, named Goth II., which stood 34 inches and weighed 134 pounds, that impressed him very much and on inquiry he found that Goth II. was a combination of Russian wolfhound, through his sire the well-known Korotai, bred on a bitch of Irish and Scottish hounds strain, with a dash of what was given as Siberian wolf or sheep dog coming through one of his maternal grandsires. While all of them were not such an *olla podrida* of blood lines as that winning Irish dog, yet the connection with the past was so slight and so many more were produced without a drop of Irish blood in their veins that it is quite a stretch of the imagination to give them the name they have.

Still there is much credit due to the gentlemen who have attempted to reproduce what they held was the correct type of the best lines. They did not breed some dogs and then fit them with a standard, but drew up a description of what they considered must have been a typical dog of the old breed and then set to work to produce that ideal. That they have succeeded to a marked extent is beyond contradiction and with the facile material at their command and their good judgment in using it to the best advantage, the Irish wolfhound as shown to-day in England and Ireland is as typical of what one would imagine the dog that was lost must have been as is possible to conceive. It combines size, strength, speed and a quiet dignity of carriage which all go to make up a dog of quite impressive appearance. After one has read so much about this wonderful dog as described by fanciful writers there may be some disappointment that even the show specimens do not look so very large, nor are they so large as the Great Danes and St. Bernards, but one must dismiss the old visionary tales and prepare himself to see a substantially built deerhound and he will not then be disappointed; for he may see a larger dog than he really anticipated if the specimen is a good one, for they do run up to 33 inches and some times a little over that.

The breed has never attained to the popularity that it should have among Irishmen, indeed were it not for a Scotchman, Captain Graham, and some half dozen Englishmen the breed would never have become what it is to-day. The larger English shows offer classes for Irish wolfhounds, but the entries are never large and in this country there has never been a class provided for them. Indeed we know of but one in the country and that is a bitch owned by Mr. Ballantyne at Empire, Colorado.

The Irish Wolfhound Club standard is the only one that has ever been published and it is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—The Irish wolfhound should not be quite so heavy or massive as the Great Dane, but more so than the deerhound, which in general type he should otherwise resemble. Of great size and commanding appearance, very muscular, strongly though gracefully built; movements easy and active; head and neck carried high; the tail carried with an upward sweep, with a slight curve toward the extremity. The minimum height and weight of dogs should be 31 inches and 120 pounds; of bitches 28 inches and 90 pounds. Anything below this should be debarred from competition. Great size, including height at shoulder and proportionate length of body is the desideratum to be aimed at, and it is desired to firmly establish a race that shall average from 32 inches to 34 in dogs, showing the requisite power, activity, courage and symmetry.

Head.—Long; the frontal bones of the forehead *very* slightly raised, and *very* little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad. Muzzle long and moderately pointed. Ears small and greyhound-like in carriage.

Neck.—Rather long, very strong and muscular, well arched, without dewlap or loose skin about the throat.

Chest.—Very deep. Breast wide.

Back.—Rather long than short. Loins arched.

Tail.—Long and slightly curved, of moderate thickness and well covered with hair.

Belly.—Well drawn up.

Forequarters.—Shoulders muscular, giving breadth of chest, set sloping. Elbows well let under, neither turned inwards nor outwards.

Leg.—Fore-arm muscular, and the whole leg strong and quite straight.

Hindquarters.—Muscular thighs, and second thigh long and strong as in the greyhound, and hocks well let down and turning neither in nor out.

Feet.—Moderately large and round, neither turned inwards nor outwards. Toes well arched and closed. Nails very strong and curved.

Hair.—Rough and hard on body, legs and head; especially wiry and long over eyes and under jaws.

Colour and Markings.—The recognised colours are grey, brindle, red, black, pure white, fawn or any colour that appears in the deerhound.

Faults.—Too light or heavy a head; too highly arched frontal bone; large ears and hanging flat to the face; short neck; full dewlap; too narrow or too broad chest; sunken, or hollow, or quite level back; bent forelegs; overbent fetlocks; twisted tail; weak hindquarters; cow-hocks; a general want of muscle or too short a body.

The Wolfhound Club adopted no scale of points and as this is a speed dog those of the greyhound or deerhound will give a guide as to what properties are the more important.

CHAPTER XLVI

THE GREYHOUND



IN THE introductory chapter to the hound family we referred to the name of greyhound and gave our opinion regarding its origin, with our reasons therefore, so that we shall now confine ourselves to the dog and its history. The advisability, if not the necessity, for having a fast dog with which to capture animals for food at a time when weapons were in their infancy, needs no detailed setting forth. That was the starting point of the greyhound, however, and we may depend upon it that discrimination was used in mating fast dogs together so as to get still faster ones, until the lines of the greyhound were established. The ancestor of the greyhound was a contemporary of the first watch dogs and the first sheep dogs and was the first to be bred for shape. We do not mean that our ancient ancestors had a scale of points for their food-catching dogs, but they bred the speediest and cleverest dogs together. That of itself means that they bred for uniformity of type, for there is but one form that will give us speed and the ability to be clever in handling game. Those lines are what we see in greyhounds that are great performers, not dogs bred for show points, but for work. A wide chested, straight-shouldered, slack-loined, weak-quartered dog cannot run fast, and one that does will not have those faults, because if he had he could not do what he does. That is the reason why the form of the greyhound is traced back as far as we have any dog delineations.

There is no doubt that the name was made to cover a great many dogs that were not what we call greyhounds. It is not so very long ago that deerhounds and wolfhounds were called Scottish and Irish greyhounds. The Russian wolfhound was mentioned as the Russian greyhound and his close relative of Persia had also the same breed name and if we go back further we cannot find traces of dogs that must have existed in England and could only have been included in the general group of greyhounds. No mention will be found of any dog that bore any resemblance to the Great Dane, yet there are illustrations of such dogs in England from a very early date. They

could not have been grouped with harriers, nor considered as being the tracking bloodhound or limer, neither were they the mongrel mastiff, nor the terrier. The affinity of the alaunt or Great Dane type is with the greyhound family and the greyhound of England must at one time have covered a good deal of ground in the matter of size. Even as late as the time of Caius we have very conclusive evidence that the greyhound had other vocations than hare and deer coursing and that according to their size and weight they were used for certain game.

Continental greyhounds were the same variety of swift dog, there being different names for the larger dogs of the chase, the matins and alaunts. In France we find the levrier retaining the size which is shown in the Roman and Greek statuary, a dog of about 18 inches at the shoulder. If there was any levrier of the size of the English greyhound it must surely have been shown in paintings of the sixteenth or seventeenth century, but the only dog of that type is the one so well shown in the picture of Teniers's kitchen. It is easy to see that Teniers painted portraits of his principal employees and even if the dogs were exceptional to this picture we could accept them as we do the portraits of the men. They are not, however, in any way exceptional, but typical of all paintings we have seen of foreign dogs of greyhound type, indicating that the English coursing greyhound must have been increased in height from the continental dog by crosses such as we have indicated.

When coursing deer came to an end what little remaining use there had been for a large greyhound in England was at an end and he became the coursing dog of to-day. From that time we can reckon that the size of the greyhound became settled as it was found that a medium-sized, correctly built dog could defeat a larger, less clever dog in handling the hare under the rules of coursing which had been drawn up by the Duke of Norfolk at the request of Queen Elizabeth. This event may be said to mark the ascendancy of the greyhound as a hare courser, though he was still a deer courser and remained so for a good many years, as we see by Barlow's engraving of holding the hounds till the deer got his "fair law."

Engraving failed to keep pace with painting and although we have in these earlier wood cuts every evidence that greyhounds were then built on racing lines, better evidence is required to show that dogs of the same times were possessed of quality. Such we find in paintings of the class of that by Wyck, or "Old Wyck" as it is credited on the mezzotint reproduced. That is a head which will bear study and would be fit to represent a very high-

class dog of the present, yet Wyck came to England in the retinue of Charles II. In addition to the beauty of the head we call attention to the shortness of the shoulder, which shows that it was not a large dog, one considerably smaller than our greyhounds, and that is in keeping with the fact that quality generally accompanies medium size. One great difficulty breeders have to overcome is the tendency to run to coarseness when size is sought for. There is no indication of the Italian greyhound in the Wyck head, which may be taken as being one which struck the artist as possessing what we call nowadays "quality." Compared with the typical head by Cooper in the Sportsman's Annual of 1839 it bears the palm as being of better finish.

The greyhound is a dog which has never been bred for fancy nor for show, even since the days of exhibiting. Such dogs as have been seen on the bench in England and the best we have had here have been picked from those bred for coursing and many have been winners in the field, including that very handsome black bitch Lansdowne Hall Stream, which has been so successful in recent years. Before she was brought here by Mr. Tilley she had coursed in England with fair success. These selected show greyhounds cannot be taken as indicative of the quality of all coursing dogs, for with them ability counts before good looks, but on the other hand there are plenty of dogs fit for exhibition which their owners would never think of entering at a dog show, and that few are exhibited is no reason for claiming that few exist. We have had two occasions for forming an opinion on this point. The first was when we judged the breed at St. Louis some years ago and had as good classes of greyhounds before us as one could wish to see. On that occasion we gave the special to a dog which had been very successful at the coursing meetings which were at that time permitted to be held there. Among the defeated was the prominent show circuit dog for the preceding year. Again at Denver in 1903 the classes were made up of dogs that had coursed successfully and the entire entry was of marked excellence, most of the dogs belonging to those well-known coursers the Bartel brothers.

The object of coursing was originally to catch the hare and not a question of relative ability, and the dogs were not confined to a brace. Turberville shows that the comity of sport was progressing when he drew attention to the increasing practice of the more sportsmanlike restriction of the dogs to a brace in place of a team of three, but men who wanted to get the hare, pothunters as we call them, continued to use dogs sufficient to attain their

object with certainty as we see by an engraving of a picture by Dodds, of the date of about 1780. It will be well to note the terrier in this engraving as being an earlier illustration than we gave previously of old terriers. It is also illustrative of the custom of taking a pointer or spaniel to find the hare in its "form," and then getting the greyhounds ready for the course.

The courser whom all writers of those early days placed at the head was Lord Orford, who established the first coursing meeting in England, the Swaffham Club in Norfolk, which started in that memorable year, 1776. The following sketch of this nobleman's connection with the sport is from Goodlake's "Courser's Manual" published in 1828:

"His extensive property and his influence as Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk gave him the greatest means of accomplishing his favourite object. He could command such an immensity of private quarters or walks, as they are generally called, for young greyhounds, that he bred largely and few possessed the same advantages of selection. He is recorded as having at one time fifty brace of greyhounds, and it was his fixed rule never to part with a single whelp till he had had a fair trial of his speed, consequently he had chances beyond almost any other individual of having a very superior collection of dogs. Intent on obtaining as much perfection in the breed as possible he introduced every experimental cross, from the English lurcher to the Italian greyhound. He it was who first thought of the cross with the English bulldog, in which he persevered in opposition to every opinion, until after breeding on for seven removes he found himself in possession of the best greyhounds at the time ever known, and he considered the cross produced the small ear, the rat tail, the fine, silky coat, together with that innate courage which the high-bred greyhound should possess—preferring death to relinquishing the chase." Lord Orford eventually went out of his mind and met his death through escaping from his attendants to see his bitch Czarina run a match and while following the course on his pony, he was supposed to have had an attack of apoplexy, expiring almost immediately.

The next coursing meeting to be established was that at Lambourn, known as the Ashdown Park meeting, the first gathering being held in 1780 and one of the original members was the Earl of Sefton, a time-honoured name in connection with the sport, as the Waterloo Cup is annually decided over property of the Earl of Sefton at Altcar, near Liverpool. With such staunch supporters of coursing as Colonel Thornton and Major Topham



"THE IRISH GREYHOUND"
By Bewick, 1790



"IRISH WOLF HOUND"
From Jesse's "Anecdotes," 1845



"THE IRISH GREYHOUND"
From Brown's "Anecdotes," 1829



"IRISH GREYHOUND"
By Reinagle in "Sportsman's Cabinet," 1803



Photograph by Werner & Son, Dublin

CHAMPION LEINSTER

Considered one of the best Irish wolfhounds of the present day. Owned by Mr. R. T. Martin, Artane, Co. Dublin, Ireland.

in Yorkshire a meeting was early established at Malton and the formation of clubs spread rapidly throughout England, extending to Scotland through the encouragement given to the sport by the Duke of Gordon, the Earl of Eglinton and other influential gentlemen.

The custom of greyhound owners to give their dogs names with the same initial letter had its origin in the Swaffham Club. The members were restricted to twenty-six, the number of letters in the alphabet, and each had to give his dogs names beginning with the letter he represented as a member. The members had also to name their colours, but what they were for does not appear. Probably the dogs' clothing was made up in the claimed colours. Some of the club rules were very peculiar, such as the right of a member to put up at auction the dog of any other member and the owner was only allowed one bid on his dog. Another rule was that no rough-haired dog should be considered a greyhound, a provision which would have barred a number of north country dogs, for many of the best greyhounds of Scotland were rough in coat; not to the extent shown in the deerhound, but what might be looked for in a dog one-quarter deerhound.

Among the famous greyhounds of England before public coursing was established Major Topham's Snowball is perhaps the best known. Mr. Lee, misled by the name states that it was a white dog, whereas he was jet black, two others of the litter being brindle. These were named Major and Sylvia and the three were considered the most remarkable trio of greyhounds ever produced in one litter. Snowball was bred by Major Topham and was by Claret, a dog got from Lord Orford's kennel by Colonel Thornton.

Sir Walter Scott was an ardent patron of the leash and had this to say about the famed Snowball:—

“ 'Twas when fleet Snowball's head was grey,
A luckless lev'ret met him on his way:
Who knows not Snowball? He whose race renowned
Is still victorious on each coursing ground:
Swaffham, Newmarket and the Roman Camp
Have seen them victors o'er each meaner stamp”

Of the growth and progress of coursing in England it is not necessary to go into details, for it is well known that it is the great winter sport, taking the

place of racing when that is not permitted. In this country greyhounds were kept as companions long before there was any coursing and at some of the early New York shows the classes were surprisingly large. We recall one occasion when there were no fewer than 27 competitors in one class. What made us particularly remember that class was that the best dog in the entire number was sent out of the ring without a mention. To the onlookers, not to the owners of the good dogs, it was a very amusing illustration of a judge out of his element being finally shown what to look at to base a decision upon. Until the time the judge finally looked at the ultimate winner he had the dogs all head on and if he did not like the head out the dog went. When he came to the one that got first the owner slung her around stern on, passed his hand down her neck to show its length, drew attention in the same way to her clean shoulders, then along her back and stuck his fingers in her well-muscled quarters by way of a wind up. The judge was not slow to take the hint and back he went to the head of the long line, had all the dogs reversed in position and eventually placed them pretty well, at least what were then left, for the best one of all and some fair ones had got out on the head inspection.

That incident occurred over twenty years ago and so many new breeds have been introduced since then which have proved more attractive that very few greyhounds are now seen at even the most important shows. With the exception of Ben Lewis, who usually has a brace of good winners, there is but one exhibitor who pays any attention to the breed in the East; that is Mrs. Kelley, with the Ticonderoga Kennels' dogs. As we have already said the coursing men pay little attention to shows in England and they are not any better patrons of exhibitions here: We see the same thing in the thoroughbred classes at our horse shows, two or three, often very ordinary specimens, competing for valuable prizes. There are many hundreds of coursing greyhounds kept within a short distance of San Francisco yet the show there only attracts two or three entries, so that as a dog kept for show purposes he is pretty much of a failure both in England and America.

A very erratic popular sentiment classes coursing as cruelty to animals and in many of the Western states, where coursing might be followed with advantage to the farmers whose crops suffer from the depredations of hares, there are prohibitory laws in force. It is now a prohibited sport in Colorado and owners of greyhounds have to try them surreptitiously if at all. It is still permitted in California and some other states and coursing within large enclosures is a great attraction for San Francisco sportsmen. This style of

sport was tried in England but it did not take, the feeling being that the hares did not have a fair chance and that it too much resembled rabbit racing by whippets. The San Francisco enclosures are, we believe, much larger than the English ones and sufficient escapes are provided for the hares so that the sport is a very close imitation of what would be seen in the field, without the hard work of following the beat. To pass laws prohibiting coursing in the interests of the prohibition of cruelty to animals and permit of the unmitigated brutality of "rabbit hunts" where thousands of them are clubbed to death in the centre of a human enclosure, so massed as to prevent the escape of a single animal, is the straining-at-a-gnat and swallowing-a-camel principle carried to the extreme. Coursing is infinitely to be preferred to shooting as it is less liable to give unnecessary pain, for a hare captured by greyhounds is instantly killed and if it escapes it is uninjured, whereas a wounded hare may escape capture and die a lingering death or only recover, after his broken leg has healed, to remain a life cripple.

The inflexibility of sporting custom is well illustrated in the very small amount of change made in the coursing rules since the original code was drawn up at the request of Queen Elizabeth. Such rules as the Duke of Norfolk then put on record were undoubtedly based upon the custom in force among the better class of sportsmen of that period and were no new departure, though local usage doubtless had occasionally to be changed to fit the new code. The principle of deciding merit between two dogs upon cleverness and ability to overcome the wiles of the hare and not merely upon the kill of the quarry, must then have been fully recognized and shows the eminently sportsmanlike stage which had been arrived at in England at that time. Since then there have been a few additions to the code making it more specific.

According to the degree of speed shown in the run up the faster dog scores one, two or three points. The run-up ends when the hare turns, and if a full turn is caused by one of the dogs that dog gains one point, a wrench being half a point. Passing another dog is called a go-by and scores two points, and if done by the dog running on the outer circle he gets three points. One point is scored by a dog tripping or flecking the hare, but not holding it fast. The actual kill may count two points if of merit, but all depends upon how it is done and it may count nothing if the other dog turned the hare so that the dog that made the kill could not help getting the hare and did nothing on his part towards that end except to lay hold of what was

put in front of his mouth. There are other points in the rules such as disqualification if a dog stops and declines to continue the course or refuses to fence or jump, but these are seldom applied with the class of dogs which are now put in slips.

The form of the greyhound is so well known that it has become customary to give but little description, the one exception being Stonehenge, who was the authority of his day upon the greyhound and published a most elaborate description full of explanations and references, which we do not need. Condensed it may be made to read as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Fairly wide between the ears, no stop, or brow, good length of muzzle, which should be fine provided it still shows strength. Eyes bright and indicative of a dog of spirit. Ears small, thrown back and folded, except when excited, when they are carried semi-erect. Teeth very strong and of good length and even in front so as to hold a hare well.

Neck.—Long, slightly arched and widening gradually into the shoulders.

Shoulders and Forelegs.—Shoulders cannot be placed too obliquely. Fore-arm of good length, held in line with the shoulder and the elbow neither turning in nor out but moving freely in line with the point of the shoulder. Fore-legs perfectly straight, neither looking light nor too heavy in bone, but in keeping with the build of the dog. The leg should be twice as long from elbow to fetlock joint, or knee, as from the latter to the ground.

Chest.—Neither too wide nor narrow, “neither too small for wind, nor too wide for speed, nor too deep to keep free from the irregularities of the ground when racing” but a happy medium.

Loins and Back Ribs.—Good length from shoulders to the back rib, with these ribs well sprung and deep to afford good attachment for the broad mass of muscles of the loins, on which depend the movement of the hindquarters. These muscles should also show great depth. A slight arch in the back is permissible, but not to the extent of losing length or being a wheel-back.

Hindquarters.—Powerful and muscular and showing great length by reason of well bent stifles. The hindquarters should spread somewhat, and appear wide at the hocks, but they should be perfectly straight fore and aft,



"A GREYHOUND'S HEAD"
By Old Wyck, who went to England with Charles II.



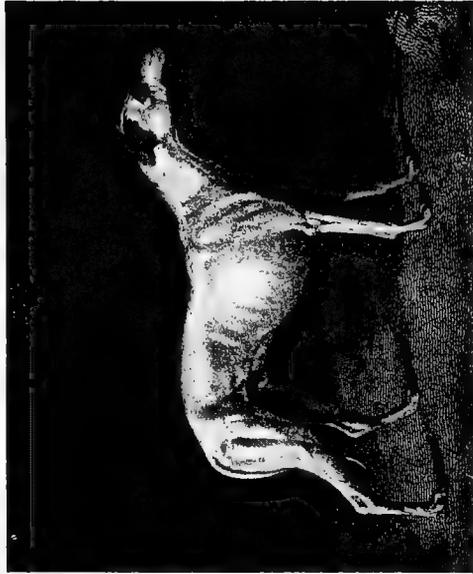
COURSING
By Dodd, 1780. Note the rough terrier with the setter



FULLERTON LADY GLENDYNE
Colonel North's famous winners



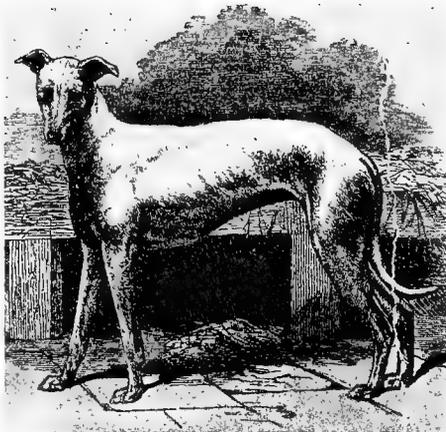
"COURSING FALLOW DEERE"
By Francis Barlow (1626-1702)



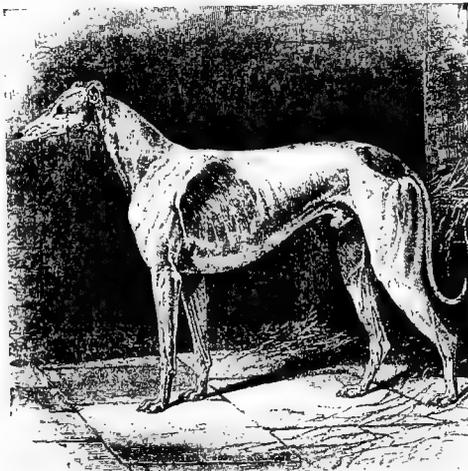
MAJOR TOPHAM'S "FRIEND"
From a painting by Cooper



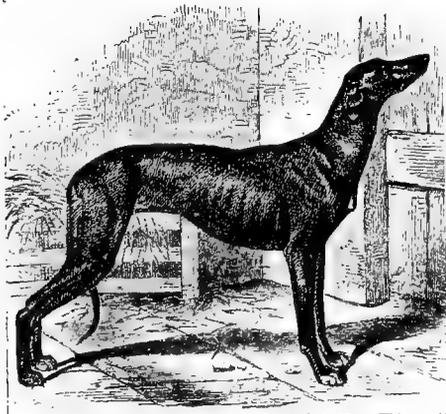
HALF AND HALF
Halfbred bulldog and greyhound



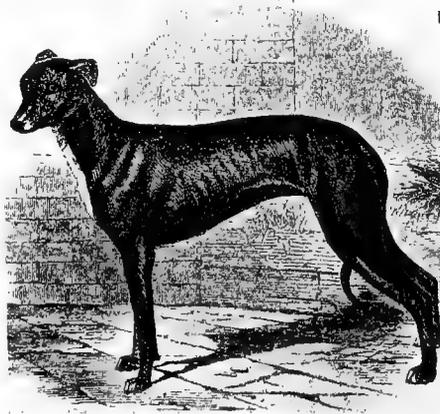
HECATE
Second cross from the bulldog



KING COB



HYSTERIC
Fourth cross from the bulldog



HECULA
Third cross from the bulldog

These illustrations are from "Stonehenge on the Dog," 1859. The breeding experiment was made by Sergeant Major Hanley of the First Life Guards, and the drawings were made from photographs. King Cob is used to show the ideal greyhound as illustrated in the same volume.

the width at hocks being to permit the hind legs to pass the forelegs when the dog is galloping. The hocks should show strength of bone and sinew and the haunches and thighs should be extremely muscular.

Feet.—Stonehenge admitted both cat and hare foot, as each had its advocates; personally he believed the round cat foot was more liable to “break down” than the hare foot, but what is of more importance than the form is that the feet should not be flat or open. They should be well knuckled up with good strong claws.

Tail.—Fine, free from fringe, long and nicely curved toward the end.

Colour and Coat.—Colour having no effect upon a dog’s speed, this is immaterial. The coat should be short, smooth and firm in texture.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head.....	10	Hindquarters	20
Neck	10	Feet	15
Chest and Fore quarters..	20	Tail	5
Loins and Back ribs	15	Colour and Coat	5
Total		100	

CHAPTER XLVII

THE WHIPPET



THE ever-present desire of Englishmen to be either competing personally or owning birds or animals which could take his place as a competitor was the reason for the development of the whippet or snap dog. The ban upon dog fighting, bull baiting and, finally, upon prize fighting turned the attention of the mill operatives, miners and the workmen of Lancashire, Yorkshire and the North of England generally to more legitimate forms of sport in which they could participate, and resulted in the introduction of the world-famed Sheffield handicaps for the fast sprinters of all nations and other personal contests. Many of these were purely local sports, such as the bowling on Newcastle Town Moor and the knur and spell of Yorkshire. In the way of animal contests they took up racing dogs against each other and coursed rabbits with the larger of these fast dogs. Then sport promoters introduced open handicaps and as every man could keep a running dog in his house, and the cost of racing was small, while the winning of a handicap meant a great deal, whippet racing became the home lottery of Lancashire.

Whippet racing is an exaggerated development of the inclination of puppies to pull at anything that is held out to them. When very young the puppies are induced to play at pulling a rag and, little by little, they are let run at the rag across the room. When they have progressed so far as to run from the liberator to the shaking rag and pull at it they are then taken out of doors, to some convenient alleyway for choice, and at gradually increasing distances held and then let loose to run to the enticing piece of rag or towel, which their owner shakes so vigorously while he calls them with encouraging shouts. Finally the training progresses until the whippet can run the full course of 200 yards, the handicap distance.

Handicaps are based mainly upon the weight of each competitor and although the system might seem very complicated it is plain and simple to those who are experts, and who can hardly perhaps read or write. In proportion to weight a dog of 15 pounds is faster than either larger or smaller

dogs. That is to say the average of performers show that, for individuals naturally differ. With nothing known as to ability shown by previous wins a 15-pound dog is asked to give 3 yards start to one of 14 pounds and will get 3 yards start, from one of 16 pounds. Then the allowance to smaller dogs increases, while that from larger dogs decreases on the pound basis. For instance a 13-pound dog will get 7 yards from one of 15 pounds and the latter will get less than 6 yards from one of 17 pounds. Then there is a sex allowance of 3 pounds and penalties for wins, with allowances for novices and beaten dogs, all tending to make it very muddled to the outsider, while the "Lancashire lad" or "Yorkshire tyke" can reel it off a good deal easier than his multiplication table.

Efforts have been made by well-meaning people to popularise whippet racing here and bring it to the attention of the general public, but it is a sport which had better be left alone. The dogs are all right, but it seems absolutely essential to have a class of persons connected with them and the sport which will always be an insurmountable drawback to whippet racing. The dogs have to be trained and this is done by men walking the dogs along country roads. No American will do this sort of thing, so recourse must be had to those who have done it in England and such men as we have here who will do this are drawn from the class who are failures at legitimate occupations.

An attempt was made to elevate whippet racing in England and it was introduced at the Ranelagh club, but they could not stand the surroundings and neither can we here. It will have a lingering existence in localities where imported mill hands are found, such as at Fall River. At one time Philadelphia was an important centre, but high license and the suppression of sporting resorts killed Pastime Park games and now there are only a few places in the East where it is seen, with the exceptions of occasional exhibitions at fair grounds.

The dogs are judged entirely on the lines of the greyhound, but it is usual to have more or less feathering on the tails. Too much evidence of a cross with the Italian greyhound is very objectionable, for there is nothing toyish about the whippet, except his size, and he should be a clean-cut little fellow.



CH. BAY VIEW PRINCE



CH. BAY VIEW PRIDE



IMPORTED BAY VIEW MAY

Formerly Hunt's May—winner of the Higginshaw handicaps
before being 18 months of age. Now 12 years of age

Property of the Bay View Kennels, East Providence, R. I.



CH. BAY VIEW BEAUTY

The best American bred whippet yet shown



CHAMPION NORTHERN FLYER

A most successful show dog. Property of Mr. E. M. Oldham, New York



A race at Wissahickon Dog Show



The race



Making the match



The start

WHIPPET RACING

The three lower and upper right hand photographs were taken at Atlantic City by the author and show the making of the match, the start, the race and the settlement. In the race photograph the dog to the left swung in to get better footing and the camera had to be shifted and the shutter released so quickly that it was not steady. It was an 800th of a second exposure, as these dogs run 200 yards in about 14 seconds.



Settling

CHAPTER XLVIII

THE RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND



THE marked family resemblance between the long-coated greyhounds of Eastern Russia, Persia and that section of Europe and Asia, demonstrates very clearly that there must have been for many ages a well defined type of greyhound or racing hound such as we have known for nearly twenty years as the Russian wolfhound. Being a fast racing hound it naturally is of greyhound formation, but it differs somewhat in general appearance, being leaner as well as taller. It is also apt to be more roached in back and straighter in hind legs. Stonehenge in speaking of the sweep of the hind legs of the greyhound said that without that formation speed would be impossible, yet the wolfhound shows speed. We acknowledge that we have never seen racing between greyhounds and wolfhounds and are quite open to correction as to what we say on this subject. The greyhound is much quicker in action than the wolfhound, the wolfhound's stride being longer and in those we have seen racing the action is higher, possibly from so many being more upright in shoulder than we see in the majority of greyhounds. Quick action is often deceiving when it is not in actual competition with a slower but longer stride, but it will rather surprise us to have it demonstrated that the wolfhound can beat a greyhound, both being good ones. Certainly the better shouldered dog is much the cleverer and quicker in turning and can travel down hill without propping himself, but as the accounts of Russian wolf hunting are to the effect that wolves race straightaway, and do not turn or twist like a hare, and the hunting ground is on level plains, there is not so much necessity for good shoulders in the borzoi as in the hare courser.

The type of the wolfhound or borzoi has been thoroughly established for centuries, undoubtedly. When we go away back as far as we can and yet not be shrouded in "the mists of antiquity" we find representations of racing hounds which may or may not have been meant for illustrations of dogs which were of the family now under discussion. For instance that very

l drawing reproduced from the Bronze Dog and to be found in the Great
ne chapter, page 535. That has quite a borzoi look about it and at
e same time comes somewhat near to the mastin type.

This illustration was placed in the position it occupies with some mental
ervation as to whether it was not more entitled to be put with something
the greyhound order. It bears every look of being a portrait, or modelled
om life and not merely a study, but as many of the illustrations of French
astins of about the same date were not unlike this dog in many ways it was
it with them, the intention being to draw attention to it as we do now.

The first positive representation of the borzoi we have seen was in a
lume of illustrations made of engravings from some French work. There
as no title page nor any description of the engravings other than their titles
French. A memorandum in pencil on a front blank page stated they were
om a natural history work and many of them bore marked resemblance to
any of the Buffon engravings. In our edition of Buffon there is not, how-
er, any particular reference to this dog, although mention is made of the
atin being connected with the Russian dog. No engraving of it appears in
ir edition nor is there any mention of one as in the case of all other dogs
ustrated. The fact remains, however, that it was known about 1750 and
e illustration is perfect enough to stand duty as representing the breed
seen at our shows. Colonel Hamilton Smith mentions them as part of
e greyhounds of the Persian type. What the latter looked like is shown in
essie's "Anecdotes," 1858 edition. The author stated that several of these
ounds had been brought to England from time to time and the one given
an illustration was a bitch bred in England, painted by Hamilton.

It is only within the last twenty years or so that the Russian hound has
ecome known to any extent in England or America, and his career has been
diversified one in this country. In England the borzoi had the advantage
being taken up by royalty and we recall seeing one at Mr. Macdonald's
ennels when he was rector of Cheadle, near Manchester, in 1879, the dog
iving been a present from the Prince of Wales, now King Edward. It was
ot a large dog as we now remember it.

When they were introduced in this country there was a very animated dis-
ission as to their correct name, the late Mr. Huntington leading on the side
r the name psovoi, while others held for borzoi, the name accepted in Eng-
nd. As the disputants did not seem able to come to an agreement we sug-
ested using the name Russian wolfhound, as fully descriptive of what they

were, pending some settlement. The name was made use of in that way and has never been changed.

Being a dog of striking character and typical of high breeding it is surprising that it has not been followed up more systematically since its introduction, but the records show that its support has been very spasmodic. Mr. Huntington was very enthusiastic for a year or two and then took more to greyhounds. Mr. Stedman Hanks, of Boston, was the next prominent supporter and he secured some good hounds when on one occasion he visited Russia. He kept them for a few years and then stopped exhibiting, his dogs being taken over by his kennel manager, Tom Turner, who was about the only exhibitor for several years, his kennel being at the last made up of dogs bred from Mr. Hanks's dogs. Mr. Turner was still an occasional exhibitor when Mr. J. B. Thomas, Jr., took hold in a very stirring manner. He first bought all the good dogs he could get here, those of the Turner kennel and some from Mr. J. G. Kent, of Toronto, who had the only collection of the breed in the Dominion. Not content with these dogs, Mr. Thomas concluded to visit Europe for something better and after inspecting the English kennels went on to Russia, where he purchased some very good ones, including Bistri and Sorva. His strongest competitor was Mr. E. L. Kraus of Slatington, Pa., who was his predecessor as an exhibitor and had a very good kennel at that time, but with the advent of Mr. Thomas his increasing business demands made it impossible for Mr. Kraus to devote the attention to exhibiting dogs which he had done and he retired.

With the view of putting the breed on a substantial footing Mr. Thomas, with the co-operation of Dr. De Mund, Mr. Kent and others who took more or less interest in the breed, organised the Russian Wolfhound Club and marked improvement was at once apparent in the support given the principal shows. Two years ago at New York the entry was an excellent one and the quality very good throughout. Mr. Thomas's Valley Farm entry won the lion's share of the prizes as it had done the previous year and has done at all shows where he has been a competitor, and we rather fear that there is a likelihood of the breed falling back, as is almost invariably the case where there is one dominating kennel taking the bulk of the prize money. We seem, however, to have got to an end of importations and if exhibitors confine themselves to home or American bred dogs and so put all on a more equitable footing there is no reason to look for decline in the breed, now that we have so much breeding material in the country.

As most wild animals are fought and killed by the dogs which hunt them it is well to state that the Russian wolfhound is not supposed to kill the wolf. When a wolf is driven into the open it is the custom to slip a brace of wolfhounds, unless the dog is a large and powerful one. The dogs slipped are always well matched in speed so as to reach the wolf together if possible. They range up on either side of the fleeing wolf and pin him back of the ears, holding him till the mounted huntsman, who follows, can reach them. The huntsman then muzzles the wolf, which is taken to the kennels for use in teaching the younger dogs their business. Many wolves are killed when not so wanted, but the object of the hunt may be said not to be that of the fox hunt or hare coursing, which is the kill, but the capture of the wolf.

The Russian wolfhound has been styled the aristocrat of the canine family, which is a well-earned name and a very excellent one in illustrating his distinguishing feature, as compared with other breeds. It will be seen that the descriptive particulars of the standard call for a dog on greyhound lines, the differences being a narrower skull, with an indication of angle at the brow, up to which the nasal line is carried without any indication of drop in the outline, in fact it is more often Roman nosed. From the angle at the brow the outline is fairly straight to the occiput; the other differences are the longer coat, sometimes with a curl, and the somewhat straighter hindquarters when the dog is standing.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Skull slightly domed, long and narrow, with scarcely any perceptible stop, rather inclined to the Roman-nosed; jaws long, powerful and deep; teeth strong, clean and even; neither pig-jawed nor undershot; nose large and black.

Ears.—Small and fine in quality, lying back on the neck when in repose with the tips when thrown back almost touching behind occiput; raised when at attention.

Eyes.—Set somewhat obliquely, dark in colour, intelligent, but rather soft in expression, never full nor stary, light in colour, eyelids dark.

Neck.—Clean, free from throatiness, somewhat shorter than in the greyhound, slightly arched, very powerful, and well set on.

Shoulders.—Sloping, should be fine at the withers and free from coarseness or lumber.

Chest.—Rather narrow, with great depth of brisket.

Ribs.—Only slightly sprung, but very deep, giving room for heart and lung play.

Back.—Rising a little at the loins in a graceful curve.

Loins.—Extremely muscular, but rather tucked up, owing to the great depth of chest and comparative shortness of back and ribs.

Forelegs.—Bone flat, straight, giving free play for the elbows, which should be neither turned in nor out; pasterns strong.

Feet.—Hare-shaped, with well-arched knuckles, toes close and well padded.

Hindquarters.—Long, very muscular and powerful, with wellbent stifles and strong second thighs, hocks broad, clean and well let down.

Tail.—Long, set on and carried low in a graceful curve.

Coat.—Long, silky (not woolly), either flat, wavy or rather curly. On the head, ears, and front of legs it should be short and smooth; on the neck the frill should be profuse and rather curly. Feather of hindquarters and tail, long and profuse, less so on chest and back of forelegs.

Colour.—Any colour; white usually predominating, more or less marked with lemon, tan, brindle or grey. Whole-coloured specimens of these tints occasionally appear; black to be discouraged.

General Appearance.—Should be that of an elegant, graceful aristocrat among dogs, possessing courage and combining great muscular power with extreme speed.

Size.—Dogs, average height at shoulder from 28 to 31 inches; average weight from 75 to 105 lbs. Larger dogs are often seen, extra size being no disadvantage when it is not acquired at the expense of symmetry, speed and staying quality.

Bitches invariably smaller than dogs, and two inches less in height and from 15 to 20 lbs. less weight is a fair average.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	15	Hindquarter, Stifles and	
Ears	5	Hocks	15
Eyes	5	Legs and Feet	10
Neck	5	Coat and Feather	10
Shoulders and Chest	15	Tail	5
Ribs, Back and Loins	15		—
		Total	100

CHAPTER XLIX

THE BLOODHOUND



THE dog to which we usually give the name of English bloodhound, to distinguish it from various dogs called bloodhounds, is a very different animal from what was called originally by the same name in England. Like the mastiff and a good many other dogs he has been improved beyond recognition from the dog of even fifty years ago. It is not necessary to go over the ground that we already have done in the introductory chapter regarding hounds. Poetical descriptions are not essentially facts and to say that a dog had heavy flews and long ears does not mean that he had the excess of loose skin about the head we see in our show dogs, nor their length of ears. Illustrations of bloodhounds and Southern hounds, which are generally held to have been the main progenitors of our bloodhounds, do not differ essentially from drawings by the same artists or contemporary artists, when one goes back to 1800-30, of other dogs that were called bloodhounds and were found in other countries. All of these hounds showed more flew and dewlap than the foxhound, and had natural ears, while the foxhound has had his ears rounded or trimmed for many years. At the time we speak of the efforts of foxhound breeders was to get a small-headed dog, and they were then drawn with some exaggeration in that respect, for the heads on portrait dogs are usually out of proportion to the style of dog, so as to suit the fancy for small heads then prevailing.

The bloodhounds at the Tower Menagerie, as shown in the volume issued in 1829 descriptive of the animals then on exhibition—the drawings being from life by Harvey—are strikingly like some of Landseer's. These dogs were brought from Africa by Colonel Denman, who had gone there on a hunting expedition and had been so impressed with the work of the hounds he got there that he brought back three and presented them to the menagerie. Cuban bloodhounds were also taken to England and they are seen to be the same type of dog. Youatt used a study by Landseer on the title page of "The Dog" and described the bloodhound as broad skulled, with long

ears. Hancock drew what must have been considered a typical head for the "Sportsman's Annual" of 1829 and that is not in any way noticeable for bloodhound type as we know it. He afterwards painted a portrait of a dog called Marmion, given in Jesse's 1858 edition. This dog shows a very wide rounded skull, with a weak foreface, but is a strong, large, well-built dog so far as can be judged. The hound in Landseer's "Dignity and Impudence" is a more modern type of dog than any he shows in his many Highland sketches, or in the study head used by Youatt.

Notwithstanding this lack of some essentials in bloodhound character we are fully convinced that bloodhound characteristics did exist in some English hounds of quite a long time ago. We do not think the narrow skull and prominent peak and bloodhound type could develop themselves naturally, as can be seen in some black and tan hounds of the old Maryland and Southern Pennsylvania type. About twenty years ago the opportunity to see this bloodhound type in these dogs was better than it is now, and so struck were we with a small black and tan foxhound bitch we saw at a Philadelphia show that we secured the promise of her from Mr. Howard Ireland, her owner, for the purpose of sending her to the Crystal Palace show, not for competition, but to show English men that there was a connection between our old black and tan foxhound and their bloodhound, which must have had its origin in the hounds of two hundred years ago, for these American dogs were undoubtedly descendants from importations made in the days of the Lords Baltimore. The bitch unfortunately died soon after the show, where she was in poor condition. She was far too small and weedy for showing as a bloodhound in England but she was all bloodhound in type.

It was owing to the knowledge we got as to these old hounds at that time that when Mr. Strong of Cooperstown wrote to the American Kennel Club for advice as to a cross for better constitution, and the question was referred to us, we advised him to have nothing to do with the suggestion of the great English authority on the breed, Mr. Edwin Brough, who recommended a Great Dane cross, but get what he wanted from these Southern Pennsylvania black and tan hounds. This he did with success, as he lost but little character even in the first cross and breeding back to the bloodhound again secured good type and an improved dog in constitution.

This weakness in constitution and inability to stand the attacks of distemper, to which they seem to be particularly susceptible, is the great difficulty bloodhound breeders have to contend against. When at Danbury



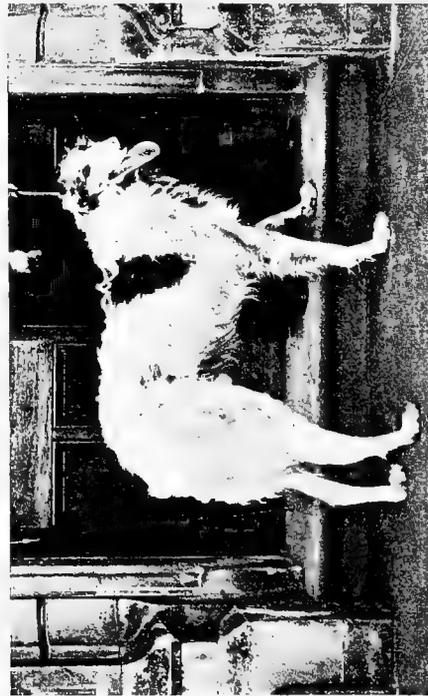
CH. BISTRI OF PERCHINA

A profile view of this noted Valley Farm Kennels winner



PERSIAN GREYHOUND

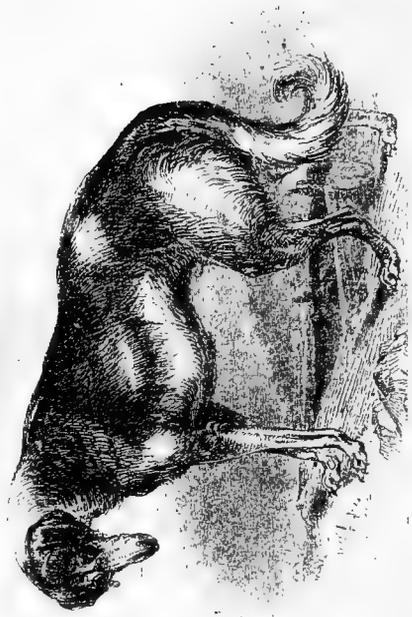
Illustrated in Jesse's "Anecdotes." From a painting by Hamilton of a dog brought to London



ALIX

Photograph by T. Fall, London

Late the property of Her Majesty, Queen Alexandra



GRECIAN GREYHOUND

From an illustration in Youatt's book on "The Dog" and its diseases



"WAREFUL, A SOUTHERN HOUND."
Published in the *Sporting Magazine*, 1831. From a
painting by Willis



DRUID
Property of the Hon Grandy Berkeley



CUBAN BLOODHOUNDS
From Jesse's "Anecdotes"



"MARMION (a celebrated bloodhound)"
From Jesse's "Anecdotes." Painted by C. Hancock
about 1830



BEWICK'S "OLD ENGLISH HOUND"
1790



AFRICAN BLOODHOUNDS
From "The Tower Menagerie," 1829
Drawn from Life by Wm Harvey

Dog Show in October, 1905, we saw at Dr. Knox's kennels twenty as fine young dogs as one could imagine, from twelve to fifteen months old; large, big-boned, strong dogs, every one of them. Three months later Dr. Knox wrote us that he had been busy burying puppies for the past month and had hardly one left of all the lot we saw.

Mr. L. L. Winchell, of Fair Haven, Vt., was the first American to take up the bloodhound of England, and after he had been exhibiting for a year or two Mr. Brough sent over some dogs which were shown in partnership. Dr. Lougest of Boston was the next to show bloodhounds and he has had by far the largest number of show winners of anyone in this country. Some of his dogs and some from Mr. Winchell were bought by Dr. Knox of Danbury and, as the Fair Haven kennels have long been given up, there are only the two doctors in the field, with an occasional outside entry. A number of persons advertise bloodhounds but those who want to get the genuine article of English bloodhound should be exceedingly cautious in buying dogs from any person other than exhibitors. If a dog to trail a scent is all that is wanted that is a matter of education and many of these old foxhounds can be taught a good deal in that direction, but these are not bloodhounds any more than a spaniel is a setter merely because the setter once was a spaniel.

In appearance the bloodhound is a strong, thickset hound with stout, rather short legs. He must not look low on the leg at all, but there is no excess of daylight under him. He had better be a little low than be leggy and light of bone. A weedy bloodhound is out of the question, speed not being wanted in this dog, for he must be followed on foot when tracking, held on a lead like the old hound that was called the limer.

The distinguishing difference in this breed from all other hounds is in the depth of his hanging lips, his heavy dewlap, and the loose skin on his skull, which rolls in heavy wrinkles when the head is lowered. The hanging lips and dewlap pull down the lower eyelid and shows the haw more than in any other breed. By reference to the scale of points in the standard it will be seen that over one-third of the 100 points goes for head properties. The standard of the Bloodhound Club is as follows:—

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head and wrinkle (value 20) is the peculiar feature of this breed, and it is accordingly estimated at a very high rate. In the male it is large in all

its dimensions but width, in which there is a remarkable deficiency. The upper surface is domed, ending in a blunt point at the occiput; but the brain case is not developed to the same extent as the jaws, which are very long and wide at the nostrils, hollow and very lean in the cheek and notably under the eyes. The muzzle should be deep and square. The brows are moderately prominent, and the general expression of the whole head is very grand and majestic. The skin covering the forehead and cheeks is wrinkled in a remarkable manner, unlike any other dog. These points are not nearly so developed in the bitch; but still they are to be demanded in the same proportionate degree.

Ears and Eyes (value 10).—The ears, which should be set on low, are long enough to overlap one another considerably when drawn together in front of the nose; the leather should be very thin, pendulous, and should hang very forward and close to the cheeks, never showing the slightest tendency to “prick”; they should be covered with very soft, short, silky hair. The eyes are generally hazel, rather small, and deeply sunk, with triangular-shaped lids showing the third eyelid, or “haw,” which is frequently, but not always, of a deep red colour.

Flews (value 5) are remarkably long and pendant, sometimes falling fully two inches below the angle of the mouth.

Neck (value 5) is long, so as to enable this hound to drop his nose to the ground without altering his pace. In the front of the throat there is a considerable dewlap.

Chest and Shoulders (value 10).—The chest is rather wide and deep, but in all cases there should be a good girth; shoulders sloping and muscular.

Back and Back Ribs (value 10) should be wide and deep, the size of the dog necessitating great power in this department. The hips or couples, should be especially attended to, and they should be wide, or almost ragged.

Legs and Feet (value 15).—The legs must be straight and muscular, and the ankles full size. The feet should be round and catlike.

Colour and coat (value 10).—In colour the bloodhound is either black-and-tan or tan only, as is the case with all black-and-tan breeds. The black should extend to the back and sides, top of neck and top of head. It is seldom a pure black, but more or less mixed with the tan, which should be a deep rich red. There should be little or no white. A deep tawny, or lion colour, is also coveted, but seldom found. The coat should be short and hard on the body, but silky on the ears and top of the head.

Stern (value 5) is like that of all hounds, carried gaily in a gentle curve, but should not be raised beyond a right angle with the back.

Symmetry (value 10) of the bloodhound, as regarded from an artistic point of view, should be examined carefully and valued in proportion to the degree in which it is developed. The height should be from 25 to 27 inches at the shoulder for dogs, and a little less for bitches. The weight of dogs should be about 90 pounds and upward, bitches somewhat less.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head, including wrinkle ..	20	Back and Back Ribs	10
Ears and Eyes	10	Legs and Feet	15
Flews	5	Colour and Coat	10
Neck ..	5	Stern	5
Shoulder and Chest	10	Symmetry	10
Total			100



KONPANTO (5 months)
Property of Dr. Knox, Danbury, Conn.



MAGICIAN (10 months)
Property of Dr. Knox, Danbury, Conn.



SULTAN
Property of Mrs. C. Chapman



CH. DAINTY



BLOODHOUND HEAD
From a painting by Sir E. Landseer



PRINCE LEO
Property of Dr. Knox, Danbury, Conn.



"The Death of ye Hare with F.e.t Ho . . ."

ILLU. TRA

IONS BY RICHARD BLOME, 1640



"Fox Hunting, viz.: Vacoupling & casting of ye Hounds"

CHAPTER L

THE FOXHOUND



What period the foxhound got its distinctive title in England is not very clear for as late as 1735 there is no such word in the Sportsman's Dictionary. Under the words "Fox hunting" all that refers to the fox and his capture is given and here it is stated that "the fox is taken with hounds, greyhounds, terriers, nets and gins." Greyhounds were used to "course him on the plain," and the two other methods used were fox hunting above ground and hunting the fox under ground, which was done with terriers. In the description of hunting above ground the dogs are simply called hounds and the custom then was to have them in couples and not to put the entire pack into the covert. "At first only cast off your sure finders and as the drag mends so add more as you dare trust them, avoid casting off too many hounds at once, because woods and coverts are full of sundry chases and so you may engage them in too many at one time. Let such as you cast off at first be old, staunch hounds which are sure, and if you hear such a hound call on merrily you may cast off some others to him, and when they run it on the full cry cast off the rest." So also in hare hunting the word hounds is only employed and under the word "harriers" we find nothing but a hound, "some are for the hare, the fox, hart, polecat, weasel, coney, buck, badger, otter, etc., some for one, some for another. Nay, amongst the various sorts of these dogs, there are some apt to hunt two different beasts, as the fox at sometimes and at other times the hare, but such as stick not to one sort of game, hunt not with that success and good disposition as the others do."

It was soon after this book was published that the celebrated Mr. Meynell established the Quorn hunt and he made a practice of entering his hounds at the hare and when perfect in that sport put them to fox hunting. It is probable that some who kept packs of hounds had individual ideas as to using the entire pack in the covert even at that time, but it could hardly have been considered the best practice or it would have been referred to in the

dictionary as a method some employed. Beagles are referred to in this dictionary so that we may assume that the word hound was used much as we use setter, and that they had no distinctive title any more than we give one to a setter used for pinnated grouse shooting, or for quail, or for snipe. All are setters and at the time we refer to all were hounds.

These were undoubtedly slow dogs and were followed in a leisurely manner, but with the advent of Mr. Meynell a different style of fox hunting was introduced. Emulation in the field and the danger of over-riding the hounds led him to breed for faster dogs. He used large packs of hounds, sometimes as many as a hundred couples at a time, and they must have been under excellent command for even he followed the custom of drawing the coverts with a small number of selected hounds, the others being held in check by the whipper-in until cheered to the cry by Jack Raven as Colonel Gore records in his "Observations on Hunting."

Breeding to type had been in progress for some time at the beginning of the nineteenth century and packs kept entirely for fox hunting became numerous throughout England, particularly in the districts where it could be and still is followed to the best advantage. Packs became famous for their appearance and the sport they afforded and few of us but have at least heard of the influence Squire Osbaldeston had on fox hunting and sports in general, from the time he took the Quorn hunt in 1817. He bred uncommonly fast hounds and his desire was to get away fast after the fox and spread-eagle the field. Very large sums were given for good packs when they were placed on the market. Lord Suffield gave 3,000 guineas for Mr. Lambton's entire kennel. Individual dogs suitable for stud, or stallions as they are called in the case of hounds or beagles, were also eagerly sought for and the annual draft was sorted so as to preserve uniformity of size, speed and, in many cases, uniformity of markings was sought for as far as possible.

In this way we have in the English hound that character and conformation which stamps it as a breed, for all hunts aim to secure some characteristics common to all. Type in head, perfection in legs and feet, good shoulders and good bodies are all points where but one standard governs. The differences between the packs so far as appearance goes is very little more than that of height, some masters preferring a larger dog, others a medium one and some being better suited with dogs an inch or so smaller. It is thus we have the radical difference between foxhounds of English breeding and what go by the name of American foxhounds. There is no type

that governs in this country, nor can there be so long as the hound are bred so indiscriminately as is the case. It has been well said that everything is an American foxhound that is not good enough to win in an English foxhound class. At a recent dog show in the Philadelphia district there was quite a collection of "American foxhounds" half of which had been bred from an English dog from what were said to be American bitches, and others were bred the reverse way and all were called by that elastic title, "American foxhounds."

What little breeding to type there is in foxhounds bred in this country is confined to a very few hunting clubs, clubs which hunt the hounds in English fashion as a pack, and follow them on horseback. But the leaven of this is so small as not to affect the foxhound as a whole and it is purely individual fancy, some packs being black and tan and others white with black and tan markings. There is a National Foxhunters Association which is almost a purely Kentucky organization, nine out of the twelve officers named in the 1904 stud book being residents of that state, one in Pennsylvania, one in Alabama and one in Tennessee. It has a code of running rules and has a standard for American foxhounds.

The object of this club and others like it, such as the Brunswick Fur Club of Maine, is to decide individual merit in hunting, trailing, speed, endurance, giving tongue and for judgment and intelligence. There is no effort made, such as is followed in England or in a few instances in America, to secure uniformity by breeding and selection. If a dog is much faster than the others it is to his advantage, whereas in packs a hound must keep with the pack, neither racing in advance nor failing to keep up with the others. So also in appearance, what the American hound looks like matters not so that he works, and the result is as motley a lot of dogs as one can imagine at such gatherings. There is no such thing as type, or sortiness, but fortunately there are not many which resemble too much the ideal hounds drawn for the second volume of the foxhound stud book. These are most remarkable dogs mainly on account of their lack of resemblance to what a foxhound should look like. They have good feet and that, singular to say, is where a great many of these dogs fail. We have seen some in the show ring with duck-feet, and one of the best known show dogs of recent times is the worst-footed sporting dog we think we have ever seen as a prize winner.

It would please us very much indeed to say a good word for the fox-hunting dog of this country outside of his hunting ability and within the

scope of this book, which treats of dogs as breeds, (established breeds as the Kennel Club has it), but what we have here is not an established breed, showing the uniformity of shape, type and character requisite to distinguish a breed from plain, ordinary dogs. We felt that we could say nothing else and invited Colonel Roger Williams of Lexington, Ky., to contribute what might be considered the presentation of the other side, but the offer has not been accepted. If people do not breed for type they cannot blame any person stating that type is lacking. The standard adopted by this Kentucky club is quite good enough in itself, though far from perfect, to develop a breed distinct in type, but having a standard and ignoring it altogether is not the way to get the desired uniformity. They might even do as the Boston-terrier men have done, breed a type entirely different from the standard and make the dogs show uniformity of type foreign to what is supposed to be the correct thing. The same is seen in the English Newfoundland, the standard being entirely ignored, yet we have uniformity in the dogs shown and the type of dog shown is the standard which governs. In the present case we have a standard but no uniformity in type hence we have no breed of established character. What is supposed to be aimed at is shown in the description and points adopted by the National club as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

The American hound should be smaller and lighter in muscle and bone than the English foxhound. Dogs should not be under 21 nor over 24 inches nor weigh more than 60 pounds. Bitches should not be under 20 nor over 23 inches, nor weigh more than 53 pounds.

Head (value 15) should be of medium size with muzzle in harmonious proportions. The skull should be rounded crosswise with slight peak—line of profile nearly straight—with sufficient stop to give symmetry to head. Ears medium, not long, thin, soft in coat, low set and closely pendant. Eyes soft, medium size and varying shades of brown. Nostrils slightly expanded. The head as a whole should denote hound "character."

Neck (value 5) must be clean and of good length, slightly arched, strong where it springs from the shoulder and gradually tapering to the head without trace of throatiness.

Shoulders (value 10) should be of sufficient length to give leverage and power—well sloped, muscular, but clean run and not too broad.



AMERICAN FOXHOUND BITCH

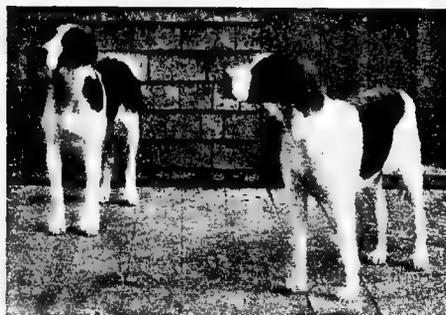


ENGLISH FOXHOUND DOG

TYPICAL HEADS



CH. NEMESIS



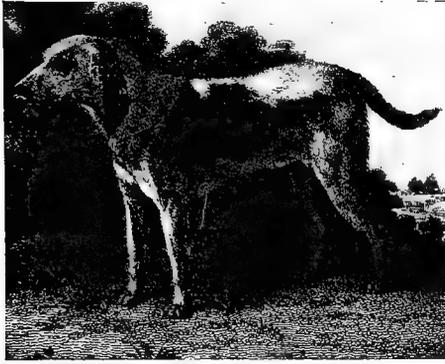
CH. NEMESIS

SARAH



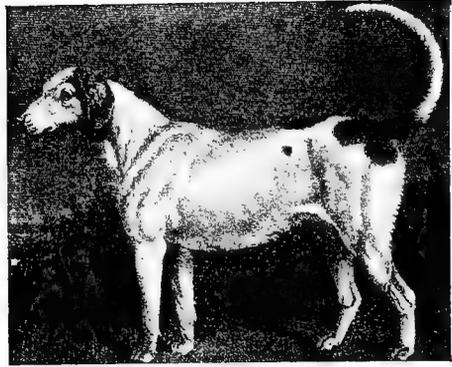
WINNING FIVE COUPLES

MIDDLESEX HUNT HOUNDS



HARRIER

From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1802



CHARITY

A prize harrier, the property of Capt. N. Barton, of Hasketon, Woodbridge. After a painting by E. Corbet



HARRIERS OF HIS MAJESTY GEO. III.

From a painting by B. Marshall



Photograph by Schreiber & Sons, Philadelphia

THE PENNBROOK HUNT

The similarity between foxhounds and harriers is well shown in this photograph. The dog to the right in the foreground and the one to the left of the three front dogs, showing a side view, are foxhounds. All others distinguishable are harriers and the one to the extreme left was the best in the pack which was imported by Mr. Mitchell Harrison, of Philadelphia

Chest and Back Ribs (value 10). The chest should be deep for lung space, narrower in proportion to depth than the English hound—28 inches in a 24-inch hound being good. Well-sprung ribs—back ribs should extend well back—a 3-inch flank allowing springiness.

Back and Loin (value 10) should be broad, short and strong, slightly arched.

Hindquarters and Lower Thighs (value 10) must be well muscled and very strong.

Stifles should be low set, not much bent nor yet too straight—a happy medium.

Elbows (value 5) should be set straight, neither in nor out.

Legs and Feet (value 20) are of great importance. Legs should be straight and placed squarely under shoulder, having plenty of bone without clumsiness; strong pasterns well stood upon. Feet round, cat-like, not too large, toes well knuckled, close and compact, strong nails, pad thick, tough and indurated by use.

Colour and Coat (value 5).—Black-white-and-tan are preferable, though the solids and various pies are permissible; coat should be rough and coarse without being wiry or shaggy.

Symmetry (value 5).—The form of the hound should be harmonious throughout. He should show his blood quality and hound character in every respect and movement. If he scores high in other properties, symmetry is bound to follow.

Stern (value 5) must be strong in bone at the root, of medium length carried like a sabre on line with spine, and must have good brush—a docked stern should not disqualify but simply handicap according to extent of docking.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	15	Elbows	5
Neck	5	Legs and Feet	20
Shoulders	10	Colour and Coat	5
Chest and Back Ribs	10	Stern	5
Hindquarters and Lower Thighs	10	Back and Loin	10
		Symmetry	5
Total			100

CHAPTER LI

THE HARRIER



THE hunting hound of England, as distinguished from the coursing hound and the led bloodhound, went by the general name of harrier until special pains were taken to develop hounds solely for fox hunting, to which were given the name of foxhounds. What was left for hunting with hounds was the hare, and harriers then became solely hare hunters, the sport which at one time held precedence, now taking rank below that of fox-hunting. The name harrier has no connection with the word hare, but owes its origin to the use of the hounds in harrying or driving the game.

We have no harriers in this country, but a few have been kept in Canada, near Newmarket mainly. In England they at one time were the medium hound between the foxhound and beagle, but of late years beagles have been bred larger and have been crossed with harriers, and the same desire for size has caused the harrier to be crossed with the foxhound till it is difficult to get the pure harrier. There are a few packs which have not resorted to foreign blood, among them being the Penistone hunt in Yorkshire, where a pack of black and tan harriers has been kept for a number of years, back, it is said, to nearly the seventeenth century. These are large hounds and are called harriers by reason of their not being used for foxhunting. If they had been they would have had their name changed and yet be the same hounds. According to the run of hare hunting packs the English harriers vary from 18 inches to as high as 24 inches, but we agree with Mr. Lee that from 16 to 19 inches is the proper harrier limits of height. They run lighter in shape than the foxhound, more on what the American foxhound lines are supposed to be, that is, less substance and bone. Cooper's head of the harrier which will be found in the introductory chapter to the hounds is a superb illustration of a quality head.

No standard for the harrier has ever been published, reference being generally made to what is wanted in the foxhound, but a lighter dog, so here, where we have a standard for just such a foxhound, we can say that the American foxhound standard is well adapted to this breed.

CHAPTER LII

THE BEAGLE



WHAT the terrier is to the Englishman the beagle may almost be said to be to the American, as nearly as we have a useful all-rounder in this country. There is too much genuine good about the beagle to make him a whim of fancy and as a show dog he has for long maintained a steady rating as one of the reliable breeds for an average good entry. Certainly he is far more popular here than in England and is kept within the limits of size of what a beagle should be. In England the word beagle has become a very elastic term and good-sized harriers are rated as beagles with some of the hare hunting packs. With us a proper limit of size has long been recognised both at shows and field trials, so that we have preserved at least that attribute of the beagle better than the English have.

The origin of the word beagle is said to be obscure, the standard work on old English words, Murray's Dictionary, being copied in that remark by all its successors. The earliest use of the word is quoted as being in "The Squire of Lowe Degre," 1475, "With theyr beagles in that place and seven score raches in his rechase." The word is later met with as *begeles* and in the seventeenth century it became *beagle*. This variation of spelling means little, for these old writers varied spelling two or three times on a page, and sought for nothing but the sound of the word, or what would represent that. The majority of opinions hitherto expressed is that *beagle* came from the French word *begle*, but the boot is on the other leg and the best authorities hold that the French borrowed their word from the English. Murray suggests that it may have come from the French *begeule*, which meant a noisy, shouting person, from "beer," to gape or open wide, and "quelle," throat—the old French word was *beeguella*. Murray then suggests that "open throat in this sense might be applied to a dog," but admits that it was not so applied in France. That is a very far-fetched suggestion, for of all the hounds the beagle has the least voice or suggestion of the open throat.

Murray is of the opinion that it cannot be Old English because of the

hard "g," which would have become palatalised, such as in the case of beadle in English and beagle in Scotland for somewhat similar officials. That is worth keeping in mind, but in addition there was an old West of England word beagle, which meant a loutish fellow, a ne'er-do-well, and in Jamieson's Scotch dictionary beagle is given as a Teviotdale expression for a man of odd appearance, such as in the case of one falling in the mire who would be said to be "a pretty beagle."

Neither of these renderings could have been the one meant by James I. when he wrote an endearing letter to his wife and called her his "little beagle" and his "pretty beagle." At the same time we must not overlook the possibilities of a meaning which might be applied to the word in the West of England sense of useless. The small hound was certainly of little use for the game the mighty hunters affected, and to them the play dog of the children or pet of the ladies of the household might aptly be called a beagle in that sense. Still another possibility is the Gaelic word "beag." This is a diminutive and in "beag-luach" we have a compound word meaning "of little value." Practically the same meaning as the West of England application of the word beagle. "Beag" by itself meant a little, a small number, a small quantity.

Only one authority mentions "beag" but he discards it as improbable. The objection to Gaelic origin is the lack of connection between where that was spoken and where beagle became definitely connected with the dog. But how about pony, for a small horse? That is Gaelic and became in some way substituted for hobby, a small horse, a word still retained in the words hobby horse, hobby hawk and hobby itself. Who first introduced "toy" to cover the group of pets, little dogs, and how long was it attaining its present acceptance as defining a group of many breeds? If we take into consideration what the dogs were that got the name of beagles and really established the name as confined to the particular variety of hounds we will more readily arrive at where the name came from.

The dog was first described as of most diminutive size, so small that it was called a glove beagle—gauntletted gloves, of course—its voice was so small compared with that of hounds that another name for them was "singing beagles," a pack getting the name of "a cry," and efforts were made to get voices of different tones to chime melodiously. Good Queen Bess, who upheld bear baiting and took part in coursing deer, could hardly have treated her beagles seriously and we can well believe that these diminutive

playthings were the result of many years of breeding during which little account was taken of them and no mention made of them. Finally the queen took a fancy to them as an amusement and the name came into frequent usage. We believe that both the dogs and the name given to them, were very well known throughout England, and being little more than pets they got a name that suited such a dog, either on account of its insignificance in the matter of animals it was fit to chase, or on account of its size, or both, for "beagle" covered both ideas.

The old name for a small hound was kennet and that name appears in very old English records of dogs pertaining to the royal kennels. The beagles, if they then existed, were either considered to be kennets or were not held to be dogs of the chase. The early name of the word in the "Squire of Lowe Degre" shows only the fact of the word being in existence and not its general usage in the strict sporting parlance of that time. The oft-quoted translation from Oppian regarding the agasses, has no connection with the beagle, for he was describing the rough Scottish terrier. This rendition of the Gaelic word has also been confused with the agasseus, the gazehound, which we hold was the coursing greyhound. The beagle is a good enough little dog without introducing into the history of the breed a lot of far-fetched nonsense based on the confusing of two somewhat similar names, one meaning merely "dog" and the other referring to vision.

Outside of England this little hunting dog had attained reputation enough to attract the attention of the artist Strada, and one of his many illustrations of sporting is unique in representing what he styled in the Latin title to the engraving "the swift little dogs of the English, which leaped upon the horses." Here we have one of these little dogs being carried on the broad buttocks of the palfrey ridden by a lady, and another is being assisted to a similar position by her companion. The dog has reached up to his stirrup and he is stooping to take hold of it. This is very good evidence of the knowledge of them being spread beyond the limits of England before the time of Queen Elizabeth, for Strada we place at about 1560, and Elizabeth did not begin her reign until 1558. One hundred years later we have in a painting by the Italian artist Castiglione, a little dog which cannot be anything but one of these diminutive beagles for we have seen no Italian dog of that character. If Castiglione visited England as some think in Charles II. reign and if this painting of Orpheus was not done till that time it is within the limits of conjecture that he represented a dog he had seen there.

A little more than a hundred years later we find the beagle still under royal patronage and being hunted by George III. The Prince of Wales also kept beagles at Brighton. It is said that the prince was painted on horseback with his beagles, but it is possible this may be a mistake owing to the fact of his being better known as hunting beagles than was his father. We are of the opinion that the illustration we give is the one referred to as of George IV, from references to the height of the hounds made in comments on the picture. This, however, is his father, as it appears in the volume of "Sporting Anecdotes," second edition, 1807, which leads off with a sketch entitled "His majesty, as a sportsman," and George III. was then "his majesty." Below this illustration and connected with it the page is filled out with a view of Windsor Park, with the castle in the distance, evidently added to show that it was at Windsor that the hunting was done.

Of the Prince of Wales's beagles we have a brief description in Colonel Thornton's *Sporting Tour through France*, as he took passage from Brighton and while there visited the kennels and described what he saw as follows: "You are perfectly aware of my partiality for everything referring to the chase, and that predilection naturally led me to inspect the Prince of Wales's dog kennels, but more particularly his dwarf beagles, which were originally of the same breed as my own.

"Here I must observe that the beagle, in point of height, should be regulated by the country he is to hunt in, but he ought, at any rate, to be very low. In a dry country, free from walls, the beagle cannot be too low, but where there are such impediments he should be larger, to prevent being stopped by fences, as also when the waters are out he is better calculated for swimming. In the country where my pack hunts, the turf is like velvet, a circumstance much in their favour. The prince's beagles are of a much larger growth than mine, and mixed, but it is a rule with me in the breed of all animals to get the most stuff in the least room, in consequence of which I naturally give the preference to my own pack."

That unfortunately is all he says about the prince's beagles, and he then goes on to say more about speed in beagles. He held that the lower dog necessarily got the better scent, but in point of speed "they all go too fast." When they sheeted well and carried a good head in a hilly, open country, there was no chance for the horses to get eased and they became speedily distressed, more so than in foxhunting, where the manoeuvres of the fox and the necessity for frequent casts enabled the horses to get occasional rests.

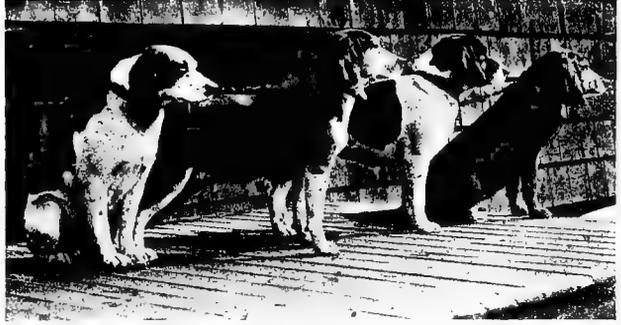


ORPHEUS

Printing by Casaglini, a famous Italian artist, painted about 165.



KING GEORGE III.
With his Beagles at Windsor



WINDHOLME'S FATE WINDHOLME'S ROBINO II.
CH. BANGLE NEKAYAH
A former winning four of the Windholme Kennels



"LAP BEAGLES"
Reinagle's painting of Colonel Thornton's beagles, about 1800



THE BEAGLE
From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1802. From a painting by Gilpin

Of course the horses used in his days were much slower than modern hunters which are nearly thoroughbreds.

Colonel Thornton's own beagles were famous and in the sketch of his life, included in the same volume of "Sporting Anecdotes" there is a list of his best known horses and dogs, including under the head of beagles this mention: "Merryman—This celebrated dog is sire of a pack, which exceeds all others for symmetry, bottom, and pace. The beagles of Colonel Thornton will tire the strongest hunters and return to the kennel comparatively fresh." What the Colonel's beagles look like is admirably shown in the painting by Reinagle. The title to this engraving is "Lap dog beagles" but the tell-tale "T" denotes who they belonged to. Chalon also painted a group with the "T," but they look like little pigs. Stubs also painted beagles, said to be Thornton's, but they are not hounds like Reinagle's lot.

Sufficient has been said about the beagle when he was in the height of popularity in England, for after Colonel Thornton's day foxhunting became the supreme hound-sport and beagles were neglected as time went on. What further need be said in connection with English dogs will appear in speaking of importations to this country.

Little is known of the beagle in America before 1876, which was about the time General Rowett of Illinois got some from England. This gentleman had on his Carlinsville farm a collection of the highest bred horses and cattle in the United States and he took the same course in getting his dogs of the best stamp obtainable, so that Rowett beagle meant a dog of the very best type, and they were eagerly sought for by all beagle breeders. Southern Pennsylvania and Delaware with Maryland were the beagle countries best known at that time, and throughout that section there was a variety which went by the name of "bench-legged beagle" from its crooked forelegs. In some of these dogs there was a cross of the dachshund, quite a number of that breed having been imported by Dr. Twaddell and a few other sportsmen of Philadelphia for rabbit hunting. Whether all of these beagles got their crooked forelegs from this cross we cannot say, but there were plenty that did and some were said to trace to dogs from Prince Albert's dogs at Windsor. If these imported dogs were not English beagles then they were likely dachshunds. Classes for these dogs were given at early Philadelphia and Baltimore shows, but with the establishment of the first beagle club by the Philadelphia breeders attention was directed in the proper direction and we began breeding the right sort exclusively.

In addition to the Rowett beagles in Illinois there was a strain kept by Captain Assheton in Virginia, imported from the kennels of Sir William Ashburnham. These were a rangier type than the Rowetts and quite a number of them were pied and mottled. One well known beagle of this strain was Blue Cap and the name of "bluecaps" was not infrequently given to dogs tracing to the Assheton dogs. These kennels had little to do with the breeding of the large number of dogs called beagles, for these varied greatly in size, some being little toys while others ran to the height of 16 inches. Mrs. White of Cleveland showed the toy kind very successfully while Dan O'Shea was always to be depended upon to bring some good ones of the hound type from London, Ont.

About the first dog to make his mark outside of O'Shea's Rattler was imported Bannerman, which came from the pack of small beagles bred by Mr. J. Crane who hunted foot beagles as near to nine inches as he could breed them. Bannerman was, however, a good sized dog and his success on the bench made him very popular as a sire, so that he had much influence on the breed in the way of shorter backs, but he also did away in a great measure with markings, many of his get being nearly all white. Another prominent dog which followed him was Frank Forrest, bred by Mr. George F. Reed, of Barton, Vt., but brought out by Mr. Arthur Parry, of Linden, Mass. The great success of this dog had more to do than anything we know of in making Massachusetts a beagle state and improving the breed throughout New England.

In the early nineties beagles were bred in great numbers, but they were not of the kind we are now accustomed to see; lacking the miniature hound type of head and body, with the good legs and feet we associate with the hound. To no one more than the late Mr. James L. Kernochan is due the change which set in about ten years ago. Mr. Kernochan rode with the hounds and wanted beagles that looked like hounds. To get what he wanted he imported several very good dogs and their success set the fashion in his direction. His Hempstead beagles on more than one occasion proved almost invincible at New York and from that time we have seen no change and only improvement in the type of American beagle.

Not only are beagles of this stamp good to look at, but they are successful in the field at the many field trials held annually throughout the country, a state of affairs we do not find in the field trials for setters and pointers, the winners at these being in very few instances capable of taking honours at

shows. The breed is noticeable in another respect and that is the number of individual fanciers who breed good dogs, so that we have advanced to the position where importations have become very scarce. The result is better values for home-bred dogs, as will always be the case when an end is put to the sending of money to England for dogs to beat the American-breds.

When Mr. Kernochan gave up his beagles some of the best of them were secured by Mr. Higginson of the Middlesex Hunt, near Boston and Mr. Caswell of the Round Plains hunt, also a Boston institution, but it cannot be said that they had much influence in the improvement of the breed and dogs now winning have little of their blood.

The most successful dogs now being shown are bred from later importations, mainly from those of Mr. H. T. Peters and Mr. Rockefeller. The former with his Windholmes and the latter with his Rock Ridges have raised the standard very much over even what was accomplished by Mr. Kernochan, and these gentlemen are now showing dogs of their own breeding which equal anything they have imported. In addition we have many who breed on a much less extensive scale and yet manage to get a share of the prizes at even our best shows. Mr. Ernest Lester Jones, of Madison, N. J., Mr. Saxby, Mr. Shallcross and many others that might be named are always to be reckoned with as formidable opponents in the show ring as well as at the beagle trials where they compete. Mr. Barnard of Bryn Mawr is another whose entries are frequent and whose success must be gratifying when the severity of the competition is considered. Upon his shoulders now depends the upholding of interest in the beagle in the Philadelphia district, which was at one time the centre of the fancy.

Perhaps it would be better if the Windholme and Rock Ridge kennels were not so strong and so divide up the winning a little more than has been the case of late years, but so long as all rely upon American-bred dogs there is an element of equality which does not exist in breeds where the winners are purchased abroad at prices beyond the means of all but the wealthiest fanciers. No true fancier objects to being beaten by a fellow breeder, for that is very different from having one's efforts discounted by the expenditure of several thousands of dollars in the purchase of a foreign-bred dog.

The National Beagle Club of America, which took the place of the original American English-beagle Club is the one which takes care of the show section of the fancy as well as the holding of the most important of the many

field trial meetings, and the standard which the old club drew up has been slightly altered by the present club to read as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—The skull should be fairly long, slightly domed at occiput, with cranium broad and full.

Ears.—Ears set on moderately low, long, reaching when drawn out if nearly, not quite, to the end of the nose; fine texture, fairly broad—with almost entire absence of erectile power—setting close to the head with the forward edge slightly inturning to the cheek—rounded at tip.

Eyes.—Eyes large, set well apart—soft and houndlike—expression gentle and pleading; of a brown or hazel colour.

Muzzle.—Muzzle of medium length—straight and square cut—the top moderately defined.

Jaws.—Level. Lips free from flews; nostrils large and open.

Defects.—A very flat skull, narrow across the top; excess of dome; eyes small, sharp and terrier-like, or prominent and protruding; muzzle long, snipey or cut away decidedly below the eyes, or very short. Roman-nosed, or upturned, giving a dishface expression. Ears short, set on high or with a tendency to rise above the point of origin.

Body, Neck and Throat.—Neck rising free and light from the shoulders, strong in substance yet not loaded, of medium length. The throat clean and free from folds of skin, a slight wrinkle below the angle of the jaw, however, may be allowable.

Defects.—A thick, short, cloddy neck carried on a line with the top of the shoulders. Throat showing dewlap and folds of skin to a degree termed “throatiness.”

Shoulders and Chest.—Shoulders sloping—clean, muscular, not heavy or loaded—conveying the idea of freedom of action with activity and strength. Chest deep and broad, but not broad enough to interfere with the free play of the shoulders.

Defects.—Straight, upright shoulders. Chest disproportionately wide or with lack of depth.

Back, Loin and Ribs.—Back short, muscular and strong. Loin broad and slightly arched, and the ribs well sprung, giving abundance of lung room.

Defects.—Very long or swayed or roached back. Flat narrow loin. Flat ribs.

Forelegs.—Straight, with plenty of bone in proportion to size of the dog. Pasterns short and straight.

Feet.—Close, round and firm. Pad full and hard.

Defects.—Out at elbows. Knees knuckled over forward or bent backward. Forelegs crooked or dachshund-like. Feet long, open or spreading.

Hips and Thighs.—Strong and well muscled, giving abundance of propelling power. Stifles strong and well let down. Hocks firm, symmetrical and moderately bent. Feet close and firm.

Defects.—Cow hocks, or straight hocks. Lack of muscle and propelling power. Open feet.

Tail.—Set moderately high; carried gaily, but not turned forward over the back; with slight curve; short as compared with size of the dog; with brush.

Defects.—A long tail. Tea pot curve or inclined forward from the root. Rat tail with absence of brush.

Coat.—A close, hard, hound coat of medium length.

Defect.—A short thin coat, or of a soft quality.

Height.—Height not to exceed 15 inches; measured across the back at the point of the withers, the dog standing in a natural position with his feet well under him.

Color.—Any true hound colour.

General Appearance.—A miniature fox-hound, solid and big for his inches, with the wear-and-tear look of the dog that can last in the chase and follow his quarry to the death.

SCALE OF POINTS

Skull	5	Back, Loins and Ribs ...	15
Ears	10	Forelegs	10
Eyes	5	Hips, Thighs and Hindlegs	10
Muzzle	5	Feet	10
Neck	5	Coat	5
Chest and Shoulders.....	15	Stern	5
			—
Total			100

CHAPTER LIII

THE BASSET



THE French short-legged hound which in England has the compound name basset-hound has never been popular in America. Why there should be the addition of "hound" to the name is not easy to understand for in its native country it has always been simply the basset. The late Everett Millais was the first to introduce the dog in England and wrote the description of the breed for Shaw's "Book of the Dog." So far as it went his description was good enough, but he made no attempt to go into old history. Buffon describes it and names two varieties, which were the crooked and the straight-legged types. But Millais makes the mistake of saying that the latter were the *petit chiens courant*, or small running hound. The probability is that these dogs were descendants from the old breed of greffiers, the dogs bred from the white St. Hubert hounds and the hound from Italy, or else from the St. Hubert hounds direct. These were dogs used on the liam and it is easy to understand that a dog which held its nose low to the ground by reason of its short legs would be preferred to one which had to make an effort to get his nose as low. We are very much of the opinion that the basset is the dog most entitled to be considered a direct descendant of the dogs which the Abbots of St. Hubert had to contribute annually to the king's kennels and which were used mainly for tracking on the liam. Buffon and other old French authorities held that the crooked legs were the result of rickets. In the "Dictionnaire d'Historie Naturelle" it was stated that the crooked-legged variety were esteemed the best and that this originated in a malady similar to "*rachitis*" which was transmitted as a deformity to their descendants. It was finally held to be indicative of purity as we find in "La Chasse au Tir," Paris, 1827:—

"Deux Bassets bien dressés, Médor avec Brissant

.....Leur baroque structure

Vous annonce déjà qu'ils sont de race pure."

As all abnormally long-bodied and short-legged dogs have a tendency to crooked forelegs in order to get balance, there is no reason to believe that the basset got his crooked legs from rickets any more than neglected short-legged dogs, where selection of straight legs is made essential, become bad fronted when selection is not attended to.

Colonel Thornton on his visit to France at the close of the eighteenth century saw these bassets and called them bloodhounds, described how they were led in tracking game to their resting places, and the one illustrated in his book he bought at the St. Germain's kennels and took to England with him.

Mr. Millais introduced the basset to English dog shows in 1875, but it was not until Wolverhampton show of 1880 that they got their real start there. At that show Mr. Millais made a large entry and they attracted great attention. The late George R. Krehl then took up the breed and it became slightly popular, on account of its quaintness, and "There is such a lot to breed for," Mr. Krehl explained. This difficulty in breeding good dogs caused many to give them up in England, and except at the large shows the basset is relegated to the variety classes.

In America very few have been shown. Occasionally a new hand gets a brace or two and secures classes at New York show and then drops out after a brief trial. Mr. Higginson was the last to try them and got two couples of the rough variety to see whether they would not do as well as the beagles used by the Middlesex Hunt of Massachusetts, but they did not give satisfaction and the hunt graduated to English foxhounds.

The simplest way to describe the basset is to say he is a large dachshund with a head much like a bloodhound. The illustrations we give are sufficient to show what the dog was and now is without any descriptive particulars.



CH. QUEEN OF THE GEISHA
Owned by Mr. J. W. Proctor, England

Photograph by T. Fall, London



BASSETS
From a French publication of about 1840



Photograph by Baker, Birmingham
LOCKLY
Property of H. M. King Edward VII.



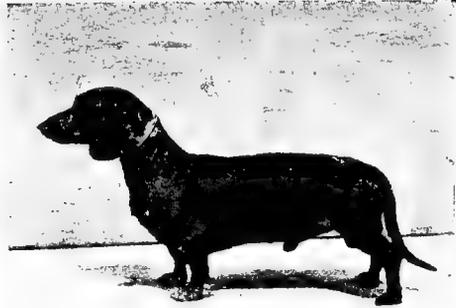
ROUGH BASSETS
Property of Mr. A. H. Higginson,
So. Lincoln, Mass.



FRENCH HOUND
Purchased by Colonel Thornton during his tour in
France in 1802 and called by him a "limier or blood-
hound," but in French a *briquet*. See page 597



CHAMPION PARSIFAL
Property of Mr. and Mrs. Karl A. Keller, Wellesley, Mass.



CH. YOUNG PHENOMEN, JR.
Property of Dr. C. Motschenbacher, New York



CH. SMARTY WALDINE
Property of Mr. S. K. Gibson, Lowell, Mass.



HANNAH M.
Property of Dr. C. Motschenbacher, New York



HANSEL VON LICHTENSTEIN

German Champion—bred and owned by F. M. Widmann, Nuremberg. Mr. Muss Arnolt, to whom we are indebted for the loan of these photographs, thus describes Hansel: "He is the soundest, lowest and longest dog I know of. He has bone, true shoulders, perfect feet and a non-faddist head. Money has never been able to buy him."

CHAPTER LIV

THE DACHSHUND



THE dachshund is the only dog classified as a sporting dog by the American Kennel Club which is neither a hound nor a dog exclusively used with the gun. That it is used occasionally as a hound in the sense that it follows rabbits and hares by scent as does a beagle, does not alter the fact that it is essentially a dog that goes to earth and is therefore a terrier. Its name of badger dog is all the evidence needed on that point, and that it can be made use of as a beagle does not alter the fact that it is properly an earth dog, any more than the occasional use of fox terriers for rabbit coursing makes them whippets. They are now recognized as essentially a dog of Germany, although there can be no doubt that they were found throughout Western Europe at an early date. The description of the French dogs, given in the old French sporting books copied by early English writers as applying to English terriers, leaves no doubt as to the dachshund being then a dog known and used in France. It is very true that they were called bassets, but what we know as bassets could not have gone to earth, and the name was at that time merely indicative of their being low dogs, though it must be admitted that the name was also applied to the taller, rough dog. Apparently the French gave up the small, smooth, crooked-legged dog, and it remained for the Germans to continue his use and develop him into the teckel, or dachshund, whose peculiar formation has turned many a penny for the comic newspaper illustrator.

Notwithstanding the distinctly German origin of the modern dachshund, it is due to the English fanciers to state that they were the pioneers in giving the dog the distinction of a specialty club, for as early as 1881 there was a dachshund club in England, and that was not established until the breed had been recognised for eight years as entitled to individual classification. The Crystal Palace show of 1873, not Birmingham in 1872, as given by Mr. Marples in "Show dogs," was the first to give a class for the breed which, from 1866 up to that time, had been included in the class for foreign sporting

dogs. Later, in 1873, Birmingham followed the Kennel Club lead and gave its first class for dachshunds. The meaning of the German word "hund" not being so well known as it should have been in England, led to the breed being given a class in the stud book of 1874, under the title of "Dachshunds (or German Badger Hounds)," in place of badger dogs, and this led to their being considered hounds and bred for hound heads in place of the correct terrier type. Indeed, it was not until the winter of 1883-84 that Mr. George Krehl, returning from a visit to Germany, took up the question of type and led the change to that of the German dog. We were in England in December and well recollect his talk on the subject and his saying that they had been all wrong in England, but he doubted whether it would be possible to affect the change which he intended advocating in *The Stockkeeper*, which he then edited.

Doubtless the dachshund had been brought to America in the early '70's, but we think the first systematic importation of the dog for use in the field was made by Dr. Twadell, of Philadelphia, who got them for rabbiting, and there was a good deal of discussion as to their merits as compared with the longer legged beagles. Dr. Downey, of Newmarket, Md., and Mr. Seitner, of Dayton, O., then took them up, and we have always been of the opinion that the "bench-legged beagles" of Delaware and Maryland had their origin in crosses with these early importations of beagles. Their use as field dogs soon died out in favour of the beagle, and after that they must be regarded as show dogs, even admitting that they are favourite dogs with many Germans who go afield after rabbits with their Waldmans and Gretchens.

Whether it is that Dr. Motschenbacher, of New York, has such a very strong kennel that he has but one opponent of any consequence, we cannot say, but on his shoulders, and those of Mr. and Mrs. Kellar, has fallen the duty of upholding the breed, so far as the Eastern shows are concerned, and it is seldom that any other exhibitor gets in ahead of these exhibitors, who have done wonders in breeding and showing winners from their own kennels.

The one exception in the East is Mr. R. Murray Bohlen, who has kept dachshunds for a good many years and the puppies he recently showed at the Atlantic City exhibition proved that he had some good breeding material.

by reproductions of photographs what the best dogs look like, than to convey a clear impression to any person who has never seen one. His one distinct peculiarity is also that of the basset, the crooked forelegs, which is nothing but a deformity now scientifically bred. That this deformed foreleg is of any practical use in digging underground, we cannot believe. Perhaps we should say that its being better than the short, straight leg of the terriers which go to ground is not our opinion, and we put that idea away with the old-time belief that the loose dewclaw of the St. Bernard helped the dog to walk in, or on, the snow. At the present day, it appears from some recent remarks of Mr. Marples, that there is an attempt at doing away, in a great measure, with the dachshund front by English breeders. He writes as follows: "In these later days, there has been a tendency in England to moderate the crook of the dachshund . . . I cannot, however, go so far in the craze for sound fronts as to accept a straight-legged dachshund, as some judges do." In this, Mr. Marples is quite correct, for it is purely a fancy breed, and whether these fronts are deformities, or not, does not matter, usage and standards have made them properties of the dachshund, and it is just as easy to breed sound fronts as straight fronts; that is, legs that are properly crooked, so that the dog stands true on his feet and does not "run over," as a man does who fails to put his foot down squarely as he walks. We recognise it as a part of the breed, while we dissent from the claim that it is essentially useful in digging underground.

The German standard goes to great length in describing the dachshund, indulging in technicalities and minuteness of detail such as we find in no English standard. There seems also to be considerable difficulty in getting a good translation into language common to dog standards. The combination of a dog man who thoroughly understands German and has an equally good English education, does not seem to have been secured for the translation of this standard. The English long have had a short, clearly written standard, but it differs in several points from the German code, and, as the latter is the one in use here, that alone will be of service. We have seen three translations, and the one which seems clearest to the English reader is the one we give. It is better in its divisions into paragraphs, and clearer in its phraseology. The best part of the German standard is the illustrations, which show the ideal, and the faulty, conformation.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—Dwarfed, short-legged, elongated, but stiff figure, muscular. Notwithstanding the short limbs and long body, neither appearing stunted, awkward, incapable of movement, nor yet lean and weasel-like; with pert, saucy pose of the head and intelligent expression.

Head.—Elongated, and, as seen from above and from the side, tapering toward the point of the nose, sharply outlined and finely modelled, particularly in profile.

Skull.—Neither too wide nor too narrow, only slightly arched, and running gradually without break (stop) (the less the break (stop) the better the type), into a well-defined and slightly arched nasal bone.

Eyes.—Medium sized, oval, set obliquely, clear and energetical expression. Except the silver colour of the grey and spotted dogs and the yellow eyes of the brown dogs, the colour is a transparent brown.

Nose.—Point and root long and slender, very finely formed.

Lips.—Tightly stretched, well covering the lower jaw, neither deep nor snipy, with corner of mouth slightly marked.

Jaws.—Capable of opening wide, extending to behind the eyes.

Teeth.—Well-developed, particularly the corner teeth; these latter fitting exactly. Incisors fitting each other, or the inner side of the upper incisors touching the outer side of the lower.

Ears.—Relatively well back, high, and well set on, with forward edge lying close to the cheeks; very broad and long, beautifully rounded (not narrow, pointed, or folded), very mobile, as in all intelligent dogs; when at attention, the back of the ear directed forward and upward.

Neck.—Sufficiently long, muscular, lean, no dewlap, slightly arched in the nape, running in graceful lines between the shoulders, usually carried high and forward.

Shoulders.—Long, broad, and set sloping, lying firmly on fully developed thorax; muscles hard and plastic.

Chest.—Corresponding with his work underground, muscular, compact; the region of chest and shoulders deep, long, and wide; breast bone, strong and so prominent as to show a hollow on each side.

Back.—In the case of sloping shoulders and hind quarters, short and

back behind shoulders only slightly sunk and only slightly arched near the loins.

Trunk.—Ribs full, oval, with ample width for heart and lungs, deep and hanging low between forelegs, well sprung out toward loins, loins short and tight and broad, line of belly moderately drawn up, and joined to hind quarters with loosely stretched skin.

Hind Quarters.—Rump round, full, broad, muscles hard and plastic; pelvis bone not too short, broad and strongly developed, set moderately sloping.

Fore Legs.—Upper arm of equal length with, and at right angles to, shoulders, strong-boned and well muscled, lying close to ribs, but moving freely up to shoulder blade. Lower arm short, as compared with other animals, slightly inclined inward; strongly muscled and plastic toward front and outside, inside and back parts stretched by hard tendons.

Hind Legs.—Thigh bone strong, of good length, and joined to pelvis at right angles; thighs strong and with hard muscles; buttocks well rounded out; knee joint developed in length; lower leg short in comparison with other animals, at right angles to thigh bone, and firmly muscled; ankle bones well apart, with strong, well-sprung heel and broad Achilles tendons.

Feet.—Fore feet broad and sloping outward; hind feet smaller and narrower; toes always close together, with distinct bend in each toe; nails strong and regularly pointed outward; thick soles.

Tail.—Set on at medium height and firmly; not too long, tapering without too great curvature, not carried too high, well (but not too much) haired. (A brush tail is, however, better than one without, or with too little, hair; for to breed a weather-proof coat must always be the aim.)

Coat.—Short, thick as possible, glossy, greasy (not harsh and dry), equally covering entire body (never showing bare spots).

Colour.—(a) Single-coloured: Red, yellowish-red, yellow or red or yellow with black points; but one colour only is preferable, and red is better than yellowish red, and yellow. White is also allowed. Nose and nails black, red also permitted, but not desirable.

(b) Two-coloured: Deep black, or brown, or grey, each with yellow or reddish brown spots over the eyes, on the sides of the jaws and lower lips, on the inner rim of ear, on the breast, on the inside and back of legs, under the tail, and from there down one third to one half of the under side of the tail.

Nose and nails black in black dogs, brown in brown dogs, grey in grey dogs, and also flesh colour.

In one and two-coloured dogs, white is permissible, but only to the smallest possible extent, as spot or small streaks on breast.

(c) Spotted: Ground is a shining silver grey, or even white with dark, irregular spots (large spots are undesirable), of dark grey, brown, yellowish red, or black.

Neither the light nor the dark colours should predominate. The main factor is such a general appearance that, at some distance, the dog shall show an indefinite and varied colour which renders him particularly useful as a hunting dog. The russet-brown marks are darker in darker-spotted dogs, and yellow in the lighter ones, and there may be an indication of these in the case of a white foundation. Light eyes are permitted; when the ground colour is white, a flesh-coloured or spotted nose is not a fault. White marks are not desirable in dark dogs, but are not to be regarded as faults which disqualify.

Height at Shoulder.— $7\frac{1}{8}$ to $8\frac{5}{8}$ inches.

Weight.—Divided into three classes: Light-weight: Dog under $16\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.; bitches under $15\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. Medium-weight: Dogs from $16\frac{1}{2}$ to 22 lbs.; bitches, $15\frac{1}{2}$ to 22 lbs. Heavy-weight: Dogs and bitches over 22 lbs.

Defects.—Too weak or crippled, too high or too low on legs; skull too wide, too narrow, or too much arched; ears set on too high, too heavy, or too short; also set on too low and narrow, or long or slack; stop too pronounced and goggle-eyes; nasal bone too short or pressed in; lips too pointed or too deep; over-shot; short, developed neck; fore legs badly developed, twisted, or poorly muscled, hare-footed or flat-spread toes; too deeply sunk behind shoulders, i. e., hollow-backed; loins too much arched and weak; ribs too flat or too short; rump higher than shoulders; chest too short or too flat; loins arched like a greyhound; hind quarters too narrow and poor in muscle; cow-hocked; tail set on high, and carried too high or too much curled; too thin, long, or hairless (rat-tailed); coat too thick, too coarse, too fine, or too thin; colour dead, dull, or too much mixed. In black dogs with russet-brown marks (tan), these latter should not extend too far, particularly on the ears.

CHAPTER LV

THE POODLE



THE POODLE undoubtedly originated from the spaniel and has quite a presentable number of varieties in its own family. The closeness of resemblance between the Maltese dog and the small white poodle, usually called the Toy French poodle is too strong to admit of any question as to their being the same dog. Buffon states this as a fact, the toy poodle then going by the name of lion dog on account of his being clipped so as to show a mane and a tuft at the end of the tail. The smaller water spaniel was the poodle and the old fashioned large water spaniel was a selection from the same water-loving family of dogs. The resemblance between the Irish Water spaniel and the poodle is something no person can fail to recognise.

When the custom of trimming the poodle came into use is not easily determined. Markham shows his "Water Dogge" with the poodle trimmed coat, half of the body being clipped and says it was done to make it easier for the dog to swim. Clipping the dog in winter was deprecated as cruel. About the same time as the Markham woodcut, which is shown in the introduction to the Spaniel family, facing page 90, we have the similarly trimmed dog in a number of paintings an example of which is shown in the dancing dog by Stein, 1636-1678. Stein is the man seated at the table with the violin on his knee. The poodle is fancifully clipped with a ring of hair at half length of the tail and a tuft on the thigh. Buffon's lion dog is a black dog, but as he says that this dog and the Maltese or shock dog were the same and illustrates the latter as a white dog it shows that there was variety in colour then as now.

Hogarth has a clipped poodle in one of his paintings, but as already stated this dog was the water spaniel of England and was well known in his trimmed condition more than one hundred years before Hogarth was born. It is probable that his being taken up as a house dog and companion was an introduced fashion from France, where he may also have been fancifully trimmed and with no idea such as Markham advises. In the reproduction

of the painting of Captain Fleming and his hawks, facing page 289, a good black poodle is shown at the left hand, trimmed to fashion and we rather fancy that this was a favourite house dog, with this good old sportsman whose pointer, spaniels and horse showed that only the best would please his critical eye. A very fanciful sketch of 1817 shows a clipped poodle in addition to some curiosities in the way of fashion exaggerations of that period.

The only approach to the Russian or corded poodle is the old large rough water dog of England, which by care might be considered as capable of producing the length of ringlets seen in the corded dog. We are told by poodle authorities that conspicuously distinct as the curly and corded varieties seem to be they are nevertheless the same and if the floor dragging ropes of the corded dog are untwisted and combed out the dog becomes a curly, but if left to his own devices again will proceed to develop cords. Our personal experience with this dog is confined to seeing him benched and kenneled, but there seems no doubt when such an authority as Mrs. Crouch writes to the "Twentieth Century Dog Book" that her champion Pilot had cords that touched the ground and she combed him out and showed him as curly. Whether there is a distinct variety or the coats have become mixed by introduction of foreign strains we are not in a position to say as it was of continental manufacture if not English. There is no question however that what was shown here as the Caniche or French poodle about twenty years ago, were decidedly smaller than the curly dogs of to-day. They were thicker set with more width of head than the fine headed poodles we now see. That these Caniche poodles were of high class we are not prepared to say, but they were clever-looking dogs and were imported or brought over by persons who were of the class that want only the best.

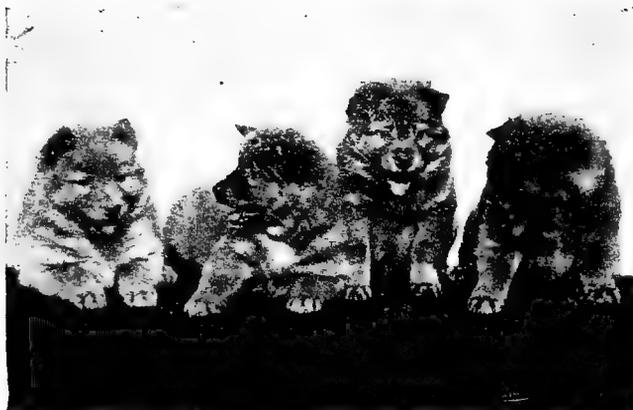
Mr. H. H. Hunnewell was the last successful exhibitor of this style of dog, and even after the advent of Mr. Trevor's Milo and his kennel companions Mr. Hunnewell still won in the classes for reds, but his blacks were outstyled by the dogs shown by Mr. Trevor. The latter had several years of almost uninterrupted success and unfortunately decided to discontinue exhibiting just at the time when competition promised to become keen owing to the getting together of a strong kennel by Miss Lucille Alger, who shows as the Red Brook Kennels and who now has Miss Grace as her associate in ownership. The Red Brook kennels has not confined its aim to any colour in curly poodle, but has taken the lead in all varieties, black, white red, blue, amber and silver grey, the latter two colours not being included



CH. ORCHARD MINSTREL
Property of the Red Brook Kennels, Great Neck, L. I.



CLIPPED TO FASHION IN 1817
The height of style in the swells of that period



FOUR OF A KIND
Bred by Mrs. Henry Jarrett, Germantown, Pa.



CH. SHYLOCK
Property of Mrs. M. A. Raikes,
Windermere, Eng.



Photograph by F. M. Sutcliffe, Whitby
WHOLE COLOURED CHOW
Property of Mrs. B. F. Moore, Hinderwell, Yorkshire



CH. KIOLI
A dog of old type, showing cream shadings. Owned by
Mrs. B. F. Moore, Hinderwell, Yorkshire



A GROUP OF MRS. B. F. MOORE'S CHOWS



CH. CHINESE CHUM
Property of Mrs. Chas. E. Proctor, New York

in the list given in the standard published by the Poodle Club of England nor in that of the Curly Poodle Club, which makes a few changes from the standard of the club which fosters both curly and corded.

In America we have had few specimens of the corded poodle, but the small toy poodle is one that has many friends. Most of these small specimens are shown in natural coat but of late many are being exhibited clipped in the fashion of the larger dogs. These small poodles are frequently seen in paintings of fashionable ladies of a century ago and earlier, as is shown in the exquisite likeness of Mrs. Fitzherbert, wife of George IV. Many are seen with the longer flossy coat of the Maltese dog, which emphasises the close affinity between the breeds.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General appearance.—That of a very active, intelligent and elegant looking dog, well built and carrying himself very proudly.

Head.—Long straight and fine, the skull not broad, with a slight peak at the back.

Muzzle.—Long (but not snipy) and strong, not full in the cheek; teeth white, strong and level; gums black; not showing lippyness.

Eyes.—Almond shaped, very dark, full of fire and intelligence.

Nose.—Black and sharp.

Ears.—The leather long and wide, set on low, hanging close to the face.

Neck.—Well proportioned and strong, to admit of the head being carried high and with dignity.

Shoulders.—Strong and muscular, sloping well to the back.

Chest.—Deep and moderately wide.

Back.—Short and strong, and slightly hollowed, the loins broad and muscular, the ribs well sprung and braced up.

Feet.—Rather small and of good shape, the toes well arched, pads thick and hard.

Legs.—Forelegs set straight from the shoulders, with plenty of bone and muscle; hind legs very muscular and well bent, with the hocks well let down.

Tail.—Set on rather high and well carried; never curled over the back.

Coat.—Very profuse and of good hard texture; if corded, hanging in tight, even curls; if non-corded, very thick and strong, of even length, the curls close and thick, without knots or cords.

Colours.—All black, all white, all red, all blue.*

The white poodle should have dark eyes, black or very dark liver nose, lips and toe-nails.

The red poodle should have dark amber eyes, dark liver nose, and toe-nails.

The blue poodle should be of even colour, and have dark eyes, lips and toe-nails.

All other points of white, red and blue poodles should be the same as the perfect black poodle.

It is strongly recommended that only one-third of the body be clipped or shaved, and that the hair on the forehead be left on.

SCALE OF POINTS

General appearance and movement	15	Shape of body, loin, back and carriage of tail . . .	15
Head and ears	15	Legs and feet	10
Eyes and expression	10	Coat, colour and texture of coat	15
Neck and shoulders	10	Bone muscle and condition	10
Total			100

*[In addition to the other colours mentioned we have recently seen a very pretty well-divided-up black and white, which was a very attractive colour. There seems to be no valid reason why colour should be restricted in any way, but each colour should be sound and good of itself, the white clear, the black dense and free from rust; the blue of a good shade and even, and so with the amber and cream. — J. W.]

CHAPTER LVI

THE CHOW



GXACTLY where the idea originated that the chow dog of China is the common mongrel of that country is another "lost in the mists of antiquity." Mongrels are common enough in that country, but the chow has long been an established breed and one well known to those acquainted with the Orient. No dog of such marked peculiarities can be a mongrel or cur dog and it was the same a hundred years ago as now. In Daniel's "Rural Sports" (1801) there is this information:

"Mr. White describes a Chinese dog and bitch, brought from Canton, where they are fattened on rice meal and other farinaceous food for the table, as being about the size of a spaniel; colour pale yellow, with coarse bristling hairs on their backs, sharp erect ears and peaked fox-like heads. Their hind legs with no bend at the hock or ham, and so unusually straight as to cause an awkward gait in trotting. When in motion their tails are curved high over their backs, and have naturally a bare place on the outside, from the tip half way down. Their eyes are jet black, small and piercing; inside of their lips and mouths of the same colour, and their tongues blue. These dogs did not relish flesh, yet were taken on board so early from the dam that they could not acquire a preference for any particular kind of food, from her instruction or habits."

There is far too little foundation upon which to hazard speculation as to the origin of this dog, with his dark coloured mouth and other peculiarities and there is exceedingly little history about the breed either in England or America. Specimens have been common enough in England, with its intimate intercourse with China, for many years but it was not until about ten years ago that the breed emerged from the "Foreign class" at English dog shows and received an individual classification and recognition in the stud book. With the establishment of a club to look after the interests of the breed in England it at once began to flourish and improvement set in so that we get the best Chows from that country in place of from the land of

their origin. That is only natural when we recognise that breeding for points is an unknown quantity in the far East.

In America the history of the chow as a show dog may be said to date from the time Dr. Jarrett went to San Francisco to judge the show there and took Mrs. Jarrett with him. That good fancier had to have some chows and it is to her we owe the promotion of the breed. Then Mrs. Proctor took a hand in exhibiting them and she was for a year or two alone as an exhibitor and having drawn her dogs from England she has had the advantage of securing better bred chows and more variety of colour than is easy to get from China direct. Mrs. Van Heusen has now joined the fancy, having bred from Mrs. Proctor's stock and added importations thereto.

In addition to variety in colour there is also a difference in coat, which is classified as rough and smooth. There seems to be some question as to this division being thoroughly sound, and from the few smooths we have seen we do not consider our opinion as of any value. In a letter from Dr. Ivy of Shanghai, he writes of the roughs and smooths as being apparently distinct. Dr. Ivy has good dog knowledge and his mention of the varieties in this manner is entitled to every consideration. At the same time what we have seen looked more like a half-bred in the way of coat, or a dog with a coat just coming in after having lost his old coat entirely. We leave the question open as chow breeders are not at all unanimous, and when authorities are arguing it is as well for outsiders to let them settle the matter.

The chow is a medium sized dog and is very stoutly built. It should not have the slightest appearance of being leggy, indeed with its outstanding body coat coming below the elbows there is a suggestion of being the least bit short on the leg. We have noticed in some of these English dogs a suspicion of legginess which is certainly not correct. Forelegs straight as a terrier's and somewhat heavy in bone, adding thereby to the appearance of stoutness, or sturdiness of frame. The head is short and this is made to appear still more so by the width of skull, the thickness and bluntness of muzzle, the forward pitch of the ears and the frill or mane encroaching on the cheeks and skull. The same straightness of hind legs, even to the extent of being double jointed is as evident now as it was in the case of the pair whose description was penned in 1800.

Nearly all the contributors of views on the chow in "The Twentieth Century Dog" mention the proneness of the chow to take to sheep killing, which is much more serious in England than in America, for with us sheep are

very scarce where the chow is at all likely to be kept. It is not at all improbable that in a few more generations of breeding this dog we may find quite a change in his disposition, one of the common traits being an aversion to strangers to a marked degree. Why this should be so in a dog from a country teeming with population is somewhat difficult to understand, but it is always a possibility for one of any litter of dogs to be entirely different in disposition from the others, even to the extent of timidity or fear of his owner or caretaker.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Skull flat and broad, with little stop, well filled out under the eye.

Muzzle.—Moderate in length, broad from the eyes to the point (not pointed at the end like a fox).

Nose.—Black, large and wide. In cream or light coloured specimens a pink nose is allowable.

Tongue.—Black.

Eyes.—Dark and small. (In a blue dog light colour is permissible.)

Ears.—Small, pointed and carried stiffly erect. They should be placed well forward over the eyes, which gives the dog the peculiar characteristic expression of the breed—viz. a sort of scowl.

Teeth.—Strong and level.

Neck.—Strong, full, set well on the shoulders, and slightly arched.

Shoulders.—Muscular and sloping.

Chest.—Broad and deep.

Back.—Short, straight and strong.

Loins.—Powerful.

Tail.—Curled tightly over the back.

Fore legs.—Perfectly straight, of moderate length and great bone.

Hind legs.—Same as fore legs, muscular, and with hocks well let down. (The standard is silent as to the straightness of hind legs and lack of bend at the stifle and hock joints, but this is nevertheless considered the proper formation of leg for the chow.)

Feet.—Small, round and cat-like, standing well on the toes.

Coat.—Abundant, dense, straight and rather coarse in texture, with a soft, woolly undercoat.

Colour.—Whole-coloured black, red, yellow, blue, white, etc., not in patches (the under part of tail and back of thighs frequently of a lighter colour).

General Appearance.—A lively, compact, short coupled dog, well knit in frame, with tail curled over the back.

Disqualifying Points.—Drop ears, red tongue, tail not curled over the back, white spots on coat, and red nose, except in yellow or white specimens.

Smooth chows are governed by the same description except that the coat is smooth.

CHAPTER LVII

ITALIAN GREYHOUND



FROM the small running or coursing dog of the period illustrated by Roman and Greek statuary to the small Italian greyhound was a much shorter journey for breeders to follow than the raising of the breed to the size and fame of the greyhound of England. We have not succeeded in finding any representation in old statuary of this pet hound, the ladies' dogs which we have so far come across being Pomeranians, as we now call them, or to dogs that bore a resemblance to the Maltese dogs or French poodles. They seemed to be all long haired dogs and so distinct from the graceful outline of the Italian greyhound that if the latter was in existence at the time of the Roman Empire they were not the popular or fashionable dog.

Between that period and the development of painting on canvas the Italian greyhound advanced to a leading position as a lady's pet and appears also as the favourite of many prominent men, even associated with high church dignitaries and given prominence in paintings of important historical events. The weight of testimony is very decidedly in support of the correctness of the name, for these small dogs are far more often seen in Italian scenes or paintings with Italian affiliations than any other dog and are not by any means so frequently met with in paintings of other countries. A well known instance of this kind is the painting of the Italian consort of James II, by Paul Veronese. The dog is not a beauty, from our standard of quality, but he doubtless pleased Her Majesty just as well. Previous to that another royal portrait, that of Anne, the consort of James I of England has on the canvas a pet greyhound.

While it is desirable to get a small Italian greyhound diminutive size is secondary to certain characteristics pertaining to the breed, which are unfortunately too frequently lost sight of by the ubiquitous all-round Judge to whom the duty of deciding upon the merits of the Italian greyhound is invariably given. It must be understood, first of all, that this is not a toy as to weight and that many of the very small dogs resembling Italians are

cross-bred specimens with terrier blood in them. The result of this cross is seen in the stiff ears, sometimes the button style, loss of the essential fore-action, and lack of the high symmetry in neck and carriage. There is no breed which shows more quality in conformation and movement than this one, when you get the genuine article, and you cannot blame the few who have bred and kept these dogs pure, from withdrawing from competition when their efforts are set at naught by half-bred terriers or whippets getting the prizes. We have seen at more than one show, dogs that looked like litter brothers to the whippets at the same show and these were the sort that won. A whippet or a half-bred terrier cannot show the prancing action of the true Italian and we have never allowed small size to take rank over this essential characteristic when it has been our lot to judge the breed.

When you find this action and see that the ears do not indicate undesirable crosses then pick out as small a dog as possible that is not a physical wreck and devoid of muscle. In the matter of colour more latitude is now allowed than was the case years ago, when whole coloured fawns were about the only kind considered correct. The standard even now says that the golden fawn is preferred, but also allows red, mouse, blue, and as a less desirable class of colours permits blacks, brindles and pied dogs. These standard framers are supposed to know, but a brindle Italian—the horror of it! Could we have our way, we should draw close colour lines in this breed and make the limit fawn, cream and white, breaking down the barrier only in favor of fawn and white in the case of an exceptional dog. No blacks or blues or brindles, not even a strong red.

Dr. Hoyt of Sharon, Pa. is the only exhibitor we know of in this country at the present time, all others, there never were many, having retired. The result is that no classes are now opened for the breed and when New York declines to do that then the breed is pretty nearly counted out altogether. They are not dogs one can send to shows and leave them to the help to look after, and until some person who has the inclination and the time to travel and systematically exhibit Italians there is little chance of there being any better provided for than they now are. The impression that they are very delicate dogs is erroneous and they can stand a fair amount of cold, for they are very active and scamper about as greyhounds do. They call for no more attention than do other toy dogs, are exceedingly neat in their habits and are always clean and in perfect trim when in good health and properly cared for. They have merits as drawing-room pets, far in advance of many

more highly fancied breeds and we commend the Italian greyhound to the attention of those seeking for something out of the hot struggles and the hurly-burly of dogdom.

The Italian Greyhound Club of England has drawn up a standard and scale of points which is brief and suitable, our reservation being as to colour as explained above.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—A miniature English greyhound, more slender in all proportions and of ideal elegance and grace in shape, symmetry and action.

Head.—Skull long, flat and narrow. Muzzle very fine. Nose dark in colour. Ears rose shaped, placed well back, soft and delicate, and should touch or nearly so, behind the head. Eyes large, bright and full of expression.

Body.—Neck long and gracefully arched. Shoulders long and sloping. Back curved and drooping at the quarters.

Legs and feet.—Forelegs straight, well set under the shoulder; fine pasterns; small delicate bone. Hind-legs, hocks well let down; thighs muscular. Feet long—hare foot.

Tail, coat and colour.—Tail rather long and with low carriage. Skin fine and supple. Hair thin and glossy like satin. Preferably self-coloured. The colour most prized is golden fawn, but all shades of fawn—red, mouse, cream and white—are recognised. Blacks, brindles and pied are considered less desirable.

Action.—High-stepping and free.

Weight.—Two classes, one of 8 pounds and under, the other over 8 pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	20	Tail, coat and colour	15
Body	20	Action	15
Legs and feet	30		—
Total			100

CHAPTER LVIII

THE POMERANIAN



HOWEVER applicable the name of Pomeranian or Spitz may be to the large sized dog bearing that title it is of doubtful correctness when applied to the toy dog. Long before there was any Pomerania this dog was a favourite pet of the Grecian and Roman ladies, and it was not until the late Queen Victoria went to Florence to spend a winter that we heard anything of the little dog which became so suddenly popular. The Queen brought Marco from Florence and it was for many years her favourite dog, while it will not be forgotten that one of her last requests was for another of her favourites, also a little Pom. It is first necessary to consider the dog originally known as the Pomeranian and the evidence points to this larger dog, weighing about 20 pounds, as almost invariably white. "Idstone" thirty-five years ago said that the colour should be a cold, flake-white "and frequently comes creamy and clay coloured." He mentions that blacks have occasionally occurred and instances one that he says was an undoubted specimen. Dalziel in his description of the breed says that the white should be a pure flake white, coloured patches, fawn, or other being objectionable and that although the fashion was so distinctly for a white dog he thought black, cream, fawn, red and buff should be encouraged. A much older description in the "Sportsman's Cabinet," 1802, says they were pale yellow or cream, some white, a few black, and very rarely spotted. Certainly the aim of breeders at the time of the early dog shows in England was to get a perfectly pure white dog, without any tendency to cream in the coat.

All the old descriptions refer to the Pomeranian as being the sheep dog and wolf dog of their native country and it is evident that some of the breed must have been large dogs of the Norwegian elk hound type or akin to them. Considering the situation of Pomerania that is not improbable and accepting that is the origin, the variety we are considering was therefore the house dog, selected for size and bred with more care. They always had the general reputation of being snappish and as very unsuitable for children to

play with on that account. This reputation followed them to this country and for a year or two after 1880, there was so much talk about them as being prone to "develop" rabies that no entries of Pomeranians would be accepted at the New York show. It is so seldom that we see any of these large Pomeranians at the present time that it is unnecessary to say more about them and a good idea of what they were a century ago is shown in the Gainsborough painting of Mrs. Robinson. Such a dog is shown in the painting by Stubbs of which the quaint old gamekeeper and his peculiar setter, given in the English setter chapter, form a part.

The toy Pomeranian includes dogs from 10 pounds down to about 5 pounds, but in these very diminutive specimens there is a tendency to develop the round or apple-headed skull which is too much a fault to be counter-balanced by the small size. Flatness of skull is something which should be more generally recognised as a requisite and then let size come in as desirable.

In speaking of these small Pomeranians as more entitled to be called Italian even if bred throughout Western Europe it is worth while mentioning that Youatt calls them Italian or Pomeranian. Blaine does not mention the breed by either name quoting the Buffon title of Loup-Loup, which was the large dog, the sheep dog. It is not improbable that stray specimens of the small dog may have been brought to England years ago, but as we have said it was not until Queen Victoria brought Marco from Florence that the variety became at all known. There was then a rush to get the new dog and they speedily became the fashion in toys. In 1891 the Pomeranian Club of England was formed and this added zest to the fancy so that two years later at the Ladies' Kennel Association show in London there were 322 entries of Pomeranians alone, the actual dogs being well over one hundred.

American fanciers were not slow in getting some of the new breed and in 1899 the first of them were shown, the best display being at the Pet Dog Show where Mrs. Smyth of Germantown and Mrs. Williamson of New York showed some particularly nice dogs. Mrs. Avis and Mrs. Senn also exhibited at this show, and they are still exhibiting. Mr. Coombs was another early member of the fancy and he has shown some good whites for quite a number of years. The late Mr. Stedman and Mrs. Stedman were also very enthusiastic exhibitors and took great pride in their home-bred dogs. Mrs. Render, wife of Mr. Stedman's business partner has also had a few good ones. We do not seem to have progressed to any great ex-

tent, however, although the breed is always very well represented at the best shows. The additions to the ranks of exhibitors are not so numerous as was at one time promised, and the only ones of note have been Mrs. Mayhew, who has been very successful with the few dogs she has shown, quality rather than number being her guide; Mrs. Doran, who has a few good whites, Mrs. Macdonald of Toronto, who has lately been showing a nice one of her own breeding named Redcroft Darkie, and Mrs. Thomas.

Considering the disadvantages our exhibitors have to contend against in the matter of the drier atmosphere as compared with what is the case in England the condition in which our Pomeranians are shown is very creditable. There is no question, however, that the English climate is much better adapted for the growth of coats than is the case here and the first thing which an American visitor notices in connection with Pomeranians at English Shows is the grand quality of coat the dogs are shown in.

At the present time there is much discussion in the English kennel papers regarding improper practices in preparing Pomeranians for exhibition, but so far we have heard there is nothing of the kind in connection with our shows and it is to be hoped that this very unpleasant feature may never arise here. Those who follow closely and have introduced the English methods of preparing show dogs have thus far not taken to Pomeranians and as there is never likely to be the same amount of money at issue in Pomeranians as in the breeds which command their attention at the present time we are likely to have a clean bill of health for some time to come.

As the large Pomeranian is never seen now it is quite unnecessary to give the old standards in vogue in the days of Stonehenge and Dalziel and that for the breed of the present day is as follows:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Appearance.—The Pomeranian in build and appearance should be of a compact, short-coupled dog, well knit in frame. His head and face should be fox-like, with small, erect ears that appear to be sensible to every sound. He should exhibit great intelligence in his expression, docility in his disposition, and activity and buoyancy in his deportment.

Head.—The head should be somewhat foxy in outline, or wedge-shaped, the skull being slightly flat (although in the toy varieties the skull may be rather rounder), large in proportion to the muzzle, which should

finish rather fine and be free from lippiness. The teeth should be level and on no account undershot. The head in its profile may exhibit a little stop, which, however, must not be too pronounced, and the hair on the head and face must be smooth or short-coated.

Eyes.—The eyes should be medium size, rather oblique in shape, not set too wide apart, bright and dark in colour, showing great intelligence and docility of temper. In the white dog black rims around the eyes are preferable.

Ears.—The ears should be small, not set too wide apart nor too low down, and carried perfectly erect, like those of a fox, and like the head should be covered with soft short hair. No plucking or trimming is allowable.

Nose.—In black, black and tan or white dogs the nose should be black; in other coloured Pomeranians it may often be brown or liver-coloured, but in all cases the nose must be self—not parti-coloured, and never white.

Neck and shoulders.—The neck if anything should be rather short, well set in and lion-like covered with a profuse mane and frill of long straight hair, sweeping from the under jaw and covering the whole of the front part of the shoulders and chest, as well as the top part of the shoulders. The shoulders must be tolerably clean and laid well back.

Body.—The back must be short, and the body compact, being well ribbed up and the barrel well rounded. The chest must be fairly deep and not too wide.

Legs.—The fore legs must be perfectly straight, of medium length, not such as would be termed either “leggy” or “low on the leg,” but in due proportion in length and strength to a well balanced frame, and the fore legs and thighs must be well feathered, the feet small and compact in shape. No trimming is allowable.

Tail.—The tail is characteristic of the breed, and should be turned over the back and carried flat, being profusely covered with long spreading hair.

Coat—Properly speaking there should be two coats—an under and over coat; the one a soft fluffy undercoat, and the other a long, perfectly straight and glistening coat, covering the whole of the body, being very abundant round the neck and fore part of the shoulders and chest, where it should form a frill of profuse standing-off straight hair, extending over the shoulders as previously described. The hindquarters, like those of the collie,

should be similarly clad with long hair or feathering from the top of the rump to the hocks. The hair on the tail must be, as previously stated, profuse and spreading over the back.

Colour.—The following colours are admissable:—white, black, blue or grey, brown, sable or shaded sable (including red, orange or fawn), and parti-colours. The whites must be quite free from lemon or any colour, and the blacks, blues, browns and sables from any white. A few white hairs on any of the self-colours shall not absolutely disqualify, but should carry great weight against a dog. In parti-coloured dogs the colours should be evenly distributed on the body in patches; a dog with a white foot or a white chest would not be a parti-coloured. Whole-coloured dogs with a white foot or feet, leg or legs, are decidedly objectionable, and should be discouraged, and cannot compete as whole coloured specimens. In mixed classes, where whole-coloured and parti-coloured compete together, the preference should be given to the whole-coloured specimens, if in other points they are equal.

Weight.—Where classification by weight is made, the following scale should be adopted by show committees:—1. Not exceeding eight pounds. 2. Exceeding eight pounds.

Colour Classification.—Where classification by colour is made, the following should be adopted:—1. Black. 2. White. 3. Brown or chocolate. 4. Sable and shaded sable. 5. Blue or grey. 6. Any other colour.

SCALE OF POINTS

Appearance	15	Body	10
Head	5	Legs	5
Eyes	5	Tail	10
Ears	5	Coat	25
Nose	5	Colour	10
Neck and shoulders	5		—
Total			100

CHAPTER LIX

THE SCHIPPERKE



THE marked resemblance between the Pomeranian and the schipperke is too obvious to make it necessary to dwell upon the origin of the little Belgian dog. If we divide fox terriers into smooth and wire-haired, and chows and St. Bernards into rough and smooth we might well have done something similar with these two breeds. As to the absence of a tail making a difference between the Pom. and the schipperke, it might, if they all came into the world tailless instead of perhaps ten per cent. of them, the others having to be made tailless like the bob-tailed sheepdogs.

The schipperkes run larger than the small Poms as might be expected of a dog whose place in life is useful instead of merely ornamental. Strength and activity combined with smartness (in our acceptance of the word) are the characteristics of the schipperke.

Although we have only had the schipperke in dog show evidence for some fifteen years the indication is that the history of the dog is already being lost and the latest dog books are drawing somewhat on imagination for facts. The Belgian Schipperke Club was started in 1888, very shortly after the breed was introduced and in 1890 the following history of the dog and its name appeared over the signature of Mr. John Lysen, of Antwerp, the home of the breed. The letter was published in the *American Field* and was copied into other publications, including the American "Book of the Dog," a work frequently quoted in England since its publication in 1891, and the statements of Mr. Lysen were never contradicted.

"They are always called 'Spits' in Belgium, and if you were to ask a dog-dealer for a 'schipperke' dog, he wouldn't know what you were speaking about. The name schipperke was given when a few fanciers got up the club, and when, later on, I asked the one who proposed it why they had not given the dog its proper name, he answered that the Pomeranian was already called 'spitz' in Germany, and moreover that a queer name would render the dog more attractive to foreigners!

“Until three years ago the black tailless spits had been the dog of the working class of people, especially butchers, shoemakers, and not unfrequently he was seen on the canal boats, whence they gave him the name of schipperke, but he might as well claim the name of ‘beenhouwerke’ (little butcher), or ‘schoenmakerke’ (little shoemaker). Until a year ago, and sometimes even now, when a wealthy man was taking a walk with his spits he was looked at with enquiring eyes by all who passed him. The only ones allowed to live among gentlemen and ladies were the toy spits and some were really very small and pretty. Now however the black Pariah is becoming a favourite and, many a gentleman takes a walk with his spits, which has taken the place of the fox-terrier.”

The question of tail or tailless puppies was fully as open then as it is now and the statements by Mr. Lysen and other fanciers of Antwerp who wrote at about the same time that he did, are to the effect that old breeders said that tailless dogs were formerly produced in greater numbers and that introduction of outside blood caused this peculiarity to become less pronounced. These claims we are inclined to doubt, because it is not a natural condition of affairs. To hold that the appearance of the dog is improved by the gouging out of the tail is purely a stretch of the imagination. Such a claim would apply with equal force to the Pom or the pug, or any dog with a closely curled tail, and why the English Kennel Club should prohibit ear cropping and not stop tail gouging is one of the inexplicable conditions of the dog world.

On the subject of the absence of tail, the late Mr. George R. Krehl wrote as follows as a supplement to the standard of the Schipperke Club of Belgium, this being the standard adopted by the St. Hubert Schipperke Club of England: “The tailless breed theory is a myth. None of the *canidæ* were originally tailless, but some hold that the regular removal of the stern for generations will cause any breed so operated upon to give birth to tailless pups.” Mr. Krehl was by no means pledged to this supposition, but he had knowledge of schipperkes born without tails and of terriers born with stump tails and while theory against the perpetuation of a mutilation is ably supported by men of scientific research there is this experience in breeding which crops up to cast doubts upon theories. This reference to Mr. Krehl and the schipperke club reminds us that on the occasion of our calling to say goodbye to him on one of our visits to England a messenger came in and handed him a small package, which contained a letter and a

book, he read the letter and passed it over. It was a warm letter of thanks from the secretary of the St. Hubert club for his assistance in the adoption of the standard and as a mark of his appreciation he sent him the first bound copy of the standard. This copy we brought to America as a good-bye keepsake and the secretary may feel assured it is in safe keeping.

When the schipperke was first introduced there was considerable difference of opinion as to the correct type, for Brussels had a local variation, wide in front and short headed, while the Louvain variety was very short coated, with long narrow ears. The third leading variety was the Antwerp dog, and there is no doubt as to its being the better looking and more attractive of the three. This was the dog that had the most supporters and was accepted as the correct type and is the dog we occasionally see in our miscellaneous classes here.

No one knew anything about the "skip" until just about twenty years ago when a Mr. J. M. Barrie brought one to England for exhibition. Mr. G. R. Krehl who had always a fancy for anything new or continental, then took them up and helped the fancy all he could in the columns of the Stock-keeper. So much was said about them at that time that several exhibitors on this side of the Atlantic were carried away by the newspaper support and imported some. Classes were given at a few shows for one or two years but the breed never took here and if it was not for Frank Dole's showing one for several years in the miscellaneous class the breed would have been a blank in this country.

As we have more than once remarked in previous chapters, mere oddity is not an attraction to Americans, who want something more than a curiosity in a dog. A good many will say that the "skip" has many merits in addition and that we grant, but put down a "skip" and a Pomeranian, a rough and a smooth St. Bernard, a smooth and a wire-haired fox terrier in front of a person who wants to buy a dog and ninety per cent. will take the Pom, the rough St. Bernard or the smooth terrier. It is counter attractions that stop many breeds from becoming popular, and not lack of merit in the one neglected. No doubt if we could transplant an entire schipperke display from a Palace or an English L. K. A. show and put it down in Madison Square Garden at the annual February muster there might be a different tale to tell, but we are limited to write of what is and not what might be, and the schipperke can hardly be recognised as one of our show dogs.

There are two clubs which support the breed in England, each having a standard, that of the St. Hubert club being the more regular as it is a translation of the one adopted by the Belgian club, and the members of that club certainly ought to know something about the dog of their own country.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Character and General appearance.—The schipperke is an excellent and faithful little watchdog, who does not readily make friends with strangers. He is very active, always on the alert and very courageous in defending objects left in his charge, but always gentle with children. A characteristic peculiarity of the breed is their exceeding inquisitiveness and lively interest in everything going on about them, their excitement being expressed by sharp barks and the bristling mane. They are game and good vermin dogs.

Colour.—Self-coloured: black.

Head.—Foxy. Nose small. Eye dark brown, small, oval rather than round, neither deep-set nor prominent, lively and keen. Teeth very white, strong and quite level. Ears quite erect, small, triangular and set on high. Of sufficient substance that they cannot be folded otherwise than lengthwise, and very mobile.

Neck, shoulders and chest.—Neck strong, full and carried upright. Shoulders sloping and with easy action. Chest broad in front and well let down.

Body.—Back straight but supple. Loins broad and powerful. Body short and thickset. Ribs well spring; rather drawn up in loin.

Fore legs.—Quite straight, fine and well under the body.

Feet.—Small, round, well-knuckled up; nails straight, strong, short.

Hindquarters.—Thighs powerful and very muscular; hocks well let down.

Tail.—Absent.

Coat.—Dense and harsh; smooth on the ears, short on the head, the front of the forelegs and hocks (sic), and rather short on the body, but profuse round the neck, commencing from behind the ears, forming a mane and frill on the chest. This longer coat loses itself between the fore legs. The back of the thighs are feathered, forming the "culotte," the fringe of which is turned inwards.



SCHIPPERKE TOGO R.
Property of Mrs. Geo. Ronsse, New York City



Photograph by Coombs, Sharon, Pa.
ITALIAN GREYHOUND TEE-DEE
Property of Dr. F. H. Hoyt, Sharon, Pa.



Photograph by E. W. Johnson, Kansas City, Mo.
BABY B.
Property of Miss A. Babbitt, Taunton, Mass.



QUEEN
Property of Miss Jessie Newman,
Kansas City, Mo.



GROUP OF TOY POODLES
Property of Mrs. C. L. Little, Taunton, Mass.



SWISS MOUNTAIN KENNEL POMERANIANS
Property of Mrs. H. E. Smyth, Meadowbrook, Pa.



LAKWOOD PRIM



LAKWOOD LADAS

Property of Mrs. Hartley Williamson, New York



REDCROFT DARKIE
Property of Mrs. A. A. McDonald, Toronto



LAKWOOD FEATHER
Property of Mrs. Hartley Williamson, New York

Weight.—Maximum for the small size 12 pounds; for the large size 20 pounds.*

Faults.—A light coloured eye. Ears semi-erect, too long or rounded. Head narrow and elongated, or too short. Coat sparse, wavy or silky. Absence of mane and “culotte.” Coat too long. White spots. Under-shot.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	20	Feet	5
Ear	10	Hindquarters	10
Neck, shoulders and chest . . .	10	Coat and colour	30
Body	5		—
Legs	10	Total	100

*[This is too wide a weight limit, that of the Schipperke Club to the effect that the weight should be about 12 pounds being far preferable. No person wants a schipperke larger than a fox terrier, which is what a 20-pound dog means. — J. W.]

CHAPTER LX

THE MALTESE DOG



THE toy dog to which has been given the name of Maltese has no connection whatever with any branch of the terrier family we drop the suffix which it is customary to add to the name. If a suffix was necessary it should be poodle or to go still farther back it might be spaniel, but never terrier. Every writer goes back to Strabo and his remark about the dogs of Melita, Sicily, but merely saying that dogs came from Melita in his days and for us to call a dog Maltese by no means carries any weight in supposing that our white toys were what Strabo referred to. They may be, but there is nothing to prove that they are.

The name of Maltese is of comparatively recent adoption and a hundred years ago they were called shock dogs. That is purely an English name, taken from the wealth of coat, probably not always combed out and even in the Standard Dictionary we find shock-dog as a second meaning of the noun "shock." Buffon gave it the name of the *Chien de Malte* or *Bichon* and in the fuller description in his "Histoire Naturelle," written by M. Daubenton, Bichon is the name at the head of the following description: "These dogs were very fashionable a few years ago, but at present are hardly seen. They were so small that ladies carried them in their sleeves. At last they gave them up, doubtless because of the dirtiness that is inseparable from long-haired dogs, for they could not clip them without taking away their principal attraction. So few remain that I could not find one to make a drawing of and the illustration on Plate XL is a copy of a drawing in the large and beautiful collection of natural history miniatures in the print room of the library of the King. So far as we can judge from this illustration it seems that this dog has the muzzle of the *petit barbet* [small poodle], and the long glossy coat of the spaniel on the body. That is why they gave it the name of "Bouffe" [puffed]. It is also called the Maltese dog, because the first specimens came from Malta. There is reason to

believe that they belong to the family of poodles, and to that of the spaniels, as shown by the shape of the body and the coat and colour."

Caius in the third section of his treatise of English dogs gives but one breed, or one description for what we classify as toy dogs. He says of them that they were the "delicate, neat, and pretty kind of dogges called the Spaniel gentle, or the comforter, in Latin Melitæus or Fotor." The word comforter was afterward applied to toy spaniels and as there were evidently plenty of these toy dogs in the time of Caius, the presumption is that his use of Melitæus as the name for all of them is incorrect. He was evidently writing of Spaniels of the toy order and not of the dog we know as the Maltese, or what was after his time called the shock dog.

Of the early writers of the last century we find Youatt gives Strabo's description of the Maltese dog, and later on there is a paragraph regarding the shock dog and he very erroneously says that Buffon made the statement that the head was that of the pug, the eyes large, the head round and the tail curved and bent forward. As we have just given the Buffon description it will be seen that Youatt was entirely wrong. In Captain Brown's "Anecdotes" he mentions both the shock dog and the comforter as separate breeds, but in such a manner as to leave it quite an open question as to what they were. We have seen an engraving of a small dog, bearing marked resemblance to a toy spaniel which was entitled "The Comforter," and the probability is that the name was used very much in olden days as we use the term "toy."

How nearly our Maltese dogs approach the original dog of Malta is pure conjecture. The island was small enough to have ensured some concentration of effort along certain lines, such as we see in Jersey cattle; a local fancy, which was fostered as remunerative on account of the dogs being distinct from those bred elsewhere. There is very little evidence to show that our dogs had any connection with those which originated on the island and it seems more likely that the English stock came from France. They have never been at all common and if it had not been for Mr. R. Mandeville of London it is probable we would not have had any Maltese dog. The starting point in the breed seems to have been a dog called Fido, owned by a man named Tupper. Mr. Mandeville bred his Lilly to this Fido and got a Fido of his own. He also bred Fan to Tupper's dog and got still another Fido, after which he bred from these Fidos and stuck to the name so that in the first stud book we have five of the same name all owned by him and

shown between 1864 and 1872. Mr. J. Jacobs of Oxford and Mrs. Bligh Monk of Reading got dogs from Mandeville and the only dogs of the twenty four in the first stud book that have any pedigree are of the Fido strain. In a very few years these exhibitors retired and Lady Giffard, who started in 1874, soon became the only exhibitor. Lady Giffard obtained her dogs from Mr. Jacobs and seemingly continued for some years to buy the best he bred, until she had a wonderful collection. For many years she was the only exhibitor of Maltese and no one who ever saw the beautiful dogs shown in her name and the condition they were always shown in will forget them. When Lady Giffard retired there seemed to be no one in the fancy, all having given up the impossible task of beating the Red Hill dogs.

The usual revival took place after a while and now there is a Maltese club, with a standard, which makes some changes from the dogs of the type shown by Lady Giffard. Her dogs did not have low placed ears, but rather high on the head and the new idea of having a straight *flat* coat was never the old idea. The style of dog winning about 1880 looked quite bulky, one might say, from the wealth of coat and in keeping with that was a rather large looking head, caused by the set of the ears. The new idea seems to be a Yorkshire terrier sort of dog, but that was not the old sort at all. They seem also to have got the dogs far too large. The present standard says not to exceed 12 pounds. Lady Giffard's Hugh weighed 4 pounds 10 ounces, was $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches at the shoulder and had an 11-inch coat. The mystery to show goes when Lady Giffard exhibited was how she managed to grow such coats, for in place of nearly reaching the ground as the present standard calls for, her dogs had coats which swept the ground on each side, and pure in colour as the driven snow. English Maltese exhibitors cannot say they are improving the breed if their standard is set where it ought to be a mark yet to be reached.

An attempt is being made to introduce coloured varieties, but it is as out of place as to introduce any variation in the black and tan terrier. The Maltese dog was always one of the colour breeds, a pure white dog. If that is correct coloured dogs can only be obtained by introducing foreign blood.

Although such a thing as a good Maltese dog is all but unknown in this country and few seem to care about taking up the fancy, the briefness of the standard is an inducement to publish it.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Should be much like that of a drop-eared Skye in miniature, but rather shorter and thicker in muzzle, not lean nor snipey.

Ears.—Moderately long, set on rather low, and covered with long silky hair, mingling with that on neck and shoulders.

Eyes.—Very dark and piercing, bright and alert in expression.

Nose.—Pure black and shiny.

Legs.—Rather short than long, with fine bone, well feathered throughout: legginess is to be avoided. Feet small and covered with hair,

Body and shape.—Shoulders sloping and not too wide. Back short and cobby, rather than lanky in shape.

Tail.—Short, well-feathered, particularly toward the end, and gracefully carried over the back; its end resting on the hindquarters and side.

Coat.—Long straight and silky, free from woolliness or curl; when in form should nearly reach the ground at the sides. Very profuse on neck, shoulders and chest.

Colour.—Pure white without shade or tint.

Weight.—Not to exceed 12 pounds. The smaller the better, other points being correct.

General appearance.—That of a bright, sprightly, active dog of very taking character.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	10	Tail and its carriage	10
Ears	5	Coat	20
Eyes and nose	10	Colour	15
Legs and feet	5	Condition	10
Body and shape	10	Size	5
		—	
		Total	100

CHAPTER LXI

THE PUG



WHAT prompted the men of Holland to develop the pug and also the men of far away China? That seems rather strange, but not nearly so strange to many readers, who have believed the pug to have been an exclusively Dutch institution, as for them to conceive that the Hollanders were indebted to China for the dog. We know that the Dutch were trading in the Orient in the early part of the sixteenth century. The Portuguese and Spaniards were also prominent in that trade and there was no particular objection to foreigners or foreign trade at that time. Then we have in the pug a dog which in his peculiarities has no counterpart in any European dog. The bulldog has a short face, and was a square headed dog with cropped ears and a straight tail when the pug was first known, and had an entirely different temperament from the pug. These two are the only European dogs with anything approaching similarity and under no circumstances can they be considered of the same family or coming from the same source. On the other hand the strong resemblance between the smooth variety of the Pekinese dog and the pug is too striking to be overlooked.

That the Dutch and Chinese had very close business relations is a claim easily supported. In the Metropolitan Museum of Fine Arts there are several plates made in China to order for Hollanders bearing their coats of arms, and in the Pierpont Morgan collection there is a good sized model of a Dutch galliot. The catalogue so describes it but it has yards on both masts and no gaff mainsail and what we should say was a jury foremast would in a galliot be a mainmast; at any rate it is a Dutch vessel with Dutch sailors and is a most creditable piece of work. The ascribed date is 1662 to 1722.

While we have credited Holland with the original possession of the pug we are not prepared to advance any proof of the statement. Indeed there is more reason, so far as the proofs we have seen, to suppose that it is every bit as much English as Dutch, but we need further information on the subject. What we do know, however, is that none of the Dutch school of paintings at

the Metropolitan Museum, nor in any reproduction of such a painting that we know of, shows a pug and it does seem as if some of the artists would have introduced one had the breed been either common or fashionable. There is no scarcity of dogs in these Dutch paintings. There is a Teniers, somewhat similar to his own kitchen, previously illustrated, the spaniels being more pronounced in type, and in two small Teniers there are also large spaniels. David Rychaert, 1612-1661, shows a leggy spaniel in "The Stowage." In Gillis Van Tilloigh's, 1625-1678, "Visit of a Landlord to a Tenant" there is a beautifully modelled black and white greyhound. Kaspar Netscher, 1639-1684 has a spaniel in two of his paintings, a very pretty dark tan and white shown in a portrait of a lady, and a really exquisite small, apple-headed orange and white toy spaniel in a small painting of a card party. Rubens, 1577-1640, has a white spaniel with orange marked head in the small painting of Susanah and the Elders. This is a somewhat limited field to pronounce a decision upon, but it approaches nearly to Hogarth's time and his painting of himself with his uncropped pug is very well known. The pug may be Dutch, but we want more evidence than we have yet seen to accept it as any more entitled to be considered exclusively Dutch than English in its European introduction and fostering.

From the earliest illustrations of the pug he has always been the same dog that we have now, and is one of the few breeds which have shown no change, other than improvement directly caused by breeding for improvement and fancy. At the same time and almost as far back as we can distinguish between what the Chinese meant to be a dog and what was the dog of Fo, we find the pug-headed, curled-tailed dog that was the progenitor of the Pekinese dog. There is no getting away from the obvious, the very plain indication that the pug was an oriental importation.

Even if that was not the actual origin of the pug we owe a great deal to the smooth Pekinese as nearly all our pugs trace back to one particular cross of the dog from China. Of late years there has been more of this foreign blood introduced than we think English breeders will admit to be the case, particularly to help out in the production of black pugs. Prior to that, however, all the English pugs of prominence from 1865 to 1895, also all our best pugs from 1880 to 1900 trace to Click a dog of pure Chinese stock.

Click belonged to Mrs. Laura Mayhew, of Twickenham, London, and this lady was one of the leading pug exhibitors at the early dog shows of England. Click is given in the stud book as "by Lamb (from Pekin) out

of Moss" and Mr. George Lowe ("Leatherhead") in one of his "Pillars of Stud Book" contributions to the English Kennel Gazette, stated that Moss, the dam of Click was said to be a Willoughby pug. Mr. Lowe and all the English writers who copied what he said might very readily have found out from Mrs. Mayhew, who was then alive, the history of the Click breeding. It is not too late to repair their error as we have in New York Mr. Reginald F. Mayhew, Mrs. Mayhew's son, and he has kindly favoured us with the following communication on the early show pugs and their origin:—

"When shows were first promoted in England it was generally accepted that pugs had been imported to that country from Holland, Russia and China. How near or how wide of the mark were those responsible for this I will leave to others. I do know, however, that this was the opinion harboured by such authorities as Lord Willoughby D'Eresby, Charlie Morrison, Mr. Rawlins, Mr. Bishop and my mother.

"At the outset the winning English pugs were of Dutch origin, and among the chief breeders were my mother and Mr. Morrison, the latter being landlord of an old-fashioned roadhouse, in the outskirts of Chelsea.

"In those days pugs were cropped, and in general type were tight skinned, straight faced, apricot fawn in colour, and as a rule had good, wide set eyes, which gave them a fairly good expression.

"A few years afterward—in the later sixties—Lord Willoughby became a prominent factor in pugdom, so much so that the term Willoughby pug was as common an expression in the breed as Laverack setter in English setters. Lord Willoughby, who lived near us at Twickenham, obtained his original specimens from a tight-rope walker known as the female Blondin, who brought them from St. Petersburg. They were silver fawns, the majority being smutty in colour, with pinched faces and small eyes, but better wrinkled than the Dutchmen.

"Reverting to their colour, I have seen so many born practically black in those old days, and consigned to the bucket on that account, that I have often marvelled that more recent exhibitors should have been so deluded as to consider the introduction of the black pugs a novelty. In fact, when Lady Brassey introduced the black variety her specimens had the inherent faults of the Willoughby strain—pinched faces, small eyes and legginess—plus tight skins. And so it is to-day, to a less marked degree, in specimens of this shading. In fact, the only really good headed black I have seen here was Mrs. Howard Gould's Black Knight.

“With the advent of the smutty coloured Russians breeders mingled their blood with that of the Hollanders, with the result that faces—through Rawlin’s Crusoe, a good headed Dutchman—and Mr. Bishop’s Pompey—bred half Dutch and half Russian—showed a slight improvement, while colour and shadings were a distinct advancement.

“Still, the winning specimens, typical as they were, lacked that grandeur in head which the ideal called for. Nor was it until my mother became the owner of Click that really grand heads and beautiful expressions were seen on the bench. Click has long been a household name in pugdom, as for more than twenty-five years the crack winners have traced back to him. In fact, all the grand skulls, big, appealing eyes, square muzzles and short faces are due to Click. Chiefly through his daughter Cloudy—which was also owned by my mother—and in a minor degree through his union with Gipse, a long faced, undershot creature, belonging to Mrs. Lee, of Toy Spaniel fame, has his name become so closely associated with champions.

“Gipse had three litters, containing specimens worthy of the highest praise. Unfortunately, however, Mrs. Lee, besides dogs, had in her cramped quarters a pet monkey, which in, spite of his owner’s vigilance, succeeded in either killing the offspring or mutilating them. One of these was Odin, whose name is to be found in many pedigrees. In his case, the monkey had bitten off his tail to such effect that hardly any vestige of it was left.

“As to Click himself, he was an apricot fawn, with an ideal head and expression and most beautiful eyes. He was on the leg, rather narrow behind, and as rough in coat as Mrs. Gould’s Black Knight. In fact, alter the latter’s colour and one would have a very good sample of Click.

“Click’s parents—Lamb and Moss—were Chinese beyond dispute. They were captured in the Emperor of China’s palace during the siege of Pekin in 1867 or 1868, and were brought to England by the then Marquis of Wellesley, I think. Anyhow, they were given to a Mrs. St. John, who brought them several times to our house. Alike as two peas, they were solid apricot fawn, without a suspicion of white; had lovely heads and expressions; but, unlike their son, they were close to the ground, and a shade long in body. The pair were so much alike that my mother was firmly of the opinion they were brother and sister.

“I have purposely referred to the colour of Lamb and Moss, because when Click became a success as a sire the story was circulated that his par-

ents were lemon and white Japanese spaniels, and as few breeders had seen either Lamb or Moss the rumour was generally accepted.

“With the advent of Tragedy and his son Comedy the era of heads began. Both were colossal in stature, Tragedy being by a dog in Scarborough so huge that he was called Tichborne, after the claimant. His (Tragedy’s) dam, Judy, was by Click and from Mrs. Lee’s Gipse, while Comedy was by Tragedy from Cloudy, who, by the bye, was an exceptionally good bitch, and should never have been beaten in the ring.

“I should say the best pugs I have seen are Miss Jacquet’s Tum Tum, Mr. Booth’s Comedy, Mrs. Foster’s Jennie, Mrs. Britain’s Little Count and Little Countess; Mrs. Maule’s Little Duke, Miss Houldsworth’s Dowager and Countess, and my mother’s Hebe.

“I cannot leave the pug subject without expressing regret that popular feeling tends to hold the breed in a contemptuous cum ridiculous light. No breed in its specimens has such distinct individuality. In character the pug is brimful of intelligence; it is consequential to a degree; is willing to take its own part; does not possess an atom of shyness, and in the old days—when I was in swaddling clothes—and my parents lived in Derbyshire, the men used to take Tootie and her sons and daughters out ratted with ferrets. Being close and short coated, pugs do not require half the attention called for by the more popular variety of toys, such as Pomeranians, Spaniels and Yorkshire terriers, while they are more robust in constitution and of a more independent spirit.”

The information as to the Willoughby pugs is entirely new so far as we had any knowledge, and it rather dissipates the prevailing impression that certainly existed thirty years ago that the Willoughby pugs were an old and well established strain. We recall the name of the female Blondin, but nothing as to the date she was performing in England. Blondin, after whom she was named, was there in 1858, so that if we say the Willoughby pugs date back to 1860, that will be near enough. This is borne out by what the stud book shows as to the introduction of the Willoughby blood into outside channels, for that appears to have first taken place about 1867, though one or two older dogs are said to have been of Lord Willoughby’s strain. When it comes down to names, however, this seems to be the oldest pedigree we have—“Mungo, born 1868, bred by Lord Willoughby, by his Ruby out of his Cora, out of his Mina. Ruby by Romeo out of Romah, out of Lady Shaftesbury’s Cassy.” This is a peculiar pedigree, but even

as it stands it is the exceptionally long one in the first volume of the stud book, which was anything but errorless as to names, breeding or reference numbers. The pedigree of Cloudy, the great brood bitch Mr. Mayhew refers to is given as by Click out of Topsy, by Lamb out of Moss, whereas that is the Click extension.

Mr. Morrison was as old a breeder as Mrs. Mayhew, probably older and as his hostelry was a house of call for many persons his pugs became well known. Outside of these West end of London breeders, there were many throughout England who owned, exhibited and bred pugs, but pedigree was very little thought of and very few pugs were equipped with one. We may take it however that the very great majority of the pugs, prior to the Willoughby and the Pekin introductions were descendants of Dutch pugs, or of pugs which came from China some time during the seventeenth century. In the Bloomfield Moore collection of pottery in Centennial Hall, Philadelphia, we saw a good many years ago a cropped pug with two puppies in Delft ware, which was dated as seventeenth century production, but on making enquiry regarding it, for the purpose of illustration, investigation was made and it was found that the date given was wrong and it is not believed to be over one hundred years old.

The usefulness of the Click blood seems to have been in the production of successful dams, for outside of Odin and Toby, the sire of Dr. Cryer's Dolly it is hardly possible to trace back to Click in the male line. On the other hand we find in that very hard-to-get and useful book Dr. Cryer published in 1891, "Prize Pugs," his extensions of pedigrees of the leading winning dogs of America up to that time show that fifty per cent. of them, and those including nearly all the best dogs, had this Click cross. Bob Ivy, Dr. Cryer's best production had three crosses, being inbred to Dolly on the sire's side, and Dolly was by Toby, and on the dam's side going back to Vic, by Click out of Leech's or Lock's Judy. This Vic was also the dam of Tum Tum II, a remarkably good dog by Max. Imported Othello also traces to Vic. From the Click-Gypsy cross we find Judy, dam of Tragedy, and from the Click-Topsy came Cloudy, who was dam of Comedy, also of Dowager the dam of Queen Rose and Duchess of Connaught. Queen Rose was dam of Champion Loris. Cloudy was also dam of Lady Flora, whose daughter Lady Cloudy was the dam of Kash, a prominent winner here in 1889 and 1890.

There was quite a run on the get of the dog Toby on the part of Ameri-

can exhibitors after Dr. Cryer's Dolly had made her mark, and Lord Nelson and Miss Whitney's Young Toby were by him. Toby was by Click out of Mrs. Mayhew's Hebe, by Crusoe out of Phyllis a part Willoughby bitch. Notwithstanding we had some close-up descendants of this inbred Pekin strain of pug, not one of the entire number that were exhibited showed any indication of the build of Lamb and Moss, the long and low type which Mr. Mayhew says they were and which we see in most of the long-haired Pekinese which have come direct from China to England or here. Dr. Ivy, father of the then little boy after whom Dr. Cryer named his best production, very kindly sent us from Shanghai photographs of what the owner named Pekin pugs, and Dr. Ivy said the dog was a high class specimen. This we submitted to Mr. Mayhew to see how the dog might conform to his recollection of Lamb and Moss, and he replied as follows: "There is no more resemblance to Lamb or Moss than to any pug of the present day. Neither Lamb, Moss nor Click had a white hair, nor had any of the latter's progeny. The dog is apparently a smooth Pekinese, just as there are smooth coated specimens in the rough coated varieties of terriers. Lamb, Moss and Click were as profuse coated as are the descendants of a certain line of smooth fox terriers. A very large proportion of Click's sons and daughters, however, had the orthodox length of coat, nor was it transmitted in subsequent generations."

The first pug of quality shown in this country was Dr. Cryer's Roderick, a dog of nice size, handicapped by very straight hind legs to the extent of being double jointed. It was this defect that enabled Mrs. Pue's larger dog George to defeat him in the majority of cases when they met. Both of these dogs were inferior to little Banjo, which was one of the kennel of dogs brought over in 1881 by Mr. Mason, but which unfortunately was smothered while in transit to London, Ont., show that fall. He was the sire of Lovat, one of the very best show dogs and sires of his day in England. Of the bitches of that time the best by a good margin was Mr. Knight's Effie which won in the open class at New York in 1882, beating Dr. Cryer's Dolly, Effie afterwards won three championships at New York, but unfortunately she was a non-breeder. The next good pug was the dog which was here known as Joe, but whose proper name was Zulu II, the change of name being the result of an error on the part of the young man sent over from England in charge of Miss Lee's dogs. The real Joe was sold as Zulu II before the dogs went to Pittsburgh show and Zulu II was shown as Joe and got second

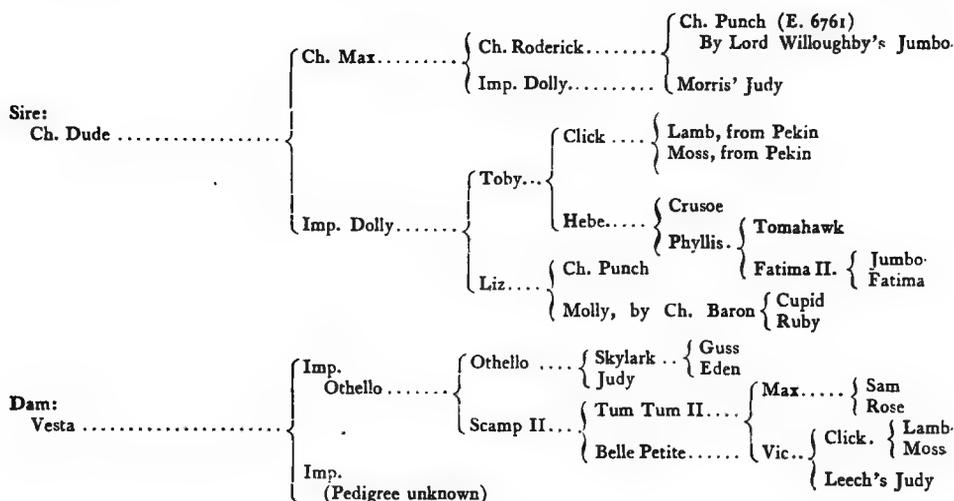
to Sambo. Dr. Cryer wanted to buy "Joe" and offered the catalogue price of fifteen pounds to the secretary of the show, who declined it saying that he had bought the dog. The fact is that the young man had found out his mistake and got the officials to protect him. Coming back to New York the young man got short of funds and left the dog to pay his board bill, the owner then went to Mr. Mortimer who recognised the dog and bought him, and at the New York show of a few weeks later Joe appeared in his new owners name and won. There was quite a little talk about the seeming peculiarity of these proceedings, but it was all cleared up and the bonafides of Mr. Mortimer's purchase thoroughly established. Joe, as he continued to be called was by Comedy out a pedigreeless bitch, and he continued his successful career till 1887, winning altogether twelve championships, most of them for Mr. George H. Hill, of Madeira, O. He was also the sire of a number of good pugs.

After Joe the next good dog imported was Bradford Ruby, a son of Lovat. An excellent pug, just a trifle large, and slightly leggy. This dog had won many prizes before being imported, but when he made his first appearance here at the New York show, the late Hugh Dalziel, who ought to have not only known what a good pug was, but also known what pug this was, gave Bradford Ruby a v.h.c. card. There were sixteen dogs in the open class, which shows how popular pugs were at that time, but all the good dogs were in the v.h.c. division and the three placed animals were plain, ordinary specimens, not one of which distinguished himself after that. As it was now necessary to win three firsts in open classes before getting to the champion class Bradford Ruby's record in the latter class is not so good as that of Joe, but he won nine firsts in the champion class. After Ruby came Master Tragedy, Othello and Lord Clover, none of them in the class of Ruby. Othello was really the best of the three, but he was rather large and his colour smutty. Master Tragedy fell far short of what we expected on his English reputation.

The home-bred pugs of Dr. Cryer now became the prominent feature in the breed, beginning with his Max and Bessie, both out of imported Dolly, who was by the Click dog Toby. Then came Dude also out of Dolly, but he was sold, and finally Dude's son Bob Ivy. "Little Bob" was a fitting culmination to the doctor's breeding, for business now compelled him to gradually give up the fascinations of improving and showing pugs. Bob Ivy was a very nice little dog in every way, and his size was all one could

desire. Bessie used to beat him for the specials for best in the show, but after the little dog had matured he was hard to beat. In front of him at New York in 1890 was a very smart young imported dog, Tim, by the English dog Max, but he died the same year. As the pedigree of Bob Ivy covers the ground very fully for most of the pedigrees of dogs of that time we give it in full.

Bob Ivy—Bred and owned by Dr. M. H. Cryer; born April 23, 1888.
Pedigree:



Pugs went on the down grade after 1890 and with the arrival of new attractions in the way of toy dogs, such as Pomeranians and the pushing of Japanese and English spaniels to the front, they became fewer by degrees and beautifully less until we have now to rely almost entirely upon one exhibitor, the well known Al. Eberhardt, of Camp Dennison, O. It looked at one time as if there might be a turn for the better, that being when Mrs. Howard Gould was showing a few black pugs, but they did not catch on as they should have and it is Eberhardt's pugs or a blank at nearly all the shows for the past year or two.

There is no reason why this breed should be neglected in this way. Compare the pug with any of the popular fancies and it will stand the test. Tastes differ, but to our mind the character and beauty of wrinkle in the head of such a dog as Ding Dong is far ahead of the abnormally developed Japanese spaniel, for instance. Look at the care called for by these

long coated dogs, and the impossibility of making a pet and companion of any of the long, silky-coated toys. The pug needs no more coddling than a hardy terrier, nor any more care in coat. He is a dog that has always had a reputation for keeping himself clean and tidy and they used to say that he had less doggy perfume than any other house dog. He may not be quite so demonstrative as some of the effervescing little toys, but he is just as intelligent and has a dignity and composure all his own.

Ere long we fully expect to see the black pugs become popular for they are certainly very attractive in their brilliant coat of black satin. As Mr. Mayhew says they are apt to be "tight-skinned" and fail to show the wrinkle such as Ding Dong displays, but a few do show improvement in that direction and it is only a matter of careful selection and breeding such as one has to carry out in all breeds to reach success. There is a good field here for those who want to take up something that is bound eventually to become a popular breed.

The illustrations of old pugs are copied from Dr. Cryer's "Prize Pugs" the publication of which we supervised and necessarily passed upon the pen and ink drawings by Miss Cutler. These were worked over solio prints, the half tone process not having then been developed, and they stood the test of very critical examination as faithfully reproducing the originals in all detail.

Considering the lack of competition and the small number of pugs being bred there has been no such deterioration in what are now shown as might be expected. We may not have pugs up to the standard of the best of the old days when classes of from ten to fifteen was the rule, but on the other hand we have not the long tail of poor ones then to be seen. We have kept closer to the ideal size than they seem to have done in England, where some pug breeders want to raise the weight to accomodate dogs of the old Comedy and Tragedy days. We formerly considered a pug of 12 pounds the ideal size, but had to put up with larger ones when he could not get that. Bradford Ruby at 16 pounds was considered as winning in spite of his being somewhat large.

There is a Pug Club in England which adopted a slightly changed description and standard from that published in the Book of the Dog and in one instance at least it is not an improvement. It allows rose ears, which are not pug ears by any means. The only correct ear for a pug is the drop ear, small and very dark in colour. Twenty years ago no one ever thought



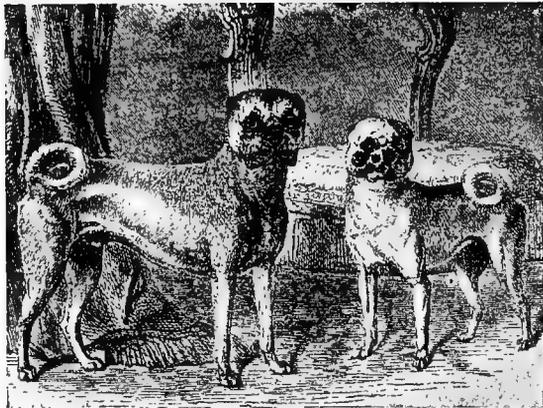
MRS. ROBINSON AND POMERANIAN
Gainsborough was very fond of introducing this dog into his portraits, but this is the best of the several drawings



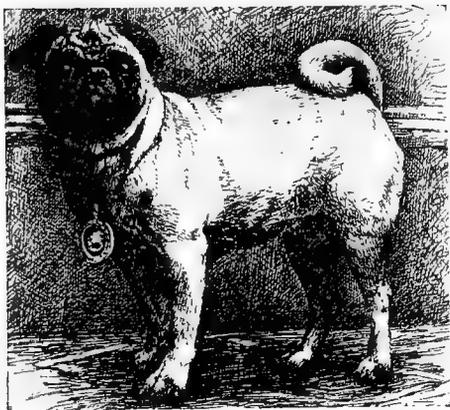
MRS. FITZHERBERT AND A TOY POODLE
Mrs. Fitzherbert was the wife of George IV., and this is a copy of the painting by R. Cosway, R. A.



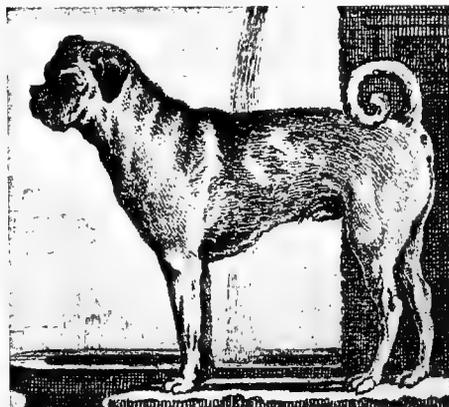
CLICK
Mrs. Mayhew's son of Lamb and Moss
from Pekin



PUNCH AND TETTY
Bred and owned by C. Morrison and illustrated in
"Stonehenge on the Dog," Third edition, 1879



CHAMPION LITTLE COUNTESS
Drawn by Miss H. E. Cudler in pen and ink over a solar print



LE DOQUIN
From Buffon's "Histoire Naturelle" (1750)



ROYAL DUKE
Grand Challenge Cup Winner



REINAGLE'S PUG (1805)
From the "Sportsman's Repository"

of such a thing as a rose ear for a pug and it should not be allowed now. The scale of points is also cut up too much so that an imperfection amounts to but little. For instance a weak, or small, pinched muzzle, which is about the worst fault a pug can have can only cause a cut of five points out of the hundred. It is better to lump the head and ears as 15 points and then a cut for a bad fault means something. Another fault of a cut-up scale is that minor points are made to equal important ones, such as in this case we have feet, muzzle, mask and wrinkles all at 5 points each, whereas the relative merits of muzzle, mask or wrinkles are 20 to 5 compared with feet. With these comments we present the standard.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Symmetry.—Decidedly square and cobby. A lean pug, and a dog with short legs and long body are equally objectionable.

Size and Condition.—The pug should be *multum in parvo*, but the condensation should be shown by compactness of form, well-knit proportions and hardness of developed muscle. The weight recommended as being the best is from 12 to 16 pounds.

Body.—Short and cobby, wide in chest and well ribbed up.

Legs.—Very strong, straight, of moderate length and well set under.

Feet.—Neither so long as the foot of the hare, nor so round as that of the cat, well-split-up toes, nails black.

Muzzle.—Short, blunt, square, but not up-faced.

Head.—Large, massive, round, not apple-headed, with no indentation of the skull.

Eyes.—Dark in colour, very large, bold and prominent, globular in shape, soft and solicitous in expression, very lustrous, and when excited full of fire.

Ears.—Thin, small, soft like black velvet. There are two kinds, the rose and button, preference being given to the latter.*

Markings.—Clearly defined. The muzzle or mask, ears, moles on cheeks, thumb-mark or diamond on forehead and back trace should be as black as possible.

Mask.—The mask should be black. The more intense and well-defined it is the better.

* The rose ear is certainly not correct.—J. W.

Wrinkles.—Large and deep.

Trace.—A black line extending from the occiput to the tail.

Tail.—Curled tightly over the hip. The double curl is perfection.

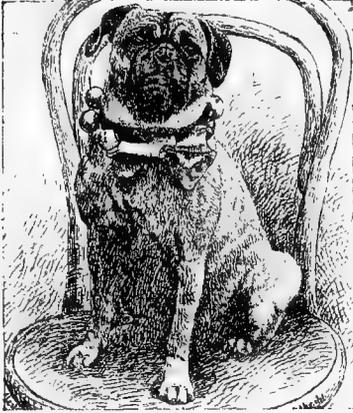
Coat.—Fine, smooth, soft and glossy; neither hard nor woolly.

Colour.—Silver fawn, apricot fawn or black.* Each should be decided to make contrast complete between the colour and the trace or mask.

SCALE OF POINTS

Symmetry . . .	10	Eyes	10	Tail	5
Size	5	Mask	5	Trace	5
Condition . . .	5	Wrinkles	5	Coat	5
Head	5	Body	10	Colour	5
Muzzle	5	Legs	5	Carriage	5
Ears	5	Feet	5		
				Total	100

* The words "or black" were added to the original description, without it being observed that the final sentence could not apply to black. In the case of blacks the points for colour should be given for density and freedom from rust in the colour.—J. W.



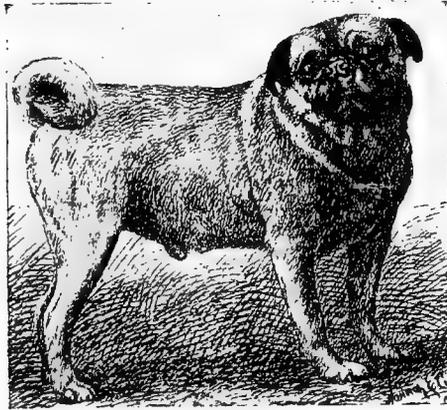
CH. GEORGE



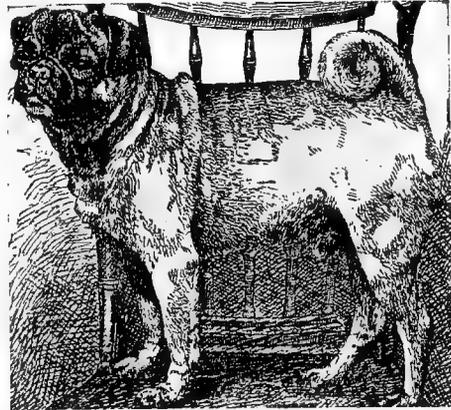
Photograph by Davis, Painesville, O.

DING DONG

Property of F. C. Nims, Painesville, O.



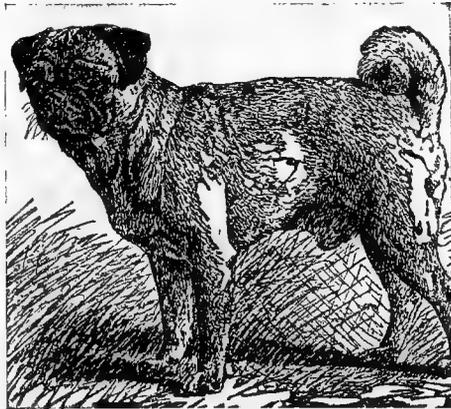
CH. JOE



OTHELLO



CH. BESSIE



CH. BOB IVY

Ch. George belongs to Mrs. Pue, of Philadelphia; the other drawings were done in pen and ink over solar prints by Miss Hannah E. Cutler; Champion George from a photograph by Gilbert & Bacon; Othello, Bessie and Bob Ivy from photographs by Schreiber. Joe belonged to Mr. Hills, of Madeira, O., the others to Dr. M. H. Cryer, of Philadelphia.



Photograph by J. A. Rodger, Broughty Ferry
CHAMPION POUF POUF
Property of Miss Neish, The Laws, Dundee



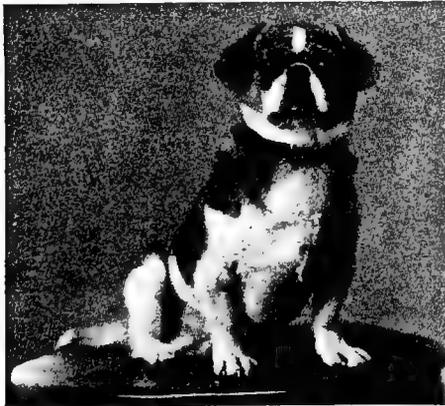
Photograph by J. A. Rodger, Broughty Ferry
LAWS DELITA
Property of Miss Neish, The Laws, Dundee



PEKINESE PUG KREUGER
Property of Mrs. E. B. Guyer, Philadelphia
Imported from Pekin



Photograph by J. A. Rodger, Broughty Ferry
BON BON
Property of Miss Neish, The Laws, Dundee



PEKINESE PUG



Photograph by Ying Cheong, Shanghai
PEKINESE PUG LADY

The two lower photographs are of "short-haired" pugs, chestnut brindle and white, and are owned by Miss Deady Keane, of Shanghai. The close similarity between Mrs. Guyer's black pug from Pekin and the English dogs of Miss Neish is very apparent.

CHAPTER LXII

THE FRENCH BULLDOG



At the time of the war of the ears, when all doggy society hung breathlessly while the momentous question was being decided as to whether it was to be an erect or a rose ear upon the gentleman from France it is a pity that the question of the proper name was not also taken up. At home it is the Bouledouge Français and as it has not sufficient in common to be a bull dog proper the French name might well have been perpetuated, as it has now been in England, where there is also a toy bulldog which takes care of miniature bulldogs under 20 pounds. The English toy bulldog club was started as an opposition to the Toy Bulldog Club which had decided to recognise bat-eared and dogs up to 28 pounds. This club was recognised as the rightful one to look after the toy bulldog, but after a great deal of trouble the supporters of the bat-eared dog have received recognition and a classification has been made for the Boule-Dogue Français. This we think is a better title for the dog than what we know it by, the propriety of translating it into English and thus making a bulldog of it being questionable.

Another thing that the club of this country has done is to draw up a standard of its own, making alterations from that of the home club in Paris. When writing on other breeds we have held that the home club is the rightful one to formulate the standard and keep it up to date and that it is not proper for a foreign club to make material alterations so long as the home standard is lived up to at the headquarters of the breed. The Paris club does not grade the colours, merely stating the preference for brindles, and it does distinctly state that black and tans are to be disqualified. Here we have graded colours and anything can be shown. A cut tail is a disqualification in Paris while here it is merely "not desirable." A cut tailed dog in a breed where cut or docked tails are not proper is a "faked" dog and we are at a loss to know under what circumstances the French bulldog club of this country countenanced the docking of a tail which should be shown naturally and is only docked when it is not correct in shape or carriage. In the

matter of weight our club has also taken upon itself to ignore the French standard. The latter calls for dogs under ten kilogrammes and bitches under nine kilogrammes. The English club while following the French standard very closely did not divide the sexes and says that the weight should be under 24 pounds. The American club has gone on a tack of its own entirely and divided by weight in place of by sex, under 22 pounds for the lightweight class and 22 pounds and over for the heavyweight class. According to that a dog of 26 or 28 pounds is eligible here whereas he would be disqualified in any country in Europe. Alterations such as these cannot be defended and we are left to surmise what the object was in making them.

Whether the boule-dogue Français owes as much to introductions of toy English bulldog blood as the English writers say is the case we are not prepared to say. What is very evident is that there is a marked difference in certain respects between the boule-dogue and the miniature bulldog as the small English toy bulldog is now called, a term which well expresses what the little dog is. The boule-dogue is not a miniature bulldog any more than the Boston terrier, and the latter in some respects has quite a resemblance to the Parisian dog. So much have they in common that it would not take long to transform one into the other, and that French blood has been introduced into the Boston is more probable than Boston breeders are willing to admit. Knowing what the breeders in Boston have done with the crude material from which they have built up the Boston terrier we do not place a great deal of value upon the claims of English origin as against French cultivation and development of an ideal dog.

From some of the illustrations of English dogs it is evident that many of the breeders and fanciers of that country have not been able to get away from the toy bulldog idea in connection with the French dog and in many of them the rose ear and the receding upper jaw, or protruding under jaw, show the bent of the fancy toward the English toy or miniature bulldog. The establishment of the two clubs in England and the title for the home dog will, however, straighten this matter out and divide the varieties properly. It is somewhat singular that the American club has almost ignored the question of make and shape of the muzzle and jaws, summing all that very important section of the dog in eight words—"jaws large and powerful, deep, square and undershot." This with the information that the nose must be extremely short and also be very deep from the corner of the eye to the corner of the mouth is all the guide we have to one of the most

important features of the dog in its individuality as distinct from the bulldog. No person who had not an illustration to guide him could by any possibility construct in his imagination the dog this standard is supposed to represent in head and any five dog men capable of drawing a dog's head would all differ from each other in the design they would produce with such a guide. With the illustrations of good dogs as a guide the difficulty is solvable and it will be seen that the muzzle is much on the order of the Boston terrier and has no bulldog lay back or curled up under jaw.

The French bulldog, as we miscall it, has been quite a prominent feature in the toy section of American dogdom for the past fifteen years and the best evidence of his being a good dog about the house is the way those who take up the breed stick to it. Fanciers of the boule-dogue are anything but butterflies but hold to their pets with a persistence that might well be copied by the men who disturb other breeds by getting out before they have hardly had time to settle in the fancy. Not quite so rompy and active as the Boston terrier the boule-dogue is nevertheless as lively in his movements as any dog needs to be about the house, possessing some of the sedateness of the pug in his temperament and disposition. He possesses the advantage which all short coated dogs have of being easily kept clean and fit for the house, requiring only good daily grooming to that end.

Close upon one hundred French bulldogs were benched at the New York show of 1906 and half of these were of American breeding, figures which clearly show the progress and good standing of the breed. That it is one of the best established was shown by the entries of puppies, 12 dogs and bitches, so there will be no lack of competitors in the immediate future. While competition is close and the quality of the exhibits of a high class there is no preponderating kennel, the prize list being "well broken up" which is one of the best things for the progress of a breed.

In view of the remarks upon the standards of the French and the American clubs we give that which governs at the home of the breed.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General appearance.—An active and intelligent dog, very muscular, of compact structure and fairly large bone for its size.

Head.—Very large, broad and square. Skull almost flat; cheek muscles well developed but not protruding. Eyebrows prominent and

separated by a strongly marked furrow; stop very deep. The skin of the head loose, forming almost symmetrical wrinkles and folds.

Jaws.—Broad, square and powerful, they should never be pointed or pinched. The lower jaw projects, but if too prominent it is a serious fault. The lips should cover the teeth in front and the upper lips or flews should fall below the lower lips at the sides.*

Eyes.—Dark, fairly large, neither sunken nor too prominent, and showing no white when turned toward you. Placed low, wide apart and there should be a good distance from eye to ear. Light coloured eyes are a bad fault, and eyes of different colours are a disqualification.

Nose.—Black, like the lips and muzzle.

Ears.—Erect, known by the name of bat-ears. Medium size, wide at the base and rounded at the points. Placed high on the head, but not too close together and always carried erect. The entire orifice should be seen from the front. Leather soft and fine. Rose ears not admissible.

Chest.—Broad and deep.

Back.—Short, broad and muscular, showing a graceful curve, with the highest point at the loins, and dropping quickly to the tail.

Loins.—Short and muscular, giving plenty of liberty to the movement.

Belly.—Tucked up at the loins; not fat or drooping.

Legs.—Forelegs short, wide apart, straight and muscular. Hindlegs strong and muscular, with hocks well let down.

Feet.—Small, compact and slightly turned out. Toes close and well knuckled up. Short thick nails. Hind feet slightly longer than forefeet.

Tail.—Set on low, thick at root, short and tapering, either straight or screwed and devoid of feather. A gay carriage of tail is a serious fault.

Coat.—Short, close and soft. Should be neither hard nor thin.

Colour.—Dark brindle preferred. Black and tan a disqualification.

Height.—12 inches at the withers.

Weight.—Dogs under 22 pounds; bitches under 20 pounds.

*Flews should be pendulous.—J.W.

CHAPTER LXIII

THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER



OLD-TIME authorities who never seemed to understand that any breed of dog could have any origin other than a cross between two other breeds would be puzzled to say how the Yorkshire terrier originated, if they now saw it for the first time. No better argument can be advanced against this crossing theory than this little dog. Sixty years are as far as we can go back in Yorkshire pedigrees and we then come to Swift's Old Crab and Kershaw's Old Kitty, the former of which was a long coated black and tan terrier and the latter of drop-eared Skye type, blue in colour. She was stolen from Manchester and at last got into the hands of J. Kershaw of Halifax. Swift was also a Haligonian, but went to Manchester and when there he got Crab. That is the only line we can trace which takes us back as far as 1850, but as fifty out of the eighty "Broken-haired Scotch and Yorkshire terriers," in the first stud book have no pedigree and only one, outside of Huddersfield Ben and his descendants, traces to Old Crab and Old Kitty, it is plainly evident that there were other factors at work in the formation of this wonderful little dog.

No person knew more about the origin and growth of the Yorkshire terrier than the late Mrs. M. A. Foster of Bradford and it was her Huddersfield Ben that perfected the breed. Mrs. Foster replied to us in 1885 regarding the pedigree of the dog Bradford Hero, as follows:—"The pedigree of Bradford Hero includes all the best dogs for thirty five years back, and they were all originally bred from Scotch terriers, and shown as such until a few years back. The name of Yorkshire terrier was given to them on account of their being improved so much in Yorkshire." The terrier Mrs. Foster meant when she used the word Scotch, was not our Scottish terrier, but the old useful nondescript which was a demon for rats and other vermin. Everything about twelve to twenty pounds that was rough in coat, and moderately high on the leg was called Scotch, but generally they were sandy. The pith of Mrs. Foster's statement is that they were merely the

common rough-haired dogs, which for many years were named "broken-haired" terriers in middle England and as late as 1880. We once or twice showed Irish terriers in that class, but the hopelessness of beating the crack Yorkshires stopped that waste of entry money.

From the fact that Airedales and Yorkshires, the giants and the pigmies of English terriers, were developed in the same Yorkshire district and are also born black and tan and change their coat colour later, we have long held that they are descendants of one parent stock. It takes a person who knows the English workingman to appreciate what fanciers owe to him. Few of them did much reading, outside of the weekly paper, and if the public house did not take all their spare time and cash, something else had to fill up this spare time. With the physically strong it might be the prize ring or wrestling, with others the winning of a Sheffield handicap would beckon them to the running path, or it might be the purely Yorkshire game of knur and spell. But all did not possess sporting fancies, so dogs, pigeons, singing birds, rabbits and the various breeds of fowls have all felt the influence of the workingmen and mill operatives of Yorkshire. In the dog line there was the man of the fighting dog, the poacher, and the man who found sport along the watercourses or on the moorlands. These men bred the Airedale, starting with a useful moderate sized black—or grizzled-and-tan terrier. Smaller dogs of the same breed were doubtless treated as fancy dogs by those who had not the same desire for sport and with them extra length of coat, its silky texture or the evenness of its later developed colour attracted attention and it was these men who developed the Yorkshire terrier and are the ones who breed it to-day.

If you want to buy a fox terrier you go to one of the large exhibitors and may see from twenty to fifty dogs in their kennels or enclosures, and with almost all breeds it is approximately the same. But if a Yorkshire terrier is wanted a visit to Halifax, Bradford or Manchester is about the best thing and after a good deal of inquiry you will be advised to go and see Jack Oldroyd, we will call him. The address will be one of those stereotyped little cottages which cluster in all mill cities. There may be a parlour, but as likely as not if your errand is known you will be ushered into the room of all use. If it is your first visit you will wonder where the dogs are, but after a little chat Jack will rise from his chair, open a door below the kitchen dresser and out will run a Yorkshire with coat slightly oiled, its head coat tied off its face and linen or chamois leather boots on its hind feet, the one

to prevent the coat kinking and the other to prevent the hind toes pulling or breaking the coat in case of the dog scratching. Its bed is the plain board of the floor of its little kennel with nothing for the hair to catch in, for its coat is worth more than its weight in gold. You may see a dozen dogs in that kitchen, one after the other just in that way, and that is how they keep and rear this beautiful little gem of the dog family.

If reference is made to the plate facing page 404 an illustration from the first and second editions of Stonehenge's authoritative "Dogs of the British Islands" will be found. The dog to the left and beyond the white broken-haired terrier was what he then took as representative of the Yorkshire terrier. He was writing of the usual run of rough terriers to be seen in 1868 and went on to say: "Sometimes his coat is of a silky texture, and in this case he is generally of a blue-fawn or blue-tan colour. Our illustration represents a very beautiful specimen of this sort, belonging to Mr. Spink of Bradford. He is the type of his class—a class deservedly popular with all admirers of rough terriers, and in which he is famous." The name of this dog was Bounce and he won a third prize at Manchester in 1887. His sire was Spink's Sandy who was by Haigh's Teddy and he by Old Crab out of Old Kitty, the very beginnings of Yorkshire pedigrees.

Eleven years later the third edition of Stonehenge was published, and for the first time the breed had a descriptive chapter and a name. Dalziel wrote the Yorkshire article, but Stonehenge had this to say in his introductory remarks to Book III, which included terriers other than fox or toy—"Since the first edition of this book was published, a considerable change has taken place in the type of several of the terrier family. At that time the Yorkshire terrier was represented by an animal only slightly differing from the old Scotch dog, his shape being nearly or exactly the same, and his coat differing simply in being more silky. Such an animal was Mr. Spink's Bounce and by comparing his portrait with that of Mrs. Foster's Huddersfield Ben it will readily be seen that a great development of coat has been accomplished in the latter."

We have said that Huddersfield Ben perfected the breed, but that only refers to the type of the breed and is not meant to imply that we have made no progress since then. What has been done is gaining a still greater length of coat, the result of the additional twenty years of breeding and selection. On the other hand this persistent effort for length of coat has been partly at the cost of colour, which is quite as important as the length of the coat.

In Mrs. Foster's time the coat had to be an even steel-blue body, with sound tan head and legs, the tan going lighter on the top of the head. When the length of the coat became the prominent feature aimed at, the even shade of the body coat was then made less of, with the result that we at times have dogs too dark, more black than blue and others too grey in tone. With all the good dogs so long-coated as they are at the present time, attention should be directed to this question of colour and judges should put more value on a good coloured dog so as to emphasise the importance of this property in the Yorkshire.

This is one of the breeds which can hardly be considered as a house dog. At least you cannot combine the show and the pet dog in one animal. If it is a show dog it has to be kept in the manner described in the supposed visit to a Yorkshire breeder's home, and cannot be made a house pet of or the coat would soon be ruined for show purposes. All dogs are not good enough to show and such as are not make bright and intelligent house dogs. Even then, however, they call for care and attention to keep the coat free from snarls or matting and as they never look at all like the dogs at the shows they may be a little disappointing, perhaps, to their owners, though that is not likely to be acknowledged, even it does enter into an owner's head. Our business is not, however, with pets but the show specimens and the standard by which they are judged is as follows:—

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—Should be that of a long-coated pet-dog, the coat hanging quite straight and evenly down each side, parting extending from the nose to the end of the tail. The animal should be very compact and neat, the carriage being very upright, and having an important air. Although the frame is hidden beneath a mantle of hair, the general outline should be such as to suggest a vigorous and well-proportioned body.

Head.—Should be rather small and flat, not too prominent or round in skull; rather broad in the muzzle; perfectly black nose; the hair on the muzzle very long, and should be a rich deep, tan, not sooty or grey. Under the chin long hair and about the same colour as the centre of the head, which should be a bright golden tan, and not on any account intermingled with dark or sooty hairs. Hair on the sides of the head should be very long and a few shades deeper tan than in the centre of the head, especially about the ear roots.

Eyes.—Medium, dark and sparkling; having a sharp terrier expression, and so placed as to look directly forward. They should not be prominent, and the edge of the eye-lid should be of a dark colour.

Ears.—Small, V-shaped, and carried semi-erect*; colour to be a very deep rich tan.

Mouth.—Perfectly even, with teeth as sound as possible. An animal having lost any teeth through accident not a fault, provided the teeth are even.

Body.—Very compact and a good loin. Level on top of the back.

Coat.—The hair as long and straight as possible (not woolly), colour a bright steel blue, extending from the back of the head to the root of the tail, and on no account intermingled with fawn, light or dark hairs.

Legs.—Quite straight and covered with hair of a rich, golden tan, a few shades lighter at the end than at the roots; not extending higher than the elbow nor on the hind legs than the stifle.

Feet.—As round as possible, and the toe nails black.

Tail.—Cut to medium length; with plenty of hair, darker blue than the rest of the body, especially at the end of the tail, and carried a little higher than the level of the back.

Tan.—All tan should be darker at the roots than in the middle, shading to a still lighter tan at the tips.

Weight.—Two classes; under 5 pounds, and 5 pounds to 12 pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

Symmetry and general appearance	20	Eyes	5
Quality and quantity of coat on head	15	Mouth	5
Quality and quantity of coat on back	15	Ears	5
Tan	15	Legs and feet	5
Head	10	Tail	5
Total			100

*Cropping is prohibited in England.—J. W.

CHAPTER LXIV

THE GRIFFONS BRUXELLOIS



HERE are two toy dogs in Belgium which differ only in the matter of coat, but which go by different names and are too evidently of terrier extraction to call for discussion on that point. The rough dog is called the Griffons Bruxellois and the smooth dog the petit Brabançon. Of the latter we have had no specimens in this country, but from the illustrations in Count Bylandt's "Dogs of all Nations" it looks like a rather well furnished and stumpy-headed black and tan toy terrier, and black and tan is one of its two colours, the other being red. These smooth "Brabançons" come also in the litters of Griffons so that they are undoubtedly closely related, yet red is the only proper colour of the Griffons Bruxellois, though they are now introducing Griffons of other colours in England. Count Bylandt calls these other than red dogs "Petit Griffon de toutes couleurs," and gives it in English "Variety Belgian toy griffon." He certainly should know these dogs and from his thus distinguishing the other colour dogs it is evident that they should not be included in a Griffons Bruxellois classification, as they seem to be doing in England at present.

If those possessing the work referred to will turn to the *Hollandsche Smoushond*, the dog that fills the place in Holland and Belgium that the old Scotch terrier did thirty years ago in England, they will not fail to find the dog from which the Griffons Bruxellois sported as a lady's pet. Many years ago we saw a diminutive breed of "Scotch" terriers a London cabman had developed, which bore a great resemblance to the Griffons Bruxellois, except in the monkey face, but as the man we refer to was breeding a toy terrier he undoubtedly discarded all showing the apple-head and monkey face, for it is only by the greatest care and selection that the tendency to the apple-head is overcome when diminution in size is sought for. The flat skull has been preserved in the Yorkshire terrier, but not being wanted in the toy spaniel fanciers of the latter went the other way and have developed the high domed skull. Belgian fanciers let nature take its course in the

matter of skull in their miniature smoushond. It is possible that the reduction in size may have been aided by the use of small toy terriers and in this way the black and tan Brabançon would crop out in the breed.

It was not until 1895 that anything was heard of the Griffons outside of its home country, but in that year the new dog was introduced into England and soon advanced into a prominent position as a pet or toy dog. In 1900 a club was established and the standard it drew up was adopted by the Belgian club when it was organised in 1901. No scale of points was added to the following terse, yet complete description of the dog:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—A lady's pet dog, intelligent, sprightly, robust, of compact appearance, reminding one of a cob, and captivating the attention by a quasi-human expression.

Head.—Large and rounded, covered with rather coarse hair, rough and somewhat longer round the eyes, nose and cheeks.

Ears.—Semi-erect when not clipped, erect when clipped.

Eyes.—Very large, black or nearly black, eyelashes black and long, eyelids often edged with black, eyebrows furnished with stiff hair, leaving the eye perfectly uncovered.

Nose.—Always black, short, surrounded with hair, converging upwards and going to meet that which surrounds the eyes; the break or stop in the nose well pronounced.

Lips.—Edged with black, furnished with a moustache; a little black in the moustache is not a fault.

Chin.—Prominent without showing the teeth and furnished with a small beard.

Chest.—Rather wide and deep.

Legs.—As straight as possible, of medium length.

Tail.—Upwards and cut to the two-thirds.

Colour.—Red.

Texture of Coat.—Harsh and wiry, rather long and thick.

Weight.—Small size, dogs and bitches, 5 pounds, maximum; large dogs, 9 pounds maximum; large bitches, 10 pounds maximum.

Faults.—Pale eyes; silky tuft on head; brown toe-nails; showing teeth.

Disqualifications.—Brown nose; white marks; tongue protruding.



DIABUTSU AND DIMBOOLA
Property of Mrs. Amy C. Gillig



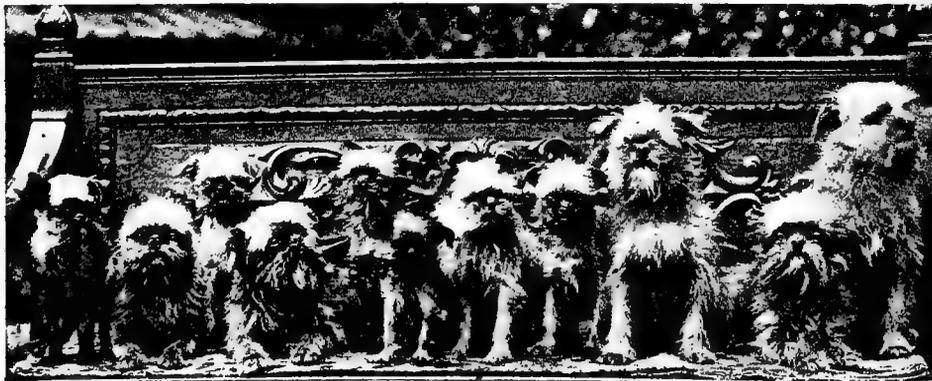
Copyright by J. K. Cole, New York
CH. QUEEN OF THE FAIRIES
Property of Mrs. Senn, New York



Photograph by Wurst, New York
CH. ASHTON PREMIER
Property of Mrs. Raymond Mallock



HUDDERSFIELD BEN AND KATIE
From Stonehenge's "Dogs of the British Isles," Third edition, 1878



GROUP OF GRIFFONS BRUXELLOIS *Copyright by A. H. Salmon, London*
Property of Mrs. Whaley, Claxton-on-Sea, England. In the group are Champion Glenartney Fifi, Glenartney Daphne and Loustin and other noted winners

CHAPTER LXV

THE KING CHARLES SPANIEL



THE belief that the black and tan pet spaniel was the favourite of King Charles II has become so much of a conviction among those willing to accept general belief that it will be considered by many as just a little short of sacrilege to express disbelief in the statement that he either had any small black and tan spaniels or that they were known in his day. For more than a year we have made special research with the object of finding something to connect the black and tan King Charles spaniel with the monarch he has been named after, but without result, and the patience of many of our best dog friends in England must have been sorely tried by our repeated appeals for further effort, all of which have proved fruitless.

There are portraits of Charles II in which spaniels figure, beginning with the Van Dycks of his boyhood days in which the future king and his sisters are shown with liver and white spaniels. Another Van Dyck shows a smallish black and white spaniel, with ticks on the legs and an approach to roan on the quarters. This is in a painting of the daughters of the first Lord Wharton, the elder being named Philadelphia Wharton after her mother. The only Charles II picture that we have seen in which a dog figures, is the reproduction in part of the painting of the gardener offering a pineapple to the king when he was at the Duchess of Cleveland's. This is used as the frontispiece to Stone's *Costumes*, the king and a spaniel being shown. This spaniel is a liver and white to all appearances, certainly not a black and tan.

The only writer who has touched upon this feature of research is Blaine, who wrote the first book on *Canine Pathology* in the early quarter of the last century (our copy is the third edition, 1832). Of the King Charles he says; "King Charles II, it is known was extremely fond of spaniels, two varieties of which are seen in his several portraits, or in those of his favourites. One of these was a small spaniel, of a black and white colour with ears of an extreme length, the other was large and black, but the black was beautifully

relieved by tan markings, exactly similar to the markings of the black and tan terrier. This breed the late Duke of Norfolk preserved with jealous care. That amiable and excellent lady the Princess Sophia of Gloucester, shewed me a very fine specimen presented to her by that nobleman, after receiving a promise, guaranteed by her royal brother, that she was not to breed from it in a direct line. Another was shewn to me by the late Lady Castlereagh, received after a similar restriction. Even the Duchess of York could not obtain one but on the same terms as she herself informed me."

The foregoing quotation is longer than what will be found in Chapter XV on the Norfolk Spaniel in which we confuted the claim that the large ducking spaniel used in Norfolkshire and other parts of England got its name from this nobleman's spaniels. Blaine's remarks might leave the question of size of the Duke's spaniels an open one, also whether they might not be the large black and tan he mentions as being one of the varieties in the King Charles's period paintings. A perusal of page 266 and part of 267 is recommended as tending to show to whom we probably owe the small black and tan spaniel. The beginning of the quotation from Southey's Anecdotes we draw particular attention to as giving a possible clue to the name we know the black and tan spaniel by. "Our Marlborough and King James's spaniels are unrivalled in beauty. The latter breed, that are black and tan, with hair almost approaching to silk in fineness (such as Van Dyck loved to introduce into his portraits), were solely in the possession of the late Duke of Norfolk."

That quotation can be studied out in several ways, but in one direction it seems to bear out what appears to us to be the solution of this King Charles business. It is thoroughly well known that he was very partial to small spaniels and it is not at all improbable that all small spaniels were regarded as alike favoured by the king, and gradually became known as King Charles spaniels on account of their size and not any special colour. So far as we can trace the use of the name it does not go much, if any, further back than about 1750. The Duke of Marlborough's spaniels were then well known as small sporting or covert spaniels and were not the Blenheim of to-day, but larger and stouter dogs than the Van Dyck spaniels. By this time the small liver and white Van Dyck spaniel seems to have dropped out altogether and the name of King Charles thus became specially attached to the small black and tan which must have been fostered very much during the eighteenth century, because it is recognised by Buffon as the small

English spaniel. His description of spaniels is as follows and as will be seen it applied to all sizes of Continental spaniels:

“The head of this dog is small and round, the ears are large and pendant, the legs, fine, thin and short, the body thin and the tail raised. Their coat is smooth and of various lengths on different parts of the body, being very long on the ears, under the neck, behind the thighs, at the back of all four legs and on the tail. It is shorter on the other parts of the body. Most of the spaniels are white, the most beautiful have the head of another colour, such as brown, or black and are marked with white on the muzzle and the centre of forehead. The black and white spaniels have usually tan coloured spots over the eyes. There are large and small spaniels.”

He then proceeds to specify what the English spaniels were like. “There are some black spaniels which are also called gredins, and which are called English spaniels, because they originate in that country. The greatest difference between these dogs and the French spaniels is in the shorter coat on the ears, legs and tails of the gredins. There are small, and also medium sized spaniels in comparison with the larger ones. They give the name of Pyrame to Gredins that are “fire-marked” i. e. with fawn (tan), above the eyes, on the muzzle, on the throat and on the legs.”

Through an error in following a number of English writers we were led to say in a previous chapter that Buffon named the Blenheim or Marlborough spaniel “pyrame,” but there is no mistake possible in this quotation from his Natural History. Singular to say the old publishing firm of Longman in a natural history they got out in 1810 used quite a number of the Buffon illustrations of dogs but altered the small spaniels by adding a black dog to the pyrame and called that the King Charles spaniel.

That these “fire-marked” spaniels could not have been at all popular or common is proved by their absence from paintings and portraits in which dogs are introduced. Sir Joshua Reynolds often put a spaniel in his portraits of ladies, but we have not seen a black and tan in any of them.

The first reference to the black and tan as being the King Charles breed, that we have found, is in Rev. Mr. Symons, “Treatise on Field Diversions,” 1776, in which he says “The cocking or gun spaniel, of true perfect breed, is of one general or whole colour; either black or black-tan, commonly called King Charles’s breed; or red, in different shades, paler or deeper; such as in horses we would call a blood, or a bright bay. Coat loose and soft, but not waven. Back broad and short. Legs short, with breeches

behind." There is no reference to size in this description of the cocking spaniel, but it shows clearly that this very exact writer considered that the blacks were as much entitled to the name as were the black and tans. As late as 1846 "Craven" in his "Recreations in Shooting" quotes Mr. Symons, without credit, and also says "King Charles's spaniel is supposed to be the parent of the cocker breed of dogs. The Blenheim is similar in appearance to the latter, but the cocker's black coat is relieved in the Blenheim (or as it is indifferently called, the Marlborough, or Pyrami, of Buffon), by red spots above the eyes, and on the breast and feet." This is one of the many misquotations from Buffon to which we have just referred and is given in full to show that even expert sportsmen got these dogs sadly mixed, up to even a late date. No writer of "Craven's" experience should have made such a mistake as to state that the Blenheim was a black and tan, and it shakes any confidence we might have in his calling the black spaniel a King Charles, but with Mr. Symons and the Longman illustration to back him up, it can stand as corroborative evidence.

At the same period as "Craven" we have Sir William Jardine's Natural History, to which we have referred on many occasions regarding other breeds. It can be accepted as authoritative as Lieut. Col. Hamilton Smith, who wrote the dog section, had made dogs a study not only in England but throughout the world. In the illustration of the smooth St. Bernard, Bass, facing page 575 there is also a small black and white spaniel, put there probably to show comparative size and this is Colonel Hamilton Smith's typical King Charles. We have every confidence in saying that he did not misname the dog, nor would he have used a black and white if black and tan had been solely correct. In a very accurate "History of the Dog" compiled and written by W. C. L. Martin, who is mentioned as being a zoölogist whose reputation was well established, the work being published in 1845, we find a somewhat mixed paragraph regarding the King Charles and Blenheim, which the reader will have to unravel for himself:—

"From King Charles's breed we derive the modern cocker. The colour of the King Charles breed appears to have been black, or black and white and the hair long and silky. Still less than the cocker, or King Charles breed, is the Marlborough or Blenheim spaniel, the race of which is assiduously cultivated in the present day; not indeed for field sports, but for the parlour of which it is an ornament. The most prized of this breed are very small, with an abbreviated muzzle and a round skull arched above;

the ears are very large and well fringed and the hair of the body long, soft and silky. The general colour is black and tan, or black and white, with the limbs beautifully spotted and tanned mark over each eye."

It is very evident that the closing description applies to the King Charles and not to the Blenheim spaniel.

Dalziel, who is usually sure to give some accurate piece of ancient history in his "British Dogs" is singularly silent regarding the King Charles and also the Blenheim. He quotes Caius' reference to the dog of Malta, or the comforter, and what he says agrees with our opinion expressed in the chapter on the Maltese dog, that Caius was describing toy spaniels and not what we call Maltese dogs. To Dalziel we are indebted for the unearthing from Hollinshead's History, 1585, of an interpolation in Caius description, or Fleming's translation thereof, as follows: "these puppies the smaller they be, and, thereto, if they have a hole in the fore parts of their heads the better are they accepted." Fleming's translation reads: "the smaller they be the more pleasure they provoke." Harrison's quotation was made from the original latin text of Caius, according to the opinion of Dalziel, but that is not material, for the point it develops is that at that time some spaniels were developing the stop, yet we see no stop in the Van Dyck spaniels nor in that shown in the picture of King Charles already referred to. The stop as we have previously said comes naturally with the dome-or apple-head, which is a development of the reduction to toy size.

Another quotation in Dalziel is from an unnamed writer of 1802, who said the King Charles "were supposed to be the small black curly sort which bear his name, but they were more likely to have been of the distinct breed of cockers, if judgment may be consistently formed from the pictures of Van Dyck, in which they are introduced."

We agree fully with Dalziel that we must accept these Van Dyck dogs as being portraits of favourites and not indicative of breed type, and that is exactly why we are adverse to the idea of these black and tans being entitled to the name of King Charles so far as the paintings demonstrating any claim to being specially favoured by him. We are not at all adverse to the black and tans being called King Charles spaniels if it is accepted merely in recognition of that monarch's partiality for toy spaniels, indeed rather than follow the classification of the American Kennel Club in seeking to suppress the names the English toy spaniels have long been called and merely divide them by colour, we would favour calling all but the Blenheims by the royal

title and then dividing by colour, but it is good enough as it is among the common people and let us retain at least one of the varieties as a relic of the Merry Monarch who dearly loved a spaniel.

When it comes down to the facts of the case all these toy spaniels, except Blenheims or Marlboroughs were known as King Charles up to quite modern times. The first volume of the English stud book divided toy spaniels into Blenheim and King Charles and kept that up until quite recently. The ruby and the tricolour were merely varieties, while the distinctive name of Prince Charles, as it now is, only dates back to about 1880. The tricolour had been neglected in the fashion for black and tans and there was at that time a revival in interest in the particolour, which in part became a discussion as to giving them a distinct name. This discussion took place in *Country*, the kennel department of which was edited by Hugh Dalziel, and when it was suggested to give them the name of Prince Charlie it was adopted without a dissenting vote. The dog was named after the Bonnie Prince Charlie and not after any Charles, but quite recently, when those who took part in the christening were no longer active in the fancy the name became changed and Prince Charles it now is and will remain. The extracts we have given show that this dog was known and called a King Charles at the beginning of the last century.

When the first English shows were held all colours were shown in one class, Blenheims alone being distinct. Then a division by weight was introduced at the London shows, the first demarkation being at seven pounds. This was raised to ten pounds at the third London show of 1865, but at all other English shows but one class was given. The reason for the better classification at the London shows was that toy spaniels were particularly a London fancy, just as much as the large black and tan terriers were a Manchester fancy and bull terriers were leaders about Birmingham. The East End of London, among the Spitalfields weavers, was the hotbed of the fancy, but it was by no means confined to that section and at the numerous public-house shows, which were far more frequent in London than dog shows such as we know about, the dogs shown by the members and visitors were almost entirely toys, and mainly spaniels, with terriers a close second. It was these patient breeders who introduced and built up the exaggerations we have to-day to an even more marked degree.

Some writers attribute the King Charles head to the introduction of the Blenheim and in some quotations already given references will be found to



CHILDREN OF GEORGE III.

A painting by the American artist J. S. Copley, R. A. (1800), a repetition of the Van Dyck type of spaniel



TEASING THE PET

Painting by T. Mieris (1650), showing himself and wife and a type of a small spaniel which figures largely in continental paintings from 1600 to 1800



VAN DYCK'S CHILDREN OF CHARLES I.

All the Van Dyck spaniels are of this same type of leggy, long faced dog. Mainly liver and white or black and white.



THE CAVALIER'S PETS

Sir Edwin Landseer had promised a painting for the Royal Academy exhibition of 1842. Space was reserved and the day before opening Landseer set to work and completed this in three hours.



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York
CH. SQUARE FACE



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York
CH. ROMEO



ROCOCO



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York
CH. PERSEVERANCE

All four are King Charles spaniels, Rococo being owned by Mrs. Privett, of Willesden Lane, London, the others by Mrs. Senn, of New York

the Blenheim being smaller than the King Charles, but it will be well to state that we must look upon all of these old dogs as purely introductory to the present type of toy spaniel. They were merely foundations in the same way that the old Scotch terrier was what the Yorkshire mill hands began work from which to develop the Yorkshire terrier. It is probable that the Duke of Norfolk, if he got his pets reduced in size, had round headed ones among them, but there is no description extant that we know of, except as to their colour. What became of his dogs is not known, but they could hardly get into the hands of the London breeders, and we must give them the credit of taking what was at their disposal and by the usual process of selection along the fancy lines of the breed gradually getting more and more of an exaggeration in shortness of face and size of skull.

It will be seen by the first start of classes in London for under 7 pounds, that they had already got the toy spaniel down to as small a size as we have to-day. The question of colour came up at the end of the 70's and to satisfy the seeming demand for the encouragement of other than black and tan, a class was added to the Kennel club show of that year and a ruby was placed first, followed by a tricolour, or black, white and tan, as they were still called. The latter was called Tweedledee and was a full brother to a dog called Conrad, the property of Miss Violet Cameron, the actress, which was such a wonderful little dog that he was quite the talk of the London dog men and it was due to Conrad's beauty that the "Prince Charles" became so quickly popular and in demand at that time. But the dyed-in-the-wool fanciers were still for the black and tan with their Jumbos and Young Jumbos.

Up to within the past ten or fifteen years the toy spaniel fancy in this country was somewhat limited and it was almost a professional breed, few amateurs exhibiting at even the largest shows, compared with what was the case in other breeds. Of these old exhibitors the only one still showing is Mrs. Senn. Both Mr. and Mrs. Senn have always taken a very prominent part in the exhibiting of toys and in nothing more than in toy spaniels, from the time of their Romeo up to the present day when Madame Patti, the ruby, is the ideal spaniel of the fancy.

At the present time the leading black and tan exhibitors in addition to Mrs. Senn, are Mrs. M. Johnson, Mrs. Menges and Mrs. C. Waterman in the New York district, Mrs. E. W. Clark of Egypt, Mass., and at Chicago the Greenwood Kennels. It cannot be said that the breed is liberally

supported, but on the other hand the all round quality of the exhibits is very good, while the best of them are exceedingly good. Some of these exhibitors also show some good rubies and Prince Charles and in these varieties the additional names are the Dreamwold Kennels of Mr. T. W. Lawson, the Nellcote kennels and up to the departure of Mrs. Raymond Mallock for England her Ashton kennels was decidedly prominent.

There is very little to add to the standard in the way of description except to say that the weak points most frequently noticable in the black and tans are poor movement of hind legs and a tendency to curly coat. In the other varieties these faults are not so conspicuous.

The Toy Spaniel Club of America not being at all satisfied with the lengthy description of the English Toy Spaniel Club asked Mr. George Raper to write one that would tell them what they should know in more direct fashion and the result was the following commendable production, applying, as does the English standard, to all varieties of English toy spaniel alike:

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—Very large and pronounced in comparison to size. Skull high, well domed, and as large and full over eyes as possible. Temples very high. Stop very deep and well defined. Face abnormally short. Nose retroussé—i. e., well laid back. Eyes large, lustrous and bold and very wide apart. Muzzle well turned up, square, broad and deep. Ears very long, set low down and heavily feathered.

Body.—Short, deep, compact and rather cobby.

Coat.—Very long, dense, soft and silky, and straight as possible. A soft wave allowed but not curly. The legs, chest, belly, thigh, ears and tail should be profusely feathered.

Tail.—Cut to about four inches, gaily carried.

Color.—King Charles Black and Tan.—Should be rich glossy black, with bright mahogany tan markings.

Prince Charles Tri-colour—Should be tri-colour, white ground with black patches, solid black ears, and face markings; also rich tan shadings on face, spots over eyes, lining of ears, tail, etc.

Ruby—Should be self-coloured as the name denotes. That is, solid ruby in a deep, rich shade.

Blenheim or Orange and White—Should be pearly white ground, with deep red ruby markings on face and body. Evenly marked with ruby around both eyes. Generally even markings on the body. The ears must be ruby. A thumb mark or “Blenheim spot” placed on top and centre of skull is much prized.

Size.—The most desirable size for Toy Spaniels is from 8 to 12 pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

BLACK AND TAN, TRI-COLOUR OR RED SPANIELS

Symmetry, condition and size .20	Eyes. 10
Head 15	Ears 15
Stop 5	Coat and Feathering 15
Muzzle 10	Colour 10
	<hr style="width: 10%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/>
	Total. 100

For the Blenheim deduct 5 points from eyes and 5 from ears and make colour and markings 10, and add “Spot 5”. The English standard takes 5 points from Symmetry etc., in place of from eyes.

CHAPTER LXVI

THE BLENHEIM SPANIEL



OF all the varieties of spaniel none seems to have been better known than the breed kept by the Duke of Marlborough if we take the writings of the first of the nineteenth century as evidence. They are not spoken of as toys, but as small shooting dogs, merely a smaller variety of the cocking spaniel. The only suggestion we have seen of their origin was that on the day of the battle of Blenheim the Duke of Marlborough was followed all day by a spaniel, and the inference from this story was that this dog was the original Marlborough spaniel. It is a very weak peg upon which to hang the breed and as the present day Blenheim is a long way removed from the Marlborough spaniel we will allow the lawyers objection that it is immaterial and irrelevant.

The Marlborough spaniels were red and white, not at all an uncommon colour for English spaniels, large or small, at the time the Duke's dogs were first known, and the only special reason for their mention seems to have been that they were smaller than the ordinary gun spaniel. The Sportsman's Repository thus describes the dog as he was known about 1800. "His Grace the Duke of Marlborough was reputed to possess the smallest and best breed of cockers in Britain; they were invariably red and white, with very long ears, short noses and black eyes." No reference being made to any special enlargement or dome of the skull the inference is that they were not peculiarly different in that respect from other small spaniels. We find the same thing in Youatt's description. "This spaniel may be distinguished by the length and silkiness of the coat, the deep fringe about the ear, the arch and deep feathering of the tail, the full and moist eye and the blackness of the palate." Compare that with the following of the King Charles: "The King Charles breed of the present day is materially altered for the worse. The muzzle is short and the forehead as ugly and prominent as the veriest bulldog. The eye is increased to double its former size and has an expression of stupidity with which the character of the dog too often

corresponds. Still there is the long ear, and the silky coat, and the beautiful colour of the hair, and for these the dealers do not scruple to ask twenty, thirty and even fifty guineas." When a writer holds such an opinion as is here expressed regarding the domed skull he would not have passed the Blenheim, as he then called it, if it had possessed the same exaggeration.

The best description of what the Blenheim or Marlborough spaniel was about 1840 is given by "Idstone" in "The Dog" "Thirty years ago the Blenheim was very fashionable, and in Oxford and the neighbourhood scores of specimens could be obtained. A sour old portress at Blenheim bred numbers of them, but purchasers must be content to accept her choice, not theirs, her system being to dispose of the worst first. The cottagers around Woodstock also bred for the market, and the London dealers used to replenish their stock from the little villages under the shadows of the palace, obtaining good and occasionally exquisite specimens at a few pounds, or even a few shillings each.

"As a rule the Blenheims thus procured were leggy, and the Londoners soon defied competition, producing spaniels, small, compact, with good ear and colour, and improved nose and skull, but they lost the spot or lozenge on the forehead, which ought to mark every Blenheim."

Idstone was of the opinion that the Blenheim owed its origin to the Japanese and stated that it had been known as the Blenheim for more than one hundred and fifty years (1700), adding that Van Dyck painted it, "although the colours are somewhat subdued." If it came from Japan it must have reached England about the time of Van Dyck and any introduction of the Jap, would have produced a very different dog from those shown with the children of Charles I. This chapter on the Blenheim is one of the strongest in "The Dog," as the author was thoroughly conversant with his subject and knew the Blenheims at their home, before they became the show dog. He was also a dog show exhibitor as well as a judge and could make allowances for fancy, although he did not approve altogether of the improved dog. He says on this subject: "Thirty years ago (1840) the breed was more refined than in these days. The nose has been shortened until it is deformed, and the broad mouth and protruding tongue of many specimens are revolting and untrue to the type of the genuine Blenheim spaniel, which, when in any degree approaching perfection is one of the most beautiful of our parlour pets.

“I would allow (indeed I would insist upon) the deep indentation between the eyes, added to the high skull, and a moderately short face; but the projecting lower jaw, the frog mouth, and the broken nose, free from cartilage, I decidedly object to. Such animals are offensive from their sniffing and snoring, and if tolerated in sanded bar-parlours, are not fit to be admitted into drawing rooms, where I should expect to see a spaniel with a pretty face, well-coated all over, large-eared, large-eyed, rich-coloured, with a bushy flag, well-feathered feet and diminutive in stature, in preference to the sniffing, apple-faced, idiotic animals too generally bred by “the fancy,” and which ought to be discouraged; though, if judging, I would not put them aside until some definite conclusion had been arrived at, as that would be unfair to the exhibitor during the present state of things.”

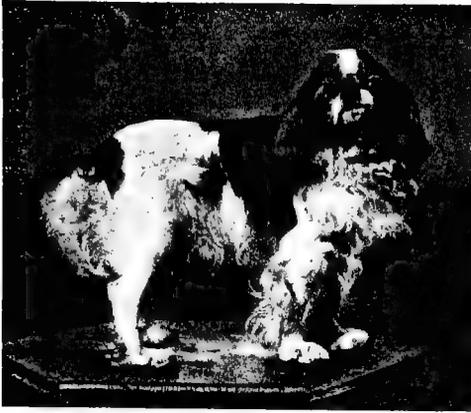
As this was the transition period to the advanced show type it is well to give Idstone's “main points of beauty” as he called his description of what he thought desirable: “The high skull; the full, black, wet eye; the short nose; the large, broad, heavy, well-feathered ear; the compact form, close to the ground; pure, brilliant, rich red and distinct white markings, especially the broad white leaf down the forehead; the round spot on the skull; the white neck and mane; a texture like floss silk; legs all well coated at the back, and deeply feathered toes. Pale-coloured Blenheims are very inferior and valueless, but all specimens are of this hue until they have changed their coats. Nine pounds is the outside limit for a Blenheim, but valuable dogs should not weigh over six or seven.”

The modern Blenheim, like the King Charles, is the product of the London “fancy.” These spaniels were bred along the same lines and interbred so that the Blenheim is no longer a distinct breed of spaniel but merely one of the four varieties of English toy spaniels. Colour and the spot alone differentiate it from the three types of the King Charles spaniels, though by many it has been held that the ruby is a Blenheim, but we fail to see the connection, and it has always been classified as a King Charles “other than black and tan,” up to the time the colour was recognised independently.

It took the Blenheim a good many years to obtain equal recognition and attention with the King Charles in this country, but once the breed was thoroughly established it had no difficulty in holding its own. In the main the same exhibitors which have led in the black and tans and tricolours have been supporters of the Blenheims, and to these may be added Mrs. Shreve of Mt. Holly, who has shown many excellent specimens. Mrs. Ray-

mond Mallock, then Miss L. C. Moeran, held a very strong hand in the breed, mainly with the aid of the English champion Rollo, who quickly won a similar title in this country. He was a shade large, but he so excelled in other points that the question of size was never an issue and he won even till he was grey in the face. Of late years the Nellcote Kennels has been very prominent in this breed and if there is one variety of English toy spaniel that may be said to be more popular than the others it is the Blenheim.

The descriptive particulars is that of the King Charles, the slight differences in the scale of points for the Blenheim being there noted.



CHAMPION ROLLO
Property of Mrs. Raymond Mallock



TOBY BECK
Property of Miss Mary P. Sands, Pittsburgh, Pa.



ROSE WILLOW
(Prince Charles)
Property of the Hon. Mrs. Lytton, Crawley,
Sussex, Eng.



UNIQUE TEDDY
Property of Mrs. Babbitt,
Taunton, Mass.



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York
KING VICTOR
Property of Mrs. Senn, New York



WINDFALL
Property of the Hon. Mrs. Lytton, Crawley, Sussex, Eng.



DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH
Property of the Marlborough Kennels, Cleveland, O.



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York
CH. SENN-SATION



Photograph by Fisher, New York
CH. O'KASAN



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York

CH. SENN-SENN



Photograph by J. K. Cole, New York



Copyright by J. K. Cole, New York

CH. CRESTWOOD OYAMA



Copyright by J. K. Cole, New York

CHAMPION KOMA



Photograph by T. C. Turner, New York

YUKIE SENN

Champion O'Kasan is owned by Dr. R. T. Harrison, of New York, and the others were or are all owned by Mrs. Senn, also of New York. Senn-Senn was undoubtedly the best Japanese spaniel ever shown here, being exceedingly small and as near perfect as could be.

CHAPTER LXVII

THE JAPANESE SPANIEL



ONE of the few foreign breeds that seem to have been taken up here before becoming an English show dog is the Japanese spaniel. We seem also to be in possession of information regarding these spaniels at as early a period as anything was published in England, and both date back to official documents. The first English record is that of Robert Fortune, who was commissioned by the Indian government to visit China and Japan to obtain information regarding the tea plant and its cultivation. He mentions the Japanese lap-dog as being much prized and as having snub noses, but he must have been misquoted or made a slip of the pen when sunken eyes were mentioned as characteristic of the breed.

Our American authority is no less than Commodore Perry whose expedition to Japan was made fifty years ago. From "Commodore Perry's Expedition to Japan," Appleton's 1857 edition, we quote as follows;

"The Commodore upon subsequent enquiry learned that there are three articles which in Japan, as he understood, always form part of an Imperial present. These are rice, dried fish, and dogs. Some also said that charcoal was always included. Why these should have been selected or what they particularly symbolise he did not learn. The charcoal was not omitted in the gifts on this occasion, and four small dogs of a rare breed were sent to the President as part of the Emperor's gift. We have observed also in the public prints that two were put on board of Admiral Stirling's ship for her Majesty of England.

"The fact that dogs are always part of a royal Japanese present suggested to the Commodore the thought that possibly one species of spaniel now in England may be traced to Japanese origin. In 1613 when Captain Saris returned from Japan to England he carried to the king a letter from the Emperor, and presents in return for those sent to him by His Majesty of England. Dogs probably formed part of the gifts and thus may have been introduced into the kingdom the Japanese breed. At any rate there is a

species of spaniel which it is hard to distinguish from the Japanese dog. The species sent as a present by the Emperor is by no means common in Japan. It is never seen running about the streets, or following its master in his walks, and the Commodore was informed that dogs of this kind are costly."

Mr. William Speiden, a government official in the New York custom house, is one of the few who went on that expedition who are still with us to tell the story of what they can remember of incidents of the expedition. Mr. Speiden's father was the fleet purser and the close intercourse between him and Commodore Perry was reflected in the treatment of the son who had many privileges extended to him by the Commodore. Mr. Speiden kept a diary and has been good enough to give from it the following interesting information:

"In return for the large number of presents which we gave the Emperor from the President, a number were made in return, besides which Commodore Perry and others received presents from the Emperor and also from the Commissioners. Among the President's presents were four dogs of the pug character but with beautiful long hair, black and white in colour. The Commodore gave two of these dogs to Admiral Stirling of the British Navy to take to the Queen of England. The other two were named Master Sam Spooner and Madame Yeddo and were put on board the steam frigate Mississippi, together with some Japanese cats. Quite a pretty little dog was given me, which I named Simoda, that being the town where I received it shortly before sailing on October 1, 1854 for home. In January of the following year and just before we reached Valparaiso, Sam Spooner died and in February Madame Yeddo also died. My pet survived them about a month. All three were buried at sea in sailor fashion, being put in shotted canvas bags. These dogs were all of the most delicate build and had to be handled carefully.

"Two other dogs came home on another ship and were sent by the Commodore for his daughter Mrs. August Belmont. We were given to understand that the dogs we received were very rare in Japan and very valuable. They were never allowed to run in the streets, but were carried in beautiful straw baskets when they were taken out of doors. Many had really attractive faces, almost human, especially in the females."

Acting upon this information about the dogs sent home to Mrs. Belmont we wrote the present Mr. August Belmont to find whether he knew of their having arrived and his courteous answer is as follows:

"I recall the spaniels perfectly; the dog's name was Yiddo and he was black and white, the bitch was tan and white and if I remember rightly we called her Jap. They were much the same as the dogs of the present day, but as I remember Yiddo he did not stand over so much ground as those I have seen at the bench shows, and he was a little more on the leg. I was about five years old at the time, but I have no recollection of their having any puppies, or if they did they did not live."

The presumption is that the Japanese either came from the Pekinese dog or both came from a common origin. Mrs. McLaren Morrison is of the opinion that they came from the Tibet spaniel and that the English dogs had a similar origin. To that we can hardly subscribe, for the short faced toy spaniel of England is a London product the result of selection, starting about 1835 with very ordinary faced spaniels. We have not the faintest idea that the Asiatic spaniels had anything to do with the European toys, and when it comes to the Asiatic dogs it cannot be gainsaid that the Pekinese is by far the most impressive dog in the way of character. Either the Tibet dog was wonderfully improved at Pekin or not having the same ideal to breed to the Tibetese took no pains to keep up what they got from Pekin. The Japanese must have come from the mainland and that means China so that we must conclude that the Pekinese and Japanese are of one origin, bred along divergent lines and thus assuming differences of type and character, which have become established.

Japanese spaniels were far more numerous than were the English varieties in the early days of dog shows in this country and classes of from six to twelve entries were the custom when we had but two or three, and sometimes none at all of the English breeds. At the show of 1882 at New York there were nine entries of Japanese, but by far the best of the breed was entered as a "Pekinese (China) spaniel" by Mrs. William H. Appleton in the miscellaneous class. Mr. George De Forest Grant had already judged the Japanese when the miscellaneous class was called, but the quality of this dog Chico was so high that the three judges, Mr. Grant, Mr. John S. Wise and ourselves, decided to recognise its merits by giving a special prize, being compelled to pass it in view of its not being eligible for the class, because of there being one it should have been entered in. We doubt if we have ever seen a Japanese spaniel with the wealth of coat that Chico had: what its merits were in other points we cannot now recall, but we will never forget its coat.

Japanese spaniels became more rare in later years but a revival set in after a time and the breed has always held its own since then. The steady demand of the New York dealers for these dogs caused continued importations at the Pacific Coast ports, until the constant drain led to a scarcity of the better class of dogs, and it is only occasionally that anything really worth while comes across the continent. The employees on the English steamers plying between Japan and ports on the Pacific coast have usually the privilege of bringing over dogs and these are sold in bulk to a few local dealers, who take everything that comes at a set price per dog. As the majority of the dogs are of poor quality the price is not large and many have to be sold at little or no profit, the returns for the risk of acclimating being dependent upon the life of the few good ones that may be in each lot.

The prevailing faults to our mind are an inclination to shelliness, in place of the cobby body the standard calls for. We would also like to see larger heads. They run high enough and wide enough across the front, but are narrow in profile, looking too small for the size of the dog. The head in this respect should we think be in keeping with the size of the dog and not suggest being "under-headed." We do not consider ourselves competent to speak authoritatively on this breed, but no dog ought to suggest a fault to one accustomed to look for symmetry in proportions, and many of these spaniels certainly suggest a lack of size in head in the way we mention, and which is not noticeable to anything like the same extent if at all in other toy spaniels.

We have a Japanese Spaniel Club and so have English fanciers, but their description and standard is much inferior to the one drawn up by the American club, both in its detail and other essentials. The English restrict colours to white, with either black or lemon markings, while our club recognises "all white" and considers "all black" exceedingly scarce, and presumably correspondingly valuable. The very objectionable protruding tongue should, we think have been added to the list of disqualifications, and a "general appearance" paragraph included in which reference might have been made to what is a feature in the Japanese—its high action in movement.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

Head.—The head should be large, with a very broad skull, and high dome, the neck short and moderately thick.

Eyes.—Large, dark and lustrous, rather prominent, set wide apart.

Muzzle.—Must be strong and wide, very short from eyes to nose; the upper and lower jaws should be slightly upturned so as to meet, teeth not to show.

Nose.—Very short in muzzle, the end of nose, proper should be wide, with open nostrils and the colour of the dog's markings, i. e., black in black marked dogs, red or deep flesh colour in lemon marked, flesh in solid colour white dogs.

Ears.—Should be small, V-shaped, wide apart, and set high on head and carried slightly forward, well feathered.

Body.—Very compact and squarely built, a short back, and rather wide chest of a generally cobby shape, the body and legs should form a square, i. e., the length of the body should be its height.

Legs.—The bone should be fine and give an appearance of being well feathered.

Feet.—Catlike and small and feathered. The tufts should not increase the width of foot, but only the length.

Tail.—This must be well twisted to either right or left from root and carried up over back and flow on opposite side; it should be profusely covered with long hair (ring or plume tails not desirable).

Coat.—Must be profuse, silky in texture, should be absolutely free from wave or curl but not too flat, but have a tendency to stand out especially at neck and frill, so as to give a thick mane or ruffled with profuse feathering on thigh and tail; gives a very showy appearance.

Color.—The most preferred are parti-coloured black and white, and lemon and white. There are also solid black, the latter very scarce, the ground colour pure pearl white, and the other colours in large, evenly distributed patches over body, ears and cheeks, a prominent white blaze thumb mark on dome very desirable.

Size.—Ranges from the tiny sleeve dog of two pounds in weight, to the more ordinary dog weighing from six to twenty pounds, the smaller size preferred, but not to be valued higher than type. Classes should be divided under seven pounds and over seven pounds.

Disposition.—They are all that could be desired, active intelligent quick to learn and very affectionate; they make a most desirable pet.

Disqualifying Points.—Tri-colour, flat and sunken dome; moon eyes.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head and neck	10	Eyes	10
Ears	10	Muzzle and nose	15
Body	5	Legs and feet	10
Tail	15	Coat and marks	15
Size	10		—
		Total:	100



CROUP OF PEKINESE SPANIELS AND A SMOOTH "PUG"
 Property of Mrs. E. B. Guyer, of Philadelphia. Imported from Peking



CHAON CHING WE
 Property of Mrs. M. H. Cotton, New York. Presented by the Empress Dowager to Miss Clara Kilbourne, in 1902



Photograph by W. Baily, Ardmore
LI HUNG CHANG
 Property of Mr. Albert Graff, Philadelphia



PEKINESE DOG
 Property of Miss Deady Keane, Shanghai



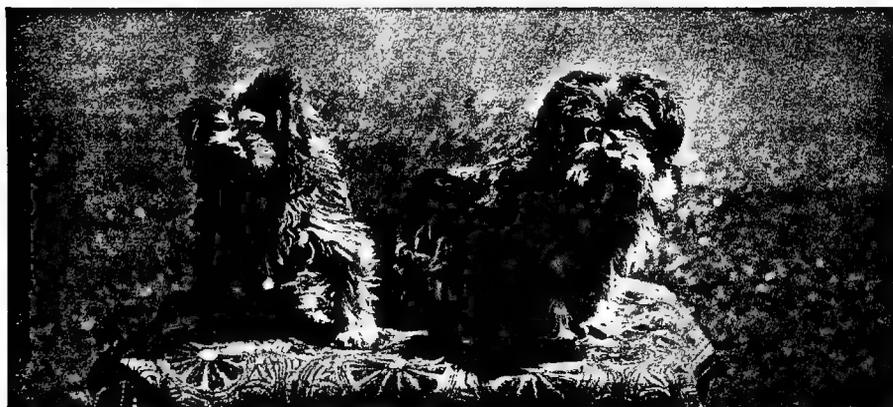
Photograph by W. Baily, Ardmore
LI HUNG CHANG AND TING HOW
 Property of Mr. Albert Graff, Philadelphia



CHANG HI MOW
 Property of Mrs. E. B. Guyer, Philadelphia



TIBET SPANIEL KARPO *Photograph by J. R. Clarke, Thirsk*
Property of the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, London



LHASA TERRIERS, IERRU AND TASCHI *Photograph by J. R. Clarke, Thirsk*
Property of the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, London. This photograph was taken when the dogs were young



LHASA TERRIER, INDIA *Photograph by J. R. Clarke, Thirsk*
One of the pioneer English importations and one of the best of the breed. Photographed in winter coat. Property of the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, London

CHAPTER LXVIII

THE PEKINESE DOG



THE name of Pekinese is given to the rough coated dog, whose smooth relative has long been known as the Pekinese or Chinese pug. In this country, the rough dog goes by the name of Pekinese spaniel, but the term spaniel has been dropped in England and it is now the Pekinese dog there.

It is undoubtedly a very old breed for the reason that as far back as it can be traced it is the same dog in its decided peculiarities that we have to-day, showing that it was then the result of many years culture and selection for type. Opportunities for research in byegone Chinese lore and relics are not very great in New York, but there is sufficient to establish what we have stated. In addition to a small collection of Chinese porcelain, earthenware and curios at the Metropolitan Museum there are the added Bishop collection of jade and the Pierpont Morgan collection of Chinese porcelain all three of which contain data regarding these dogs. We cannot compliment the officials responsible for the nomenclature of many of the specimens bearing the name of "lion" in the Bishop and Morgan collections. If these are lions then it is the first time we ever knew of any lions with drop or pendant ears and profusely feathered tails, curled over their backs. The same thing is seen in the Japanese collection where the name of "shishi" is given in place of the English word lion, an inappropriate term if the object is to give English speaking people information, or even misinformation as in this case.

The oldest of these dogs is the carved crystal in the Bishop collection (No. 381) entitled "lions" but which is a Pekinese bitch with two puppies. Each has the drop or pendant ear and the plumed tail over the back. The carver undoubtedly exaggerated the tails of the puppies, for they are much more heavily feathered than puppies' tails would be at their age. The heads are massive and flat across the top of the skull, muzzle short, but very full. There is sufficient to indicate that the mane was profuse. As the bitch is reclining it is not possible to speak with confidence regarding the

length or formation of the legs. The date of this piece is given as the Ming dynasty, 1368-1644. Possibly a more definite date may be forthcoming when we are better acquainted with the progress of Chinese art, but that is as near as the authorities care to say at present. In the same Bishop collection will be found another dog and puppy (No. 557) also misnamed "lions." This is a thinner piece of crystal and is not so good a carving as the other, it is also much later, the assigned period being 1736-1795. In one of the centre table cases will be found a carved ivory girdle appendage (No. 338) showing a dog with a massive head and tail over its back.

The Morgan collection is all porcelain or earthenware, on the former of which the best illustrations of Pekinese dogs are to be found. In cases 16 and 18 there are a number of beautifully painted plates and as there are more than one of some of the patterns they must have been made in sets. In case 16 there are two plates showing a dark fawn dog with plenty of coat. In case 18 there are four plates, all drawn to pattern and each showing a Pekinese, lion or biscuit colour, the shade varying as is bound to be the case in china painting when the firing gives the tone of colour. All four dogs have identically placed irregular blotches of colour on the body, but while two are black blotched the other two are white. There is an inclination to a peaked muzzle in two of them but in one of the others the muzzle is short and blunt and they leave no chance for dispute as to what they are. In fact the catalogue names them sleeve dogs. These plates are placed in the 1736-1795 period. These are the only dogs shown on porcelain that are positively Pekinese but we might as well mention another small dog, a red toy, smaller than the Pekinese apparently, very clean in the neck and foxy faced with a very gay carriage of tail which is plumed, but not heavily. One of these dogs is shown on a plate in case 20 playing with a slipper which has fallen from the foot of a lady reclining on a couch. In case 40 two of these dogs are shown frolicking with each other. There is also a teapot in this case the figures on which must have been copied from some drawing or painting brought from Europe as the man, woman and child are all in European costume and in front of them is a larger red dog which if it was a German drawing we should put down as a dachshund. All these pieces are of the 1736-95 period.

The earthenware figures which approach the dog shape are in cases 23 and 24 and are all stated to be lions. Many of them were so placed as not to be properly seen but many which can be seen are Pekinese or at least

dogs and others more of the grotesque dog of Fo style. One very large dog is in case 23 and the assigned date of this piece is 1662-1722.

In the small collection got together by the museum there is very little in the dog line. A white china dog with a pointed muzzle and tail curled over the back and eyes coloured yellow; another with a square muzzle and high forehead, and a white puppy, with a large round head. The latter is the only piece that is dated and that is put at 1800. Of course there are plenty of the grotesque "dogs of Fo" and it is hard at times to decide whether some little piece is a recognisable dog or not, but those we have specially mentioned are dogs beyond a doubt.

Although the circle of information was very limited the Pekinese dogs, both rough and smooth, were known in England nearly fifty years ago, specimens of both having been taken to that country from the looting of the Imperial summer palaces in Peking. Mrs. Lilburn MacEwen in a sketch of the breed published in 1904 states that they were known at the court of Henri III and are depicted in the painting of the royal pets in a picture attributed to Jacopo de Empoli, but it would require a very vivid imagination to call any of the dogs on this picture a Pekinese. The picture was later reproduced in *Illustrated Kennel News* and shows a large number of small dogs decorated with ribbons and with pierced ears in which rosettes are tied. Mrs. MacEwen also states that Pekinese came to the court of Charles II but gives no absolute data in support of the statement. It is history, however, that four small Pekinese were found in the summer palace near Peking in October 1860, one of which aptly named Looty was brought to England and presented to Queen Victoria by Lieutenant Dunne. This dog was illustrated in the *London Illustrated News*, from a drawing by Harrison Weir, dated 1861. The other three dogs were commanded by Admiral John Hay and eventually found their way to Goodwood Castle as the property of the Duke of Gordon and Lord John Hay. It is from these dogs that the English get their "Goodwood" line of Pekinese. Subsequently stolen dogs were sent to England and at the more recent taking of Peking, a large number comparatively speaking, were secured and sent there.

The history of the Pekinese in America is rather more indefinite as to the earliest importations, but so far we have not been able to antedate anything prior to Mrs. Eva B. Guyer's obtaining one in 1898. This lady resides in Philadelphia and has always kept them since that time, getting more from the same relative who got her first one. We are aware that

Pekinese can be bought in Philadelphia with pedigrees extending to 1875 and with them a history that takes them still farther back to a race of wild dogs with strange characteristics, but long muzzled and weak faced small dogs are not necessarily Pekinese dogs because the seller says they are. Of late years they have increased in encouraging numbers and there is every evidence that they will shortly become one of the favourite toy breeds. They possess a quaintness all their own and if only the English fanciers will not undertake to Anglicise them with ideas of their own, which we are bound to copy, these oddities will be preserved. Our judges must also learn what is required and not follow the methods of one who has better acquaintance with terriers than with Pekinese and put back all that to the judicial mind were bad fronted, in other words penalise those that were best from a Pekinese point of view.

In addition to their quaintness of appearance the Pekinese have qualities of temperament which appeal to a great many. They seem to be imbued with curiosity to an abnormal extent and must know about everything that is going on. Another thing is their courage. Mrs. Guyer is almost persuaded that they are kin to the bulldog on account of the determination with which they assert themselves. She writes: "My Pekinese are the most combative little animals with strange dogs. No matter what the size of the stranger may be, fight is the first thought they seem to have, and at times I have felt that mine would be killed before the combatants could be separated. Even if mine must limp off from the fray it is with head and tail up as though there was but one champion." With the exception of this aggressiveness with strange dogs which may perhaps be jealousy to some extent, they are most bidable and endearing little pets and are steadfast in their affections.

It will be noted from the illustrations we give that the Pekinese is rather low on the leg and somewhat long in the back, the forelegs are set out at the elbows and the heavy muscle on the outside of the foreleg give it a bowed appearance such as we see in bulldogs at times. There is, of course, good width of brisket. The head is large and has not the pushed in appearance we see in Japanese or English toy spaniels, and we hope it never will have. The face is short, but the main characteristic is its bulk. There must be no pinching at the nose, but plenty of face, cut off square. A pug's foreface as compared with toy spaniels. Another difference from the toy spaniel is that while the skull is prominent and heavy it does not run up to the cupola

dome we see in spaniels, but has a flat top outline, with good width between the ears, which should not hang like the spaniels, but rather add to the width and flatness of the skull line by being more the drop ears of the pug. With their feathering the ears, of course, show size and, from the appearance of those on the smooth specimen on the photograph which Dr. Ivy of Shanghai sent as being that of an excellent specimen, we should say that small ears are not so much in demand with breeders of Chinese pugs as with us. The affinity of this dog is much more with the pug than the spaniel and the English club has shown good judgment in ridding it of the name of spaniel, which would have a tendency to cause breeders to approach or incorporate certain spaniel attributes not at all desirable. Indeed there is really nothing spaniel about it except in the matter of coat and an approach to toy spaniel fancy in heaviness of skull and shortness of face, but nevertheless with decided differences even in these. It is to be hoped that the American Kennel Club will also discard the name of spaniel.

From the photographs of some American owned dogs it is very evident that we are little if anything behind English fanciers in having some good specimens and if the owners of these dogs will only support the shows that give classes the breed will soon progress, but so far they have offered little encouragement to show committees to give classes as entries have been very few.

DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS

General Appearance.—A quaint and intelligent dog.

Head.—Massive. Skull broad, wide between the eyes, wide and flat between the ears; face wrinkled.

Muzzle.—Deep, broad, square and very short; not underhung or pointed; stop deep.

Nose.—Black, broad and very short and flat.

Jaws.—The lower jaw not turned up like the Japanese spaniel.

Eyes.—Large, round, dark and lustrous, very prominent and set wide apart.*

Ears.—Covered with long silky hair, not set too high on the head, heart shaped. Leather never long enough to come below the muzzle.

*The description "very prominent" is hardly suitable, the eyes being prominent, but not to the extent of very prominent such as in the Japanese spaniel.—J. W.

Body.—Heavy in front; chest broad, falling away lighter behind; lion-like, not too long in body.

Legs.—Heavy and short, with as much bone as possible; well out at elbows and feathered.

Feet.—Long flat and turned outwards, covered with long hair, which should increase their length, but not their breadth; should stand well up on toes and not on ankles.

Tail.—Carried right in a curl over the back as in a Japanese spaniel and should be profusely feathered, so as to give it the appearance of a plume over the dog's back.

Coat.—Mane profuse, extending below shoulder blades, forcing ruff or frill round front of neck. The coat like that of a collie, double, a long, straight outer coat and a dense thick under one. Feather on thighs, legs, tail and toes long and profuse.

Colour.—Red fawn, sable, brindle or black. Black marks and "spectacles" around eyes, with lines to ears are desirable. White and parti-colour.

Height at shoulder.—Any size, but the small ones are to be desired.

Weight.—Divided by weight from 10 pounds to 28 pounds, and under 10 pounds.

SCALE OF POINTS

Head	10	Legs	5
Stop	5	Feet	5
Muzzle	5	Tail	10
Eyes	5	Coat and feathering	15
Nose	5	Colour	5
Ears	5	Size	5
Mane	5	Action	5
Body	10		
		Total	100

CHAPTER LXIX

THE LHASSA TERRIER AND TIBET SPANIEL



THE latest European introductions in toy dogs are the Lhasa terrier and Tibet spaniel, neither of which has yet reached America, hence we are unable to write of them with any personal knowledge. As they will undoubtedly be brought to this country ere long a few words by way of introducing them seemed advisable and for the following we are indebted to the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, the acknowledged authority in England on Central Asiatic dogs.

“In the cold tableland of Central Asia nature provides her creatures with ample clothing. We find there in the canine breeds the grand Tibet mastiff one mass of gigantic coat and we find too the little Lhasa terrier well protected against the piercing winds whose way no cities and structures of Western civilisation yet have barred.

“How the Lhasa terrier lives in his own country, what he does, how he is kept we know but little of. One of these little Asiatics which has had the honour to be called the standard dog by experts was purchased out of a Bhuteer’s market cart; unkempt, unwashed, uninviting, and loath to be civilised he valiantly guarded his vegetables, till made reluctantly to understand that he was born for higher things and that a show career beyond the waters awaited him.

“Another was brought down from the very interior sent by a Tibetan and accompanied by an attendant wreathed in turquoises. Yet another was carried across the saddle for miles and miles. The character of the Lhasa terrier is true and confiding. Not taciturn, as of some other Asiatic breeds. I am inclined however to think that this is really only correct of the English bred Lhasa terrier; for the little fellow who came from the market cart was by no means friendly, and for years devoted himself only to one person whose room and chattels he would defend to grim death. The Lhasa’s coat should be long and straight, very profuse and shaggy. Feet large and wide, to tread the snows of the Uplands. The size varies a good

A LIST OF TECHNICAL TERMS

Appleheaded.—A rounded or prominent skull, when it is a defect, such as in toy terriers or in bulldogs, where a flat skull is proper. Toy spaniels are appleheaded to an excess, but in their case it is called domed and is a desirable feature.

A pron.—A modern term used to denote the frill, or long coat curving out from below the neck of the collie, Pomeranian, etc.

Arm.—The upper portion of the leg covered by the skin of the body, and extending from the shoulder blade to the elbow, which see.

Bat Eared.—Ears held erect like those of the bat.

Blaze.—A white line, narrow or broad as the case may be, extending from the nose up the skull, and in the case of St. Bernards connecting with the white collar.

Breeching.—The long hair on the back of the hind quarters as seen in the setter, spaniel and collie.

Brisket.—The front of the chest, which see.

Brush.—The proper term for the tail in some breeds, such as the collie.

Butterfly-nose.—A nose in which the coloured pigment is not complete and part of the nose is white.

Button-ear.—An ear which falls forward on or by the side of the skull, as in the fox and Irish terriers.

Cat-foot.—A foot short, round and compact, with more depth than is seen in the hare foot, which see.

Character.—While expression is confined to the look of the dog, as he looks at you, character may be said to mean the dog as a whole as he appears to you. A dog that conveys the impression of strong individuality, is a typical representative of the breed and has the proper expression, is said to be full of character.

Chest.—The lower part of the body between and immediately behind the shoulders. The front of the chest is called the brisket.

Chop.—The thick, hanging lips of the bulldog.

Coat.—The hairy covering of the dog.

Cobby.—A short-bodied dog, with little space between the ribs and hips. Similar in meaning to the same term as applied to a horse.

Couplings.—The proper definition is the length of body from the shoulder to hip joint. Frequently applied to a dog showing too much length from ribs to hips, but in such cases "slack in loin" is a better term, as specifically indicating the fault.

Cow-hocked.—In order to accommodate a cow's movements, on account of the full udder, the hind feet are turned outward and this brings the hocks closer together, causing a shuffling gait. In some cases, particularly in large dogs, it is caused by weakness in the hind legs; in others, such as the St. Bernard, when dew-claws were considered a necessary feature the feet were turned out, for much the same reason that the cow turns hers out, to avoid the "interfering" of the dew-claws. With the disappearance of the dew-claws in St. Bernards cow hocks are not so conspicuous in that breed as formerly.

Dewlap.—Loose, pendulous skin hanging below the throat, allowable in a few breeds only, such as the bloodhound. Where the lower line of the throat should be tight-skinned and there are any folds, the dog is called "throaty" which is a defect.

Dew-claws.—An extra claw or double-claw on the inside of the hind legs, formerly considered an essential in the St. Bernard, and erroneously supposed to assist the dog in

walking on snow. It is of frequent occurrence in other breeds, and should be removed in early puppyhood, whether loose or attached to the leg. One cause of the fault called "cow-hocked."

Dished, or Dish-faced.—A hollowness in the line of the nose from nostrils to eye. The reverse of what would be called Roman-nosed.

Down-faced.—When the nasal line does not come out at right angles from the skull, but drops slightly toward the nostrils.

Dudley, or Dudley-nosed.—A brown- or flesh-coloured nose, which should properly be black. Occasionally met with in bulldogs.

Elbow.—The joint at the top of the fore-arm (which see) of the leg. See also "out at elbows."

Expression.—Every breed has its particular or characteristic look, and this term applies thereto. The seat of expression is mainly in the eye, but not solely there. The terrier needs to appear keen and sharp; the bull-terrier has a cold-blooded, serpent look; the bloodhound is dignified; the spaniel affectionate; the setter intelligent, and so on. A spaniel look in the setter is not the correct expression, nor is that of the terrier in a spaniel. A dog with "good expression" is one with the look typical of the breed.

Faking.—Changing the shape or natural appearance of the dog with the object of deception as to its true merits.

Feather.—The long hair fringing the back of the forelegs or below the tail in such breeds as setters, spaniels, wolfhounds, collies, etc.

Flat-footed.—A foot which should be well knuckled up, but fails in this respect. When the toes show spaces between them it is then called "splay-footed."

Flag.—The proper term for the tail of the setter, now fallen into disuse.

Flews.—Heavy hanging lips, such as are seen on the bloodhound and otter-hound. Generally accompanied by Dewlaps.

Forearm.—The leg from the elbow to the knee, or joint which connects the forearm with the pastern. Practically the foreleg to the non-expert.

Foreface.—The head in front of the skull. Applied to dogs calling for good length of muzzle, when reference is made to the symmetry of the various lines as viewed from the front.

Forehand.—A horse term for that portion of the animal which is before the hands of the person on horseback, or what is in front of the saddle.

Frill.—The long coat below the neck, such as in the collie. A more recent name in some breeds is "apron."

Froggy.—Applied to the bulldog when the top lips overhang the lower and the jaws are level or overshot (which see), giving a soft pug-like appearance.

Front.—The position of the forelegs and shoulders as viewed from before the dog. Front varies according to the breed. Terriers are required to have clean sloping shoulders, in a line from the points of which the legs should fall like a plumb line, viewed from in front, and the feet should be round and well knuckled up. Such a terrier is said to have a good front. The bulldog front, on the contrary, calls for shoulders heavily muscled, standing well out from the body, the legs then going straight down. A terrier front on a bulldog is simply a death-warrant, and a bulldog front on a terrier deprives him of the benefit of clergy.

Harefoot.—Resembling the foot of a hare, with a less acute angle of the knuckles of the toes than the cat foot, and the middle toes projecting, but with the foot still well knit together.

Haw.—The red lining of the lower eye-lid. Seen more particularly in the heavy flewed bloodhound and caused by the drag of the weight of the flews. "Showing the haw" is objectionable in all but a very few breeds.

Height.—The measurement of a dog is taken at the shoulder in a similar manner to that of a horse, from the ground to the level of the top of the shoulder-blade, and not from the ground to the top of the blade itself. Beagle judges usually have standards, miniatures of the "Jack Ketch" gallows, one for each of the heights the classes call for. To measure a dog the simplest way is to stand him on level ground close to some upright. Place a stick, spirit-level, across his shoulder, make a mark on the upright, and from that to the ground is the height of the dog. The dog must stand naturally and not be pulled up to increase his height.

Hocks.—Properly this is the joint at the lower end of the stifle-bone, from which the hind leg descends perpendicularly to the ground, but far too frequently one reads of a dog being "straight in hocks" whereas by that is meant that he is straight in stifles—that is, lacking in bend from stifle-joint to hock. Too upright in hind legs, in fact.

Hip.—The forward point of the hind quarters on a level with the backbone. See stifles.

Knee.—The joint connecting the fore-arm with the pastern of the foreleg.

Layback.—A bulldog term used to indicate the receding line of profile in the head.

Leather.—A term applied to the ear. A thin-eared dog is said to be thin in leather. A heavy, pendulously eared bloodhound is sometimes said to be heavy in leather. It is also used occasionally to mean that a dog's ears are somewhat too large. When a reporter is coining a phrase and says "heavy in leather" in writing of a fox terrier he frequently means that the dog's ears are rather large, but he may mean that the ear is thick and stiff.

Level-mouthed.—When the front teeth of upper and lower jaws exactly meet.

Occiput.—The rear end of the skull, which in the bloodhound should be prominent.

Out at elbows.—Turning out the elbows too far from the chest while holding the feet closer together. A position suggestive of the children when told to "keep your elbows close by your sides, my dears," when at table.

Outline.—Very good in outline is a phrase meant to imply that the dog is of a very symmetrical appearance, supposing he were drawn in outline. In other words, that the complete profile of the dog shows symmetry. See top.

Overshot.—The upper teeth projecting beyond those of the lower jaw.

Pads.—The thick leathery covering of the soles of the feet.

Pastern.—The bones from the knee-joint to the forefoot. Properly speaking, pastern applies also to the bone from the hock to hind foot, but that is never referred to and "weak in pasterns," "straight in pasterns," "twisted in pasterns" and any similar phrase only applies to the fore pasterns.

Pig-jawed.—An exaggerated overshot jaw, to the extent of a decided gap between the front teeth of the two jaws, met with occasionally in collies.

Pily.—See undercoat.

Prick-eared.—An erect ear. Used in connection with the collie, the ears of which should drop forward at the tips.

Quality.—A term difficult to define. A dog may be right in his proportions and yet lack what in a man causes one to say "he looks the gentleman," in which case the man shows quality.

Roach or Roach-backed.—The English fish known as the roach has an arched back, hence the term for a back of similar formation as seen in the bulldog, greyhound and wolfhound. An American synonym is "wheel-backed," but that suggests too sharp a curve.

Rose-ear.—An ear thrown back so as to show the inside burr. Considered the proper carriage of the ear of the bulldog, which when the dog is excited should only be slightly raised sideways. The greyhound and collie, when they "stand at ease," have rose ears.

Spread.—The width between the forelegs of the bulldog. See "front."

Shoulders.—Variously applied in compound terms. When the muscles along the

shoulder-blades are prominent the dog is said to be "loaded in shoulders"; if a little wide in brisket, as dogs will get with age, "thick in shoulders" or "wide in front" may be used. A bulldog with a broad brisket and shoulders playing loosely is said to be "well out at shoulders." "Loose in the shoulders" means that there is too much liability to throw the elbows out or stand wide in front, when the dog could stand straighter. Erroneously supposed by some to be a "desired defect" in setters.

Skull.—The upper part of the head, from eyes to occiput.

Splay-footed.—With the toes wide apart; an exaggeration of the flat-foot.

Stern.—The correct term for the tail of all hounds and the pointer.

Stifle Joint.—The joint in the forepart of the hind leg, corresponding to the knee in man. Youatt gives much more understandable names for the bones and joints of the hind leg than are in common use now. The hind legs of the dog are exactly like our own. If the reader will stoop forward, resting his hands on a chair for convenience and raise himself onto his toes entirely, bending the knees, his legs will assume the natural position of the dog's. His toes and the forward part of the ball of the foot are the dog's foot; his heels are the dog's hocks, and Youatt calls them heels; his knee-joints are the stifle joints; Youatt calls them the knees; our hip-joint is called the knuckle bones, and what is called the hip-joint or top of that joint in the dog is not a joint at all but the fixed bone corresponding to that of our hip or haunch bones forming the top rim of the pelvic arch, the *os innominatum* in both man and dog. The only reason for present-day change is perhaps to avoid confusing the knee in the foreleg with the knee (Youatt) in the hind leg, but that could have been better avoided by using "wrist" for the foreleg, for there we have shoulder, arm, elbow, forearm in regular order and then the knee, which is rather absurd, more particularly when it does not take the position of the knee-joint, but connects with the upper portion of the foot.

Stop.—Dogs having a raised frontal bone—the bone at the front of the skull—have an indentation between the eyes. This is more particularly seen in the bulldog and toy spaniels. Stop is the indentation, not the raised forehead above the nasal line, so that it is incorrect to say in some standards, "stop hardly visible, except in profile." The stop cannot be seen in profile, it being a depression between the bones forming the profile on either side.

Tight-lipped.—The reverse of the pendulous lip. The lips should do no more than fully cover the teeth. An essential in the bull terrier, which is otherwise described as being "lippy."

Top.—Applied usually to terriers, the top outline of the body.

Trimming.—Trimming is the removal of hair from any portion of the dog, and may be proper or otherwise. Usually when it is said that a dog is trimmed it means that he has been barbered to an illegal extent, and has been "faked." To tell an owner whose dog has a lot of dead coat on him that his dog needs to be trimmed is not a direction to do anything wrong, so that it depends upon the application whether the term means anything improper.

Tulip-ears.—One of the terms for ears held erect, others being prick-eared, bat-eared.

Undercoat.—In some breeds there is a short woolly coat covered by the longer outer coat, and this blanket coat is the undercoat. In the collie it is an essential.

Undershot.—The reverse of overshot. A protrusion of the teeth of the lower jaw beyond those of the upper jaw, a prominent and necessary feature in the bulldog.

Wire-haired.—Terriers, other than the smooth varieties or fancy toys, have a rough coat which from its harshness has been termed wire-haired. The rough variety of fox-terrier is known by this name, but the Irish, Scottish, Welsh and Airedales all require the wiry coat. Wire-haired terriers offer an unlimited field for the "talents" of the faker and trimmer.

